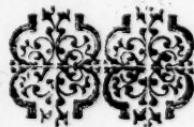


264.1

THE
HISTORIE OF
THE WEST-IN-DIES,
Containing the Actes and Aduentures
of the Spaniards, which haue conquered
and peopled those Countries, inriched with vari-
etie of pleasant relation of the Manners,
Ceremonies, Lawes, Gouernments,
and Warres of the
INDIANS.

Published in Latin by Mr. *Hakluyt*,
and translated into English by M. *Lok. Gent.*

*In the hands of the Lord are all the corners of
the earth. Psal. 95.*



LONDON,

Printed for *Andrew Hebb*, and are to be sold at the signe
of the Bell in *Pauls Church-yard*.

A

To the Reader.



Hoso committe themselues vnto the huge, and mayne *Ocean*, in a small vessell, may sooner expect to be swallowed in that vastyty of waters, through the rage and furie of the Sea, then hope to gaine the desired, and intended hauen. And seeing my selfe may well bee compared to that small vessell, being but a litle boate, and no barke of any burthen, to sayle the tempestuous Seas, and spacious *Ocean* of this *History*: I will therefore (like the vnskilfull Navigators of former ages) rather coast it along the shoares, then spreade my sayles vnto the enuious windes in a daungerous Sea, through any arrogant presumption of mine owne strength, hoping therby, to gaine the more securtie, when (still within the viewe of lande) I may safely put into euery harbour, and so, auoide the innumerable perilles, which might otherwize infue. For this *History* comprehendeth a large, and copious discourse, full of all variety, extending it selfe in that exceeding length, that I might sooner weary, and loose my selfe in the narration, then giue full satisfaction to the Reader. Yet, that I may yeede them due content, I purpose to giue some small tast of the contents of the whole, and for the rest, referre them to the body, and substance of the booke, wherof this small *Epitomy*, may iustly bee termed but the shaddowe. You shall therefore understande, that this worke of the Decades (written by *Peter Martyr a Millanoise of Angleria*, intitled the *History of the newe worlde*) containeth the first discouery of the west Indies,

To the Reader.

together with the subiection, and conquest therof. Wherin, we are chieflye to consider, the industry, and trauailes of the Spanyarde, their exceeding charge in furnishing so many shippes, for this intended expedition, their continuall supplyes to further their attemptes, and their actiuie and vndaunted spirites, in executing matters of that qualitie, and difficultie, and lastly, their constant resolution of Plantation. All whiche, may bee exemplary vnto vs, to performe the like in our *Virginea*, whiche beeing once throughly planted, and inhabited with our people, may returne as greate benefitte to our Nation in another kinde, as the Indies doe vnto the Spanyard: for although it yeeldnot golde, yet, is it a fruitfull pleasant countrey, replenished with all good things, necessary for the life of man, if they be industrious, who inhabite it. But wee leauue this to them, who haue authoritie, and good purfes, to further a matter of suche important consequence, and returne to our purpose. Besides the first discouery of this countrie of the West Indies, this historie likewise declareth the conquest, and subiection of the people, the manner howe, and what myriades of millions of poore naked Indians were slaughtered, and subdued through the conquering fword, and the number of the Spanyardes, that attempted, and performed the same. Wherein, the chiefe men of note, & principall Commaundlers, haue their particular names set down, as *Christ. Columbus*, *Fern. Cortes*, *Fern. Magalhanus*, and the rest, whome the Author hath expresslye mentioned, to their eternall commendation: and for the incitement, and prouocation of the liuing, to the like honourable, and high attemptes. Here also, are the people described, by their seuerall Nations, their particular rites, ceremonies, and customes, by their habite, and attyre, eyther in warre, or peace: also,

To the Reader.

so, by their religion, sacrifices, and other demeanure, & gestures whatsoeuer : so that to reade the particulars, discoursed there at large, which I briefly mention heere, will so allure the reader, that nothing may seeme more pleasing, or delightfull : for, as in fathions of apparell, and ordinary diet wee like extraordinary varietie, and change, though both transgresse the rules of modestie, and sobrietie, yet either of these please the appetite, and vntemperate desires : so doth varietie of historie yelde more pleasure, and contentment, which (being a thing of more indifferencie, and as strong a motiue in another kinde) cannot but affect the fences, and intellectuall faculties, with farre greater delight . Hereunto he addeth the speciall description of the severall countries, with their particular situation, boundes, abuttments, and qualitie of the soyle : together with their Mountaines, hilles, riuers, meddowes, pastures, wooddes, Forrests, valleyes, playnes, and championes : and what goodly citties, and fortified townes are there erected, with the matterre, and manner of their architecture, and building, with all the ornament, and elegancie thereof : their huge Pallaces, and houses of pleasure, farre exceeding many Christian Princes courtes : their orchardes, gardens, and other inclosures for wilde beastes and foules of diuers kindes, beautified with wonderful art, and curiositie:their mighty Lakes, (whereof some are little inferiour to the *Euxine Sea*) abounding with excellent fish, and whatsoeuer else the diuine bountie might bestowe vpon a blessed country, to inrich them with all earthly felicitie. And lastly hee largely describeth , what thosse Mountaynes, hilles, valleyes, and championes, riuers, and Lakes ingender, and bring foorth : what mineralles, as gold, and siluer, and what pearle, and precious stones:what wilde
beastes,

To the Reader.

beastes, prodigious and straunge, what foule, and fishe,
flyes, and wormes of the earth, & other noysome things,
are breddc there : and of the nature, and qualitie of all
these. All which, this *Historian* most learnedly in a more
large, and ample maner, discourses, then this my short
narration canne report, whiche least it exceede the iust
measure of due limittes, and boundes, I willingly per-
swade the reader, to haue recourse vnto the Author him-
selfe, from whence he shall receiue a more perfect satis-
faction touching particulars then this generalitie doth
include. Thus hoping the courteous, and discreet,
will mildly excuse, if not approue, what I haue
rudely done, I submit my selfe to euery hu-
mor, and expeft differing censures
answerable to the dissonant
opinions, & variable in-
clination of eue-
rie Reader.

M. Lok.

Certaine Preambles here followe, ga-
thered by R. Eden heretofore, for the better un-
derstanding of the whole worke.

*Of the first discouering of the
West Indies.*

A Certayne Carauell sayling in the West Ocean, about the coastes of Spayne, hadd a forcible and continuall winde ^{A hard begin-}ning, from the East, whereby it was driuen to a land vnownne, and not described in any Mapor Carde of the Sea, and was driuen still along by the coaste of the same for the space of many daies, vntill it came to a hauen, where in a short time the most part of the mariners, being long before very weake and feble by reason of hunger and traayle, dyed : so that onely the Pilot, with three or foure other, remayned aliuie. And not only they that dyed, did not enjoy the Indies whiche they first discouered to their misfortune, but the residue also that liued had in maner as litle fruition of the same: not leauing, or at the leaft not openly publishing any memorie thereof, neyther of the place, or what it was called, or in what yeere it was founde: Albeit, the fault was not theirs, but rather the malice of others, or the envie of that which we cal fortune. I do not therfore marueile, that the auncient histories affirme, that great thinges proceede and increase of small and obscure beginninges, sith we haue seene the same verified in this finding of the Indies, being so notable and newe a thing. We neede not be curiosus to seeke the name of the Pilot, sith death made a shorte ende of his doinges. Some will, that he came from *Andaluzia*, and traded to the Ilandes of *Canaria*, and the Illand of *Madera*, when this large and mortall nauigation chaunced vnto him. Other say that hee was a *Byfcanne* ^{The Pilot that} Indies. ^{first found the} and traded into Englannde and France. Other also, that hee was a Portugall, & that either he went or came from *Mina* or *India*: ^{Mina.} whiche agreeth well with the name of these newe landes, as I haue sayd before. Againe, some there be that say that he brought the *Carauell* to Portugall, or the Ilande of *Madera*, or to some other

What man Colon was.

other of the Ilandes called *Delas Azores*. Yet doe none of them affirme any thing, although they all affirme that the Pilot dyed in the houise of *Christopher Colon*, with whom remayned all suche wrichtinges and annotations as he had made of his voyage in the said Carauell, as wel of such thinges as he obserued both by land and sea, as also of the eleuation of the pole in those lands which he had discouered.

What manner of man Christopher Colon (otherwise called Columbus) was, and how he came first to the knowledge of the Indies.

Christopher Colon was borne in *Cugureo*, or (as some say) in *Nerua*, a village in the territory of *Genua* in Italie. Hee descended as some thinke, of the house of the *Pelestreles* of *Placentia* in *Lumbardie*. He beganne of a chylde to bee a maryner : of whose arte they haue great exercise on the ryuer of *Genna*. He traded many yeeres into *Suria*, and other parts of the East. After this, hee became a maister in making cardes for the sea, whereby hee hadde great vantage. Hee came to *Portugall* to know the reason and description of the South coasts of *Affrica*, and the nauigations of the Portugalles, thereby to make his cardes more perfect to bee solde. Hee maryed in *Portugall*, as some say: or as many say, in the Iland of *Madera*, where he dwelt at such time as the saide Carauell arryued there, whose Pilot soiorned in his house, and dyed also there, beequeathing to *Colon* his cardes of the description of such newe landes as he had found, whereby *Colon* hadde the first knowledge of the Indies. Some haue thought that *Colon* was well learned in the Latine tongue and the science of Cosmographie : and that he was thereby first moued to seeke the lands of *Antipodes*, and the rich Iland of *Cipango*, whereof *Marchus Paulus* writeth. Also that he had reade what *Plato* in his dialogues of *Timous* and *Cricias*, writeth of the great Ilande of *Atlantide*, and of a great lande in the west Ocean vndiscouered, being bigger then *Asia* and *Affrica*. Furthermore that he had knowledge what *Aristotle* and *Theophrastus* saye in their bookees of *Maruayles*, where they write that certayne marchauntes of *Carthage*, sayling from the strayghtes of *Gibraltar*

braltar towarde the West and South, founde after many daies
 a great Ilande not inhabited , yet replenished with all things
 requisite , and hauing many nauigable ryuers. In deede *Colon*
 was not greatly learned : yet of good vnderstanding . And *Colon* confer-
 when he had knowledge of the sayde newe landes by the infor-
 mation of the deade Pilotte, made relation thereof to certayne
 learned menne, with whome he conferred as touching the lyke
 thinges mentioned of olde authors . Hee communicated this
 secrete and conferred chiefly with a Fryar, named *John Perez*
 of *Marchena*, that dwelt in the *Monastery of Rabida*. So that I
 verily beleuee, that in manner all that hee declared , and ma-
 nie thinges more that hee left vnspeaken, were written by the
 sayde Spanysh Pilotte that dyed in his house. For I am per-
 swaded, that if *Colon* by science atteined to the knowledge of the
 Indies, hee woulde long beefore haue communicated this se-
 crete to his owne countrey-men the *Genuenses*, that trauayle
 all the worlde for gaynes , and nor haue come into Spayne for
 this purpose. But doubtlesse hee neuuer thought of any such
 thing, beefore hee chaunced to bee acquainted with the sayde
 Pylotte, who founde those landes by fortune , according to
 the sayinge of Plinie, *Quod ars docere non potuit, casus insuicit*.
 That is, That arte could not teache, chance founde. Albeit,
 the more Christian opinion is, to thinke that G OD of his
 singular prouidence and infinite goodnesse, at the length with
 eyes of compassion as it were looking downe from heauen up-
 on the Sonnes of Adam , so long kept vnder Sathanas capti-
 uitie , intended euen then (for causes to him onelie vnowne)
 to rayse thuse windes of mercy whereby that *Carauell* (herein
 most lyke vnto the shyppe of *Noe*, whereby the remnant of
 the whole worlde was sauad , as by this *Carauell* this newe
 worlde receyued the first hope of their saluation) was driven
 to these landes. But wee will nowe declare what great thinges
 followed of this small begynning , and howe *Colon* followed
 this matter, reuealed vnto him not without G OD S pro-
 uidence.

The attempt of Colon.

*What labour and trouayle Colon tooke in attempting
his first voyage to the Indies.*

King Henry
the seventh.

Barnarde
knewe not
all thinges.

A fter the death of the Pilot & martyrs of the Spanyshe Carauell that discouered the Indies, Christopher Colon purposed to seeke the same. But in howe much more hee desired this, the leesse was his power to accomplithe his desire. For, beclide that of himselfe hee was not able to furnishe one shyppe, he lacked also the fauour of a King, vnder whose protection he might so enjoy the riches hee hoped to finde, that none other myght take the same from him, or deseate him there of. And seeing the king of Portugal occupied in the conquest of Africa, and the Nauigations of the East, which were then first attempted, the King of Castyle likewise no leesse busied in the warres of Granada, hee sent to his brother Bartholomew Colon (who was also priuie to this secrete) to practise with the King of Englande (Henry the seventh) being verie rich and without warres, promising to bring him great riches in shorte time, if hee woulde shewe him fauour, and furnishe him with shippes to discouer the newe Indies, whereof he had certaine knowledge. But neyther here being able to bring his suite to passe, he caused the matter to be moued to the king of Portugal Don Alonzo, the fift of that name: at whose hands he found neither fauour nor mony, forasmuch as the Licentiat Calzadilla the bishop of Visco, and one maister Rodrigo, men of credite in the science of Cosmographie, withstoode him, and contended that there neither was nor coulde any golde or other riches bee founde in the West, as Colon affirmed. By reason whereof he was very sad and pensiue: but yet was not discouraged, or despaired of y hope of his good aduenture, which hee afterwarde founde. This done, he tooke shypping at Lijburne, and came to Palos of Moguer, where hee communed with Martin Alonso Pinzon, an experte Pilorte, who offered himselfe vnto him. After this, disclosing the whole secretes of his minde to John Perez of Marchena (a fryar of thorder of saint Frances in Rabida, and wel learned in Cosmography) and declaring vnto him howe by following the course of the Sunne by a temperate voyage, rich and great landes might be founde: the Fryar greatly commended his enterprise, and gaue

him

him counsayle to breake the matter to the Duke of *Medina Sidonia*, *Don Enrique of Guzman*, a great Lorde, and very rich : also to *Don Luis of Cerdia*, the Duke of *Medina Celi*, who at that time had great prouision of shippes well furnished in his hauen of *Santa Maria*. But whereas both these Dukes tooke the matter for a dreame, and as a thing deuised of an Italian deceiuer, who (as they thought) had before with like pretence deluded the kinges of Englande and Portugall, the Fryar gaue him courage to goe to the courte of the Catholike Princes *Don Fernando*, and lady *Isabell* princes of *Catilie*, affirming that they woulde bee ioyfull of such newes : And for his better furtherance herein, wrote letters by him to Fryar *Ferdinando of Talavera* the Queenes confessor. *Christopher Colon* therefore, repayred to the Court of the Catholike princes, in the yeere 1486. and deliuered vnto their handes the petition of his request, as concerning the discouering of the new Indies. But they being more carefull, and applying all their mynde howe they might dryue the Moores out of the The conquest
of Granada. kingdome of *Granada*, whiche great enterprise they had already taken in hande, did little or nothing esteeme the matter. But *Colon* not thus discouraged, founde the meanes to declare his suite to such as had sometimes priuate communication with the King. Yet because hee was a straunger, and went but in simple apparel, nor otherwise credited then by the letter of a gray fryar they beleued him not, neyther gaue eare to his wordes, whereby he was greatly tormented in his imagination. Only *Alonso of Quintanilia*, the Kinges chiefe Auditor, gaue him meate and drinke at his owne charges, and hearde gladly suche thynges as hee declared of the landes not then founde : desiring him in the meane tyme to bee content with that poore entertainment, and not to dispayre of his enterprysse: putting him also in good comforthe that he shoulde, at one time or other, come to the speech of the Catholike princes. And thus shortly after, by the meanes of *Alonso of Quintanilia*, *Colon* was brought to the presence and audience of the Cardinall *Don pero Gonzales of Mendoza*, archbishop of *Teledo*, a manne of great reuenues and authority with The archbis
hop of To
ledo. the King and Queene, who brought him before them, after that he well perceived and examined his entent. And by this meanes was his suite hearde of the Catholike princes, who also reade the booke

The attempt of Colon.

ooke of his memorials which he presented vnto them. And al-
though at the first they tooke it for vaine & faine that he promis-
ed, neuerthelesle they put him in good hope that he shoulde bee
wel dispatched whē they had finished the wars of *Granada*, which
they had now in hād. With which answer, *Colon* began to reuiue
his spirits, with hope to be better esteemed, & more fauorably to
be heard among the gentlemen & noblemen of the courte, who
before tooke him onely for a crafty fellow & deceiuere: & was no
thing dismaide or discouraged whensoeuer hee debated the mat-
ter with them, although many iudged him phantasticall, as is the
maner of ignorāt men, to call all such as attept any thing beyod
their reach, & the cōpasse of their knowldg, thinking the worlde
to be no bigger then the cages wherin they are brought vp and
lieue. But to retурne to *Colon*. So hot & vrget was the siege of *Grana-*
da, that they presently graunted him his demande to seeke the
new landes, & to bring from thence gold, siluer, pearies, precious
stones, splices, and such other rich things. They gaue him also
the 10. part of all the reuenues and customes due vnto the king,
of all such landes as he shoulde discouer, not doing prejudice in
anything to the king of Portugall. The particulars of this agree-
ment were made in the towne called *Sancta Fe*: & the priuilege
of the rewarde in *Granada* the xxx. day of Aprill, the same yeere
that citie was won. And whereas the said Catholike princes had
not money present to dispatch *Colon*, *Luis* of S. *Angel*, the Kings
Secretary of accomptes, lent them 6. *Quentes of Maraz*, which
in a groſſe summe make 16. thouſande Ducates.

In the ſcutcheon of armes giuen to *Columbus* by *Don Ferdinand*
do and queene *Isabella*, theſe verſes were written.

Por Castilla, y por Leon. Nucuo mundo hallo Colon.

For Castile and for Leon.

A newe worlde founde was by Colon.

Why they were called Indies.

*The colour of
the East Indi-
ans.*

Some thinke that the people of the new world were called In-
dians, because they are of the colour of the east Indians. And
although (as it seemeth to me) they differ much in colour and
fashions, yet it is true, that of India they were called Indians. In-
dia is properly called that great Prouince of Asia, in the whiche
great Alexander kept his warres, and was so named of the ryuer

Indus

of the name of the Indians.

4

Indus: & it is diuided into many kingdomes confining with the same. From this great India(called the East India)came great companies of men,as writheth *Herodotus*,& inhabited that great parte of Ethiopia that lyeth betwene the sea *Bermia*(otherwise called the red sea,or the gulf of *Arabia*)and the riuver of *Nilus*:al which regions þ great Christian prince *Prestre John* doth now possesse. The said Indians preuailed so much,that they vterly chaunged the customes and name of that land,& called it India: by reason whereof,Ethiopia also hath of long tyme bin called India. And hereupon it came that *Aristotle*,*Seneca*,& certayne other old authours sayd,that India was not farre from Spaine. After this also, of later dayes our west India was so called, of the saide India of *Prestre John* where the Portugalles had their trade: For the Pilot of the Carauell that was fyrst dryuen by forcible winde to an vnknowne land in the west Ocean, called the same India,beecause the Portugalles so called such landes as they had lately discouered Eastwarde. *Christopher Colon* also,after the faid Pilot, called the west landes by the same name: Albeit some that take *Colonus* for an expert Cosmographer,thinke that he so named them of the East India,as to be the furthest & vnknowne end therof, reaching into the West,ynder the other hemispherie or halse globe of the earth beneath vs:affirming that whē he fyrst attempted to discouer the Indies,he went chiefly to seeke the rich Iland of *Cipango*,which falleth on the part of great *China* or *Cathay*, as writheth *Marcus Paulus Venetus*,& other:and that he shoulde sooner come thither by following the course of the Sunne Westwarde, then against the same.

Of the colour of the Indians.

ONe of the marueyous things that God vseth in the composition of man,is colour:which doubtlesse cannot bee considered without great admiration, in holding one to be white, and another blacke, being colours vterly contrary:some likewise to be yellow,which is betweene blacke and white:and other of other colours,as it were of diuers liueries. And as these colours are to be marueyled at,euen so is it to be considered, howe they differ one from another,as it were by degrees,forasmuch as some men are white after diuers sorts of whitnesse,yelowe after diuers maners of yelowe, & blacke after diuers sorts of blackenelle:& howe from

The colour of the Indians.

from white they goe to yellowe by discoloring to browne and
redder, and to blacke by ashe colour, and murry, somwhat lighter
then blacke, and tawny like vnto the West Indians, whiche
are altogether in generall either purple or tawny, like vnto fodd
Quinces, or of the colour of Chesnutes or Oliues, whiche
colour is to them naturall: and not by their going naked, as manie
haue thought: albeit their nakednesse haue somewhat hel-
ped thereunto. Therefore in like manner, and with such diuer-
sittie as menne are commonly white in Europe, and blacke in Af-
rike, even with like varietie are they tawny in these Indies,
with diuers degrees diuersly inclining more or leise to blacke or
white. No leesse marueyle is it to consider, that menne are white
in Siuile, and blacke at the cape of *Buena Speranza*, & of Ches-
nutte colour at the ryuer of *Plata*, being all in equall degrees
from the Equinoctiall lyne. Lykewise, that the men of Afrike
and Asia, that lyue vnder the burnt lyne (called *Zona Torrida*) are
blacke: and not they that lyue beneath, or on this side the same
lyne, as in *Mexico*, *Iucatan*, *Quauhtemay*, *Lian*, *Nicoragna*, *Pana-
ma*, *Santo Domingo*, *Paria*, *Cape Sainte Angustine*, *Lima*, *Quito*,
and other landes of *Peru*, which touch in the same *Equinotriall*.
For in all the tracte of these coastes, certayne blacke men were
founde onely in *Quatrequa*, when *Vasches Nunez de Balboa* dis-
couered the sea of *Sur*. By reason wherof it may seeme, that such
variety of colours proceedeth of man, & not of the earth: which
may well be, although we bee all borne of Adam and Eue, and
knowe not the cause why God hath so ordeyned it, otherwise
then to consider that his diuine maiestie hath don this, as infinite
other, to declare his omnipotency and wisedome, in such diuersi-
ties of colours, as appeare not onely in the nature of manne, but
the like also in beastes, byrdes, and floures, where diuers and con-
trary colours are seene in one litle feather, or the leases growing
out of one litle stalke. Another thing is also greatly to bee no-
ted, as touching these Indians: and this is, that their hayre is not
curlid, as is the Moores and Ethiopians that inhabite the same
clime: nevther are they balde, except very seldome, and that but
little. All which things may give further occasions to Philoso-
phers to search the secrets of nature, and complexions of men,
with the nouelties of the newe worlde.

Gods wife-
dome and
power is seene
in his works.

A most auncient testimonie of the West
Indies, by the writing of the diuine Philosopher
Plato.



Lato in his famous and diuine Dialogue named *Timens* where he étreath of the vniuersal nature & frame of þ whole world, taketh for his principle the most auncient hystorie of an Iland, in time of great antiquite, named *Athlanides*, making also mention of the king, people, & inhabitats of the same: & that they kept warre against the *Atheniens*, and were ouercome of them. *Plato* also there inducing the said hystorie to be rehearsed by one named *Critia*, who affirmed that he had often heard it of his Uncle, who was in þ time of *Solon*, one of theseven sages of the Greeks. This *Critia* declared, that when *Solon* went into Egypt to a certayne city named *Sain*, situate vpo þ riuier of *Nilus*, where þ diuisiō & recurring of the riuier, maketh the Iland *Delta*; he there spake with certayne learned priestes, very skilfull in knowledge of antiquities of may worldes past. Insoinche þ they made mention of many things þ were before the flood of Noe, or *Dencalion*, & also before the vniuersal conflagratio or burning of the world in þ time of *Phaecon*, forasmuch as the wars betwene the people of the sayd Iland of *Athlanides* & the *Atheniens* was long before the general flood, & the cōflagration aforesyed. *Plato* induceth the priest, speaking to *Solon* in maner as followeth.

Things most maruelous & true (*O Solon*) remayne in auncient writyngs & memorie of our predecessours, & old ages long before our times. But aboue all things, one exceedeth al admiration for the greatnesse & singularitie thereof, which is this: It is in our records of most antiquities, that in times past your city of *Athens* hath oftentimes kept warrs against an innumerable multitude of natiōs which came fr o the sea *Athlawike*, in maner into al *Europe* and *Asia*: whereas now appeareth no such nation, forasmuch as the sayde sea is now all ouer nauigable: And yet at that time had.

in the mouth, and as it were in the entrie (where you place the Columnnes of Hercules) an Ilande which was sayd to be much greater then all *Africa* and *Asia*, and that from thence was passage to many other Ilandes neere thereabout, and from the sayde Ilandes to the continent or firme lande, which was right ouer against it neere vnto the sea : Yet, that withia the mouth, there was a little gulfe with a porte : the deepe sea with out, was the true sea, and the lande without was the true continent. This Ilande was named *Athlantides*, and in it was a Kinge of marueilous great power and might, who had the dominion of the sayde Ilande, and many other, and also a great part of the continent lande whereof we haue spoken, and much more towarde our partes also, forasmuch as they were dominatours of the thyrde part of the worlde conteyning *Africa*, *Egypt*, and *Europe*, euen vnto the sea *Tirbenus*. The power therefore of them being then so great, they came to inuade both your countrey and ours, and all other that are within the Columnnes of Hercules. Then (*O Solon*) the vertue of your city shewed it selfe famous in magnanimitie and feates of armes, with the alleblance of the other Grecians, in resistyng their great power, vntyl you had driuen them out of our lands, and restored vs to our libertie. But shortly after that this enterprise was atchiued, befel a marueylous great earthquake, and exundation or overflouing of the sea, which continued for the space of one day and night : In the which the earth opened it selfe, and ingluttid all those valiant and warlike men, and the sayde Ilande *Athlantides* funke into the bottome of the sea, which was the occasion that never from that tyme forwarde, any shyp coulde sayle that way, by reason of the great mudde and flyme which remayned of the drowned Ilande.

This is the summe of those things which olde *Critias* sayde he had vnderstoode of *Solon*. And certainly these wordes of *Plato* of the sayd Iland, haue caused great contention among many great Philosophers, which haue written commentaries vpon the sayde Dialogue of *Timaeus* composed by *Plato* : Infomuch that the same in those dayes being vtterly vnknown, many haue taken this narration of *Solon*, for an allegoricall fable, and haue interpreted the same in diuers sensis and meanynges . But it may

many now well appeare the true meaning hereof to be this, that *Plato* intending to wryte of the vniuersall frame of the worlde, the which he knewe to be made an habitation for the diuine best man, and also beholding therin the great ornament and beauty of the heauen and starres, whereby man might knowe his God and creatour, it might seeme to him a thing to farre from reason, that onely two partes thereof shoulde be inhabited, and the other part desolate and depriued of men : and that the Sunne & starres might seeme to shewe their light onely halfe their course without profit, shining only vpon the sea & desolate places, destitute of man & other liuinge creatures. And therefore *Plato* had in great admiration the historye of the sayde Egyptian priest, making mention of an other part of the world beside *Asia*, *Europe*, and *Africa*, and thought it woorthy to be rehearsed in the beginning of his diuine Dialogue aforesayde. We ought therefore certainly to thinke our selues most bound vnto God, that in these our times it hath pleased him to reueale and discouer this secrete in the finding of this new worlde, whereby wee are certaynely assured, that vnder our Pole starre, and vnder the *Equinoctiall* line, are most goodly and ample regions, as well and commodiouly inhabited, as are other partes of the worlde best known vnto vs.

*The testimonie of the Poet Seneca in his Tragedie
De Medea, whereby the spirite of
Poeticall furie, besayth.*

*Venient annis
Secula seris, quibus Oceanus
Vincularerum laxet, et ingens
Pateat tellus, Typhisque nouos
Detegat Orbes,
Nec sit terris, ultima Thyle.*

Which may be thus Englished.

*In late yeeres new worldes shalbe founde,
And newelandes shall then appeare on the grounde,*

When

The Epistle of Peter Martyr.

¶ When *Tiphis* Navigation new worldes shall finde out,
Then shall not Thyle for last be left out.

¶ For then shall the Ocean dissolue his large bandes,
And shewe foorth newe worldes, regions, and landes.

Thyle is an
Iland.

To the most noble prince and ca-
tholike King, *Charles, Peter Martyr of An-*
gleria wilheth perpetuall felicitie.

The largenes
of the Ocean
vnknowne to
this day.



He diuine prouidence, from the time that he first created þ world, hath reserued vnto this day the knowledge of the great & large Ocean sea: In the which tyme he hath opened þ same chiefly vnto you (most mighty Prince) by þ good fortune & happy successe of your grandfather by your mother side . The same prouidence (I know not by what destinie) hath brought me out of my natvie countrey of Millane, and out of the cittie of Rome (where I continuall almost. x. yeeres) into Spaine that I might, particularly collecte these marueilous and newe thinges , which shoulde otherwise perhappes haue lien drowned in the whirlepoole of obliuion, forasmuche as the Spanyardes (men worthy great commendation) had only care to the generall inuentions of these thinges. Notwithstanding, I do not chalenge vnto me only, the thankes of the trauaile bestowed herein, whereas the chiefe rewarde thereof is due to *Ascanius Viscont Cardinal*, who perceyuing that I was willing to depart out of the city to bee present at the warres of *Granatum*, disswaded me from my purpose: But seeing that I was fully resolued to depart, exhorted and required me to write vnto him such newes as were famous in Spaine, & worthy to be noted, I tooke therfore my iourney into Spaine chiefly for the desire I hadd to see the expedition which was prepared against the enimies of the faith , forasmuch as in Itale, by reason of the dissencion amonge the Princes, I coulde finde nothing wherewith I might feede my witte, being a younge man desirous of knowledge and experiance

Cardinal As-
canius.

The warres at
Granatum
against the
Moores.

of thinges. I was therefore present at the warres, from whence I write to Cardinall Alcanius, and by sundry Epistles certyfied him of such thinges as I thought most worthy to bee put in memorie. But when I perceittid that his fortune, was turned from a naturall mother to a stepdame, I ceald from writing. Yet after I sawe, thatby ouerthrowe of the enemies of our faith, Spaine was purged of the Moores, as of an euill weed plucked vppe by the rootes, least I shold beltowe my slippery yeres in viprofitable idlenesse, I was minded to retorne to Italie. But the singular benigntie of both the Catholike king and queene now departed : and their large promises towarde mee vpon my retурne from my legacie of Babylon deteyned me from my purpose. Yet doth it not repent me that I drew backe my foot, alwell for that I see in no other place of the worlde at this time the like woorthie things to bee done : as also that in manner throughout Italie, by reason of the discorde of Christian Princes, I perceiued all things to runne headlong into ruine, the countryes to bee destroyed and made fatte with humane bloode, the Citties sacked, virgins and matrones with their goods and poſſessions carryed away as Captiues, and miſerable innocents without offence to bee slayne unarmed within their owne houses. Of the which calamities, I did not onely heare the lamentable outcryes, but did also feele the same : For even the bloude of mine owne kinsfolkes and friendes, was not free from that crueltie. As I was therefore musing with my ſelfe of theſe thinges, the Cardinall of Arragone, after that he had ſene the two firſt bookeſ of my Decades written to Alcanius, required mee in the name of king Frederike his vncle, to put forth the other eyght epiftle bookeſ. In the meane time alſo, while I was voyde of all cares as touching the matters of the Ocean, the Apostolicall meſſengers of the biſhop of Rome, Leo the tenth (by whiche holſome counſayle and authority we truſt the calamities of Italie ſhall bee finished) rayſed mee as it were from ſleepe, and encoraged me to proceed as I had begun. To his holinesſe I write two Decades, compyſed in ſhort bookeſ, after the maner of epiftles, and added them to the firſt, which was printed without mine aduife, as ſhall further appeare by the preface following. But nowe I retorne to you (moſt noble

Italie disquieted with war.

Thesequeſes
of warre.

King Frederike.

The Epistle of Peter Martyr.

noble Prince) from whom I haue somewhat digressed. There
Spaine subdu-
ed from the
Moors.
The kingdom
of Naples.

fore wheras your grādfathers by your mothers side, haue subdued al Spaine vnder your dominio, except only one corner of the same, and haue also left you the kingdome of Naples, wth the fruitfull Ilandes of our seas, it is surely a great thing and worthy to bee noted in our Cronicles. But not offending the reuerence due to our predecelsours, whatsoeuer from the beginning of the world hath beeene done or written to this day, to my iudgement seemeth but little, if wee consider what newe landes and countreys, what newe seas, what sundry nations and tongues, what golde mynes, what treasuries of pearles they haue left vnto your highnelle, beside other reuenues. The which, what they are, and howe great, these three Decades shall declare. Come therefore most noble Prince elected of God, and enjoy that high estate of things not yet vnderstood to men. We offer vnto you the *Equinoctiall* lyne hitherto vnowne, and burnt by the furious heatte of the sunne, and vnhabitable after the opinion of the knowne to the olde writers, a few excepted : but nowe founde to bee most replenished with people, faire, fruitfull, and most fortunate, with a thousand Ilandes crowned with golde and beautifull pearles, besides that greate portion of earth supposed to be part of the firme lande, exceeding in quantitie three Europes. Come therefore and embrase this new world, and suffer vs no longer to consyne in desire of your presence. From hence, from hence I say (most noble young Prince) shall instrumentes bee prepared Riches are the you, whereby all the world shall be vnder your obeyfance. And instruments of thus I bid your Maiestie farewell : to whose taſt if I conqueſtes. shall perceiue the fruites of this my tyllage to bee delectable, I will hereafter doe my endeouour that you may receiue the same more abundantly. From Madrid, the day before the Calends of Octo- ber, In the yeere of Christ, 1516.

The

The fyrist Booke of the Decades of the Ocean,

Written by Peter Martyr of Angleria Milenoes,

Counsayler to the King of Spaine, and

Protonotarie Apostolical to Alcanius

Sphorcia, Vicount Cardinal, &c.

~~dogui hore~~



He reuerende and thankfull antiquitie was accustomed to esteeme those menne as Gods, The re-
by whose industrie and magnanimitie such ^{ward of} landes and regions were discouered, as ^{virtue.}
were vñknowne to their Predecessours.
But vnto vs, hauing onely one God, whom
wee honour in triplicitie of person, this re-
steth, that albeit we do not worship that kind of men with diuine
honour, yet wee doe reuerence them, and worthily marueile at
their noble actes and enterprises. Vnto kinges and princes wee
giue due obeysance, by whose gouernance and furtherance they
haue been ayded to perforne their attempts: we commend both
and for their iust deserteis worthily extoll them. Wherfore, as
concerning the Ilandes of the west Ocean, lately discouered, and ^{The Islands} of the authours of the same (which thing you desire by your ^{of the Welt} letters to know) I will begin at the first author thereof, leaſt I bee
iniurious to any man. Take it therefore as followeth.

Christophorus Colonus (otherwise called *Columbus*) a gentle ^{Christophe-} man of Italie, borne in the citie of *Genua*, perswaded Fernando ^{nus.} rvs Col-
and Elizabeth, catholike princes, that he doubted not to find *India*,
certaine Ilandes of *India*, neere vnto our Ocean sea, if they ^{India.}
wouide furnish him with shippes and other thinges appertey-
ning: affirming that thereby not onely the Christian religion
mighe be enlarged, but Spaine also enriched by the great plen-
tie of glod, pearies, precious stones, and spices, which might
be found there. At the length three shippes were appoynted
him at the kinges charges: of the which one was a great
caracie with deckes, and the other two were light marchant
shippes without deckes, which the Spanyardes call *Cara-
nelas*. Thus hee departed from the coastes of Spaine about the
^{calendes}

The first Decade.

The first voy-
age of Colo-
nus.

The Ilands of
Canarie.
Gades, or
Cals mals.

A League,
what it contei-
neth by sea.
The fortunate
Ilands.

Capo Verde.

The 7. Ilands
of Canarie.
Bet anchor a
Frenchman
subdued the I
lands of Cana
rie, &c.

Alphonsus
Lugo,

calendes of September, in the yeere of Christe. 1492. and set forwarde on his voyage, being accompanied with CC. xx. Spanyardes. The fortunate Ilandes (as manie thinke them to be which the Spanyardes call *Canaria*, found but of late dayes) are distant from the Ilands of *Cades* a thousande and two hundredth myles, according to their accomptes, for they say they are distant three hundred leagues : whereas such as are expert sea men, affirme that euery league containeth foure myles, after their supputationes. These Ilandes were called fortunate, for the temperate ayre which is in them. For neither the coldnesse of winter is sharpe vnto them, nor the heate of sommer intollerable. Yet some men are of opinion, that those were in old time called the fortunate Ilandes, which the Portugales call *Capo Verde*. *Colonus* therefore sayled first to the Ilandes of *Canarie*, to the intent there to refresh his shippes with fresh water and fuell, before he committed himselfe to this so laborous a voyage. And because I haue heare made mention of the Ilandes of *Canarie*, it shall not be much from my purpose, to declare howe of vnknowne they became knowne, and of sauage and wilde, better mannered : For by the long course of many yeeres they were forgotten, and remained as vnknownen.

These seuen Ilandes (therefore) called the *Canaries*, were found by chaunce by a french man callled, *Bet anchor* by the permission of queene Katharine, protec^trix of king Iohn her son, while he was yet in his nonage, about the yeere of Christ 1405. This *Bet anchor* inuaded two of these Ilandes called *Lancelotus* & *Fortisuentura*, which he inhabited and brought to better culture. He being dead, his sonne and heire solde both the sayd Ilandes to certaine Spanyardes.

After this, *Farnaudus Peraria* and his wife, inuaded *Ferrea* and *Gemera*. The other three were subdued in our time. *Grancanaria*, by *Petrus de Vera*, citizen of the noble citie of *Xericium*, and *Michael of Moxica*. *Plama* and *Tenerifen*, by *Alphonsus Lugo*, at the kinges charges. *Gomera* and *Ferrea* were easily subdued : But the matter went harde with *Alphonsus Lugo*. For that naked and wilde nation, fighting onely with stones and clubbes, droue his armie to flight at the first assault, and slue about foure hundred of his men : But at the length hee ouercame them. And thus all the

the Ilandes of *Canarie* were added to the dominion of Spaine. From these Ilandes *Colonus* directing his voyage towarde the welt, following the falling of the sunne, but declining somewhat toward the left hand, fayled on forward xxxiii. dayes continually, hauing only the fruition of the heauen and the water. Then the Spanyardes which were accompanied with h.m. beganne first to murniure secretly among themselues, and shortly after with woordes of reproch spake euill of *Colonus* their governour, ^{Colonus men} rebel against him and consulted with themselues, eyther to rydde him out of the way, or els to cast him into the sea : raging that they were deceued of a stranger, an outlandish man, a Ligurian, a Genues, and brought into such daungerous places, that they might never retурne againe. And after xxxiii. dayes were past, they furiously cryed out against him, and threatened him that he should ^{Faire words & promises.} passe no further. But hee euer with gentle wordes and large promises, appeased their fury, and prolonged day after day, sometime deliring them to beare with him yet a while, and sometime putting them in remembrance that if they shoulde attempt any thing against him, or otherwise disobey him, it would be reputed for treason. Thus after a few dayes, with chearefull hearts they espied the lande long looked for. In this first nauigation, he discouered vi. Ilandes, whereof two were exceeding great: Of which, the one he calld *Hispaniola*, and the other *Iohanna*. But ^{Hispaniola,} at that time hee knewe not perfectly that *Iohanna* (otherwise ^{Iohanna,} called *Cuba*) was an Ilande. As they coasted along by the shore of certaine of these Ilandes, they hearde Nightingales sing in the thicke woodes in the moneth of Nouember. They found also great riuers of freshe water, and naturall hauens, of capacite to harbour great nauies of shippes. Sayling by the coaltes of *Iohanna*, from the north poynct to the west, hee rode little lese then eight hundred miles (for they cal it a hundred & fourescore leagues) supposing that it had been the continent or firme land, because hee coulde neither find the landes end, nor any token of the end, as farre as he could iudge with his eye: wherefore he determined to turne backe againe, being partly thereto enforced by the roundnesse of the sea, for the sea bankes of the Ilande of *Iohanna*, by sundry wyndinges and turninges, bende them selues so much to ward the North, that the northnortheast wind roughly

The first Decade.

The Iland of Ophir.

The Ilandes of Antilia,

A shipwracke.

The people of the Iland.

Naked people

Expert fiammers.

**Gold for earth
and glasse.**

Many kings.

**Religious and
humane people**

Canoas.

roughly tolled the shyps by reason of the winter. Turning therfore the stemmes of his shippes towarde the East, hee affirmed that he had found the Iland of *Ophir*, whither Solomons shippes sayled for gold. But the description of the Cosinographiers well considered, it seemeth that both these, and the other Ilands adioyning, are the Ilands of *Antilia*. This Iland he called *Hispaniola*, on whose north side as hee approched neere to the Iland, the keele or bottome of the biggest vessele ranne vpon a blind rocke couered with water, and cloue in sunder: but the plaineuelle of the rocke was a helpe to them that they were not drowned. Makynge hast therefore with the other two shippes to helpe them, they brought away all the men without hurt. Heere comming firſt a land, they ſaw certaine men of the Ilande, who perceiuing an vñknownen nation comming toward them, flocked together, and ranne all into the thicke woodes, as it had bin hares courſed with greyhounds. Our men purſuing them, tooke onely one weman, whom they brought to the shippes: where filling her with meate and wine, and apparelling her, they let her depart to her compagnie. Shortly after a great multitude of them came running to the ſhore to behold this new nation, whom they thought to haue descended from heauen. They caſt themſelues by heaps into the ſea, & came ſwimming to the shippes, bringing gold with them, which they chaunged with our men for earthen pottes, drinking glaſſes, poyntes, pinnes, hawkes bels, looking glaſſes, & ſuch other trifles. Thus growing to further familiaritie, our men were honorably entertained of the king of that part of the Ilad, whose name was *Guacanarillus*: for it hath many kings, as when *Eneas* arriued in Italie, he found *Latium* diuided into many kingdos and prouinces, as *Latium*, *Mezentium*, *Turnum*, and *Tarchontem*, which were ſeparated with narrow bounds, as shall more largly appeare hereafter. At the even tide about the falling of the Sun, when our men went to prayer, and kneeled on their knees after the maner of the christians, they did the like alſo. And after what manner ſoeuer they ſaw them pray to the croſſe, they followed them in all poyntes as well as they coulde. They ſhewed much humanitie towards our men, and helped them with their lighters or ſmal boats (which they call *Canoas*) to vnlaide their broken ſhipps,

shippe, and that with such celerite and cheeresfulnesse, that no friende for friend, or kinsman for kinsman, in such case moued with pitie, coulde doe more. Their boates are made only of one tree, made holow with a certayne sharpe stonē (for they haue no yron) and are very long and narrow. Many affirme that they haue scorne some of them with fortie ores.

*Monoxyla.
They haue no
iron.*

The wilde & mischievous people called *Canibales*, or *Caribes*, which were accusēd to eate mans flesh (& called of the olde writers, *Anthropophagi*) moleſt them exceedingly, invading their countrey, taking them captiue, killing & eating them. As our men sayled to the Ilandes of theſe mecke and humane people, they left the Ilandes of the *Canibales*, in maner in the middest of their voyage towarde the ſouth. They complained that their Iláds were noleſe vexed with the iucurſiōs of theſe manhunting *Canibales* when they go forth a rouing to ſeeke their pray, then are other tame beaſts, of Lyós and Tigers. Such children as they take, they geld to make them fat as we doe cocke chickings and young hogges, and eate them when they are wel fedde: of ſuch as they eate, they firſt eate the intralles and extreme partes, as hands, feet, armeſ, necke, and head. The other moſt fleshy partes, they pouder for ſtore, as we do peſtels of porke, and gammondes of bakon: yet doe they abſteyne from eating of women, and count it vile. Therfore ſuch yong women as they take, they keepe for increase, as we do hens to leye egges: the olde womanne, they make their drudges. They of the Ilandes (which we may nowe call ours) both the men and the women, when they perceiue the *Canibales* coming haue none other ſhift but onely to flee: for although they vſe very sharpe arrowes made of reedes, yet are they of imall force to repreſle the fury of the *Canibales*: for euuen they theſelues confeſſe, that ten of the *Canibales* are able to ouercome a hundred of them if they encounter with them. Their meate is a certayne roote, which they call *Ages*, much like a nauewe roote in forme and greatnelle, but of ſweete taſt, much like a greene cheſtnute. They haue alſo another kinde of rootes, which they call *Iucca*, whereof they make breade in like manner. They vſe *Ages* more often roſted or ſoddēn, then to make breade thereof. But they neuer eate *Iucca*, except it be firſt ſliced and preſſed (for it is full of licoure) and then baked or ſoddēn. But this is to bee

*Canibales, or
Caribes
Anthropophagi.*

*The cruelty of
the Canibales*

*Ages:
Rootes in the
ſtead of meat.
Iucca,
Bread of roots*

The first Decade.

An hearbe of
strange nature

marueiled at, that the iuyce of this roote is a poysen as strong as *Aconitum*, so that if it be drunke, it causeth present death, and yet the bread made of the malle thereof, is of good tast and hol-some, as they all haue prooved. They make also another kind of bread of a certayne pulse, called *Panicum*, much like vnto wheate, whereof is great plentie in the Dukedom of Millane, Spaine, and *Cranatum*.

Maizium.

But that of this Countrey is longer by a spanne, somewhat sharpe towarde the ende, and as bigge as a mans arme in the brawne: the graines whereof are set in a marueylos order, and are in forme somewhat like a Pease, While they be soure and vnripe, they are white, but when they are ripe they be very blacke, when they are broken they are whiter then snowe : this kinde of graine they call *Maizium*.

Golde in esti-
mation.

Golde is of some estimation among them : for some of them hang certayne smal peeces thereof at their eares and nosethrylles, A little beyonde this place our men went a lande for fresh water, where they chaunced vpon a riuier, whose sande was myred with much golde. They found there no kinde of foure footed beastes,

Gold in the
sandes of ri-
uers.

except three kinde of little conies. These Ilandes also nourish serpents, but such as are without hurt. Likewise wilde geese, turtle dous, and duckes, much greater then ours, and as white as swannes, with heads of purple colour. Also Popiniayes, of the which some are greene, some yellowe, & some like them of *India*, with yellowe ringes about their neckes, as Plinie describeth them. Of these they brought fourtie with them, of most lively and delectable colours, hauing their feathers enternigled with greene, yellowe, and purple, which varietie delighteth the sense not a little. Thus much thought I good to speake of

These Ilandes
are part of In-
dia.

Popiniayes (right noble prince) specially to this intent , that albeit the opinion of *Christophorus Colonus* (who affirmeth these Ilandes to be part of *India*) doth not in all poyntes agree with the judgement of auncient writers as touching the bignesse of the Sphere and compasse of the Globe, as concerning the nauigable portion of the same being vnder vs, yet the Popiniayes and many other thinges brought from thence, doe declare that these Ilandes sauour somewhat of *India*, eyther being neate vnto it, or else of the same nature: forasmuch as Aristotle also, about the ende of his booke *de Caelo & Mundo*, and likewise Seneca,

The Indians
are Antipo-
desto the Spa-
nyardes.

Aristotle,
Seneca.

with

with diuers other authours not ignorant in Cesmographie, do affirmē that *India* is no long tracte by sea, distant from Spaine by the west Ocean for the soyle of these Ilandes bringeth forth Mallyx, Aloes, and sundry other sweete gummes and splices, as doth *India*, Cotton also of the Gollampine tree, as in *India* in the countrey of the people called Seres.

Indian or farre
from Spaine.

Mallyx.

Aloe.

Gessamine
cotton or berm
base.

Seres.

The languages of all the nations of these Ilandes, may well bee written with our Latine letters. For they call heauen *Turci*. A house *Boa*, Golde *Cauni*. A good man, *Taino*. Nothing, *Mai-an*. All other words of their languages, they pronounce as plainly as we doe the Latine tongue. In these Ilandes they found no trees knowne vnto them, but Pine apple trees, and Date trees, Trees & fruits and those of marueilous height, and exceeding harde, by reason of the great moyntnesse and fatnesse of the grounde, with continuall and temperate heate of the Sunne, which endureth so all the whole yeere. They plainely affirme the Iland of *Hispaniola* to be the most fruitefull lande that the heauen compasse about, as shall most plainely appeare hereafter in the particular description of the same, which wee intend to set forth when wee shall bee better instructed. Thus making a league of friendship with the king, and leauing with him xxxviii. men to search the Ilande, he departed to Spaine, taking with him tenne of the inhabitants to learne the Spanish tongue, to the intent to vse them afterward for interpretours. *Colonus* therfore at his retурne was honourably received of the King and Queene, who caused him to sit in their presence, which is a token of great loue and honour among the Spanyardes. Hee was also made Admiral of the Ocean, and his brother gouernour of the Iland.

Fat and moist
ground.

Heat continuall & temperate

The fruitefulness
of Hispaniola.

Toward the second voyage he was furnished with xvii. ships whereof three were great carantes of a thousande tunne, xii. were of that sort which the Spanyards call *Caravelas*, without deckes and two other of the same sort somewhat bigger, and more apt to beare deckes, by reason of the greatnesse of their mastes. Hee had also a thousande and two hundred armed footemen wel appoynted : among which were many artificers, as smythes, Carpenters, myners, and such other, certaine horsemen also, well armed : Lykewise mares, sheepe, heylfiers, and such other of both kindes for increase : Likewise all kinde of pulse, or grayne and

The first Decade.

**Corne & seeds
to sowe.**

**Tooles and
artyllerie.**

**Water drop-
ping from a
tree continu-
ally.**

**Methymna
Campi.
Castella Ve-
tus.**

Gades.

and corne, as wheate, barley, rye, beanies, and pease, and such other, alswell for foode as to sowe : beside vines, plantes, and seedes, of such trees, fruities, and hearbes, as thole countreyes lacke, and (not to bee forgotten) sundry kindes of artyllerie and iron tooles, as bowes, arrowes, crosbowes, billes, hargabutles, broade swordes, large targettes, pykes, mattockes, shouelles, hammers, nayles, sawes, axes, and such other. Thus beeing furnished accordingly, they set forward from the Ilandes of *Gades* (now called *Cales*) the seuenth day before the Calendes of October, in the yeere of Christ. 1493. & arriued at the Ilandes of *Canarie* at the Calendes of October : Of These Ilandes, the last is called *Ferrea*, in which there is no other water that may be drunke, but onely that is gathered of the deawe, which continually distilleth from one onely tree, growing on the highest banke of the Iland, and falleth into a rounde trench made with mans hande : wee were enfourmed of these thinges within fewe dayes after his departure: What shall succeede, we will certifie you hereafter. Thus fare ye well, from the courte, at the Ides of Nouember, 1493.

*The seconde booke of the first Decade, to
Ascanius Sphorcia, Viscount
Cardinal. &c.*



Ou repeate (right honourable prince) that you are delirous to knowe what newes wee haue in Spaine from the newe worlde, and that those things haue greatly delighted you which I wrote vnto your highnesse of the first Nauigation: You shall nowe therefore receiue what hath succeeded. *Methymna Campi*, is a famous towne in high Spayne, in respect from you, and is in that parte of Spayne which is called *Castella Vetus*, beeing distant from *Gades* about. xl. myles. Heere the court remayned, when about the ix. of the Calendes of Aprill, in this yeere of ninetie and foure, there were postes sent to the king and queene, certifying them that there were twelue shippes come from the newe Ilands, and arriued at *Gades*: but the governour, of

of the shippes sent word to the king and queene, that hee hadde none other matter to certifie them of by the postes, but onely that the Admirall with fve shippes, and fourescore and ten men remained still in *Hispaniola* to search the secretes of the Ilande, and that as touching other matters, hee himselfe would shortly make relation in their presence by woorde of mouth : therefore the day before the Nones of April, hee came to the court him selfe. What I learned of him, and other faithfull and credible men, which came with him from the Admirall, I will rehearse vnto you, in such order as they declared the same to mee, when I demanded them : take it therefore as followeth. The third day of the Ides of October, departing from *Ferrea*, the last of the Ilandes of *Canarie*, and from the coastes of Spaine, with a Navie of feuentene shippes, they sayled xxi. daies before they came to any lande, inclining of purpose more towarde the left hande then at the first voyage, following the north northeast winde, & arriued first at the Ilandes of the *Canibales* or *Caribes*, of which onely the fame was knowne to our men. Among these, they chaunced first vpon one, so beset with trees, that they could not see so much as an elle space of bare earth or stonie ground, this they called *Dominica*, because they found it on the Sunday. They taried here no time, because they saw it to be desert. In the space of these xxi. daies, they thinke that they sayled eight hundred & xx. leagues, the north northeast winde was so full with them, and so freshly followed the sterne of their shippes. After they had sayled a litle further, they espied diuers Ilandes replenished with sundry kindes of trees, from the which came fragrant sauoures of splices and sweete gummes : here they sawe neyther manne nor beast, except certaine Lysartes of huge bignesse, as they reported which went aland to view the countrey. This Iland they called *Galana* or *Galanta*: from the cape or poynt of this Iland, espying a mountaine farre of, they sayled thither. About. xxx. myles from this mountaine, they sawe a riuier descending, which seemed to be a token of some great and large flood. This is the first lande which they found inhabited from the Ilands of *Canarie*, and is an Ilande of the *Canibales*, as they learned by the interpretours which they tooke with them from *Hypniola* into Spaine at their first voyage. Searching the Ilande, they

The Iland of
Ferrea.

Ilands of the
Canibales.

The Iland of
Dominica.

Lysartes.

The Iland of
Galanta.

The Iland of
Guadalupe.

Villages of xx.
or xxx. houses.

The building
of their houses.

Gossampine
cotton.

Bombase.
Hanging beds

Images.

Fine cookerie.

Arrowheads
of hornes.

they found innumerable villages of xx. houses, or 30. at the most set round about in order, making the streeete in compasse like a market place. And forasmuch as I haue made mention of their houses, it shal not be greatly from my purpose to deseribe in what manner they are builded : They are made round like belles or round pavilions. Their frame is rayed of exceeding high trees, set close together, and fast raumpained in the ground, so standing a slope, and bending inward, that the toppes of the trees ioyne together, and beare one against another, hauing alſo within the house certaine strong and ſhort propes or poſts which ſufteyne the trees from falling. They couer them with the leaues of date trees, and other trees ſtrongly compact and hardened, wherwith they make them cloſe from winde and weaſter. At the ſhorte poſts or propes within the house, they tie ropes of the cotton of gossampine trees, or other ropes made of certayne long & rough roots, much like vnto the ſhrubbe called *Shartum*, wheroft in old time they vſed to make bands for vines, and ſables and ropes for ſhippes. These they tye ouerthwart the house from poſt to poſt, on these they lay as it were certayne matrefſes made of the cotton of gossampine trees, which growe plentifullie in theſe Ilandes. This cotton the Spaniards call *Algodon*, and the Italiāns *Bombafine*: and thus they ſleepe in hanging beddes. At the entrance of one of their houses, they ſaw two Images of wood like vnto ſerpentes, which they thought had beeene ſuch idoles as they honour: but they learned afterwarde that they were ſet there onely for comelineſſe, for they know none other God then the ſunne & moone, although they make certayne images of gossampine cotton to the ſimilitude of ſuch phantasies as they ſay appeare to them in the night.

Our men found in their houſes, all kinds of earthen vefſels, not much vnlke vnto ours. They founde also in their kytkens, mans flesh, duckes flesh, & goole flesh, all in one pot, and other on the ſpits ready to be layd to the fire. Entring into their inner lodginges, they founde faggottes of the bones of mens armes and legges, which they referue to make headeſ for their Arroves, because they lacke iron, the other bones they caſt away when they haue eaten the flesh. They found likewiſe the head of a yong man fastened to a poſt, and yet bleeding. They haue

in some villages, one great hall or pallace, about the which their common houses are placed: to this they resort, as often as they come together to play. When they perceiued the coming of our men, they fledde. In their houses they founde also aboue thirtie children captiues, which were refered to bee eaten, but our men tooke them away to vse them for interpreters. Searching more diligently the inner parts of the Ilande, they found seuen other riuers, bigger then this which wee spake of before, running through the Ilande, with fruitefull and pleasant bankes, delectable to beholde. This Ilande they called *Guadalupea*, for the similitude that it hath to the mount *Guadalupus* in Spayne, where the image of the virgine Marie *Guadalupus* is religiouly honoured, but the inhabitantes call it *Caruceria*, *Caruceria*, or *Queraquiera*: It is the chiefe habitatiō of the *Canibales*. They brought from this Iland vii. *Popiniayes*, bigger then *Phefantes*, *Popiniayes* bigger then *Phefantes*, much differing from other in colour, hauing their backes, brestes, and bellies of purple colour, and their wings of other variable colours: in all these Ilands is no lele plentie of *Popiniayes*, then with vs of sparrows or starelings. As wee bring vp capons and hennes to franke and make them fat, so do they these bigger kindes of *Popiniayes* for the same purpose. After that they had thus searched the Iland, and driuen these *Canibales* to flight (which ran away at their fist approche, as soone as they had espied them) they called their companie together, and as soone as they hadde broken the *Canibales* boates or lighters (which they call *Casas*) they loosed their ankers the day before the Ides of Nouember, and departed from *Guadalupea*. *Colonus* the Admiral, for the desire he had to see his companions, which at his first voyage he left the yeere before in *Hispaniola* to search the country, let passe many Ilands both on his right hand, & left hand, and sayled directly thyther. By the way there appeared from the north a great Iland, which the captiues that were taken in *Hispaniola*, called *Madanino*, or *Matinino*, affirming it to be inhabited only with women, to whom the *Canibales* haue acceſſe at certaine times of the yeere, as in old time the *Thracians* hadde to the *Amazones* in the Ilande of *Lesbos*: the men children they fende to their fathers, but the women they keepe with themselves. They haue great and strong caues or dennes in the grounde,

The Canibals
driuen to flight.

Matinino an
Ilande of wo-
men.

The first Decade.

grounde, to the which they flee for safegard if any men resorte vnto them at any other time then is appoynted, and there defende themselves with bowes and arrowes, against the violence of such as attempt to inuade them. They coulde not at this time approache to this Ilande by reason of the north northeast winde, which blewe so vehemently from the same, whereas they nowe followed the East southeast. After they departed from Madanino, and sayled by the space of xl. myles, they pased not farre from an other Ilande which the captiues sayde to bee very populous, and replenished with all thinges necessarie for the life of man. This they called *Mons Serratus*, because it was full of mountaines. The captiues further declared, that the *Canibales* are woont at sometime to goe from their owne coastes aboue a thousande myles to hunt for men. The day following they sawe another Ilande, the which beecause it was rounde, they called *Santa Maria Rotunda*. The next day, they found another, which they called *S. Martini*, which they let passe also, because they had no leasure to tarry. Likewise the thirde day they espied another, whose *Diametral tide*, extending from the East to the West, they iudged to be a hundred & fiftie myle. They affirme all these Ilandes to be martielous faire and fruitefull : This last, they called *Santa Maria Antiqua*. Sayling forwarde, and leauing many other Ilandes, after they had sayled about fortie myles, they chaunced vpon another, much bigger then any of the rest, which the inhabitants call *Ay Ay*, but they named it *Insula crucis*. Here they cast anchor to fetch fresh water. The Admirall also commanded xxx. men to goe aland out of his owne shipp, and to search the Ilande : Here they found foure dogges on the shore. The inhabitants are *Canibales*, and maruelous expert in shooting, aswell women as men, and vse to infect their arrowes with poison. When they had taried there two dayes, they sawe a farre of a *Canoa*, in the which were eight men, and as manie women, hauing with them bowes and arrowes. They fiercely assayled our menne without all feare, and hurt some of them with their venomous arrowes. Among these therewas a certaine woman, to whom the other gaue reverence, and obeyed as though shee were their queene. Her sonne wayted vpon her, beeing a young man, strongly made

*The Ilandes,
of Mons Ser-
ratus.
Hunting for
men.*

*Santa Ma-
ria Rotunda.*

*Sanctus mar-
tinus.*

*Santa Ma-
ria Antiqua.*

*Insula crucis,
an Iland of the
Canibales.*

*The Caniba-
les are expert
Archers.*

*Arrowes infe-
cted with ve-
nime.*

The first Deuide.

made, of terrible and frowning countenance, and a Lions face. Our menne, leaſt they ſhould take the more hurt by beeing wounded a farre of, thought it beſt to ioyne with them. There-fore with all ſpeed, ſetting forward with their ores the brigādine in which they were ſet a lande, they ouerturned their *Canoa*, the Canibales with a great violence, which being ouerwhelmed, they notwithstanding, as well the women as the men, swimming, caſt their darteres at our men thicke and threefolde. At the length, ga-thering themſelues vpon a rocke couered with the water, they fought manfully vntill they were ouercome and ta-ken, one beeing ſlayne, and the queenes ſonne ſore wounded. When they were brought into the Admirals ſhippe, they did no more put of their fiercenes and cruel countenances, then do the Lions of *Lylia* when they perceiue themſelues to bee bound in chaynes. There is no man able to behold them, but he ſhall feele his bowels grate with a certayne horrore, nature hath endued them with ſo terrible menacing and cruell aspect. This coniecture I make of my ſelfe, & others which oftentimes went with me to ſee them at *Methymna Campi*: but nowe to returne to the voyage. Proceeding thus further and further, more then five hundred myles, firſt towarde the weſt ſouthweſt, then towarde the ſouthweſt, and at the length towarde the weſt northwest, they entred into a maine large ſea, hauing in it innumerable Ilandes, maruileouſly differing one from another for ſome of them were very fruitefull, and full of hearbes and trees, other ſome, very drie, barren, and rough, with hie rockye mountaines of ſtone, wherof ſome were of bright bleu, or aſurine colour, and other glittering white: wherefore they ſuppoſed them, by good reaon, to be the mynes of metallas & precious ſtone: but the roughneſſe of the ſea, and multitude of Ilandes ſtanding ſo thicke togeather, hindered them ſo, that they could caſt no anker, leaſt the bigger vefſelles ſhould runne vpon the rockes: therefore they deferred the ſearching of theſe Ilandes vntill another time: they were ſo many, and ſtoode ſo thicke, that they coulde not number them, yet the ſmaller vefſelles which drewe no great deapth, entred among them, and numbered fourtie and fixe Ilandes, but the bigger vefſels kept aloofe in the mayne ſea, for ſearc of the rockes.

They

The sea called
Archipelagus.

Insula S. Io-
hannis or Bu-
chena.

Death for
death.

The moun-
taines are col-
der then the
playnes.

From Domi-
nica to Hispa-
niola fwe hun-
dred leagues.

The Span-
yarde left in
the Iland are
slaine.

King Guacca-
narillus rebel-
lesh.

They call the sea where this multitude of Ilandes are situate, *Archipelagus*. From this tracte proceeding forward, in the midde way there lyeth an Iland which the inhabitants call *Burichina*, or *Buchena*: but they named it *Insula. S. Iohannis*. Diuers of them whome we hadde deliuered from the *Canibales*, sayde that they were borne in this Iland, affirming it to be very populous and fruitfull, hauing also many faire woodes and hauen. There is deadly hatred and continual battaile betwene them and the *Canibales*. They haue no boates to passe from their own coasts to the *Canibales*: but if it bee their chance to ouercome them when they make incursion into their countrey to seeke their pray(as it sometime happeneth, the fortune of warre being vncertaine) they serue them like fause, requiring death for death. For one of them mangleth another in pieces, and rost them, and eate them even before their eyes. They taryed not in this Ilande: Yet in the west angle thereof, a fewe of them went a lande for frell water, and found a great and high house after the manner of their building, hauing, xii. other of their vulgare cotages placed about the same, but were all left desolate, whether it were that they resorted to the mountains by reason of the heate which was that time of the yeere, and to retурne to the plaine when the ayre waxeth colder, or else for feare of the *Canibales* which make incursion into the Ilande at certayne seasons. In all this Iland is onely one king. The south side hereof extendeth about two hundred myles. Shortly after, they came to the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, beeing distant from the first Ilande of the *Canibales*, fwe hundred leagues. Here they found all things out of order, and their fellowes slaine which they left here at their first voyage. In the beginning of *Hispaniola* (hauing in it many regions and kingdomes as wee haue sayde) is the region of *Xamana*, whose king is named *Guaccanarillus*. This *Guaccanarillus* ioyned friendship with our men at the first voyage, and made a league with them: but in the absence of the Admirall, he rebelled, and was the cause of our mens destrucciō, although he dissimuled the same, and pretended friendship at the Admiralls retурne. As our men sayled on yet a little further they espied a long *Canoa* with many ores, in which was the brother of *Guaccanarillus*, with onely one man waiting on him.

He

He brought with him two images of golde, which hee gaue the Admirall in the name of his brother, and tolde a tale in his language as concerning the death of our men, as they proued afterwarde, but at this time hadde no regarde to his communication for lacke of interpretours, which were eyther all dead, or escaped and stolne away when they drew neare to the Ilands.

Two Images
of golde.

But of the ten, seuen dyed by chaunge of ayre and dyet. The inhabitants of these Ilandes haue beene euer so vsed to liue at libertie, in play and paltine, that they canne hardly away with the yoke of seruitude, which they attempted to shake of by all meanes they may. And surely if they had receiuied our religion A happie kind of life. I woulde thinke their life most happie of all menne, if they might therewith enjoy their auncient libertie. A fewe things content them, hauing no delight in such superfluities, for the Superfluite. which in other places menne take infinite paynes, and commit manie vnlawfull actes, and yet are neuer satissified, whereas manie haue too much, and none enough. But among these simple soules, a fewe clothes serue the naked : weightes and measures are not needfull to such as cannot skill of craft and deceite, and haue not the vsē of peltiferous money, the seed of innumerable mischeiuers : so that if we shall not bee ashamed to confesse the trueth, they seeme to liue in that golden worlde of the which olde writers speake so much, wherein menne liued simply and innocently without enforcement of lawes, without quarrelling, iudges, and libelles, content onely to satissifie nature, without further vexation for knowledge of things to come. Yet these naked people also are tormented with ambition, for the desire they haue to enlarge their dominions: by reaso wherof, they keep war and destroy one another, from the which plague I suppose the golden world was not free. For euen then also, *Cede non cedam*, that is, giue place, and I will not giue place, had entred among men. But nowe to returne to the matter from which wee haue digressed. The Admiral delirous to know further of the death of his men, sent for *Gnacca nillus* to come to him to his ship, dissimuling that he knew any thing of the matter, after that he came aboard ship, saluting the Admirall and his company, giuing also certaine golde to the captaines and officers, turned him to the women captiues, which not long before our men had deliuered king.

Many haue to
much, & none
enough.

The golden
worlde.

Naked men
troubled with
ambition.

Giue place.

The Admirall
sendeth for the
king.

The first Decade.

No horses in
the Ilandes.

A time for all
things.

A desperate
aduenture of
a woman.

Cloelia of
Rome.

Guacanaril-
lus sought.
Melchior.

from the *Cannibales*, and earnestly beholding one of them whom our men called Katherine, he spake gently vnto her. And thus when hee had seene and marueyled at the horses, and such other thinges as were in the shippes, vndeowne to them, and had with a good grace and metily asked leaue of the Admirall, he departed. Yet some there were which counselled the Admirall to keepe him still, that if they might by any meanes prooue that he was consenting to the death of our men, he might be punyshed accordingly. But the Admirall considering that it was yet no time to incense the inhabitantes mindes to wrath, dismissest him. The next day following, the kinges brother resorting to the shippes, eyther in his owne name or in his brothers, seduced the women. For on the next night about midnight, this Katherine, awelv to recouer her owne libertie, as also her fellowes, being suborned thereto either by the king or his brothers promises, attempted a much more difficult and dangerous aduenture then did *Cloelia* of Rome, which beeing in hostage with other maydes to the king *Porcena*, deceived her keepers, and rode ouer the riuier *Tiber*, with the other virgins which were pledges with her. For whereas they swamme ouer the riuier on horsebacke, this Katherine with seuen other women, trusting onely to the strength of their owne armes, swam aboue three long myles, and that also at such time as the sea was somewhat rough: for euен so farre off from the shore lay the shippes at rode, as nigh as they coulde conjecture. But our men following them with the shipboates, by the same light seene on the shore, wherby the women were ledde, tooke three of them, supposing that Katherine with the other four, went to *Guacanarillus*: for in the spring of the morning, certaine messengers being sent vnto him by the Admirall, had intelligence that hee was fled with all his familie and stiffe, and the women also, which thing ministred further suspicion that hee was consenting to the death of our men. Wherefore the Admirall sent foorth an armie of three hundred men, ouer the which he appointed one *Melchior* to be captaine, willing him to make diligent search to finde out *Guacanarillus*. *Melchior* therefore with the smalleſt vesseſles entring into the country by the riuers, and scouring the shores, chaunced into certaine crooked goulfes, defended with fwe little & steepe hils, suppo-

supposing that it hadde been the mouth of some great riuere. He founde here also a very commodious and safe hauen, & therefore named it *Portus Regalis*. They say that the entrance of this is so crooked and bending, that after the shippes are once within the same, whether they turne them to the left had, or to the right they can not perceiue where they came in, vntill they returne to the mouth of the riuere, although it be there so broad that three of the biggest vesselles may sayle together on a front. The sharpe and high hilles on the one side and on the other, so brake the winde, that they were vncertaine how to rule their layles. In the middle gulfie of the riuere, there is a promontorie or point of the land with a pleasant groue, full of Popiniayes and other birdes, Popiniayes
and birdes. which breedeth therein & sing very sweetly : They perceiued also that two riuers of no small largenesse fell into the hauen. While they thus searched the lande betweene both, *Melchior* espied a high house a farre of, where supposing that *Guacanarillus* had lyen hid, hee made towarde it : and as he was going, there met him a man with a frowning countenance, and a grymme looke with a hundred men following him, armed with bowes and arrowes, and long and sharpe staues like iauenynnes, made harde at the endes with fire, who appreching towarde our men, spake out aloud with a terrible voyce, saying that they were Taini. *Taini*(that is) noble men, and not *Cambales* : but when our men had giuen them signes of peace, they left both their weapons and fiercenesse. Thus giuing each of them certaine hawkes bess, Hawkesbelle, they tooke it for so great a rewarde, that they desired to enter bonds of neare friendship with vs, and feared not immediatly to submit them selues vnder our power, and resorted to our shippes with their presentes. They that measured the house(being made A large house, in round forme) found it to be from side to side xxxii. great paces, compassed about with xxx. other vulgare houses, hauing in them many beames crosse ouer, & couered with reedes of sundry Reedes of sun-
dry colours. colours, wretched & as it were weaued with marueilous art. When our men asked some of them where they might find *Guacanarillus*? They answered, that that region was none of his, but their kinges, being there present : Yet they sayde they supposed that *Guacanarillus* was gone from the playne to the mountaines.

The first Deede.

Cacicus.

Making therefore a brotherly league with this *Cacicus* (that is to say a king) they returned to the Admirall, to make relation what they hadde seene and heard : whereupon he sent forth diuers other Centurians with their hundredes, to search the countrey yet further : among which were *Hoiedus* and *Gorulanus*, noble young gentlemen, and of great courage. And as they went towarde the mountaines to seeke *Guaccanillus*, diuiding the mountaines betwene them, one of them found on the one side thereof, foure riuers falling from the same mountaynes,

*Gold in riuers
falling from
mountaines.*

*The maner of
gathering gold
Graines or
golde.*

*A malle of
rude golde
weighing nine
ounces.*

*Caunaboa,
king of the
house of golde*

*Holsome wa-
ter, and plenty
of fish.*

*The day and
night of equall
length in De-
cember.*

*Birdes breed
in December.*

and the other founde three on the other side. In the lands of all these riuers is founde great plentie of golde, which the inhabitan tes of the same Ilande which were with vs, gathered in this manner : making holes in the sande with their handes a Cubite deepe, and taking vp sande with their left handes from the bottome of the same, they picked out graines of golde with their right handes without any more art or cunning, and so deliuere it to our men, who affirme that many of them thus gathered, were as bigge as rares or fitches. And I my selfe sawe a malle of rude golde (that is to say,, such as was never moultten) like vnto such stones as are founde in the bottomes of riuers , weighing nine ounces, which *Hoiedus* himselfe founde. Being contented with these lignes, they returned to the Admirall to certifie him hereof. For the Admiral had commaunded vnder payne of punishment, that they should meddle no further then their commision : which was onely, to search the places with their signes. For the fame went that there was a certaine king of the mountaines from whence those riuers had their fall, whom they cal *Cacicus Caunaboa*, that is, the Lord of the house of gold, for they call a house *Boa*, golde, *Cauni*, and a king or Lorde *Cacicus*, as we haue sayde before. They affirme that there can no where bee found better fish, nor of more pleasant tast, or more holesome then in thele riuers: also the waters of the same to bee most holesome to drinke. *Melchior* himselfe tolde me, that in the moneth of December, the daisies and nights be of equall length among the *Canibales* : but the sphere or circles of the heauen agreeth not thereunto, albeit that in the same moneth some birdes make their nestes, and some haue already hatched their egges by reason of the heate, being rather conti-

nuall;

mall then extreme. He tolde me also when I questioned with him as concerning the elevation of the pole from the horizontal line, that all the starres called *Planisfrum* or charles wayne, are hid vnder the North pole to the *Cambales*. And surely there returned none from thence at this voyage, to whom there is more credit to be giuen, than to this man. But if he had bin skilfull in Astronomie, he shoulde haue sayde that the day was almost equal with the night: For in no place towarde the stay of the sun (called *Solsticium*) can the night be equall with the day. And as for them, they neuer came vnder the *Equinocial*, for as inuch as they hadde euer the North pole their guide, and euer eleuate in <sup>The Equinocial
line.</sup> sight aboue the *Horizontal*. Thus haue I briefly written vnto your honour, as much as I thought sufficient at this time, and shall shortly hereafter (by Gods fauour) write vnto you more largely of such matters as shall bee daily better knowne. For the Admirall himselfe (whom I vse familiarly as my verie friende) hath promised me by his letters, that he will give me knowledge of all such thinges as shal chance. He hath now chosen a strong place where he may build a city, neare vnto a cōmodious hauen and hath already builded many houses, & a chapel, in the which (as in a newe worlde heretofore voyde of all religion) God is dayly serued with xiii. priestes, according to the manner of our churches. Whenthe time nowe approched that hee promised to sende to the King and Queene, and hauing prosperous winde for that purpose, sent backe the xii. Carauelles, wherof we made mention before: which was no small hinderance and griefe vnto him, especially considering the death of his men whom hee left in the Ilande at the first voyage, whereby we are yet ignorant of many places and other secretes, whereof wee might otherwise haue had further knowledge: but as time shall reueale them againe; so will I aduertise you of the same. And that you may the better knowe by conference hadde with the *Apothecaries* and marchaunt stranges *Syrophenicians*, what this Regions beare, & *Marchantes* how hot their ground is, I haue sent you all kindes of graynes, *Syrophenici-* with the barke and inner partes of that tree which they suppose *ans.* to be the *Cinamome* tree. And if it bee your pleasure to tast ei- ther of the graines, or of the small seedes, the which you should perceiue to haue fallen from these graynes, or of the wood it selfe,

The elevation
of the pole.
The starres are
called guardes
of the pole.

A chappel and
priestes.

The Cinamo-
me tree.

The first Decade.

selfe, touch them first softly, mouing them to your lippes, for although they be not hurtfull, yet for their excelle of heat, they are sharpe, and bite the tongue if they remaine any while thereon: but if the tongue be blistered by tasting of them, the same is taken away by drinking of water. Of the corne also wherof they make their bread, this bringer shall deliuer some graines to your Lordship, both white and blacke, and therewith also a trunke of **Xiloaces, or** **Hum Aloes.** the tree of *Aloes*, the which if you cut in peeces, you shall feele a sweete sauour to proceede from the same. Thus fare you hartily well, from the Court of *Methymna Campi*, the third day before the Calendes of May. Anno Dom. 1494.

*The thirde booke of the first Decade, to
Lodouike Cardinall of Aragonie,
and Nenise to the King.*



Ou desire that foolish *Phaeton* should againe rule the chariots of the Sunne, and contende to drawe sweete licours out of the harde flint, whereas you require mee to discrive vnto you the newe world, found in the West by the good fortune and gouernance of the Catholique Princes *Ferdinanus* and *Elizabeth*, your Vnkle and Aunte, shewing me also the letters of king *Frederike* your Vnkle, written to me in that behalfe: But sith you haue layde this burden on my backe, in whose power it is to commaunde mee to take vppon mee more then I am well able, yee both shall receiue this precious stome rudely closed in lead after my manner of workemanthip. Wherefore, when you shall percciuue the learned sort friendly, the malitious enuiously and the backbiters furiously, to bend their flaundrous dargets against our faire *Nymphes* of the Ocean, you shall freely protest in howe short time, and in the middest of what troubles and calamities you haue enforced mee to write of the same. Thus fare you well, from *Granata* the ninth day before the Calendes of May.

We haue declared in the booke here before, how the Admira-
Hispaniola. tal passed by the coasts of the *Canibals*, to the Iland of *Hispaniola* with

with his whole nauie : But nowe wee entende further to shewe what hee found as concerning the nature of this Ilande, after that he had better searched the secrete of the same : Likewise of the Iland of *Cuba* neare vnto it, which he supposeth to be the firme lande. *Hispaniola* therefore (which hee affirmeth to bee *Ophir*, whereof wee reade in the thirde booke of the kinges) is of latitude fve South degrees, hauing the North pole eleuate on the North side xxvii. degrees, and on the South side (as they say) xxii. degrees, it reacheth in length from East to West, seuen hundred and fourscore myles, it is distant from the Ilands of *Gades* (called *Calos*) xlxi. degrees, and more, as some say : the fourme of the Ilande resemblmeth the leafe of a Chesnuttetree. Vpon a high hill on the North side of the Ilande, hee buldled a cittie, because this place was most apt for that purpose, by reason of a myne of stones which was neare vnto the same, seruing well both to bulde with, and also to make *Lyme*: at the bottome of this hill, is there a great playne of threefcore myles in length, and in breadth somewhere xii. somewhere xx. myles where it is broadest, & sixe myles where it is narrowest: through this playne runne diuers fayre riuers of wholesome waters, but the greatest of them, which is nauigable, falleth into the hauen of the citie for the space of halfe a furlong: how fertile and fruitfull this valley is, you shall vnderstande by these things which followe. On the shore of this riuier, they haue limitted and enclosed certayne ground, to make gardenes and orchyardes, in the which all kinde of bigger hearbes, as radishe, letuse, coleworts borage, & such other, waxe ripe within xvi. dayes after the seed is sownen, likewise *Melones*, *Gourdes*, *Cucumers*, and such other, within the space of xxxvi. dayes, these garden hearbes haue fresh and greene all the whole yeere. Also the roots of *Hearts greece* all the whole yeere. A token of mēr uelous fruitfulness.

the canes orreedes of the licour whereof sugar is made, growe a cubite high within the space of xv. dayes, but the licour is not yet hardened. The like they affirme of plantes or shroudes of young vines, and that they haue the seconde yeere gathered ripe and sweete grapes of the same : but by reason of to much rankenelle they beare but fewe clusters. Furthermore, a man of the countrey sowed a little Wheate about the *Calendas* ripe twise of Februarie, and brought with him to the citie an handfull yeere.

of the ripe eares of the same the third day before the Calends of Aprill, which was that yeere the vigile of the Resurrection of our Lord. Also, all kindes of pulse, as beanes, peason, fitches, tares, & such other, are ripe twise in the yeere, as all they which come from thence affirme with one voyce, yet the ground is not vniuersally apt to beare wheate. In the meane time

The region of
Cipanga, or
Cibana.

Golde.

whilé these thinges were doing, the Admirall sent out a compaie of xxx. men to search the Region of *Cipanga*, otherwise called *Cibana*. This Region is full of mountaynes and rockes and in the middle backe of the whole Ilande is great plentie of Golde. When they that went to search the Region were returned, they reported maruelous things as touching the great riches of this Region. From these mountaines, descend foure great riuers, which by the maruelous industry of nature, diuideth the whole Iland into foure partes, in maner equal, overspreading & watering the whole Iland with their branches. Of these foure riuers, the one reacheth toward the East, this the inhabitantes call *Ianna*: another toward the West, and is called *Atibunicus*: the thirde toward the North, named *Iachem* the last reacheth into the South, and is called *Naiba*.

The golden
region of Ci-
bana.

The vale of
Cibana.

The day before the Ides of March, the Admirall himselfe, with all his horsemen, and foure hundred footemen, marched directly toward the South side of the golden Region. Thus passing ouer the riuers, the playne, and the mountaine which enironed the other side of the playne, hee chaunced vpon another vale, with a riuer much bigger then the first, and many other meane riuers running through. When he had also conueighed his army ouer the riuer, and passed the seconde vale, which was in no part inferiour to the first, he made away through the thirde mountaine where was no passage before, and descended into another vale, which was nowe the beginning of *Cibana*. Through this also ranne many floudes and riuers out of every hill, and in the sandes of them all is founde great plentie of golde. And when hee hadde nowe entred threescore and twelue myles into the golden Region from the cittie, he intended to builde a fortresse vpon the toppe of a hill, standing by the shre of a certayne great riuier, that hee might the better and more safely search the secretes of the inner partes of the Region: this hee called the fortresse

fortresse of saint Thomas, the which in the meane time, while
 hee was building, the inhabitantes beeing desirous of hawkes
 belles, and other of our thinges, resorted daily thither, to whom
 the Admirall declared, that if they would bring golde, they
 should haue whatsoeuer they woulde aske. Foorthwith turning
 their backes, and turning to the shore of the next riuier, they
 returned in ashorte time, bringing with them their handes full
 of golde. Amongst all other, there came an olde man, bringing
 with him two pibble stones of golde, weighing an ounce, deli-
 ring them to giue him a bell for the same : who when hee sawe
 our men marueyle at the bignesse thereof, he made signes that
 they were but small and of no value in respecte of some that he
 had seene, and taking in his hande foure stones, the least where-
 of was as bigge as a Walnut, and the biggest as bigge as an
 Orange, hee sayd that there was founde pecces of gold so bigge
 in his countrey, being but halfe a dayes iourney from thence,
 and that they had no regarde to the gathering thereof, whereby
 we perceiued that they passe not much for golde, insasmuch as
 it is golde only, but so farre esteeme it, as the hande of the Arti-
 ficer hath fashioned it in any comely fourme. For who doth
 greatly esteeme rough marble, or vnwrought Iuorie? but if they
 be wrought with the cunning hande of *Phidias* or *Praxiteles*, and
 shaped to the similitude of the faire Nymphes or Fairies of the
 sea (called *Nereides*) or the Fayries of the wood s (called *Hama-
 driades*) they shall neuer lacke buyers. Beside this old man, there
 came also diuers other, bringing with them pybble stones of
 golde, weighing x. or xii. drammes, & feared not to confesse, that
 in the place where they gathered that golde, there were found
 sometime stones of golde as bigge as the head of a child. When
 he had taried here a few dayes, he sent one *Luxanus*, a noble yo^g
 gentleman, with a few armed men, to search all the partes of this
 region: who at his retурne, reported that the inhabitants shewed
 him greater thinges then we haue spoken of herebefore, but he
 did openly declare nothing thereof, which they thought was
 done by the Admirals commandement. They haue woods ful
 of certaine spices, but not such as wee commonly vse: these they
 gather even as they doe gold, that is, as much as will serue for
 their purpose, euery man for himselfe, to exchange the same with

Golde for
hawkes belles.

Graynes and
pibble stones
of golde.

They passe
not for golde
in that it is
golde only
but, &c.

Stones of gold
as big as the
head of a
childe.

the

Spices.

Wilde vines
of pleasant
taſt.

Fruitful mountaynes.

Golde in the
land of riuers
falling from
the mountaines.

Libertie and
idlenes.
The mountaines are
colde.

The Iland of
Cuba.

Leaſt any o-
ther prince,
&c.

Difſention
betwenee the
Portugales
and Spani-
ardes.

the inhabitants of other countreys adioyning to them, for ſuch thinges as they lacke, as dyfhes, pottes, ſtooles, and ſuch other neceſſaries. As *Luxanus* returned to the Admirall (which was about the Ides of March) hee founde in the woodes certaine wilde vines, ripe, and of pleasant taſt, but the inhabitantes paſſe not on them. This region, though it be full of ſtones & rockes (and is therefore called *Cibana*, which is as much to ſay as a ſtone) yet it is well replenished with trees and paſtures, yea they conſtantly affirme, that if the graſe of theſe mountaines be cutte, it groweth againe within the ſpace of four daies.

higher then wheate. And forasmuch as many ſhoweres or fraine doe fall in this region, whereof the ryuers and floudes haue their encrease, in every of the which golde is founde mixt with ſande in all places, they iudge that the golde is driuen from the mountaines, by the vehement course of the ſtreames which fall from the ſame, and runne into the riuers. The people of this region are giuen to idleneſſe and play, for ſuch as inhabite the mountaines, ſit quaking for colde in the Winter ſeafon, and had rather to wander vp and downe idly, then take the paynes to make them apparell, whereas they haue woodes full of Gollampine cotton: but ſuch as dwell in the vallies or playnes feeleſ no colde in Winter. When the Admirall hadde thus ſearched the beginning of the region of *Cibana*, hee repared to *Isabellia* (for ſo hee named the citie) where, leauing the gouernance of the Ilande with his Deputies, hee prepared himſelfe to ſearch further the limites of the Ilande of *Cuba* or *Iohanna*, which hee yet doubted to bee the firme lande, and diſtant from *Hispaniola* onely lxx. myles. This did hee with more ſpedie expedition, calling to remembreance the Kinges commaundement, who willed him firſt with all celeritie, to ouerrunne the coaſtes of the new Ilands, leaſt any other Prince ſhould in the meane time attempt to inuade the ſame, for the King of Portugale affirme that it pertained only to him to diſcouer theſe vñknowne lands: but the biſhop of Rome, Alexander the ſixt, to auoyde the caufe of this diſſention, granted to the king of Spaine by the authoritie of his leaden bulles, that no other Prince ſhould bee ſo bold, as to make any voyages to any of theſe vñknowne Regions, liing without the precinct of a direct lyne drawn from the North

to the South a hundred leagues Westward, without the par-
tels of the Ilandes called *Capud Virde*, or *Cabouerde*, which wee
thinke to be those whichin old time were called *Hesperides*: these
pertaine to the King of Portugale, and from thefe his Pylotes,
which doe yeerely search newe coastes and regions, direct
their course to the East, fayling euer towarde the left hande by
the backe of *Aphrike*; and the seas of the Ethiopians: neither
to this day had the Portugales at any time fayled Southwarde
or Westwarde from the Ilandes of *Cabouerde*. Preparing there-
fore three shippes, he made haft towarde the Ilande of *Iohannia*
or *Cuba*, whither he came in shortspace, and named the point
thereof, where hee first arrived, *Alpha* and *O*, that is, the first
and the last: for he supposed that ther had beene the end of our
East, because the sunne falleth there, and of the West, because
it riseth there. For it is apparant, that Westwarde, it is the be-
ginnig of *India* beyonde the riuier of *Ganges*, and Eastwarde, The end of the
furthest ende of the same: which thing is not contrary to East and West
reason, forasmuch as the Cosmographers haue left the limittes
of *India* beyond *Ganges* vndetermined, whereas also some were
of opinion, that *India* was not farre from the coastes of Spaine, Note.
as we haue said before. Within the prospect of the beginning of *India* not far
Cuba, hee founde a commodious hauen in the extreme angle of
the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, for in this parte the Ilande receiueth
a great goulfe: this hauen hee named Saint Nicolas porte, be-
ing scarles twentie leagues from *Cuba*. As hee departed from *Saint Nicho-*
hence, and fayled Westwarde by the South side of *Cuba*, the fur-
ther that he went, so much the more the sea seemed to be exten-
ded in breadth, and to bende towarde the South. On the South
side of *Cuba*, hee founde an Ilande which the inhabitantes call
Jamaica, this he affirmeth to be longer & broder then the Iland
of *Seicile*, hauing in it only one mountaine, which on every part
beginning from the sea, ryseth by litle and litle into the middest
of the Ilande, and that so playnely without roughnesse, that such
as goe vppe to the toppe of the same, can scarcely perceiue that
they ascende: This Ilande hee affirmeth to be very fruitful and
full of people, aswell in the inner partes of the same, as by the
shore, and that the inhabitants are of quicker witte then the o-
ther Ilandes, and more expert Artificers, and warlike men. For
Quicker wit-
ted people.

The first Decade.

The compas-
sing of the
earth.

Aurea Cher-
onesus, or
Malaccha.

A secrete of
Astronomic.

The riuor of
Ganges.

Dangerous
Atregetes by
reason of ma-
ny llandes,

A large hauen.

Rosted fishe &
serpents of viii

in many places where hee would haue arrived, they came ar-
med against him, and forbode him with threatening wordes: but
being ouercome, they made a league of friendhip with him.
Thus departing from *La Maica*, he layled toward the West, with
a prosperous winde, for the space of threescore and tenne daies
thinking that he had passed so far by the compasse of the earth
being vnderneath vs, that he had bin neere vnto *Aurea Cherson-
esus* (now called *Malaccha*) in our east India, beyond the bee-
ginning of *Persides*: for he plainly beleued that he had left on-
ly two of the twelve houres of the sunne, which were vnkownen
to vs, for the olde writers haue left halfe the course of the sunne
vntouched, wheras they haue but only discussed that superficial
parte of the earth which lyeth betweene the Ilandes of *Gades*,
and the riuer of *Ganges*, or at the vttermolt, to *Aurea Cherson-
esus*. In this Nauigation, he chaunced on manie furious seas,
running with a fall as it had beene the stremes of floudes, also
many whirl-pooles, and shelles, with many other dangers, and
strayghts, by reason of the multitude of Ilandes which lay on
every side. But not regarding all these perilles, hee determined
to proceed, vntil he had certaine knowledge whether *Cuba* were
an Ilande, or firme lande. Thus he sayled forward, coasting euer
by the shore toward the West for the space of CC.xxii. leagues
that is, about a thousande and three hundred myles, and gaue
names to seuen hundred Ilandes by the way, leauing also on the
left hande (as he feared not to report) three thousand here and
there. But let vs nowe retorne to such things as hee founde
woorthy to be noted in this Nauigation. Sayling therefore by
the side of *Cuba*, and searching the nature of the places, he espy-
ed not farre from *Alpha* and *O* a large hauen, of capacity to har-
borowe many shippes, whose entrance is bending, beeinge in-
closed on both sides with capes or poyntes which receiue the
water: this hauen is large within, and of exceeding depth.
Sayling by the shore of this porte, hee sawe not farre from the
same, two cottages, couered with reedes, and in many places fire
kindled. Here he sent certaine armed men out of the shippes to
the cottages, where they found neither man nor woman, but
rostmeate enough, for they found certaine spittes of woode
footelong. lying at the fire, hauing fishe on them about an hundred
pounde

pounde weight, and two serpentes of eyght foote long a peece whereat maruelling, and looking about if they could espie anie of the inhabitantes, and that none appeared in sight (for they fledde all to the mountaines at the comming of our men) they fell to their meate, and to the fish taken with other mens trayuale, but they abstained from the serpentes, which they affirme to differ nothing from the Crocodiles of Egypt, but only in big- nesse: for (as Plinie sayth) Crocodiles haue sometimes bin found of xviii. cubits long, but of these the biggest were but of eight foote. Thus being wel refrelihed, they entred into the next wood where they found many of the same kinde of serpentes, hanging vpon boughes of trees, of the which, some had their mouthes tyed with stringes, and some their teeth taken out. And as they searched the places neere vnto the hauen, they sawe about. lxx. men in the top of a high rocke, which fled as soone as they had espied our menne: who by signes and tokens of peace calling them againe, there was one which came neere them, and stood on the toppe of a rocke, seeming as though he were yet fearefull: but the Admirall sent one *Didacus* to him, a man of the same countrey, whom he had at his first voyage taken in the Ilande of *Guanahani*, being neere vnto *Cuba*, willing him to come neare, and not to be afraide, When hearde *Didacus* speake to him in his owne tongue, he came boldly to him, and shortly after resorted to his companie, perswading them to come without all feare. After this mesage was done, there descended from the rockes to the shippes, about threescore and ten of the inhabitants, profering friendship and gentlenesse to our men: which the Admirall accepted thankefully, and gaue them diuers rewards, & that the rather, for that he had intelligence by *Didacus* the interpreter, that they were the kinges fishers, sent of their Lorde to take fish against a solemne feast which hee prepared for another king. And whereas the Admiralles men had eaten the fish which they left at the fire, they were the gladder thereof, because they had left the serpentes: for there is nothing among their delicate dishes, that they esteeme so much as these serpentes, in so much that it is more lawfull for common people to eate of them, then Peacockes or Phe- fantes among vs : as for the fishes, they doubted not to take

Crocodiles of
Egypt.

The kinges
fishers.

Serpentes often
med for delic-
ate meate.

The first Decade.

as many more the same night. Being asked why they first rosteth the fish which they entended to beare to the King, they answered, that they might be the fresher and vncorrupteth. Thus ioyning handes for a token of further friendship, every man reforted to his owne. The Admirall went forwarde as he had appoynted, following the falling of the sunne from the beginning of *Cuba*, called *Alpha* and *O*: the shores or sea bankes euen vnto this hauen, albeit they bee full of trees, yet are they rough with mountaines: of these trees, some were full of blossomes and flowres, and other laden with fruities. Beyonde the hauen, the lande is more fertile and populous, whose inhabitants are more gentle, and more delirous of our thinges: for as soone as they had espied our shippes, they flocked all to the shore, bringing with them such breade as they are accustomed to eate and gourdes full of water, offering them vnto our men, and further, desiring them to come alande. In all these Ilandes is a certaine kinde of trees as bigge as Elmes, which beare Gourdes in the stede of fruities, these they vse onely for drinking pottes, and to fetch water in, but not for meate, for the inner substance of them is sowerer then gall, and the barke as harde as any ihell.

Trees which
beare gourdes.

A multitude
of Ilandes.

Hotte water.

A multitude
of Ilandes. At the Ides of May, the watchmen looking out of the top castle of the shippe, towarde the south, sawe a multitude of Ilandes standing thicke together; being all well replenished with trees grasse, and hearbes, and well inhabited: in the shire of the continent, hee chaunced into a nauigable riuier, whose water was so hot, that no man might endure to abide his hand therein any time. The day following, espying a farre of a *Canoa* of fishermen of the habitantes, fearing least they shoulde flee at the sight of our men, he commanded certaine to aslayle them priuily with the ship-boates: but they fearing nothing, taryed the coramming of our men. Nowe shall you heare a newe kinde of fishing.

Like as wee with Greyhoudes doe hunt Hares in the playne fieldes, so doo they, as it were with a hunting fishe, take other fishes: this fish was of shape or fourme vknownen to vs, but the body thereof not much vnlike a great yele, hauing on the hinder parte of the head a very tough skinne, like vnto a great bagge or purse: this fish is tyed by the side of the boate with a corde, let downe so farre into the water, that the fish may

may lie close hid by the keele or bottome of the same, for shee
 may in no case abide the sight of the ayre. Thus when they espie
 any great fish, Tortoise (whereof there is great abundance, big-
 Abundance of
 ger then great targettes) they let the corde at length, but when Tortoises.
 shee feeleth her selfe loosed, she inuadeth the fish or Tortoise as
 swiftly as an arrowe, and where she hath once fastened her hold,
 she calteth the purse of skinne, whereof we speake before, and
 by drawing the faine together, so graspereth her pray, that no
 mans strenght is sufficient to vnloose the same, except by little
 and litle drawing the lyne, shee bee lifted somewhat aboue the
 brimme of the water, for then, as soone as shee seeth the bright-
 nesse of the ayre, shee letteth goe her holde. The pray therefore
 beeing nowe drawnen neere to the brimme of the water, there
 leapeth sodenly out of the boate into the sea, so many fishers as
 may suffice to holde fast the pray, vntill the rest of the company
 haue taken it into the boate. Which thing done, they loose
 so much of the corde, that the hunting fish may againe
 returne to her place within the water, whereby another corde,
 they let downe to her a peece of the pray, as we vsed to rewarde
 greyhoudes after they haue killed their game. This fish,
 Fisher men,
 they cal *Guicanum*, but our men call it *Reuersum*. They gaue our
 men foure Tortoises taken by this meanes, and those of such
 biggenesse, that they almost filled their fishing boate : for
 these fishes are esteemed among them for delicate meate. Our
 men recompenced them againe with other rewardes, and so let
 them depart. Being asked of the compasse of that lande, they
 answered that it had no ende Westwarde. Most instantly they
 desired the Admirall to come a lande, or in his name to send Humane pe-
 one with them to salute their *Cazicus*, (that is) their king, af- ple.
 firming that hee woulde giue our men many presentes, if they
 would goe to him. But the Admirall, least he shoulde be hindered
 of the voyage which he had begunne, refused to goe with them.
 Then they desired to knowe his name, and tolde our men like-
 wise the name of their king. Thus sayling on yet further euer
 towarde the West, within fewe dayes he came neere vnto a cer-
 taine exceeding high mountaine, wel inhabited by reason of the fruitfull & wel
 great fertilitie of the same. The inhabitantes of this mountaine, inhabited
 brought to our ship, bread, goslamine cotton, conies, & sundry
 kindes A Mountaine

The first Decade.

kindes of wilde soule, demaunding religioustly of the interpretoires, if this nation descended not from heauen. The king of this people, and diuers other sage men that stood by him, informed him that that Iland was no Iland. Shortly after, entring into one of the Ilandes being on the left hande of this Iland they found no bodie therein, for they fled all at the comming of our men: Yet founde they there fourre dogges of maruelous deformed shape, & such as coulde not barke. This kind of dogges, they eate as we doe goates, Here is great plenty of geese, duckes, and hearons. Betweene these Ilandes and the continent, he entered into so narrowes streightes, that hee coulde scarsely turne backe the shippes, and these also so shalow, that the keele of the ships sometime rased on the sands. The water of these streights, for the space of fourtie myles, was white and thicke, like vnto inylke, and as though meale had beene sparkled throughout all that sea. And when they hadde at the length escaped these streights, & were now come into a maine & large sea, and hadde sayled thereon for the space of fourescore myles, they espied an other exceeding high mountaine, whether the Admiral resorted to store his shippes with fresh water and fuel. Heere among certaine woodes of Date trees, & pyne apple trees of exceeding height, hee founde two nauie springes of fresh water. In the meane time, while the woode was cutting, and the barrelles filling, one of our archers went into the woode to hunt, where he espyed a certaine man with a white vesture, so like a fyre of the order of saynt Marie of *Mercedes*, that at the first sight he supposed it had bin the Admirals priest, which he brought with him, being a man of the same order: but two other followed him immedately out of the same woodes. Shortly after, hee sawe a far of a whole companie of men clothed in apparel, being about xxx. in number. Then turning his backe, and crying out to his fellowes, hee made hast to the shippes with all that he might drue. These apparell men, made signes and tokens to him to tary, and not to be afraid, but that notwithstanding he ceased not to flee. The Admirall being aduertised hereof, and not a little reioycing that hee hadde founde a ciuile people, intinently sent foorth armed menne, with commandement that if neede shoulde so require, they should enter fourtie myles into

Dogges of
strange shape
and dumme.

White and
thicke water.

Woodes of
date trees.

Men apparel-
led like white
fyers.

Apparell
men.

into the Ilande, vntill they might finde eyther those apparell'd men, or other inhabitauntes of that countrey. When they had paſſed ouer the wood, they came into a great plaine ful of grasse and hearbes, in which appeared no token of any pathway. Here attempting to goe through the grasse and hearbes, they were ſo entangled and bewrapt therein, that they were ſcarſely able to paſſe a myle, the graffe beeing there little lower then our ripe corne: being therefore wearyed, they were enforced to returne agayne, finding no pathway. The day following he ſent forth xxv. armed men another way, commanding them to make diligent ſearch and inquifition what maner of people inhabited the land: Who departing, when they had found, not farre from the ſea ſide, certayne ſteps of wilde beaſtes, of the which they ſuſpeted ſome to be of Lions ſeete, being ſtricken with feare, returned backe agayne. As they came, they found a woode in the which were many native vines, here and there creeping about hightrees, with many other trees bearing aromaticall fruities and ſpices. Of theſe vines they brought with them into Spayne
Native vines.
Trees bearing
ſpices & iuue
fruities.

many cluſters of grapes, very ponderous, and full of licour: but of the other fruities they brought none, because they putrifid by the way in the ſhip, & were caſt into the ſea. They lay also that in the landes or medowes of thoſe woodes, they ſaw flockes of great Cranes, twiſe as bigge as ours. As he went forward, and turned his ſayles towarde certaine other mountaines, hee eſpied two cotages on the ſhore, in the which he ſaw onely one man, who being brought to the ſhippe, ſignified with head, fingers, and by all other lignes that he coulde deuife, that the land which lay beyonde thoſe mountaines was very full of people: and as the Admiral drew neere the ſhore of the ſame, there met him certaine *Canauſi*, having in them many people of the countrey, who made lignes and tokens of peace and friendſhip. But here *Dida-*
Divers lan-
guages in the
Iland of Cuba
cus the interpretour, which vnderſtoode the language of the inhabitants of the beginning of *Cuba*, vnderſtoode not them one whit, whereby they conſidered that in ſundry prouinces of *Cuba*, were ſundry languages. He had alſo intelligence, that in the Ilande of this region was a king of great power, and accuſtomed to weare apparell: hee ſayde that all the traſte of this ſhore was drowned with water, and ful of mudde, beſette with many trees,

Pearles in shel-
fishes.

after the manner of our marshes : Yet whereas in this place they went alande for freshe water, they found many of the shel fishes in the which pearles are gathered. But that coulde not cause the Admirall to tracte the time there, entending at this voyage, only to proue how many lands & seas he could discouer according to the kings commandement. As they yet proceeded forwarde, they saw here and there all the way along by the shore, a great smoake rysing, vntill they came to another mountaine fourescore myles distant, there was no rocke or hill that coulde be seene, but the same was all of a smoake. But whether the fires were made by the inhabitantes for their necessarie businesse, or (as wee are wont to sette beacons on fire when we suspect the approch of our enemies) thereby to give warning to their neighbours to bee in a readinesse, & gather together, if perhaps our men shoule attempt any thing against them, or otherwise as (seemeth most vnlikely) to cal them together, as to a wonder, to beholde our shippes, they knowe yet no certainty. In this tracte, the shores bended sometime toward the South, and sometime toward the West and west southwest, and the sea was every where entangled with Ilandes, by reason whereof the keeies of the shippes oftentimes rased the landes for shalownesse of the water : So that the shippes beeing very sore bruised and appayred, the sayles, cables, and other tackelinges, in maner rotten, and the vitailes (especially the biskette breade) corrupted by taking water at the ryfes euill closed, the Admirall was enforced to turne backe againe : This last poynte where hee touched of *Cuba* (not yet being known to be an Iland) he called *Euangelista*. Thus turning his sayles towarde other Ilandes lying not farre from the supposed continent, hee chaunced into a mayne sea, where was such a multitude of great Tortoyses, that sometime they stayed the shippes: Not long after, he entred into a goulfe of whitewater, like vnto that whereof wee spake before.

A multitude of
great Torto-
ses.

A goulfe of
white water.

At the length, fearing the shelves of the Ilandes, hee returned to the shire of *Cuba* by the same way which he came. Here a multitude of the inhabitantes, as well women as men, resorted to him, with chearefull countenaunces, and with feare, bringing with them popingayes, bread, water, and conies, but especially stocke dous, much bigger then ours, which he affirmeth, in fauour and taste

taste, to bee much more pleasant then our partyches. Wherefore where as in eating of them hee perceiued a certaine sauoure of spicke to proceede from them, he commanded the croppes to bee opened of such as were newly killed, and founde the same full of sweete splices, which hee argued to bee the cause of their strange salt : For it standeth with good reason, that the flesh of beastes, shoulde drawe the nature and qualite of their accustomed nourishment. As the Admirall hearde masse on the shore, there came towarde him a certayne governour, a man of foure score yeares of age, and of great grauitie, although hee were naked sauing his priuie parts. Hee had a great trayne of men wayting on him. All the while the prieple was at masse he shewed himselfe very humble, and gaue reverent attendance, with graue and demure countenance. When the masse was ended, hee presented to the Admirall a basket of the fruites of his countrey, deliuering the same with his owne handes, When the Admirall hadde gently entertained him, desiring leaue to speake, he made an oration in the presence of *Diodorus* the interpreter, to this effect, I haue bin aduertised (most mighty priuice) that you haue of late with great power subdued many lands and Regions, hitherto vnowne to you, and haue brought no liitle feare vpon all the people and inhabitanthes of the same : the which your good fortune, you shall beare with lesse insolency, if you remember that the soules of men haue two iourneyes after they are departed from this bodie. The one, soule and darke, prepared for such as are iniurious and cruell to mankind : the other, pleasant and delectable, ordered for them which in their life time loued peace and quietnes. If therfore you acknowledge your selfe to be mortall, and consider that every man shal receive condigne rewarde or punishment for such things as hee hath done in this life, you will wrongfully hurt no man. When hee had saide these wordes and other like, which were declared to the Admirall by the interpretation, he marueling at the judgment of the naked olde man, answered that he was gladd to heare his opinion as touching the sundry iourneys and rewards of soules departed from their bodyes, supposing that neither he, or any other of the inhabitanthes of those Regions, had had any knowledge thereof : declaring further, that the chiefe cause of his

Th. humanity
of a cuelende
old gouernour

An oration of
the naked go-
vernour,

Their opinion
of the soule of
man.

The first Decade.

Desire o^r gold cominge thither, was to instruct them in such godly knowledg and true religion : and that he was sent into those countreys by the Christian king of Spaine(his Lord and master)for the same purpose, and specially to subdue and punish the *Canibales*, and such other mischievous people, and to defend innocents against the violence of euill dooers, willing him, and all other such

*Virtus post
nummos, &c.* as imbrace vertue, in no case to bee afraide, but rather to open his minde vnto him, if eyther he, or any other such quiet men as he was, had susteined any wrong of their neigboures, and that he would see the same reuenged. These comfortable words of the Admirall so pleased the olde man, that notwithstanding his extreme age, he would gladly haue gone with the Admirall, as he had done indeede, if his wife and children had not hindered him of his purpose: but he marueiled not a little, that the Admirall was vnder the dominion of another : and much more when the interpretour tolde him of the glorie, magnificence, pompe, great power, and furnimentes of warre of our kinges, and of the multitudes of cities and townes which were vnder their dominions. Intending therefore to haue gone with the Admirall, his wife and children fell prostrate at his feete, with teares desiring him not to forsake them and leaue them desolate at whose pitifull requestes, the worthy olde man beeing moued, remained at home to the comfort of his people and familie, saffisfyng rather them then himselfe : for not yet ceasing to woonder, and of heauie countenance because he might not depart, hee demauaded oftentimes if that lande was not heauen, which brought foorth such a kinde of men ? For it is certayne

*The lande as
common as
the sunne and
water.* that among them the lande is as common as sunne and wa-
ter, and that Mine and Thine (the seedes of all mischiefe)
haue no place with them. They are content with so litle, that
in so large a countrey they haue rather superfluitie then scarce-
nesse : so that (as we haue sayde before) they seeme to liue in
the golden worlde without toyle, liuing in open gardens, but
intrenched with ditches, diuided with hedges, or defended with
walles : they deale truely one with another without lawes, with-
out booke, and without iudges : they take him for an euill and
mischievous man, which taketh pleasure in dooing hurt to o-
ther. And albeit that they delight not in superfluities, yet make
they

they prouision for the increase of such roots whereof they make their bread, as *Mazium, Iucca, and Ages*, contented with such simple dyet, whereby health is preserued, and diseases auoyded. The Admiral therefore departing from thence, and minding to returne againe shortly after, chaunced to come againe to the Ilande of *Jamaica*, being on the louth side thereof, and coasted all along by the shore of the same from the Welt to the East, from whose last corner on the east side, when hee sawe towarde the North side on his left hande certaine high mountaines, hee knewe at the lengththat it was the South side of the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, which hee hadde not paſſed by. Wherefore at the Calendes of September, entring into the hauen of the same Ilande, called saint Nicholas hauen, he repayred his shippes, to the intent that he might againe waſt and ſpoyle the Ilandes of the *Canibales*, and burne all their *Canoas*, that thofe rauening Wolves might no longer persecute and deuoure the innocent ſheepe: but he was at this time hindered of his purpose, by reaſon of a diſeaſe which hee had gotten by too much watching. Thus beinge feeble, and weake, hee was ledde of the Mariners to the cittie of *Isabella*, where, with his two bretheren which were there, much Water and other of his familiars, hee recovered his health in ſhorte ching. space: yet coulde hee not at this time alſayle the *Canibales*, by reaſon of ſedition that was riſen of late among the Spanyardes which hee had leſt in *Hispaniola*, whereof we will ſpeakē more here after. Thus fare ye well.

The Canibales.

Sicknes of too

Water.

*The fourth booke of the first Decade, to
Lodouike Cardinal of Aragonie.*



Olonus the Admirall of the Ocean, returning (as hee supposed) from the continent or firme lande of East India, hadde aduertisment that his brother Boilus, and one Peter Margarita, an olde familiar of the Kings, and a noble man, with diuers other of thofe to whom hee had leſt the gouernmēt of the Iland, were (of corrupted mind against him) departed into Spaine. Wherefore, alſel to purge himselfe of ſuch crimes, as they ſhould lay to his charge, as alſo

The Spaniardes rebell
in the Admirals abſence.

The first Decade.

to make a supply of other men in the place of them which were returned, and especially to prouide for victuals, as wheate, wine, oyle, and such other, which the Spanyardes are accustomed to eate, because they coulde not yet well agree with such meate as they founde in the Ilandes, determinid shortly to take his voyage into Spaine: but what he did before his departure, I wil briefly rehearse.

**The kinges
of the Ilande
rebell.**

**The Spany-
ardes misbe-
haviour.**

Aiust reuenge

**Capitayne Ho-
ieda.**

The kinges of the Ilandes which had hitherto lived quietly, and content with their little which they thought abundant, wheras they now perceiued that our men began to fasten foote within their regios, & to beare rule among them, they tooke the matter so grieuously, that they thought nothing els but by what meanes they might vitterly destroy them, and for euer abolish the memorie of their name, for that kinde of menne (the Spaniardes I meane, which followed the Admirall in the nauigation) were for the most part vnruley, regarding nothing but idlenesse play, and libertie, and woulde by no meanes abstaine from iniurie, rauishing of the women of the Ilandes before the faces of their husbandes, fathers, and brethren: by which their abhomynable misdemeanour, they disquieted the minds of al the inhabitanthes, insomuch that wherefoeuer they found any of our men unprepared, they slue them with such fiercenesse and gladnes as though they had offered sacrifice to God. Intending therefore to pacifie their troubled mindes, and to punish them that slue his men before he departed from thence, he sent for the king of that vale, which in the booke before we described to be at the foote of the mountayne of the region of *Cibana*, this kinges name was *Guarionexins*: who, the more straightly to concile vnto him the friendship of the Admirall, gaue his sister to wife to *Didacus*, a man from his childe sage brought vp with the Admirall, whom he vsed for his interpreter in the prouinces of *Cuba*. After this, he sent for *Caunaboa*, called the Lord of the house of golde, that is, of the mountaines of *Cibana*: For this *Caunaboa* he sent one capitaine *Hoieda*, whom the ditionaries of *Caunaboa* had enforced to keepe his hold, besieging for the space of thirty dayes the forte:se of Saint Thomas, in the which *Hoieda* with his fyftie souldiers stooode at their defence, vntill the comming of the Admirall. While *Hoieda* remained with *Caunaboa*, ma-

nye ambassadours of the Kings of diuers regions were sent to *Cannaboa*, perswading him in no condition to permit the Christians to inhabite the Ilande, except he hadde rather serue then rule. On the other partie, *Hoieda* aduertised *Cannaboa* to goe to the Admirall, and to make a league of friendship with him : but the ambassadours on the contrary part, threatened him, that if he woulde so doe, the other kinges woulde inuade his region. But *Hoieda* answered them againe, that whereas they conspired to mainteyne their libertie, they shoulde by that meanes be brought to seruitude & destruction, if they entended to resist or keepe war against the Chirstians. Thus *Cannaboa* on the one side and the other being troubled, as it were a rocke in the sea beaten with contrary floudes, and much more vexed with the stormes of his guiltie conscience, for that he had priuily slaine xx. of our men vnder pretence of peace, feared to come to the Admiral: but at the length, hauing excogitated his deceyt, to haue slaine the Admirall and his companie, vnder the colour of friendship, if opportunity wouldest haue serued, he repayred to the Admiral, with his whole family, and so many other waiting on him, armed after their maner. Being demaunded why hee brought so great a rout of men with him, he answered, that it was not decent for so great a Prince as hee was, to goe out of his house without such a bande of men : but the thing chaunced much otherwise then he looked for, for he fell into the snares which he had prepared for other, for wheras by the way he began to repent him that he came forth of his house, *Hoieda* with many faire words and promises brought him to the Admirall, at whose commandement he was immediatly taken and put in pryon, so that the soules of our men were not long from their bodies vnreuenget. Thus *Cannaboa* with all his familie being taken, the Admirall was determined to runne ouer the Ilande, but hee was certified that there was such famine among the inhabitauntes, that there was already fiftie thousande men dead thereof, and that they dyed yet daily, as it were rotten sheepe, the cause whereof, was well knowne to be their owne obstinacie and frowardnes : for wheras they saw that our men intended to choose them a dwelling place in the Ilande, supposing that they might haue dryuen them from thence if the victualles of the Iland should faile,

Cannaboa cōs-
spireth the ad-
miral's death.

Famine in the
Ilande of his-
paniola.

The hunger
of golde can-
seth great fa-
mine.

they determined with themselues, not only to leaue sowing and planting, but also to destroy and plucke vp by the rootes every man in his owne region, that which they had already sowne, of both kindes of breade, whereof wee made mention in the first booke, but especially among the mountaines of *Cibana*, other-wise called *Cipenga*, forasmuch as they hadde knowledge that the golde which aboundeth in that region, was the chiefe cause that deteyned our men in the Iland. In the meane time, hee sent foorth a Captayne with a bande of men, to search the South side of the Ilande, who at his returne, reported that throughout all the regions that hee trauayled, there was such scarceneise of bread, that for the space of xvi. dayes, he eate nothing but the rootes of hearbes, and of young date trees, or the fruites of other wilde trees: but *Guarionexius* the king of the vale, lying beneath the mountaynes of *Cibana*, whose kingdome was not so wasted as the other, gaue our menne certaine victualles. Within a fewe dayes after, both that the iourneyes might be the shorter, and also that our men might haue more safe places of refuge, if the inhabitantes shoule hereafter rebell in like manner, hee buldied another fortresse (which hee called the Towe of con-

The tower of conception.) betweene the citie of *Isabella*, and Saint Thomas fortresse, in the marches of the kingdome of this *Guarionexius*, within the precincte of *Cibana*, vpon the side of a hill, hauing a sayre riuier of wholesome water running harde by the same. Thus when the inhabitantes sawe newe buildinges to bee daily erected, and our shippes lying in the hauen rotten and halfe broken, they began to dispaire of any hope of liberty, and wandred up and downe with heauie cheare. From the Towe of Conception, searching diligently the inner partes of the mountaynes of *Cibana*, there was a certaine king which gaue them a malle of rude golde as bigge as a mans fyft, weighing xx.ounces : this golde was not found in the banke of that riuier, but in a heape of dry earth, and was like vnto the stome called *Tophus*, which is soone resolued into sande. This malle of golde I my selfe sawe in Castile, in the famous Citie of *Methymna Campi*, where the Court lay all that wi inter. I sawe also a great peece of pure *Geltrum*, of the which bels, and Apothecaries morters, & many such other vertelles and instruments may bee made, as were in olde

olde time of copper in the Citie of Corinthus. This peece of *E-*lectrum is a kettrum was of such weight, that I was not onely with both my mettall naturally mixt of handes vnable to lift it from the ground, but also not of strength one portion to remoue it eyther one way or other: they affirmed that it wei- of gold, and an ed more then three hundred pounde weight, after eight ounces other of siluer, to the pounde, it was founde in the house of a certaine Prince, being of pro- and left him by his predecessors: and albeit that in the dayes perte to be- of the inhabitantes yet liuing, *Electrum* was nowhere digged, very payson, and was ther- fore in olde time in grea- they bore them such priuie hatred, yet at the length they ter estimation then golde. brought them to the myne, being now ruinate and stopped with stones and rubbishe: it is much easyer to digge then is the yron The mine of myne, and might be restored againe, if myners and other work- Electrum.

men skilfull therein were appoynted thereto. Not farre from An other kinde of Amber is taken out of great whale fisches. Orpement or oker. Woodes of brasile trees.

the Tower of Conception, in the same mountaine, is founde great plentie of Amber, and out of certaine rockes of the same, distilleth a substance of the yelowe colour which the Paynters vse. Not farre from these mountaines are many great woodes, in the which are none other trees then Brasile, which the Itali- ans call *Verzino*. But here perhaps (right noble Prince) you woulde aske, what shoulde be the cause, that where as the Spany- ardes haue brought out of these Ilandes certaine shippes laden with Brasile, somewhat of Golampine cotton, a quantitie of Amber, a litle golde, & some splices, why haue they not brought such plentie of golde, and such other rich marchandizes, as the fruitfulnesse of these Regions seeme to promise? To this Ianswere, that when *Colonus* the Admirall was likewise de- maunded the cause hereof, hee made aunswere, that the Spanyardes which hee tooke with him into these regions, were giuen rather to sleepe, play, and idlenesse, then to labour, and were more studious of sedition and newes, then desirous of peace and quietnesse: also, that being giuen to licentiousnesse, they re- belled & forsooke him, finding matter of false accusation against him, because hee went about to represe their outragiounes: berte. by reason whereof, hee was not yet able to breake the power of the inhabitauntes, and freely to possesse the full dominion of the Ilande, and these hinderances to bee the cause that hi- therto

Licentiousnes
of too much li-
bertie.

And this only
gathered, and
not digged out
of the body of
the mine.

thereto the gaynes haue scarcely counteruayled the charges: albeit, euen this yeere while I wrote these things at your request,

they gathered in two monethees the summe of a thousande and two hundred pounds weight of golde. But because we entendē
to speake more largely of these things in their place, wee will
nowe returne from whence we haue digressed. When the inhab-
itantēs perceiued that they coulde by no meanes shake the
yoke from their necks, they made humble supplicatiō to the Admirall, that they might stande to their tribute, and apply them-
selues to increase the frutes of their countrey, beeing now al-
most wasted. Hee granted them their request, and appoynted
such order that every Region shoulde pay their tribute, with
the commodities of their countreyes, according to their por-
tion, and at such time as they were agreed vpon: but the violent
famine did frustrate all these appoynments, for all the trauailes
of their bodies, were scarcely able to suffice to finde them
meate in the woodes, whereby to susteyne their liues, beeing
of long time contented with rootes and the frutes of wylde
trees: yet many of the kinges with their people, euen in this ex-
treame necessitie, brought parte of their tribute, most humbly
desiring the Admirall to haue compassion of their calamities
and to beare with them yet a while, vntill the Ilande were resto-
red to the olde state, promising further, that that which was
nowe wanting, shoulde then be double recompensed. But fewe
of the inhabitantēs of the mountaines of *Cibana* kept their pro-
mise, because they were sorē oppresēd with famine then anie
of the other. They say that the inhabitants of these mountaines
differ no leise in language and manners from them whiche
dwell in the playnes, then among vs the rusticalles of the coun-
try, from the gentlemen of the court: whereas notwithstanding
they liue as it were both vnder one portion of heauen, and in ma-
ny thinges much after one fashion, as in nakednesse, and rude
simplicitie.

**The nature of
the region di-
poseth the ma-
ner of the peo-
ple.**

King Cauna-
boa in capti-
uitie.

But nowe let vs returne to *Caunaboa* the king of
the house of golde, being in captiuitie. When hee perceiued him
selfe to bee cast in pryson, fretting and grating his teeth, as it
had beene a Lion of *Libia*, and dayly and nightly deuising with
himselfe howe hee might bee deliuered, beganne to perswade
the Admirall, that forasmuch as he hadde nowe taken vnto his
dominion

dominion the region of *Cipanga* or *Cibana* (wherof he was king) it shoulde be expedient to sende thither a garrifon of Christian men, to defend the same from the incursions of his old enemies and borderers: for he sayde, that it was lignified vnto him, that the countrey was wasted and spoyled with such incursions. By this craftie deuise, hee thought to haue brought to passe, that his brother which was in that region, and the other his kinsfolkes and friendes with their adherentes, should haue taken, eyther by sleight or force, as many of our men as might haue redeemed him. But the Admirall vnderstanding his craftie meaning, sent *Hoieda* with suche a companie of men, as might vanquishe the *Cibanians*, if they shoulde moue warre agaist them. Our menne had scarcely entred into the region, but the brother of *Cannabos* came against them with an armie of fyue thousande naked men, armed after their manner, with clubbes, arrowestipt with bones, and speares made harde at the endes with fire. He stole vpon our men beeing in one of their houses, and encamped rounde about the same on every side. This *Cibanian*, as a man not ignorant in the discipline of warre, about the distaunce of a furlong from the house, diuided his armie into five battayles, appoynting to every one of them a circuite by equall deuision, and placed the froont of his owne battayle directly against our men. When he had thus set his battayles in good aray, he gaue certaine signes that the whole army should marche forwarde in order with equall paces, and with a lareome freshly assayle their enemies, in such sort that none mighe escape. But our men iudging it better to encounter with one of the battayles, then to abide the brunt of the whole armie, gaue oneset on the maine battayle aranged in the playne, because that place was most commodious for the horsmen. When the horsmen therefore had giuen the charge, they ouerthrew them with the brestes of their horses, and slue as many as abode the end of the fight, the residue being stricken with feare, disparcled, and fled to the mountaines and rockes: from whence they made a pitiful howling to our men, desiring them to spare them, protesting that they woulde never more rebell, but doe what so euer they woulde commaunde them, if they woulde suffer them to liue in their owne countrey. Thus the brother of *Cannabos* being

Cannabos his
brother rebel-
lith.

A conflikt be-
tweene the Ci-
banians & the
Spaniardes.

being taken, the Admirall licenced the people to resort every man to his owne : these thinges thus fortunately atchiued, this Region was pacified. Among these mountaines, the vale which *Cannaboa* inhabited, is called *Magona*, and is exceeding fruitfull, hauing in it many goodly springes and riuers, in the sande whereof is founde great plentie of golde. The same yeere in

A great tem-
pest in the
month of June

the moneth of Iune, they say there arose such a boystrouse tempest of wind from the Southwest, as hath not lightly been heard of, the violence wherof was such, that it plucked vp by the roots whatsoeuer great trees were within the reach of the force thereof. When this whytlewinde came to the hauen of the citie, it beat downe to the bottome of the seathree shippes, which lay at anker, and broke the cables in funder, and that (which is the greater matuayle) without any stome or roughnesse of the sea, onely turning them three or foure times about. The inhabitants also affirme, that the same yeere the sea extended it selfe further into the lande, and rose higher then euer it did bee fore by the memorie of man, by the space of a cubite. The people therefore muttered among themselves, that our nation had troubled the elementes, & caused such portentous signes. These tempestes of the ayre (which the Grecians call *Tiphones*, that is, whirlewinded) they call *Furacanes*, which they say, doe often times chaunce in this Ilande : but that neyther they, nor their great grand-fathers, euer sawe such violent and furious *Furacanes*, that plucked vp great trees by the rootes, neither yet such surges and vehement motions on the sea, that so wasted the land as in deede it may appeare, forasmuch as wheresoeuer the sea bankes are neere to any plaine, there are in a maner euerie where florishing medowes reaching even to the shore : but nowe let vs retorne to *Cannaboa*. As king *Cannaboa* therefore and his brother should haue been brought into Spaine, they dyed by the way, for very pensiuenesse and anguish of minde. The Admiral whose shippes were drowned in the foresaide tempest, perceiuing himselfe to be now enclosed, commaunded forthwith two other shippes (which the Spaniardes call *Carruclas*) to bee made : for hee had with him all manner of Artificers perteyning therunto. While these thinges were dooing, hee sent foorth *Bartholomeus Colonus* his brother, beeing Lieutenant of the Ilande,

Whirlwinds,
Furacanes

The death of
king Cauna-
boa and his
brother.

with an armie of men to search the golde mynes, beeing distant threescore leagues from the citie of *Isabell*, which were founde by the conduct of certaine people of the Iland, before the mines of *Cipanga* or *Cibana* were knowne. In these mynes they found certaine deepe pits, which had beeene digged in old time, out of these pittes, the Admirall (who affirmeth this Iland of *Hyspania* to be Ophir, as we sayde before) supposeith that Solomon the king of *Hisernalem* had his great riches of gold, whereof we read in the olde Testament, and that his shippes sayled to this Ophir by the gouffe of *Perisia*, called *Sinus Pericus*. But whether it be so or not, it lieth not in me to iudge, but in my opinion it is far of.

As the myners digged the superficiall or uppemost part of the earth of the mynes, during for the space of lixe myles, and in divers places listed the same on the drie land, they found such plentie of golde, that every hyred labourer could easily finde euerie day the weight of three drammes. These mines beeing thus searched and found, the Lieutenant certified the Admirall heereof by his letters, the which when he he had receiued, the fift day of the Ides of March, Anno. 1495. he entred into his new shippes, and tooke his voyage directly to Spaine, to aduertise the king of all his affaires, leauing the whole regiment of the Iland with his brother the Lieutenant.

The golde
mines of Sola-
mon.

Golde in the
superficiall
partes of the
earth.

*The fift booke of the first Decade, to
Lodouike Cardinal of Aragonie.*

 After the Admirals departing into Spayne his brother the Lieutenant builded a fortresse in the golde mynes, as hee hadde commaunded him: this hee called the golden towre, because the labourers founde golde in the earth, and stonye whereof they made the walles of the fortresse. Hee consumed three monethes in making the instrumentes wherewith the golde shoulde bee gathered, washed, tryed, and moulten: yet was hee at this time, by reason of wante of victualles, enforced to leaue all thinges imperfecte, and to goe seeke for meate. Thus as he, with a bande of armed menne, hadde entred threescore myles further Lacke of ri-
tayles.

The golden
tower.

The first Decade.

further within the land, the people of the country here and there resorting to him, gaue him a certaine portion of their breade, in exchange for other of our things : but hee coulde not long tarry here, because they lacked meate in the fortresse, whither hee halsted with such as he had now gotten. Leauing therefore in the fortresse a garrison of ten men, with that portion of the Ilande breade which yet remained, leauing also with them a Hounde to take those kindes of little beastes which they call *Vfas*, not much vnlke our Conies, hee returned to the fortresse of Conception. This also was the moneth wherein the king *Guaracoxim*, and also *Manicantexius* borderer vnto him, shoulde haue brought in their tributes. Remaining there the whole moneth of June, he exacted the whole tribute of the two kinges, and victualles necessary for him and such as he brought with him, which were about foure hundred in number. Shortly after, about the Calendes of July, there came three Caraueles from Spayne, bringing with them sundry kindes of victualles, as wheate, oyle, wine, bakon, & Martelmas beefe, which were diuided to euery man according as neede required, some also was lost in the caryage for lacke of good looking to. At the arruall of these shipes, the Lieutenant receiued commaundement from the King and the Admirall his brother, that he with his men should remoue their habitation to the South side of the Ilande, because it was neerer to the golde mynes : Also that hee shoulde make diligent search for those Kinges which had slayne the Christian men, and to sende them with their confederates bound into Spayne. At the next voyage therefore he sent three hundred captiues, with three kinges, and when hee had diligently searched the coastes of the South side, he transported his habitation, and buldied a fortresse there, vppon the toppe of an hill neare vnto a sure hauen : this fortresse hee called Saint Dominickes tower. Into this hauen runneth a riuier of wholesome water, replenished with sundry kindes of good fishes : they affirme this riuier to haue many benefites of nature, for where so ever it runneth, all things are exceeding pleasaunt and fruitefull, hauing on euery side groves of Date trees, and diuers other of the Ilande fruites so plentifull, that as they sayled along by the shore, oftentimes the braunches thereof, laden with flowres and

*Victualles
brought from
Spaine.*

*Saint Domi-
nicks tower.*

and fruities, hong so ouer their heads, that they might plucke them with their handes : also that the fruitfulnes of this ground, is eyther equall with the soyle of Isabella, or better. In *Isabella*, *Isabella*. hee left onely certaine sick men, and shippwrightes, whome hee had appoynted to make certaine carauels, the residue of his men, hee conueighed to the South, to saint Dominiekes tower. After hee had builded this fortresse, leauing therein a garrison of xx. men, hee with the remenant of his fouldiers, prepared themselves to search the inner partes of the West side of the Ilande, hitherto knowne onely by name. Therefore about xxx. leagues, (that is) fourescore and tenne myles from the fortresse, hee chaunced on the ryuer *Naiba*, which ^{The riuere of} wee sayde to descend from the mountaines of *Cibaua*, right to-^{Nuba.} warde the South, by the middest of the Ilande. When he had ouerpasseid this riuere with a companie of armed menne diuided into xxv. decurions, that is, tenne in a companie, with their capitanes, he sent two decurions to the regions of those Kinges in whose landes were the great woodes of brasile tree. Inclining towarde the left hande, they founde the woodes, entred into them, and felled the high and precious trees, which were to that day vntouched. Each of the decurions filled certaine of the Ilande houses with the trunkes of brasile, there to bee reserued vntill the shippes came which shoulde eare them away. But the Lieutenant directinge his iourney towarde the right hande, not farre from the bankes of the riuere of *Naiba*, found a certain king whose name was *Benchus Anacaucha*, encamped against the inhabitants of the prouince of *Naiba*, to subdue them vnder his dominion, as he had don many other kings of the Iland, borderers vnto him. The palace of this great king, is called *Xiragua*, & is situate towarde the West end of the Ilande, distant from the riuere of *Naiba*, xxx. leagues. All the princes which dwell betwene the West ende & his palace, are ditionaries vnto him. All that region from *Naiba*, to the furthest marches of the west, is utterly without golde, althoough it be full of mountaines.. When the king had espied our men, laying apart his weapons, and giuing ^{Mountaines} ^{without golde} signes of peace, he spake gently to them (vncertaine whether it were of humanite or feare) and demanded of them what they woulde haue. The Lieutenant answereid, That hee should paie

The first Decade.

pay tribute to the Admirall his brother, in the name of the Christian King of Spayne. To whom he sayde, How can you require that of me, whereas never a region vnder my dominion bringeth forth golde ? For he had heard, that there was a strange nation entred into the Iland, which made great search for gold: But he supposed that they desired some other thing. The lieutenant answered againe, God forbidde that wee shoulde enioyne any manne to pay such tribute as he might not easily forbear, or such as were not engendered or growing in the region but wee vnderstante that your regions bring foorth great plentie of Gotsampine cotton, and hempe, with such other, whereof wee desire you to giue vs parte. When he heard these woordes, he promised with chearefull countenance, to giue him as much of these thinges as hee woulde require. Thus dismising his army, and sending messengers before, he himselfe accompanied the Lieutenant, and brought him to his palace, being distant (as we haue sayde) xxx. leagues. In all this traete, they passed through the iurisdiction of other princes, being vnder his dominion : Of the which, some gaue them hempe, of no leesse goodnesse to make tackelinges for shippes then our woode : Other some brought breade, and some Gotsampine cotton. And so euery of them payde tribute with such commodities as their countries brought forth. At the length they came to the kinges mansion place of *Xaragua*, Before they entred into the palace, a great multitude of the kingesservantes and subiectes reftorted to the court, honorably (after their maner) to receiue their king *Bouchius Anacauchon*, with the strangers which he brought with him to see the magnificence of his court. But now shall you heare howe they were entertained. Among other triumphes & sightes, two are especially to bee noted : First, there mette them a companie of xxx. women, beeing all the kinges wiues and concubines, bearing in their handes branches of date trees, singing and daunsing : they were all naked, sauing that their priuie partes were couered with breeches of Gotsampine cotton: but the virgins, haungi their haire hanging downe about their shoulders, tyed aboue the foreheads with a fillet, were vtterly naked. They affirme that their faces, breasts, pappes, hands, and other parts of their bodies, were exceedinge smooth

The kinges
wiues.

Well fauoured
women.

The first Decade.

smooth, and well proportioned, but somewhat inclining to a loue-
ly broune. They supposed that they had seene those most beauti-
full *Dryades*, or the natuue nymphes or fayries of the fountaines
wheroft the antiques spake so much. The braunches of date trees
which they bore in their right handes when they daunced, they
deliuere to the Lieutenant, with lowly courtesie and smiling
countenance. Thus entring into the kinges house, they founde
a delicate supper prepared for them, after their maner. When
they were well refreshed with meate, the nyght drawing on,
they were brought by the kinges officers, every man to his lod-
ging, according to his degree, in certaine of their houses about
the palacie, where they rested them in hanging beds, after the
maner of the countrey, whereof we haue spoken more largely in
another place.

Dryades.

The day following, they brought our men to their common
hall, into the which they come together as often as they make
any notable games or triumphes, as we haue sayde before. Heere *A pretie*
after many daunsynges, singinges, maskinges, runnings, *palumes*
wrestlinges, and other trying of mastryes, sodainly there appeared
in a large plaine neere vnto the hal, two great armes of men
of warre, which the king for his pastime had caused to bee pre-
pared, as the Spaniardes vse the play with reedes, which they
call *Inga de Canias*. As the armes drewe neere together, they
assayled the one the other as fiercely, as if mortall enemies with
their banners spleade, shold fight for their goods, their landes,
their liues, their libertie, their countrey, their wiuves and their
children, so that within the momant of an houre, foure men were
slayne, and many wounded. The battayle also shoulde haue
continued longer, if the king had not, at the request of our men
caused them to cease. The thirde day, the Lieutenant coun-
sayling the King to sowe more plentie of golde and pamine vpon the
bankes neere vnto the waters side, that they might the better
paye their tribute pruyately, according to the multitude of
their houses, hee prepared to *Isabella*, to visite the sickle menne
which hee hadde left there, and also to see howe his woorkes
wentforwards. In the time of his absence, xxx. of his meare
were confusid with diuerse diseases. Wherefore beeing sore
troubled in his minde, and in manner *at his wittes ende*,

*Foure men
slayne in spore.*

*Prouision for
diuerse diseases.*

F

what

what he were best to doe, for as much as hee wanted all thinges necessarie, as well to restore them to health which were yet acrased, as also vitayles to maintaine the whole multitude, where as there was yet no shipp come from Spayne : at the length, hee determined to sende abroade the sickle men here and there to sundry Regions of the Ilande, and to the castelles which they had erected in the same. For directly from the citie of Isabella to saint Dominickes tower, that is, from the north to the south,

The castels or towers of Hispaniola. through the Ilande, they had builded thus many Castles. First xxxvi. myles distant from Isabella, they builded the Castell of *Sperantia*. From *Sperantia*. xxv. myles, was the Castell of Saint Katharine. From Saint Katharines. xx. miles, was Saint James tower. Other xx. miles from Saint James tower, was a stronger fortresse then any of the other, which they called the towre of *Conception*, which he made the stronger, because it was situate

The golden mountaines of Cibana. at the rootes of the golden mountaynes of Cibana, in the great and large playne, so fruitefull and well inhabited as we haue bee-
fore described. Hee builded also another in the mydde way be-

tweene the towre of *Conception*, & saint Dominickes tower, the which also was stronger then the towre of *Conception*, because it was within the lymites of a great King, hauing vnder his dominion ffe thousand men, whose chiefe citie and head of the Realme, being called *Bonauum*, he willed that the Castle should also be called after the same name. Therefore leauing the sickle men in these Castels, and other of the Iland houses neere vnto the same, hee himselfe repayed to Saint Dominickes, exacting trybutes of all the kinges which were in his way. When hee had taryed there a fewe dayes, there was a rumour spreade, that all the kinges about the borders of the towre of *Conception*, hadde conspired with desperate myndes to rebell against the Spanyardes. When the Lieutenant was certified hereof, hee tooke his iourney towarde them immediately, not being discouraged eyther by the length of the way, or feeblenesse of his soudiers, beeing in manner forewaried with trauayle. As hee drewenere vnto them, he hadde aduertysement that king *Guarionexius* was chosen by other Princes to bee the Capitayne of this rebellion, and that hee was enforced thereto halfe wil-
ling, beeing seduced by persuasions and prouocations : the
which

which is more likely to be true, for that hee hadde before hadde
experience of the power and policie of our men. They came to
geather at a day appoynted, accompanied with xv. thoufande
men, armed after their manner, once againe to proue the for-
tune of warre. Heere the Lieutenant, confulting with the Cap-
taine of the fortresse and the other souldiers of whom he had the
conduct, determined to sette vpon them vnwares in their owne
houses, before they coulde prepare their armie. He sent forth
therefore to euery king & Centurion, that is, a captayne of a
hundred, which were commandedy vpon a sudden to inuade their
houses in the night, and to take them sleeping, before the people
(being scattered here and there) might assemble together. Thus
secretly entering into their villages, not fortified with walles, The kinges
trenches, or bulwarkes, they broake in vpon them, tooke them, are taken pry-
bound them, and led away euery man his prisoner according as
they were commanded. The Lieutenant himselfe with his hun-
dred men, assayled king *Guarionexius* as the worthier personage,
whom he tooke prisoner, as did the other captaines their kings,
and at the same houre appoynted. Foureteene of them were
brought the same night to the tower of Conception. Shortly
after, when he had put to death two of the Kinges whiche were
the chiefe authors of this new revolt, and had suborned *Guario-*
nexius and the other kings to attempt the same, leaft the people
for sorowe of their kinges shoulde negle^ct or forsake their coun-
try, which thing might haue bin great incommoditie to our
men, who by the increase of their seedes and fruities were often
times ayded, he freely pardoned and dismissed *Guarionexius* and
the other kinges, the people in the meane time flocking togea-
ther about the tower, to the number of fiftie thousande without
weapons, with pitifull houling for the deliuerance of their kings.
The ayre thundered, & the earth trembled through the vehemē-
cie of their outcry. The Lieutenant warned *Guarionexius* and
the other kinges, with threatninges, with rewardes, and with
promises, neuer hereafter to attempt any such thing. Then
Guarionexius made an oration to the people, of the great power
of our men, of their clemencie toward offenders, & liberalitie to
suche as remaine faithfull, desiring them to quiet their myndes,
and from thenceforth neither indeed nor thought to enterprise

An armie of
xv. thousand
Barbarians.

The first Decade.

any thing against the Christians, but to obey and serue them, except they woulde dayly bring themselves into further calamities. When the oration was finished, they tooke him vppe, and set him on their shoulders, and so caryed him home to his owne pallace: and by this meanes, this Region was pacified for a while. But our menne, with heauie countenance wandered vp and downe, as desolate in a strange countrey, lacking victailes, and worne out of apparell, whereas xv. monethes were nowe passed since the Admirals departure, duryng which time, they coulde heare nothing out of Spayne. The Lieutenant comforted them all that hee coulde with fayre words and promises. In the meane time, *Beuchins Anacanchoa* (the king of the West partes of the Region of *Xaragua* (of whome wee spake before) sent messengers to the Lieutenant, to signifie vnto him, that hee had in a readines the gossampine cotton, and such other thinges as he willed him to prepare for the payment of his trybute. Whereupon the Lieutenant tooke his journey thither, and was honorably received of the king and his sister, sometime the wife of *Cauaboa* the king of *Cibana*, bearing no lesse rule in the gouernaunce of her brothers kingdome, then he himselfe: For they affirmed her to bee a wise woman, of good maners, & pleasant in companie. She earnestly perswaded her brother, by the example of her husband, to loue & obey the Christians. This woman was called *Anacaona*. Hee founde in the palace of *Beuchins Anacanchoa*. xxxii. kings, which had brought their tributes with them, and abode his comming. They brought with them also, beside their tribute assigned them further to demerite the fauour of our men, great plenty of vitails, as both kindes of bread, conies, and fisches, already dried, because they shold not putrifie: Serpentes also of that kinde which wee sayde to be esteemed among them as most delicate meat, & like vnto Crecodiles sauing in bignesse. These Serpentes they cal *Inammas*, which our men learned (somwhat too late) to haue bin engendered in the Ilande: For vnto that day, none of them durst aduenture to taſt of them, by reason of their horrible deformity and loth somes. Yet the Lieutenant, being entised by the pleafantnes of the kinges sister, determined to taſt of the Serpentes. But when hee felt the fleſhe thereof to bee ſo delicate to his tongue,

Lacke of vy
ayles.

xxii. kinges.

Serpentes
engendered.

tongue, hee fel to amaine without all feare : the which thing his
companions perceiving, were not behinde him in greedynesse
insomuch that they had now none other talke, then of the sweet-
nesse of these serpentes, which they affirme to be of more plea-
saunte taste, then eyther our Phesantes or Partridges : but
they loose their taste, except they be prepared after a certaine fa-
shion, as doe Peacockes and Phefantes, except they be enter-
larded before they be rosted. They prepare them therfore after

this manner : First, taking out their bowelles, euen from the
throtes ⁱⁿ the thyghes, they washe and rubbe their bodies verie
cleane both within & without, then rolling them together on a
citle, iauolued after the maner of a sleeping snake, they thrust
them into a pot, of no bigger capacitie then to hold them only
this done, putting a little water vnto them, with a portion of
the Ilande Pepper, they seethe them with a soft fire of sweete
wood, and such as maketh no great smoake : Of the fat of them
being thus sodde, is made an exceeding pleasant broth or pot-
tage. They say also, that there is no meat to be compared to the
egges of these serpentes, which they vse to seethe by themselues ^{Serpentes}
they are good to bee eaten as soone as they are sodde, and may ^{egges eaten.}
also be reserued many dayes after. But hauing fayde thus
much of their entertainement and dayntie fare, let vs nowe
speake of other matters. When the Lieutenant had filled one
of the Ilande houses with the Gossampine cotton which he had
receiuied for tribute, the kinges promised furthermore to give
him as much of their bread as he would demaunde : he gaue
them heartie thanks, & gently accepted their friendly proffer
In the meane time, whyle this bread was a gathering in sun-
dry regions, to be brought to the palace of *Benchis Anacauchoa*
king of *Xaragua*, he sent messengers to *Isabella*, for one of the
two Carauelles whiche were lately made there, intending to
sende the same thither againe laden with bread. The Mariners
glad of these tydinges, sayled about the Ilande, and in shorte
space brought the shipp to the coastes of *Xaragua*. The sister
of king *Benchis Anacauchoa*, that wise and pleasaunt woman
Anacaona (the wife sometime of *Cannaboa* the king of the golden
house of the mountaynes of *Cibana*, whose husband died in
the way when he shoulde haue beeene caryed into Spayne) when

The dressing
of Serpentes
to be eaten.

Gossampine
cotton.

Queene Ana-
caona.

The first Decade.

She heard say that our shyppe was arrived on the shore of her native countrey, perswaded the king her brother, that they both myght goe together to see it: for the place where the shyppe lay was not past. vi. myles distant from *Xaragua*. They rested all night in the midway, in a certayne village in the which was the treasurie or jewel house of *Anacaona*. Her treasure was neither golde siluer, or pretious stones, but only thinges necessary to be vsed, as chayres, stooles, settels, dishes, potingers, pottes, pannes, basons, treyes, and such other houisholde stuffe and instrumentes, workemanly made of a certayne blacke ~~and~~ harde shynning wood, which that excellent learned phisition, John baptist *Elius*, affirmeth to be Hebene. Whatsoeuer portion of wi-

Hebene wood nature hath giuen to the inhabitantes of these Ilandes the same doth most appeare in these kinde of workes, in which they shewe great art and cunnynge, but those which this woman had were made in the Illand of *Guanabba*, situate iu the mouth of the

The Ilande of Guanabba. west side of *Hispaniola*: In these they graue the lively images of such phantalias as they suppose they see walke by night, which the antiques called *Lemures*: Also the images of men, serpents, beastes & what so ever otherthing they haue once seene.

Cunnynge Artificers. What would you think (mosste noble prince) that they could do, if they had the vse of Iron and steele? For they onely first make these soft in the fire, & afterwarde make them holowe and carue them with a certayne stone which they find in the riuers.

A Stone in the steede of Iron. Of stooles and chayres, shee gaue the Lieuetenaunt fourteene, and of vesseles pertaining to the table and kitchen, shee gaue him threescore, some of wood, and some of earth, also golflam-pine cotton readie spunne foure great bottomes of exceeding weight. The day following when they came to the sea side where was an other village of the kings, the Lieuetenant com-maunded the shyppe boat to be brought to the shore. The king also had prepared two Canoas, painted after their maner, one for himselfe and certayne of his gentelmen, an other for his sister *Anacaona* and her wayting women: but *Anacaona* desired to be caried in the shyppe boate with the Lieuetenaunt. When they nowe approched neare vnto the shyppe, certaine great pee-ces of ordinance were discharged of purpose, the sea was fil-led with thunder, and the ayre with smoke, they trembled and

and quaked for fear, supposing that the frame of the world had
beene in danger of falling, but when they sawe the Lieutenant
laugh, and looke chearefully on them, they called againe their
spirites, and when they yet drewe nearer to the shipp, and heard
the noise of the flutes, shalmes, and drummes, they were won-
derfully astonied at the sweete harmony thereof. Entryng into
the shipp, and beholding the foreship and the sterne, the toppe
castel, the mast, the hatches, the cabbins, the keele, and the tack-
lynges, the brother fixing his eyes on the sister, and the sister
on the brother, they were both as it were dumme and amased
and wiste not what to say for too much woondring. While
beholding these things, they wandered vp and downe the shipp,
the Lieutenant commaunded the ankers to be loosed, and the
sayles to be hoyfed vp. Then were they further astonished, when
they sawe so great a mole to moue as it were by it selfe, without
ores: & without the force of man: for there arose from the earth
such a wynd, as a man would haue wished for of purpose: Yet
furthermore, when they perceiued the shipp to moue sometime
forwarde, and sometime backwarde, sometime toward the right
hand, and sometime toward the left, and that with one winde
and in manner at one instant, they were at their wittes end for
to much admiration. These thinges finished, and the shippes la-
den with bread, and such other rewardes, they beeing also re-
compenced with other of our thinges, hee dismissed not onely
the king *Bouchius Anacauchoa* and his sister, butlikewise all their
seruautes and women, replenished with ioy and wondering.
After this, he himselfe tooke his iourney by foote with his soul-
diers to the citie of *Isabella*, where hee was aduertised that one
Roldanus Ximenus, a nougnty fellow (whom before, beeing his
seruant, he had preferred to bee capitayne of the miners and la-
bourers, and after made him a Judge in causes of controuersie)
had vsed himselfe outragiously, and was maliciously mynded
against him, and further, the cause of much mischiefe in his
absence. For king *Guarionexius* (who a while befoore was par-
doned of his former rebellion, & perswaded the people to obey
the Spaniardes) was by his nougnty vsage, and such other as
were confedered with him, so accensid to reuenge the iniurie
whiche they susteyned at his handes, beside the abhorrible

Musicall in-
struments.

Ignorance can
seth admira-
tion.

The intempe-
rancy & ma-
lice of a seruile
wit aduanced.

Guauians.

actes which they, following onely the law of nature, abhorred to admit, that he, with his famylie, familiars, and ditionaries, of desperate minde fledde to the mountaynes, being distant from *Isabella* onely tenne leagues westwarde, towarde the north side of the sea. These mountaynes, and also the inhabitauntes of the same, they call by one name, *Ciguios*. The great king of all the kinges and Regions of these mountaines is called *Maiobanexius*, and his court or palace is named *Capronus*: the mountaynes are rough, high, and such as no man can passe to the toppes thereof, they are also bending, and haue their corners reaching downe to the sea. Betweene both the corners of the mountaynes, is there a great playne, by the whiche many riuers fall from the mountaynes into the sea, the people are very fierce and warlike men, hauing their originall of the Canibales: for when they descende from the mountaines to the playnes, to keepe warre with their borderers, they eate all such as they kill. *Guarionexius* therefore, fleeing to the king of these mountaynes, gaue him many presentes of such things as are wanting in his country, therewith declaring how vilely, villanously, and violently hee had beeene vsed of our men, with whom he could nothing preuayle, neither by faire meanes, nor by foule, neither by humility, nor by stoutnesse, and that to be the cause of his resorting to him at that time, most humbly desiring him to be his defence against the oppressions of such mischievous people. *Maiobanexius* heereupon, made him promise to ayde and helpe him against the Christians all that he might. The Lieutenant therefore made hast to the fortresse of Conception, whither, as soone as hee was come, hee sent for *Roldanus Xeminus*, who with such as followed him, lay in certaine of the Iland villages, xii. myles distant from the fortresse. At his comming, the Lieuetenant asked him what all these stirres and tumultes meant? Hee answere red without abashment, Your brother the Admirall hath to do therewith, and shall aunswere for the same before the king, for we perceiue that the king hath so put him in trust, that he hath had no regarde to vs: here wee perish for hunger, while wee followe you, and are dryuen to seeke our vnhappy food in the deserts: Your brother also assignd mee assistaunt with you in governing the Ilarde. Wherfore sith you haue no more respect

respect vnto vs, we are determined no longer to bee vnder your obedience. When *Roldanus* had spoken these wordes, and such other, the Lieuetenant woulde haue layde handes on him, but he escaped his fingers, and fledde to the West partes of the region of *Xaragua*, hauing with him a trayne of threescore and ten men, which were of his confederacie. Here this filthy sinke of rebels thus conspired, playde their vages, and liued with loose ^{Licentiousnes} bridles in all kinde of mischiefe, robbing the people, spoylng the countrey, and rauishing both wyues and virgins. Whyle these thinges were doing in the Ilande, the Admiral had eight shippes appoynted him by the king, of the which hee sent two laden with victualles, from *Calce or Gades* of *Hercules pylers*, ^{Hercules pylers.} directly to the Lieutenant his brother. These ships by chaunce arryued first on the side of the Ilande where *Roldanus Xeminus* ranged with his companions. *Roldanus* in shorte time hadde produced them, promiling them in the steede of mattockes, wenches pappes: for labour, pleasure: for hunger, abundance: and for wearynesse and watching, sleepe & quietnesse. *Guarianexius* in the meane time assembled a power of his friendes and confederates, & came oftentimes downe into the plaine, and slue as manie of the Christian men as hee coulde meeete conueniently, and also of the Ilande menne which were their friendes, wasting their grounde, destroying their seedes, and spoylng their vylages. But *Roldanus* and his adherentes, albeit they had knowledge that the Admiral woulde shortly come, yet feared they nothing, because they had seduced the newe men whiche came in the first shippes. While the Lieuetenaunt was thus tolled in the myddess of these stormes, in the meane time his brother the Admirall set forwarde from the coastes of Spayne: but not directly to *Hispaniola*, for he turned more toward the south. In the ^{The third voy age of Colono-} which voyage, what he did, what coastes both of the lande and sea he compassed, and what newe regions he discouered, wee will ^{nus the Admirall.} first declare: for to what ende and conclusion the sayd tumultes and seditions came, we will expresse in the ende of the booke following. Thus fare ye well.

The first Decade.

*The sixt booke of the first Decade, to
Lodouike Cardinal of Aragonie.*



**Frenche men
pyrates.**

**The Iland of
Madera.**

**Mealing of
the leaper.**

**Contagious
syre and ex-
tremehete.**

Olonus the Admirall, the thirde day of the Caledenes of Iune, in the yeare of Christe 1498. hoysed vp his sayles in the hauen of the towne Barramedabas, not farre distant from Cales, & set forward on his voyage with eight ships laden with victualles and other necessaries. He diuerted from his accustomed race, which was by the Ilandes of Canarie, by reason of certaine frenchmen pyrates and rourers on the sea, which lay in the right way to meeet with him. In the way from Cales to the Ilands of Canarie, about fourescore and tenne myles toward the left hand, is the Iland of Madera, more southward then the city of Cimile by foure degrees, for the pole Artike is eleuate to Cimile xxxvi. degrees, but to this Ilande (as the Mariners say) onely xxxii. He sayled therefore first to Madera, and fending from thence directly to Hispaniola the residue of the shippes laden with victualles and other necessaries, he himselfe with one shippe with deckes, and two Marchant Carauelles, coasted toward the South to come to the Equinoctiall lyne, and so forth to followe the tracte of the same toward the West, to the intent to search the natures of such places as he coulde finde vnder or near vnto the same, leauing Hispaniola on the north side on his right hande. In the middle of this race, lye xiii. Ilandes of the Portugales, whiche were in olde time called Hesperides, and are nowe called Caput Viride, or Caboverde, these are situate in the sea, right ouer agaynst the inner partes of Ethiope, Westwarde two dayes sayling. One of these the Portugales call Bonauista. With the Snailes, or rather the Tortoyses of this Ilande, many leprous men are healed and clensed of their leprosie. Departing sodainly from hence, by reason of the contagious neise of the aire, he sayled. CCCClxxx. myles toward the West southwest, whiche is in the middest betweene the West and the South. There was he so vexed with maladies and heate (for it was in the moneth of Iune) that his shippes were almost set on fire: The hoopes of his barrels cracked and brake, and the fresh water ranne out: the men also complained that they were not able to

to abide that extremitie of heat. Here the north pole was elevate onely. v. degrees from the Horizontall. For the space of viii. dayes, in the which he suffered these extremities, onely the first day was fayre, but all the other, clowdy and raynye, yet never theleise feruent hotte : Wherefore it oftentimes repented him not a litle, that euer he tooke that way. Being tolled in these dangers and vexations eyght continuall dayes, at the length an Eastsoutheast wynde arose, and gaue a prosperous blaste to his sayles. Which wynde following directly towarde the west, he founde the starres ouer that paralel placed in other order, and another kinde of ayre, as the Admirall himselfe tolde me. And they all affirme, that within three dayes sayling, they founde most temperate and pleasaunt ayre. The Admirall also affirmeth, that from the clime of the great heat & vnholosome ayre, hee euer ascended by the backe of the sea, as it were by a high mountayne towarde heauen, yet in all this tyme, coulde he not once see any land : But at the length, the day before the Calendes of July, the watchman looking forth of the top castell of the greatest ship, cried out aloude for ioy that he espied three exceeding high mountaines, exhorting his fellows to be of good cheare, & to put away all pensiuenes: for they were very heauie and sorrowful, as wel for the grieve which they susteyned by reason of the intollerable heate, as also that their fresh water fayled them, which ranne out at the ryftes of the barrels, caused by extreme heate, as we haue sayd. Thus being well comforted, they drew to the land, but at their first approch they could not arryue by reaso of the shalownes of the sea neare the shore: Yct looking out of their shippes, they might well perceiue that the Region was inhabited, and well cultured, for they sawe very faire gardens, and pleasant medowes: from the trees and hearbes whereof, when the morning dewes beeganne to rise, there proceeded manie sweete sauoures. Twentie myles distant from hence, they chaunced into a hauen, very apte to harborowe shippes but it had no ryuer running into it. Sayling on yet somewhat further, he found at the length a commodious hauen, wherein he might repaire his shippes, and make prouision of freshe water and fuel. *Arenalis* calleth this land *Puta*. They found no houses. The Iland of neare vnto the hauen, but innumerable steppes of certaine wild Puta, beastes

beastes feete, of the which they founde one deade, much like a goate. The day following, they sawe a Canoa comming a farre
of, hauing in it foure and twenty young men of goodly corpora-
lē corporature and high stature, all armed with targets, bowes and arrowes:
and long haire neere the Equi-
nochtiall.

The higher,
the colder.

People of com-
mon corporature
and long haire
neere the Equi-
nochtiall.

beastes feete, of the which they founde one deade, much like a goate. The day following, they sawe a Canoa comming a farre
of, hauing in it foure and twenty young men of goodly corpora-
lē corporature and high stature, all armed with targets, bowes and arrowes:
the hayre of their heades was long and playne, and cutte on the
forehead much after the manner of the Spanyardes, their priuie
partes were couered with syllets of Gossampine cotton, of sun-
dry colours enterlaced, & were belide all ouer naked. Here the
Admirall, considering with himselfe the corporature of this peo-
ple, and nature of the land, he beleueed the same to be so much
the neerer heauen, then other regions of the same parallel, & fur-
ther remoued from the grosse vapours of the vales, & maryshes,
howe much the highest topes of the biggest mountaynes
are distant from the deepe vales. For he earnestly affirmeth, that
in all that nauigation, he never went out of the parallels of Ethio-
poe: So great difference is there betweene the nature of the inha-
bitantes, and of the soyles of diuers regions, all vnder one clime
or parallel, as is to see betweene the people and regions beeing
in the firme lande of Ethiope, and them of the Ilandes vnder
the same clime, hauing the pole starre eleuate in the same degree
For the Ethiopians are all blacke, hauing their hayre curled,
more like wool then haire: but these people of the Iland of *Pria*
(being as I haue sayde vnder the clime of Ethiope) are whyte,
with long hayre, and of yellow colour. Wherefore it is apparant,
the cause of this so great difference, to be rather by the dispositiō
of the earth, then constitution of heauen. For wee knowe
that snowe falleth on the mountaynes of the Equinochtiall, or
burnt lyne, and the same to endure there continually: wee
knowe likewise, that the inhabitantes of the regions farre di-
stant from that line toward the north, are molested with great
heate. The Admirall, that he might alure the young men to
him with gentlenesse, shewed them looking glalles, fayre and
bright velsels of copper, hawkes belles, and such other thinges
vnknowne to them. But the more they were called, so much
the more they suspected craft and deceyt, and fledde backe-
warde: Yet did they with their great admiration behold our
menne and their thinges, but still hauing their ores in their
handes ready to flee. When the Admirall sawe that he could

by

by no meanes allure them by gifteſ, hee thought to profit what
hee coulde doe with musicall instrumentes, and ther were com-
maunded that they which were in the greatest ſhippe, ſhould play Muscall in-
ſtrumentes.
on their drummies and Shawlmes. But the young men ſuppo-
ſing this to be a token of battayle, left their ores, & in the twinc-
ling of an eye hadde their arrowes in their bowes, and their tar-
gets on their armes: and thus directing their arrowes towarde
our men, ſtoode in expectation to know what this noyſe might
meane. Our menne likewife preparing their bowes and ar-
rowes, approched towarde them by little and little. But they de-
parting from the Admirals ſhippe, and truſting to the dexterite
of their ores, came ſo neere one of the leiffe ſhippes, that one of
them plucked the cloke from the gouernour of the ſhippe, and
as well as they coulde by ſigues required him to come alande,
pronaiſing faſt that they woule commune with him of peace.
But when they ſaw him goe to the Admirals ſhip, whither hee
went to aske leauē that he might coimune with them, ſuſpecting
heereby ſome further deceit, they leapt immediatly into the Ca-
noa, and fledde as ſwift as the winde, ſo that to conclude, they
could by no meanes be allured to familiaritie: Wherfore the Ad-
mirall thought it not conuenient to beſtow any long time there
at this voyage. No great ſpace from this Ilande, euer towarde The violent
course of the
water from the
East to the
W. A.
the Welt, the Admiral faſt he found ſo outragious a fal of wa-
ter, running with ſuch a violence from the East to the West, that it was nothing inferiour to a mighty ſtreame falling from
high mountaynes. Hee also confefſed, that ſince the firſt day
that euer hee knewe what the ſea meant, hee was neuer in ſuch
feare. Proceeding yet ſomewhat further in this daungerous
voyage, he founde certaine goulfes of eight myles, as it had bin
the entraunce of ſome great hauen, into the which the ſayde
violent ſtreames did fall. These goulfes or ſtreygħtes hee cal-
led *Os Draconis*, that is, the Dragones mouth: and the Illand The goulf called
Os Dra-
direclty euer againſt the ſame, hee called *Margarita*. Out of ^{led} *Os Dra-*
theſe ſtrayghtes, illued no leiffe force of freshe water, whiche conis.
encountering with the ſalt, dyd ſtric to paſſe foorth, ſo
that beettweene both the waters, was no ſmall conflict:
But entering into the goulf, at the length hee founde the
water thereof very fresh and good to drinke. The Admirall
him.

A sea of fresh
water.

Marmasets.
Monkeys.

The fayre and
large region
of Paria.

Humane
people.

himselfe, and they which were his companions in this voyage, beeing all of good credite, and perceiving my diligence in searching for these matters, tolde mee yet of a greater thing, that is, that for the space of xxvi. leagues, amountyng to a hundredth and foure myles, hee sayled euer by fresh water, insomuch that the further he proceeded, especially toward the west, hee affirmed the water to bee the fresher. After this, hee came to a high mountaine inhabited onely with Monkeyes or Marmasets, on that parte toward the East: For that side was rough with rockie and stonie mountaynes, and therfore not inhabited with men. Yet they that went alande to searche the countrye, founde neere vnto the sea, manie fayre fieldes, well tilled and sowne, but no people, nor yet houses or cotages : Perhappes they were gone further into the countrye, to lowe their corne and applye their husbandrie, as we often see our husbandmen to leaue their stations and villages for the same purpose. In the West side of that mountaine, they espyed a large playne, whither they made hast, and cast anker in the broade riuier. As soone as the inhabitantes had knowledge that a strange nation was arryued in their coastes, they came flocking without all feare to see our men. Wee vnderstoode by their signes and poyntinges, that this Region was called *Paria*, and that it was very large : insomuch that the further it reacheth toward the West, to bee so much the better inhabited and replenished with people. The Admirall therefore, taking into his ship foure of the men of that lande, searched the West partes of the same By the temperatenes of the aire, the pleasantnes of the ground, and the multitude of people which they saw daily more & more as they sayled, they conjectured that these thinges portended some great matter: as indeede their opinion failed them not, as we will further declare in his place. The sunne not yet risen, but beginning euuen now to rise, being one day allured by the pleasantnesse of the place, and sweete sauours which breathed from the lande to the shippes, they went alande : Herethen they found a greater multitude of people, then in any other place. As our men approached toward them, there came certaine messengers from their *Cacici*, that is, the kings of the countrye, to desire the Admirall in the name of their Princes to come to their palaces with-

without feare, and that they and all theirs shoulde be at his com-maundement.. When the Admirall hadde thanked them, and made his excuse for that time, there came innumerable people with their boates to the shippes, hauing for the most parte cheynes about their neckes, garlandes on their heades, and braelettes on their armes of pearle of India, and that so com-monly, that our womea in playes and triumphes, haue not greater plentie of stones of glasse and crystall in their garlandes crownes, girdels, and such other tyrementes. Beeing asked where they gathered them,they pointed to the next shore by the sea bankes. They signified also, by certayne scornefull gestures which they made with their mouthes and handes, that they no-thing esteemed pearles. Taking also baskettes in their handes they made signes that the same might bee filled with them in shorte space. But because the corne wherewith his shippes were laden to be caryed into Hispaniola, had taken hurt by reaso of the salt water, he determined to deferre this marte to a more conuenient time: Yet he sent to land two of the ship boates laden with men, to the intent to fetch some garlands of pearles for exchage of our thinges, and so somewhat to search the nature of the Region, and disposition of the people. They entayned our men gently, and came flocking to them by heapes, as it had beene to beholde some strange monsters. First there came to meeete our men, two men of grauitie, whome the multitude followed: One of these was well in age, and the other but young. They thinke it was the father, with his sonne which shoulde succeed him. When the one had saluted and embrased the other, they brought our menne into a certaine round house, neere vnto the whiche was a great courte. Hither were brought many chayers and stooles made of a certaine blacke wood, and very cunningly wrought. After that our men and their Princes were sette, bene,
Chayers and
stooles of He-

was

Wheremen
decerte the Equi-
noctiall.

was a great companie both of men and women, but they flood
dileuered the one from the other. They are white, even ~~as~~
our men are, sauing such as are much conuersant in the sunne:
They are also very gentle, and full of humanitie toward stran-
gers. They couer their priuie partes with Golampine cotton,
wrought with sundry colours, and are beside all naked. There
was fewe, or none, that had not eyther a coller, a chayne, or a
bracelet of golde and pearles, and many had all. Beeing as-
ked where they had that golde, they poyned to certaine moun-
taines, seeming with their counteraunce to diffl Wade our menne
from going thither: For putting their armes in their mouthes,
and grynnung as though they bytte the same, still poynting
to the mountaines, they seemed to intinuate that menne were
eaten there: but whether they meant by the Canibales, or wilde
beastes, our men coulde not well perceiue. They tooke it exceed-
ing grieuously, that they coulde neither vnderstande our
men, nor our men them. When they whiche were sent to lande,
were returned to the shippes about three of the clocke at after
noone the same day, bringing with them certaine garlandes,
and collers of pearles, they loosed theirankers to departe, min-
ding to come againe shortly, when all thinges were sette in
good order in *Hipaniola*: but hee was preuented by another,
which defeated him of the rewarde of his trauayle. Hee was al-
so hindered at this time by reason of the shalownesse of the sea, &
violent course of the water, which with continuall tossing, bruised
the greatest shippes as often as any great gale of windarose. To
auoyde the daungers of suche shalowe places and shelves,
hee euer sent one of the smalllest Carauelles before to try the
way with sounding, and the biggest shippes followed bee-
hindre. The Regions being in the large prouince of *Paria*, for the
space of CCxxx. myles, are calld of the inhabitants, *Cumana*, &
Manacapana: from these regions distant. xl. leagues, is there an
other region calld *Curiana*. When he had thus passed over this
long tract of sea, supposing still that it had bin an Iland, & doub-
ting that he might passe by the West to the North directly to
Hipaniola, he chaunced into a ryuer of xxx. cubites depth, and
of such breadth as hath not lightly beeene heard of. For hee af-
firmeith it to bee xxviii. leagues. A little further towarde the

Shalownesse
of the sea.

The use of Ca-
ravelles or Bri-
gandines.

A riuere of mar-
tycious depth
and breadth.

West

West, yet somewhat more southward, as the bendyng of the shore requyred, he entered into a sea full of herbes or weedes The seede of the herbes which swymme on the water, are much like the berryes of the tree called *Lentiscus*, which bear- eth the sweete gumme called *Mastix*: they grewe so thycke, that they sometimes in maner stayed the shippes. The Admiral reported, that here there is not one day throughout all the yeere much longer or shorter then an other, and that the North pole is here eleuate only ffeue degrees as at *Peria*, in whose tracte all these coastes lye. He also declared certayne thinges as concerning the varietie of the north pole: the which because they seeme contrarye to th'opinions of all the Astronomers, I will touche them but with a drye foote, as sayth the prouerbe. But it is well knownen (most noble prince) that which wee call the pole starre, or north starre (called of the Italians *Tramontana*) is not the very poynt of the pole Artyke, vppon the which the axes or extremities of heauens are turned about. The which thing may well be proued, if when the starres first appeare, you behold the pole starre through any narowe hole: For so, applying your instrument thereto in the morning, somewhat before the day spring haue blemished their light, if then you looke through the same hole, you shall perceiue it to be meued from the place where you sawe it first. But how it cometh to passe, that at the beginning of the euening twilight, it is eleuate in that Region only ffeue degrees in the moneth of Iune, and in the morning twylight to be eleuate. xv. degrees by the same quadrant, I doe not vnderstand, nor yet doe the reasons which hee bryngeth, in any poynt satisfie me. For he sayeth that he hereby conjectured, that the earth is not perfectly round but that when it was created, there was a certayne heape raysed theron, much higher then the other partes of the same. So that (as he sayth) it is not rounde after the forme of an aple or a bal(as other thinke)but rather like a peare as it hangeth on the tree, and that *Paria* is the Region which posselth the superminent or highest port thereof nearest vnto heauen: In so much that he earnestly contendeth, the earthly Paradise to be sytuate in the toppes of those three hilles, which we sayde before, that the watchman saw out of the toppe castel of

The elevation
of the Pole at
Paria.

Note a secrete
as concerning
the Pole starre

A maruyous
secrete.

The first Decade.

the shippes, and that the outragious streames of the freshe waters which so violently issue out of the sayd gulfes, and striue so with the salt water, fall headlong from the tops of the said mountaines: But of this matter, it shall suffice to haue said thus much. Let vs nowe therefore returne to the hystoric from which wee haue digressed. When he perceiued himselfe to be thus inwrapped in so great a gulf beyond his expectation, so that he had now no hope to finde any paassage toward the north, whereby he might sayle directly to *Hispaniola*, he was enformed to turne backe the same way by the which hee came, and directed his vioage to *Hispaniola* by the north of that land lying toward the East. They which afterwards searched this land more curiouly, will it to bee parte of the continent or firme land of India, and not of *Cuba* as the Admirall supposed: For there are many which affirme that they haue sayled round about *Cuba*. But whether it be so or not, or whether enuying the good fortune of this man, they seeke occasion of quarreling against him, I can not judge: But time shall speake, which in time appointed, reuealeth both truth & falsehood. But whether *Paria* be continent or not, the Admirall doth not much contend, but he supposeth it to bee continent: He also affirmeth that *Paria* is more southward then *Hispaniola* by eyght hundred fourescore and two myles. At the length he came to *Hispaniola* (to see his souldiers which he left with his brethren) the third day of the calendes of September, in the yeare. 1498 but (as often times chaunceth in humane thinges) among his so many prosperous, pleasant, and luckie assayres, fortune mingled some seedes of wormewood, and corrupted his pure corne with the malicious weedes of cockle.

*G The seauenth booke of the first decade, to
the same Lodouike Cardinall &c.*

The Spaniades rebell in
the Admiralles
absence.



Hen the Admirall was nowe come to the I-
land of *Hispaniola*, hee founde all things
confounded and out of order. For *Roldanus*
(of whom wee spake before) refused in his
absence to obey his brother, trusting to the
multitude of such as were confederated with
him

him, and not only behaued himselfe proudly against the Admiralles brother and Lieuetaunt, sometime his maister, but also sent letters to his reproch to the Kyng of Spayne therin accusyng both the brethren, laying haynous matters to their charge. But the Admirall agayne sent meisengers to the King, whiche might informe him of their rebellion, instantely desiring his gracie to sende hym a newe supplee of menne, whereby he might supprese their licentiousnes, and punish them for their mischievous actes. They accuse the Admiral and his brother to be vniust menne, cruell enemies, and sheddres of the Spanyshe bloode, declaring that vpon every light occasion they would racke them, hang them, and head them, and that they tooke pleasure therein, and that they departed from them as from cruell tyrantes and wilde beastes reioycing in bloode, also the kinges enemies : affirming likewise, that they well perceiued their entent to be none other then to vsurpe the emprise of the Ilands, which thing (they sayde) they suspected by a thousande coniectures, and especially in that they woulde permit none to resorte to the golde mynes, but onely such as were their familiars. The Admirall on the contrary part, when hee desired ayde of the king to infriug their insolencie, auouched that all those his accusers, which had aduised such lies against him, were noughtie fellowes, abominable knaues and vilans theeuers, and baudes, ruffians, adulterers, & rauishers of women, false periured vagaboundes, and such as had bin eyther conuict in prysons, or fledde for feare of iudgement: so escaping punishment, but not leauing vice, wherein they still contynued, and brought the same with them to the Iland, living there in like manner as before, in theft, lechery, & all kindes of mischiefe, and so giuen to idlenes and sleepe, that whereas they were brought thither for myners, labourers, & scullians, they would not now goe one furlong from their houses, except they were borne on mens backes, like vnto them which in old time were called *Ediles Curules*: For, to this office they put the miserable Iland men whom they handled most cruelly. For least their hands shoulde discontinue from shedding of bloud, and the better to try their strength and manhood, they vsed now & then for their pastime, to striue among themselves, & proue who could most cleanlye

The Spani-
ardes accuse
the Admiral.

The Admirals
answere,

These had the
custodys of
the temples,

The first Decade.

A cruell & de-
uellish pastime

with his sworde at one stroke strike of the heade of an innocent: So that hee which coulde with moste agilitie make the head of one of those poore wretches to flee quite and cleane from the body to the grounde at one stroke, hee was the best man, and counted most honourable. These thinges, and many such other, the one of them laid to the otherscharge before the king. While these thinges were doing, the Admirall sent his brother the Lieutenaunt with an armie of fourescore and tenne footemen, and a fewe horsemen (with three thousande of the Ilande men which were mortall enemies to the Ciguauians) to meeete the people of *Ciguana*, with King *Guarionexius* their graunde capitayne, who hadde doone much mischiefe to our menne, and such as fauoured them. Therefore when the Lieutenaunt had conducted his army to the bankes of a certaine great ryuer running bythe playne, which wee sayde before to lye betweene the corners of the mountaynes of *Ciguana* and the sea, he found two scoutes of his enemies lurking in certeyne bulhes, whereof the one, casting himselfe headlong into the sea, escaped, and by the mouth of the riuier swamme ouer to his companions: the other being taken, declared that in the woode on the other side the riuier, there lay in campe sixe thousande Ciguauians ready, vnwares to assayle our men passing by. Wherefore the Lieutenaunt finding a shalow place where he might passe ouer, he with his whole armie entred into the ryuer, the which thing when the Ciguauians had espied, they came runnyng out of the woodes with a terrible cry, and most horrible aspect, much like vnto the people called *Agathyrſi*, of whom the poet virgil speaketh: For they were all paynted and spotted with sundry colours, and especially with blacke and red, which they make of certaine fruits norished for the same purpose in their gardens, with the iuyce whereof they paynt themselves from the forehead, euen to the knees, hauing their hayre (which by art they make long and blacke, if nature denye it them)wreathed and rolled after a thou fande fashions, a man would thinke them to be deuilles incarnat newly broke out of hell, they are so like vnto helhounds. As our men waded ouer the ryuer, they shotte at them, and hurled darteres so thicke, that it almost tooke the light of the sunne from our men: insomuch that if they hadde not borne of the force thereof

Hayre made
long & blacke
by arte.

thereof with their targettes, the matter had gone wrong with them. Yet at the length, many being wounded, they passed over the ryer: which thing when the enimies sawe, they fled whom our men pursuing, slew some in the chase, but not many, by reason of their swiftnesse of foote. Thus being in the wooddes, they shotte at our men more safely, for they being accustomed to the woodes, and naked without any let passed through the bushes and shrubbes, as it had bin wild bores or Harters, whereas our men were hindred by reason of their apparell, targets, long iauelins & ignorance of the place. Wherefore, when he had rested there all that night in vaine & the day folowing he sawe no stirring in the woodes, he went (by the counsel and conduete of the other Iland men which were in his army) imediately frō thence to the mountaines in the which king *Maiobanexius* had his cheefe mansion place, in the vilage called *Capronum*, by the which name alio the kings place was called, being in the same village. Thus marching forwarde with his armie, about twelue myles of, he encamped in the vilage of another king, which the inhabitauntes had forsaken for feare of our men: Yet making diligent search, they found two, by whom they had knowldg that there was tenne kinges with *Maiobanexius* in his palace of *Capronum*, with an armie of eight thousand Ciguauians. At the Lieutenants first approch, he durst not give them battayle, yn till he had somewhat better searched the regions: yet did he in the meane time skirmish with them twise. The next nyght about midnight, hee sent forth scoutes, and with them guides of the Ilande men which knew the countrey: Whome the Ciguauians espying frō the mountaines prepared themselues to the battayle, with a terrible cry or alarum after their maner, but yet durst not come out of the woodes supposing that the Lieutenant with his mayne army had bin even at hand. The day folowing, when he brought his army to the place where they encamped, leaping out of the woodes they twise attempted the fortune of warre, fiercely assayling our men with a mayne force: and wounding many before they coulde couer them with their targettes: Yet our men put them to flight, slew manye, tooke manye, the residue fled to the woodes, where they kept them still as in their

Kynge *Maiobanexius.*An army of
eight thousand
Ciguauians.

The first Decade.

most safe holde. Of them which were taken, he sent one, and with him another of the Iland men, which was of his part, to *Maiobanexius*, with commaundement in this effect, The Lieutenant brought not hither his army (*O Maiobanexius*) to keepe warre either against you, or your people, for he greatly desireth your frendship: but his intentis, that *Guarionexius*, who hath perswaded you to be his ayde against him, to the great destruction of your people, and vndoyng of your country, may haue due correction, as wel for his disobedience towarde him, as also for raysing tumultes among the people: Wherefore he requireth you, and exhorteth you to deliuer *Guarionexius* into their hands the which thing if you shall perfourme, the Admiral his brother will not only gladly admit you to his friendship, but also enlarge and defend your dominion. And if herein you refuse to accomplayshe his request, it will followe, that you shall shortly repente you thereof: For your kingdome shalbe wasted with sworde and fire, and shall abide the fortune of warre, whereof you haue had experiance with fauour, as you shall further know heereafter to your payne, if with stubbernelle you prouoke him to shewe the vttermoile of his power. When the messenger had thus done his arant, *Maiobanexius* answered, that *Guarionexius* was a good man, indued with many vertues as al men knewe, and therefore he thought him worthy his ayde, especially in as much as he fled to him for succoure, and that he had made him such promise, whom also he had proued to be his faithful friend: againe, that they were noughty men, violent, and cruell, desiring other mens goodes, and such as spared not to shew innocents blood: in fine, that hee would not haue to doe with such mischievous men, nor yet enter into friendshipe with them. When these thinges came to the Lieutenantes eare, he commannded the village to be burnt where he himselfe encamped, with many other villages there about: and when he drewe nere to the place where *Maiobanexius* lay, he sent mesengers to him againe, to commune the matter with him, & to will him to send some one of his most faithfull friendes to entreat with him of peace. Whercupon the king sent unto him one of his cheefe gentlemen, and with him two other to wayte on him. When he came to the Lieutenantes presence

King Guarionexius.

Naturall ha-
p-
ered of vyce.

sence, he friendly required him to perswade his lord and maister in his name, and earnestly to admonishe him, not to suffer his florishing kingdome to be spoyled, or himselfe to abide the ha-
sarde of warre for *Guarionexius* sake: and further to exhort him
to deliuer him, excepte he would procure the destruction both
of himselfe, his people, and his country. When the messenger
was returned, *Maiobanexius* assembled the people, declaring
vnto them what was done: but they cryed out on him to deliuer
Guarionexius, and began to curse the day that euer they had re-
ceiuied him, thus to disturbe their quietnesse. *Maiobanexius* an-
swered them, that *Guarionexius* was a good man, & had well de-
serued of him, giuing him many princely preserues, and had also
taught both his wife and him to sing and dance, which thing he
did not little esteeme, and was therefore fully resolued in no case
to forsake him, or agaynst all humanitie to betray his friend,
which fled to him for succour, but rather to abide all extremities
with him, then to minister occasion of obloquy to slauderers, to
reporte that he had betrayed his ghest, whom he tooke into his
house with warranties. Thus dimisling the people, sighing and
with sorrowfull harts, he called *Guarionexius* before him, promis-
sing him agayne, that he would be partaker of his fortune, while
life lasted: in so much that he thought it not best to send any fur-
ther woerde to the Lieutenant, but appoynted him whom bee-
fore he sent to him, to keepe the way with a garrison of men, to
the intent, that if any messengers shulde be sent from the Lieu-
tenaunt, to stay them by the way, & admit none to communica-
tion, or further entreatie of peace. In the meane time, the Lieu-
tenaunt sent two, whereof the one was a captiue Ciguauian, and
the other an Ilande man, of them which were friendes to our
men: and they were both taken and slayne. The Lieutenant fol-
lowed them onely with ten footmen & foure horsemen, finding
his messengers deade in the way, hee was further prouoked to
wrath, and determined more extreamely to deale with *Maioba-*
nexius, & therfore went forward incontinently with his whole ar-
my to his chiefe pallace of *Capronum*, where he yet lay in campe.
At his approch, all the kings fled, every man his way, & forsooke
their capitaine *Maiobanexius*, who also with all his family, fledde
to the rough mountaynes. Some of the Ciguauians sought for

The Lieute-
nantes gentle-
nesse towarde
Maiobane-
xius.

A rare faithful
nesse in a bar-
barous king.

The Lieute-
nantes we fia-
gers are slaying.

The first Decade.

Guarionexius to slay him, for that hee was the cause of all these troubles : but his feete saued his life, for he fledde in time to the mountaynes, where he lurked in maner alone among the desolate rockes. Whereas now the Lieutenantes souldiers were forewearyed with long warre, with watching, labour, and hunger (for it was nowe three moneths since the warres began) many delired leauie to depart to the towre of Conception, where they had granges, & exercised tillage. He gaue them their passeports with alowance of victayles, and so that onely thirtie remained with him. These three monethes warre, they continued verie painefull and miserably : So that during all that time, they had none other meate but only *Cazibi*, that is, such roots whereof they make their bread, and that but seldom to their fill : also *Vsias*, that is, little beastes like *Conies*, if by chaunce nowe and then they tooke some with their hounds. Their drinke was none other then water, suche as they founde, sometime sweet and sometime muddy, sauoring of the maryshes. Among these delicates, that little sleepe that they had, was euer for the most part abroad vnder the firmament, and that not without watchmen, and in continuall remouing as the nature of warre requireth. With these fewe therefore, the Lieutenant determinid to search the mountaynes, dennes, and caues, if he coulde in any place finde the steppes of *Maiobanexius* or *Guarionexius*. In the meane time certaine of his men (whome hunger enforced to goe a hunting, to proue if they could take any conies) chanced vpon two of *Maiobanexius* familiars, which were sent to certaine villages of his, to make prouision of bread. These he enforced to declare where their lord lay hid, & vsed the same also for guides, to bring our men to the place. Twelue of our men tooke this enterpryse in hand, painting themselues after the maner of the *Cigauians*: So that by this stratageme or policie, they came sodenly vpon *Maiobanexius*, and tooke him prysoner, with his wyfe, children, & family, and conueighed them to the towre of Conception to the Lieutenant. Within a fewe dayes after, hunger compelled *Guarionexius* to come out of the denne, whome certaine of the people fearing the Lieutenant, bewrayed to our hunters. The Lieutenant beeing certified hereof, sent foorth a bande of foote men, commanding them to lye in ambush vntill

till such time as *Guarionexius* went from the playnes to the mountaynes, and then sodenly to entrappe him. They went as they were commaunded, tooke him, and brought him away with them, and by this meanes were all the regions neare about pacified and quieted. A certayne noble woman of neere kinred to *Maiobanexius*, and wife to another king, whose dominion was yet vntouched, followed him in all these aduersties. They affirme this woman to bee the fayrest and most beautifull, that ^{A beautiful} euer nature brought forth in the Iland: Whom, when the king ^{woman.} her husbande, who loued her most ardently (as her beautie deserued) hearde say that she was taken prisoner, hee wanderd vp and downe the defartes like a man out of his witte, not knowing what to doe or say. But at the length, he came to the Lieutenant, promising most faithfully, that hee woulde submit himselfe and all that he coulde make, vnder his power, so that hee woulde restore him his wife. The Lieutenant accepted the condition, & restored him his wife, with certain other rulers and gentlemen which he had taken prisoners before : charging them, and binding them with an othe, to be ready at his commaundement. Shortly after, this king of his owne free motion, came agayne to the Lieutenant, bringing with him fие thousande men without weapons, sauing onely such instrumentes as they vse in tillage of their ground. He brought with him also seedes to sow, wherewith at his owne charge, hee caused such plentie of their corne and fruites to grow in sundry places of the large vale, whereof we spake before, that shortly after were seene many fayre and fruitfull fieldes that came thereof and for his gentlenesse beeing rewarded of the Lieutenant with certaine of our things, hee departed ioyfully. When the report hereof came to the Ciguauians, it moued the minds of the kinges to hope of clemencie, whereupon they came together to the Lieutenant with humble submision and faithfull promise, euer after to bee vnder his obedience, desiring him to restore vnto them their king with his familie. At their request, the Kinges wife and his housholde was sette at libertie, but the king kept still as a prisoner. These thinges did the Lieutenant in the Ilande, not yet knowing what his aduersaries and accusers hadde layde to his charge before the king of Spayne:

The kinges
submit them-
selves to the
Lieutenant.

The first Decade.

A newe gouernour of the
Ilande.

Spaine: who being disquieted with their quarrellinges and accusations, and especially for that by reason of their dissention, of so great abundance of golde and other thinges, there was as yet but little brought into Spayne, appoynted a newe gouernour, which shoulde see a redresse in thele things: and eyther to punishe such as were faultie, or else to sende them to him. What was founde against the Admirall and his brother, or against his aduersaries which accused him, I doe not well knowe. But this I am sure of, that both the bretheren are taken, brought, & caste in pryson, with their goods confiscate. But as soone as the king vnderstood that they were brought bound to Cales, he sent meſſengers in post, with commaundement that they should be loosed and come freely to his preſence: wherby he declared that he tooke their troubles grieuously. It is also ſaid, that the new gouernour ſent letters to the king, written with the Admiralleſ hande in ſtraunge and vñknowne ſypheringes, to his brother the Lieutenaunt being absent, willing him to bee in a readines with a power of armed men to come and aid him, if the Gouernour ſhoulde proffer him any violence. Whereof the gouernour hauing knowledge (as hee ſayth) beeing alſo aduertised that the Lieutenaunt was gone to his brother before the menne which hee had prepared there in a readines, apprehended them both vñwares, before the multitude came together. What will followe, tyme, the moſt true and prudent iudge will declare. Thus fare ye well.

*G The eight booke of the first Decade,
to Cardinal Lodouike.*

The Ocean
sea heretofore
vñknowne.



He great, rich, and plentifull Ocean ſea, heretofore vñknowne, and now found by *Christophorus Colonus* the Admiral, by the authoritie & furtherance of the Catholike king, I haue preſeted vnto your honor (right noble prince) like a golden chayne vñworkmanly wrought: but you ſhal now receiue a precious iewel to be appendant thereto. Therfore among ſuch as were pylots or gouernors vnder the Admiral, & had diligētly marked the courſes & differēces of the windes,

winds, many had lycences granted them of the king to seeke fur-
ther at their own charges, vpon cōditiō to pay him faithfully
his portion, which is the fist part. But because amonge all other,
one *Petrus Alphonsus*, called *Nignus* by his surname, sayled to-
ward the south with more prosperous fortune then any of the
other, I thinke it best first to speake somewhat of his voyage.
He therefore with only one ship, wel furnished at his owne char-
ges, after that he had his paliēporte, with commaundement in
no case to cast anker past fiftie leagues distant from any place
where the Admirall had touched, sayled first to *Peria*, where the
Admiral found both the men and women so laden with cheines
garlandes, and braſelettes of pearles, as we haue saide before.
Coaſting therefore along by the ſame ſhore, according to the
kings commandement (yct leauing behind him the regions of
Cumana and *Manacapara*) he came to the regions which thinha-
bitantis therof cal *Curiana*, where he found a hauen (as he faith)
much like the porte of *Gades* or *Cales*: into the which ētering he
ſaw a farre of certayne houses on the ſhore, and perceiued,
when hee drewe neere, that it was a village of onely eight houses.
Proceeding yet further for the ſpace of three myles, hee ſpied
an other village well repleynþed with people, where there met
him fiftie naked men on a company, hauing with them a cer-
taine ruler, who desired *Alphonsus* to come to their coaſtes.
He brought with him at this time, many haukes belles, pyn-
nes, needels, braſelettes, cheynes, garlandes, and rynges, with
counterfet ſtones and glaſſes, and ſuch other trifelles, the which
within the moment of an houre, hee had exchaunged for fifteenne
ounces of their pearles, which they wore aboue their neckes *Pearles for*
and armes. Then they yet more earnestly desired him to ſayle tryfles.
to their coaſtes, promising him that he ſhould there haue as
many pearles as he would deſire. Hee condiſcended to their *Great plentie*
request: and the day folowing, came to the place where they ap of pearles.
poynted him: Lying there at anker, a great multitude of people
reſorted to him, iſtantly requyring him to come a land. But
when he conſidered the innumerable multitude of people which
was there aſſembled, and he had only. xxxiii. men in his com-
pany, he durſt not commit him ſelfe to their handes, but gaue
them to understand by ſigndes and tokens, that they ſhould
come.

The navigati-
on of Petrus
Alphonsus.

The first Decade.

come to the ship with their *Canoas*: for their boates (which the men of the Iland cal *Canoas*) are made only of one whole peece of wood as in the Ilands, yet more rude, and not so artificially as theirs are: these they call *Gallitas*. These swarmed therefore to the shippes as faste as they might, bringing with them great plenty of pearles (which they cal *Tenoras*) exchanging the same for our marchaundies. He found this people to bee of gentle nature, simple, and innocent, being conuersant with them in their houses, for the space of xx. dayes. Their houses are made of wood, couered with the leaues of date trees. Their meate for the most parte, is the shelffishes in the which the pearles are engendered, wherof their sea costes are full. They haue also great plenty of wild beastes, as harts, wild bores, and connies like vnto hares, both in coloure and bignesse, stocke dous also, and turtle dous: likewise geese and duckes, which they norishe in their houses as we doe. Peacockes flie aboue in maner in euery wood and groue, but they are not distinct with sundry colours as ours are: for the cockes are like vnto the hennes. These people of *Curiana* are craftie hunters, & exceeding cunning archers, so that they will not lightly misse any beaste or birde that they shooote at. Our men consumed certaine dayes heere very pleasantly: during which time, whosoever brought them a peacocke, had for the same foure pinnes: he that brought a pheaſt of bargaining, faunte, had two, and for a stocke dove, or turtle dove, one, and for a goose, a male looking glasse, or a little ſtōe of glaſe. Thus they bought and ſold with profering and bidding, denying and refufing, as it had bin in a great market. When pinnes were, profered them, they asked what they ſhoulde doe with them, being naked: But our men ſatisfied them with a craftie anſweare, declaring by tokēs that they were very neceſſary, to picke their teeth, and to pull thornes out of their fleiſhe. But aboue all thin-
gues, haukes belles were moft eſteemed among them, for their found & faire colour, & would therefore giue much for one of them. Our men, lodging in their houses, heard in the night ſeaſon horrible noife & roringes of the wild beastes in the woodes which are full of exceeding great and high trees of ſundrie kindeſs: but the beastes of theſe woodes, are not noyſome to men, for the people of the countrey goe daylye a hunting naked

*The vſe of
pynnes.*

*Haukes belles
in great eſtimā-
tion.*

*Roring of wild
beaſtes.*

naked, with their bowes and arrowes, yet hath it not beeene heard of, that any man hath beene slayne of any wild beast. As many hartes and wilde bores as our men would defire them to bring, they would kill in the woods with their arrowes, and not fayle to bring them. They lacke kyne, goates and sheepe. Their bread is made of rootes, as is theirs of the Ilandes. This nation hath blacke hayre, groise and somewhat curld, yet long also. They keepe their teeth very white, and for that purpose vse to cary a certaine hearbe betweene their lyppes for the most part of the day, and to wash their mouthes when they cast it away. The women doe all their bulines at home in their houses, and haue also the cure of tyllage of the ground: but the men apply themselves to the warres and hunting, to play, synging and daunsyng. They haue sundry kindes of water pottes iugges, and drinking cuppes made of earth in other places about them, and brought thither for exchaunge of other things. For they vse fayres and markettes for the same purpose, and are greatly desirous of such things, as are not brought foorth or made in their countrey, as nature hath giuen a disposition to all men, to desire and be delighted with new and strange thinges. Many of them had hanging at their pearles the images of certeine beastes and birdes, very artificially made of gold, but not Cunning ~~xx~~^{xx} pure: these also are brought them from other places forechāg tisiers. Base golde. of other thinges. The gold whereof they are made, is natvie and of much like finenes to that whereof the florens are coyned. The meyne of this country, enclole their priuie members in a gourd, cut after the fashiō of a coddepeice, oreles couer the same with the shell of a tortoysē, tyed about their loynes with laces of golssamine cotton: In other places of that tract, they thrust the linew within the sheath thereof, and binde the skinne fast with a string. The great wild beastes whereof we spake before, and many other things which are not found in any of the Ilandes, testifie that this region is part of the continent or firme lande. But the chiefest conjecture whereby they argue the same, is, that by the coastes of that lande, from *Paria* toward the West, they sayled about three M. myles, finding no signe or token of any end. These people of *Curiāna* (which some call *Curtana*) being demaunded where they had such plenty of golde, signified that it was Tokens of the
continent or
firme lande.

The first Decade.

The golden re was brought them from a region called *Canchieta*, or *Cauchiete*, being distant from them sixe sunnes, that is, sixe dayes iourney westward : and that their images of golde were made in the same region. Whereupon our men directed their voyage thither immediatly, and arryued there at the Calendes of Nouember, in the yeare of C H R I S T a thousand and fife hundred. The people of the country reforted to them without feare, bringing with them of the golde which we layd to bee natvie in that region. This people hadde also collers of pearles about their neckes, which were brought them from *Curiana* for exchaunge of their marchandisies. None of them would exchaunge any of those things which they hadde out of other countryes: as neyther the Curians golde, nor the Canchietans pearles : yet among the Canchietans they found but little gold ready gathered: They tooke with them from thence certain very fayre Marmasets or Munkeyes, and many Popingayes of sundry coloures. In the moneth of Nouember, the ayre was there most temperate, and nothing colde.

The Equinoctiall line.

The gardens of the north pole were out of sight to both these people, they are so neare the Equinoctiall. Of the degrees of the pole, they can giue none other accompt. These people are well disposed men, of honest conditions, and nothing suspitious, for almost all the night long they resorted to the shipp with their boates, and went aboarde shipp without feare, as did the Curians. They call

Gossampine trees. pearles, *Corixas*. They are somewhat iealous, for when any straungers come among them, they euer place their women bee-hind them. In this region of *Canchieta*, the gossampine trees growe of themselues commonly in many places, as doe with vs Elmes, Willowes, and Sallowes : and therefore they vse to make breeches of cotton, wherewith they couer their priuie partes in many other Regions thereabout. When they had yet sayled on forward by the same coastes, there came forth against them about two thousand men, armed after their manner, forbidding them to come a land. These people were so rude and savage, that our men could by no meanes allure them to familiaritie. Our men therfore, contented only with their pearles, returned backe the same way they came, where they remayned with the Curians continually for the space of xx. dayes, and filled their bellies

bellies wel with good meate. And here it seemeth to me not farre from my purpose, to declare what chaunced vnto them in their returne when they came now within the sight of the coast of *Paria*. They happened therefore in the way, at *Os Draconis*, and the gulfes of *Paria* (wherof we speake before) to meete with a nauy of xviii. Canoas of Canibals, which went a rousing to hunt for men. Canibales in
the gulfes of
Paria. who alioone asthey had espied our men, assailed their shipp fierce
ly, & without feare enclosed the same, disturbing our men on e-
very side with their arrowes: but our men so feared the with their
gunnes, that they fled immediatly, whom ourmen folowing with
the shipp boate, tooke one of their Canoas, and in it only one
Canibal (for the other had escaped) and with him another man
bounde, who with teares running downe his cheeke, and with
gesture of his handes, eyes, and head, signified that sixe of his
companions had bin cruelly cut in peeces, and eate of that mis-
chievous nation, and that he should haue bin likewise handled
the day folowing: wherefore they gaue him power ouer the
Canibal, to do with him what he would. Then with the Canibals Death for
death.
owne clubbe, he laide on him all that he might drive with hand
and foote, grinning and fretting as it had ben a wild bore, thin-
king that he had not yet sufficienly reuenged the death of his
companions, when he had beaten out his braynes and gutttes.
When he was demanded after what fort the Canibales were
woont to inuade other countries, he answered, that they euer
vsed to carie with them in their Canoas, a great multitude of
clubbes, the which, wheresoeuer they doe land they pitch in the
grounde, and encampe themselues within the compasse of the
same, to lie the more safely in the night season. In *Curiama* they
found the head of a captaine of the Canibales, nayled ouer the
doore of a certaine gouernour for a token of victorie, as it had
bin the standerd or helmet taken from the enimie in battaile.
In these costes of *Paria* is a region called *Haraia*, in the which Haraia.
great plentie of salt is gathered after a strange sorte: for the sea
being there tossed with the power of the wyndes, dyueth the
salt waters into a large plaine by the sea side, where, after-
warde when the sea waxeth calme, and the sunne beginneth
to shine, the water is congealed into most pure and white salte.
wherewith innumerable shippes might bee laden, if men did
resorte

How the Ca-
nibales fortifie
their campes.

The first Decade.

Springes of
saltwaters.

resort thereth for the same before there fall any rayne: For the rayne melteth it, and causeth it to sinke into the land, and so by the poares of the earth to retorne to the place from whence it was dryuen. Other say, that the playne is not filled from the sea, but of certaine springes whose water is more sharpe and salt then the water of the sea. Thinhabitantes doe greatly esteeme this bay of fault, which they vse, notonely for their owne commoditie, but also working the same into a square forme like vnto brickes, they sell it to strangers for exchaunge of other things which they lacke.

In this Region, they stretch and drie the dead bodies of their kinges and noble men, laying the same vpon a certayne frame of wood, much like vnto a hurdle or grediron, with a gentell fire vnder the same, by lyttle and little consuming the fleih, and keeping the skinne hole with the bones inclosed therein. These dried carcasses, they haue in great reverence, and honour them for their houlsould and famyliaer gods. They say that in this place they sawe a man, & in an other place a woman, thus dried and reserued. When they departed from *Curiana*, the. viii. day of the Ides of February, to retorne to Spayne, they had threescore and .xvi. poundes weight after viii, vnces to the pound) of pearles, which they bought for exchange of our thinges, amounting to the value of ffe shillinges. Departing therfore, they consumed threescore dayes in their iourney (although it were shorter then from *Hispaniola*) by reason of the continual course of the sea in the west, which did not only greatly stay the shippe, also but sometimes drie it backe. But at the length they came home so laden with pearles, that they were with euery mariner, in maner as common as chaffe. But the master of the shippe *Petrus Alphonsus*, being acculced of his companions that he had stollen a great multitude of pretious pearles, and defrauded the king of his portion which was the fift parte, was taken of *Fernando de Vega* a man of great learning and experiance, & gouernour of *Gallecia*, where they aryued, and was there kept in prison a long time. But hee still denieth that euer he deteyned any part of the pearles. Many of these pearles were as bigge as hasell nuttes and as oriente (as we call it) as they be of the East partes. Yet not of so great price, by reason that the holes thereof are not so perfecte. When I my selfe

Orient perles
as bygge as
Hacel nuts.

selfe was present with the right honorable duke of *Methyna*, and was bidden to dynner with him, in the citie of *Ciuile*, they brought to him aboue a hundred and twentie ounces of pearles to bee folde, which surely dyd greatly delight me with their fairenes and brightnes. Some say, that *Alphonsus* had not these pearles in *Curiama*, being distant from *Os Draconis* more then a hundred & twentie leagues, but that they had them in the regions of *Cumania* and *Manacapana*, nere vnto *Os Draconis* and the Iland of *Margarita*: for they deny that there is any pearles founde in *Curiama*. But sith the matter is yet in controuerzie, we will passe to other matters. Thus much you haue, whereby you may conjecture, what comoditie in time to come may bee looked for from these newe landes of the west Ocean, whereas at the first discouering, they shewe such tokens of great riches, Thus fare ye well

The Ilande of
Margarita.

*G The ix. booke of the first Decade
to Cardinall Lodouike.*

Vincenctiagnes *Pinzonius*, and also *Aries Pinzonius*, his neiuiew by his brothers syde, which accompaniyed the Admirall *Colonus* in his first voyage, & wereby him appoynted to bee maisters of two of the small shippes which the Spaniards call *Caravelas*, being moued by the great ryches & amplitude of the new landes, furnished of their owne charges foure *Carauels*, in the hauen of their owne country, which the Spaniardes cal *Pilos*, bordering on the west Ocean. Hauing therfore the kings licence & paslepoit to depart, they loosed fro the hauen, about the Calendas of December, in the yeere 1499. This hauen of *Pilos*, is threescore & twelue myles distante from *Cades*, commonly called *Cales*, and Ixiii. miles from *Ciuile*. All thinhabitantes of this towne, not one excepted, are greatly giue to searching of the sea, and continually exercised in sayling. They also directed their viage first to the Iland of *Canarie* by the Ilands of *Hesperides*, now called *Caboverde*, which some call *Gorgodes Meducias*. Sayling therfore directly toward the south from that Iland of *Hesperides* which the Portugales (being possellers of the same) cal *Santos Iacobi*.

The nauigation
on of *Vincencti
us*, and *Aries
Pinzonius*.

The Ilandes
of *Canarie*.
Caboverde.

The first Decade.

S. James
Ilande.

Iacobi, and departing from thence at the Ides of Januari, they followed the southwest winde, being in the middest betwene the south and the west. When they supposed that they had sayled about three hundred leagues by the same winde, they say that Thenorthpole they lost the sight of the North starre: and were shortly after out of sight. tosset with exceeding tempestes both of wind, and sea, and vex ed with intollerable heate: Yet sayled they on further (not without great daunger) for the space of two hundred & fortie leagues folowing yet the same wind by the lost pole. Wherfore, whether habitable regions be vnder the Equinoctiall line or not, let these men and the oulde wryters, aswell Philosophers as poetes and cosmographers discusse. For these men affirme it to be habitable and meruelously replenished with people: and they, that it is vn-habitable by reason of the sunne beames depending perpendicu larly or directly ouer the same. Yet were there many of the old writers, which attempted to proue it habitable. These manyners being demaunded, if they saw the south pole, they answered that they knew no starre there like vnto this pole, that might be decerned about the poynt: but that they sawe an other order of starres, and a certeine thick mistyng from the horizontal lyne, which greatly hindered their sight. They contende also, that there is a great heape or rising in the middest of the earth, which taketh away the sight of the south pole, vntill they haue vtterly passed ouer the same: but they vtterly beleue that they sawe other images of starres, much differing from the situation of the starres of our hemispherie, or halfe circle of heauen. How so ever the matter be, as they informe vs, we certifie you. At the length, the seventh day of the calendes of February, they espied lande a farre of, and seeing the water of the sea to be troubleous, sounding with their plummet, they founde it to be xv fathames deepe. Going aland, and taryng there for the space of two dayes, they departed, because they sawe no people stirring, al though they found certeyne steppes of men by the sea side Thus grauing on the trees & the stones neere vnto the shore, the kinges name and theirs, and the time of their comming thither, they departed. Not farre from this station, following the fiers on the land by night, they founde a nation lying vnder the

Habitable regi
ons vnder the
Equinoctial
lyne.

the open firmament, after the manner of warre. Our men thought it not best to trouble them vntill the morning: Therefore, at the rysing of the sunne, fortie of our men well armed went towarde them: against whom came forth. xxxii. of them with bowes, slinges and darteres, euen ready to fight. The other company followed them, armed after the same maner. Our men affirme that they were of higher stature then either the Almaynes or Pannionians. They behelde our men with frowning and threatening countenance: but our men thought it not good to fall to bickering with them, vncertayne whether it were for feare, or because they would not drue them to flight, Wherfore they went about to allure them by faire meanes & rewardes but they refused all kinde of gentlenesse, and stood ever in a redinesse to fight, declaring the same by signes and tokens. Thus our men reforted to their shippes, and they to the place from whence they came, without any further busines. The same night about midnight, they fledde, & left the place voyde where they lay in the campe. Our men suppose them to be avagabound and wandering nation, like vnto the Scythians, without houses or certaine dwelling places, liuing onely with the fruites of the earth, hauing their wiuves and children following them. Suche as measured their footesteppes in the sande, affirme with great othes, that one of their scete is almost as long as two feete of our men of the meane sorte. Sayling on yet further, they found an other riuier, but not of depth sufficient to beare the Carauels: they sent therefore the foure shippe boates to lande, full of armed men to search the country. They espyed vpon a high hill neere vnto the sea side, a great multitude of people, to whom our compaines sent forth one man with certayne of our thinges to allure them to exchange. And when he had cast a hawkes bel towarde them, they cast downe a wedge of golde a cubit longe: the whiche as hee stouped to take vp, they sodenly inclosed him and caryed him away. But hee was shortly after rescued by his companions, to some of their paines: for they flue eight of our men, & wounded many a farre of, with their arrowes, and darteres made of wood, hardened at the endes with fire. After this they encompassed our shippe boates within the riuier, and came rashly within the reach of our menne, laying holde on the boates sides,

People of high
stature

A vagabound
kinde of men.

Giantes.

The first Decade.

Desperate boldnes.

A sea offe sh
water.

* Many fruitfull
Ilandes.

Humane peo
ple.

Regions of
Paria.

gold & pearles

sides, where they were thrust through, and hewen in peeces as it had bin sheepe, by reason they were naked. Yet woulde they not for all this giue ouer, but tooke from our men one of their boats hauing no men in it : for the governour thereof beeing slayne with an arrowe, the other fledde and escaped. And thus they leste this fierce and warlike people, sayling towarde the north-west, along by the same coastes, with sorrowfull heartes for the death of their companions. When they had sayled about xl. leagues, they chaunced into a sea of frefhe water, that they filled their barrells and hoggesheads therewith. Searching the cause heereof, they vnderstoode that a vehement course of riuers descended with great violence from the toppes of certaine great hilles. They say also that there lyeth within the sea, manie fortunat and fruitefull Ilandes, and well inhabited, and that the inhabitantes of this tract are men of meeke nature, and such as doe not refuse straungers, yet little profitable to them, because they haue no marchandyes for their purpose, as golde, or precious stones: for lacke whereof, they brought from thence thirtie captiues to sell for slaues. The inhabitantes call this region *Mariatambal*. The region of the east parte of that ryuer, is called *Camomorus*, and that of the west part *Paricora*, in the mid-Ilande whereof, the inhabitantes signified that there is great plentie of golde: For, following this riuer directly toward the north (as the bending of the shore required) they recovered againe the sight of the north pole. All the coaste of this tract, perteineth to *Paria*, the which (as we said before) was first found by *Colonus* himselfe, and hath in manner in every place great abundance of pearles. They say that these coastes are adioyning vnto, and all one with *Os Draconis*, and also borderyng vpon the regions of *Cumana*, *Manacapani*, *Curiana*, *Cauchicta*, and *Cuchibachon*.

Wherfore they thought it to be part of the firme land of India beyond the riuer of *Ganges*. For the great & large compasse ther-of, doth not permit that it should be an Ilande, albeit the whole earth vncouered with water, largely taken, may be called an Ilande. From the poynt of that land where they lost the sight of the north pole, sayling by a continuall tracte about three hundred leagues towarde the west side of *Paria* they say that (almost in the midway) they chaunced into a riuer called *Maragnonnum*, which

which they affirme to bee of such exceeding breadth, that it might seeme incredible, if the antiques did not make mention of the like. Being demaunded of me if it were not salt water where it diueded the lande, they answeared that the water therof was very freshe and sweete, and that the further it ranne, to be so much the fresher : also full of Ilandes and wholsome fishe: they dare auouch the breadth therof to be more then thirtie leagues. Yet if we well weigh and consider the largenesse and widenesse of *Borostomea* and *Spiristomea*, the mouthes of the famous riuier of *Ister* (now called *Danubius*) and howe farre they violate or corrupt the salt water with their freshnesse, we shall ceasre to mar ueyle, although this other riuier be greater: for who can diminish the power of nature, but that it may make this bigger then the other, and another bygger then this? And I suppose this to bee the riuier whereof *Colonus* the Admirall made mention in the description of his voyage in these coastes, But we shall hereafter haue further knowledge hereof: let vs nowe therefore retorne to the cōmodities of these regions, They found in many Ilands about *Paria*. great woodes of Brasile trees, and brought away with them three thousande poundes weighte thereof. They say that the Brasile of *Hipaniola*, is much better then this to dye cloth with a more faire and durable colour. From hence, folowing the windes (which the Spaniardes cal *Northeast*. and the Italiens *Graco*) they passed by many Ilandes very fruitleful, yet left desolate and wasted by reason of the crueltie of the Canibales: for they went alande in many places, they found the ruines of many destroyed houses: yet in some places, they found men, but those exceeding fearefull, flieing to the mountaines, rockes, and woodes at the sight of every straunger or shippe, & wandering without house or certaine abyding places, for feare of the Canibales: laying waite and hunting after them. Here they found those great trees which of them selues in diuers places bring forth that fruite or spice, which the Apothecaries cal *Caf-fisia Phiscula*, and that of no leſſe goodnesse, then that which the phisitians minister to ſuch as be diseased with the ague, but it was not ripe at their being there. They affirme that there are trees of ſuch bygnelle, that. xvi men ioyning handes togeather, and ſtanding in compaſſe, can ſcarcely embrace ſome of them.

The commo-
dities of the re-
gions & Ilands
about Paria.
Brasile.

Canibales:

Trees of *Caf-fisia
Phiscula*.

The first Decade.

A monstros
beast.

Among these trees is found that monstrous beast with a snout like a foxe, a tayle like a marmasette, eares like a bat, handes like a man, and feete like an ape, bearing her whelpes aboue with her in an outward bellie much like vnto a greate bagge or purse. The deade carcase of this beast, you sawe with mee, and turned it ouer and ouer with your owne handes, maruey-ling at that new belly, and wonderful prouision of nature. They say it is knowne by experiance, that shee never letteth her whelpes goe out of that purse, except it be either to play, or to sucke vntill such time that they bee able to gette their liuing by themselues. They tooke this beast with her whelpes: But the whelpes died shortly after in the shippes, Yet the damme liued certaine monethes: but at the length, not being able to abide so great alteration of ayre, and change of meat, shee died also in the way. But of this beast, wee haue said enough. Let vs now therefore returne to the aucthours of these thinges. These two *Pinzoni*, the vnkle and the neuiew, sustaine many greate troubles & horrible tempestes and perilles in this nauigation. For when they had now failed by the coastes of *Paria* about fixe hundred leagues, & (as they supposed) beyond the cittie of *Cathay* and the costes of East India beyond the riuier of *Ganges*, there rose sodenly so fierce a tempest in the month of Iuly, that of the foure Carauels which they had with them, two weredrowned euen before their eyes: and the third lying at anker, with like sodennes caried out of their sight through the violence of the tempest: the fourth also lying at anker, was so shaken and broosid, that all the seamies thereof were almost loosed: Yet came they to land out of this last shyp, but vtterly despairing of the ship. Wherefore consulting with themselues what was best to bee done in so extreeme a case, and how to prouide them a safe dwelling place in those Regions, being out of all hope how to depart from thence, they determined to stay all the inhabitautes of the country neere about them, leaſt they with the other should conspire together to kill them, but their fortune was better: For the Carauel which the tempest had caried away, was come to them againe. This had in it. xviii, men: And the other that remained, was saued and repaired. With these two therfore, they tooke their voyage directly to Spayne and

Extreme reme
die in a despe-
rate case.

and thus being tossed with tempestes, & vexed with aduersities they returned to their native countrey of *Palos*, to their wyues and children, the day before the Calendes of October, with the losse of many of their deere frends & neighbours. They brought with them *Cinamome* and ginger: but not very good, because they were not there fully seasoned with the heate of the sunne, before they brought them from thence. They brought also certayne precious stones, which *Baptista Elysius* that excellent philosopher, and your Lordshippes Phisition, affirmeth to be true *Topases*. After these mens retурне, other of their neighbours being moued thereto by a certayne emulation, to proue if their fortune would be any better, like men of good corage, being no thing discomfited by the harde fortune of their neigbours, knowing that it oftentimes chaunceth, that that whiche is one mans vndoing, is another mans making, attempted a new voyaige toward the south by the coastes of *Paria*, following the steps of *Colonius* the Admirall, who hadde first discouered the same. They also brought with them grea plentie of *Cassia fistula*, and found that precious medicine calleth of the Spaniards *Anima album*, whose perfume is of most excellent effect to heale the reumes, murses, and heauines of the head. As touching this viage, as yet I know no other newes that I thought worthy to certifie you of, wherfore, I will now make an end of this booke, because you put me so often in remembrance of your departure: Yet to accomlische the Decade, I will declare somewhat of the superstitions of *Hispaniola*. You shal now therfore vnderstand the illusions wherewith the people of the Ilande haue beeene seduced after the errours of the old gentilitie, and wandered in the ignorance and blindnesse of humane nature, corrupted of the disobedience of our first parentes, which hath remayned in all nations vpō the face of the earth, except where it hath pleased God by the light of his spirite by his worde, to powre vpon his elect the grace of renouation, by the light whereof the naturall darknes receiueth some clearnesse as in a glasse, vntill imperfection shall be abolished. Our men therefore were long in the Iland of *Hispaniola*, before they knew that the people thereof honoured any other thing then the lightes of heauen, or hadde any other religion: but when they hadde beeene longe conuersant

*Cinamome
and Ginger.*

Topases.

*Men of noble
courage.*

*Another
voyage.*

*Anime al-
bum.*

*The superflui-
ties of His-
paniola.
The errours of
the old genitio-
litie.*

with them, and by vnderstanding their language, drew to a further familiaritie, they had knowledge that they vsed diuers rites and superstitions: I haue therefore gathered these fewe things following, out of a booke written by one *Ramonus* an Heremite, whome *Colonus* hadde left with certayne kinges of the Ilande to instruct them in the Christian faith. And because in maner their whole religion is none other thing then idolatrie, I will beegin at their idolles. It is therefore apparant by the images which they honour openly and commonly, that there appeare vnto them in the night seasons, certayne phantasies and illusions of euill spirites, seducing them into many fonde and foolish errours for they make certaine images of Gossampine cotton, folded or wreathed after their manner, and hard stopted within. These images they make sitting, muche like vnto the pictures of spirits and deuilles which our paynters are accustomed to paynt vpon walles: but forasmuch as I my selfe sent you foure of these Images, you may better presently signifie vnto the king your vncle, what manner of thinges they are, and howe like vnto paynted deuilles, then I can expresse the same by writing. These images, the inhabitauntes call *Zemes*, whereof the leaste,

Young deuils. made to the likenesse of young deuilles, they binde to their fore-heades when they goe to the warres against their enemies, and for that purpose haue they those strings hanging at them which you see. Of these, they beleue to obteyne rayne, if raine bee lacking, likewise fayre weather: for they thinke that these *Zemes* are the mediatours and messengers of the great God, whom they acknowledge to be onely one, eternall, without end, omnipotent, and inuisible. Thus euery king hath his particular *Zemes*, which he honoureth. They call the eternall god by these two names, *Iocanna* and *Guamaonocon*, as their predecesours taught them, affirming that hee hath a father called by these fwe names: that is, *Attabeira*, *Mamona*, *Guacarapita*, *Liella*, *Guamazoa*. Nowe shall you heare what they fable on the earth as touching the originall of man. There is in the lande, a region called *Cauvana*, where they faine that mankinde came first out of two caues of a mountaine: and that the biggest sorte of men came forth of the mouth of the biggest caue, and the least sort out of the least caue. The rocke in the which tense caues are, they call

**Idolatrie
and idolles**

**Illusions of
euill spirites
I mages of
gossampine
cotton.**

Gantz.

Canta. The greatest denne, they name *Caribaxagua*, and the lesse *Amaiauna*. They say, that before it was lawfull for men to come foorth of the caue, the mouth of the caue was kept and watched nightly by a man whose name was *Machochoael*: this *Machochoael*, departing somewhat farre from the caue, to the intent to see what things were abroad, was sodenly taken of the sunne, (whose light he was forbidden) & was turned into a stone. They fayne the like of diuers other, that whereas they went forth in the night season a fishing so farre from the caue, that they could not returne before the rising of the sunne(the which it was not lawfull for them to behold) they were transformed into Myrobalane trees, which of them ielues grow plentifully in the Iland. They say furthermore, that a certayne ruler called *Vagoniona*, sent one foorth of the caue to goe a fishing, who by like chance was turned into a Nightingale, because the sunne was risen before hee came agayne to the caue : and that yeerely about the same time that he was turned into a bridge, he doth in the night with a mourning song bewayle his misfortune, and call for the helpe of his maister *Vagoniona* : And this they think to bee the cause why that bird singeth in the night season. But *Vagoniona*, being sore troubled in his mind for the losse of his familiar frierd whom he loued so entirely, leauing the men in the caue, brought forth onely the women with their sucking children, leauing the women in one of the Ilandes of that tract, called *Mathinino*, and caried the children away with him : which poore wretches opprelled with famine, faynted and remayned on the banke of a certaine ryuer, where they were turned into frogges, and cryed *toa, toa*, that is, *mamma, mamma*, as children are woont to crye, for the mothers pappe. And heereof they say it commeth that frogges vse to cry so pitifully in the spring time of the yeare : And that men were scattered abroade in the caues of *Hispaniola* without the companie of women. They say also, that wheras *Vagoniona* himselfe was accustomed to wander in diuers places, and yet by a speciall grace never transformed, descended to a certayne faire woman whom he sawe in the bottome of the sea, & received of her certayne pibble stones of marble (which they call *Cibas*) and also certayne yellowe and bright plates of latin which they call *Guaninos*. These things to this day are had in great

Fables muche
lyke ouide his
transforma-
tions.

The Nigh-
tyngale.

The Ilande of
Mathinino.

Children tur-
ned into frogs.

A special grace

The first Decade.

great estimation among the kinges, as goodly iewelles, and most holy reliques. But nowe (most noble prince) you shall heare a more pleasant fable. There is a certayne caue called

Ionanaboina, in the territorie of a certayne king whose name is *Macbinnech*: This caue they honour more religiouly then did the Greekes in time past, *Corinth*, *Cyrtha*, or *Nysa*, and haue adourned it with pictures of a thousand fashions. In the intrāce of this caue they haue two grauen *Zemes*, whereof the one is calld *Bimhail*, and the other *Morohn*. Being demanded why

Holy reliques. ·
A holy caue.
The originall
of the sunne
and moone.
walkyng
spirites.
A remedie a-
gainst walkyng
the bellie thereof:
spirites.

they had this caue in so great reuerence, they answered earnelty, because the sunne and the moone came first out of the same to giue light to the world: they haue religious concourse to these caues, as we are accustomed to goe on Pylgrimage to Rome, or Vaticane, Compostella, or Hierusalem, as molt holy & head places of our religion. They are also subiect to another kind of superstition: for they thinke that dead folks walke in the night,

and eate the fruite called *Guannaba*, vnyknowne vnto vs, & somewhat like vnto a *Quinse*: affirming also that they are couersant with liuing people: euē in their beddes, and to deceiue women in taking vpon them the shape of men, shewing themselues as though they would haue to doe with them: but when the matter commeth to actuall deed, sodainly they vanishe away. If any do suspect that a dead body lyeth by him, whē he feeleth any strāg-

thing in the bed, they say he shall bee out of doubt by feeling of the nauel. If therefore by the lacke of the nauel he doe perceiue that a dead body lyeth by him, the feeling is immedietly resolute. They beleue verily, that in the night, and oftentimes in ther iourneies, and especially in common and high wayes, dead men doe meeete with the liuing: Against whom, if any man bee stout and out of feare, the fantasie vanisheth incontinently: but if anie feare, the fantasie or vision dooth so assaulte him and strike him with further feare, that many are thereby astonyshed, and haue the lymmes of their bodies taken. The inhabitauntes beeing demanded of whom they had those vaine superstitions, they aunswere, that they were left them of their forefathers, as by discent of inheritance, and that they haue had

had the same before the memorie of man, composed in certaine rimes and songes, which it was lawfull for none to learne, but onely the kinges sonnes, who committed the same to memorye because they had neuer any knowledge of letters. These they sing before the people on certaine solemne and festiuall dayes as most religious ceremonies: while in the meane time they play on a certaine instrument made of onewhole peece of wood somewhat holowe like a timbrel. Their priestes and diuines (whom they call *Boitios*) instructe them in these superstitions: These priestes are also phisitions, devising a thousande craftes and subtillties howe to deceiue the simple people which haue them in great reuerence: for they perswade them that the *Zemes* vse to speake with them familiarly, and tel them of thinges to come. And if any haue ben sicke, and are recovered they make the beleeue that they obtineid their health of the *Zemes*. These *Boitios* bind themselues to much fasting, & outward cleanlinesse, and purginges, especially whenthey take vpon them the cure of any prince, for then they drinke the powder of a certaine herbe by whose qualitie they are driuen into a fury, at which time (as they say) they learne many thinges by reuelation of the *Zemes*. Then putting secreteley in their mouthes, eyther a stone, or a bone, or a peece of flesh, they come to the sicke perso commaunding al to depart out of that place except one or two whom it shal please the sicke man to appoynt: this done, they goe about him three or fourre times, greatly deforming their faces, lips, and nostrils with sundry filthy gestures, blowing, breathing, and sucking the forehead, temples, and necke of the patient, whereby (they say) they drawe the euil ayre from him, and sucke the disease out of the vaynes: then rubbing him, about the shoulders, thighes and legges, and drawing downe their handes close by his feete, holding them yet faste togeather, they runne to the door being open, where they vnclose and shake their hands, affirming that they haue driuen away the disease, and that the patient shall shortly be perfectly restored to health. After this comming behinde him, hee conueigheth a peece of fleshe out of his owne mouth like a juggerler, and sheweth it to the sicke man, saying, Behold, you haue eaten to much, you shall nowe bee whole, because I haue taken

Priestes and
diuine
Phisitions.

Ignorance is
norished with
superstition.

A powder of
marueilous
effect.

A strange ma-
ner of curing.

The first Decade.

Angry gods. taken this from you. But if he entend yet further to deceiue the patient,hee perswadeth him that his *Zemes* is angry, eyther because he hath not builded him a chappell, or not honoured him religiouly, or not dedicated vnto him a groue or garden. And They makethe if it so chaunce that the sicke person die, his kinsfolks, by witch-deadtospeake. crafte, enforce the dead to confesse whether he died by naturall destey, or by the negligēce of the *Boitii*, in that he had not fasted as he shoulde haue done, or not ministred a cōuenient medcine for the disease: so that if this phisition be found faultie, they take reuenge of him. Of these stones or bones which these *Boitii* carry in their mouthes, if the women can come by them, they keepe them religiouly, beleeuing them to be greatly effectuall to helpe women traueling with childe, and therefore honour them as they do their *Zemes*. For diuers of the inhabitantes honour *Zemes* of diuers fashions: some make them of wood, as they were admonished by certaine visions appearing vnto them in the woods: Other, which haue receiued aunswer of them among the rockes, make them of stony and marble. Some they make of rootes, to the similitude of such as appeare to them when they are gathering the rootes called *Ages*, whereof they make their bread, as we haue said before. Thele *Zemes* they beleue to send plentie & fruitfulnes of those rootes, as the antiquite beleued such fayries or spirits as they called *Dryades*, *Hanadryades*, *Satyros*, *Panes*, and *Nereides*, to haue the cure & prouidence of the sea, woods, springes, and fountaines, assigning to every thing their peculiare goddes: Euen so doe thinhabitants of this Iland attribute a *Zemes* to euery thing, supposing the same to giue care to their invocations. Wherefore, as often as the kings alke counsell of their *Zemes* as concerning their warres, increase of fruities or scarcenes, or health & sicknesse, they enter into the house dedicate to their *Zemes*, where, snuffing vp into their noſthryles the pouder of the herbe called *Cohobba* (wherewith the *Boitii* are dryuen into a furie) they say that immediatly they see the houses turned topsy turui, and men to walke with their heeles vpward, of ſuch force is this pouder, vtterly to take away al fence. As ſoone as this madneſſe ceaſeth, he embraceth his knees with his armes, holding downe his head. And when he hath remayned thus awhile astonyſhed, hee lifteth vphis head

Fayries or spites of the genetiles.much like to the papistes

The pouder of the herbe *Cohobba*.

head, as one that came newe out of sleepe: and thus looking vp toward heauen, first he fumbleth certayne confounded wordes with himselfe, then certayne of the nobilitie or chiefe gentlemen that are about him (for none of the common people are admitted to these mysteries) with loude voyces giue tokens of rejoycing that hee is returned to them from the speech of the *Zemes*, demanding of him what he hath seene. Then hee opening his mouth, doateth that the *Zemes* spake to him during the time of his trance, declaring that he had reuelations either concerning Reuelations. *Zemes*, victorie or destruction, famine or plentie, health or tickenelle or whatsoeuer happeneth first on his tongue. Now (most noble Prince) what neede you hereafter to marueyle of the spirite of *Apollo* so shaking his Sibylles with extreame furie : you hadde thought that the superstitious antiquitie hadde perisched. But nowe whereas I haue declared thus much of the *Zemes* in general, I thought it not good to let passe what is sayde of them in particular. They say therefore that a certaine king called *Guamaretus*, had a *Zemes* whose name was *Corochotum*, who (they say) was oftentimes wont to descend from the highest place of the house where *Guamaretus* kept him close boud. They affirme that the caule of this his breaking of his bandes and departure, was eyther to hide himselfe, or to goe seeke for meate, or else for the acte of generation : and that sometimes beeing offended that the king *Guamaretus* had bin negligent and flacke in honouring him, he was wort to lie hid for certaine dayes. They say also, that in the kinges village there are sometime children borne hauing two crownes, which they suppose to be the children of *Corochotum* the *Zemes*. They faine likewise, that *Guamaretus* being ouercome of his enemies in battayle, and his village with the palace consumed with fire, *Corochotus* brake his bandes, and was afterwardne founde a furlong of, safe and without hurte. He hath also another *Zemes* called *Epileguanita*, made of wood, in shape like a foure footed beast : who also is sayde oftentimes to haue gone from the place where hee is honoured, into the woodes. As soone as they perceiue him to bee gone, a great multitude of them gather together to seeke him with devout prayers: and when they haue founde him, bring him home religiouly on their shoulders to the chappell dedicated

Secrete misteries.

Reuelations.

The spirit of Apollo.

The Sibylles.

Children with
two crownes.Wandering
images.

The first Decade.

ted vnto him. But they complaine, that since the comming of the Christian men into the Ilande, he fled for altogether, and coulde never since be founde, whereby they diuined the destruētion of their country. They honoured another *Zemes* in the

A woman Ze-
mes of great
power.
Mediatours.

likenesse of a woman, on whom waited two other like men, as they were ministers to her. One of these, executed the office of a mediatour to the other *Zemes*, which are vnder the power and commaundement of this woman, to raise wyndes, cloudes, and rayne. The other is also at her commaundement a messenger to the other *Zemes*, which are ioyned with her in gouernance, to gather together the waters which fall from the high hils to the valleies, that beeinge loosed, they may with force burst out into great floudes, and ouerflowe the countrey, if the people do not giue due honour to her Image. There remaineth yet one thing worthy to be noted, wherwith we will make an end of this booke. It is a thing well knowne, and yet freshe in memorie among the inhabitants of the Iland, that there was somtime two kings (of the which one was the father of *Guarionexius*, of whom wee made mention before) whiche were woont to absteine fude daies together continually from meate & drinke, to know somewhat of their *Zemes* of thinges to come, and that for this fasting being acceptable to their *Zemes*, they receiued answeare of them,

A marueilous
illusion of the
deuyll.

that within few yeeres there shoulde come to the Iland a nation of men couered with apparell, which shoulde destroy all the customes and ceremonies of the Iland, and either slay all their chil dren, or bring them into seruitude. The common sort of the peo ple vnderstoode this oracle to be ment of the Canibales, & ther fore when they had any knowledge of their comming, they euer fled, and were fully determined never more to aduenture the battayle with them. But when they sawe that the Spanyardes hadde entred into the Ilande, consulting among themselues of the matter, they concluded that this was the nation whiche was ment by the oracle. Wherein, their opinion deceiued them not, for they are nowe all subiect to the Christians, all such beeinge slayne as stuberinely resisted : Nor yet remayneth there anie memorie of their *Zemes*, for they are all brought into Spayne, that wee might bee certyfied of their illusions of euill spirites and Idolles, the which you your selfe (most noble Prince) haue

The idolles
abolished.

haue seene and felt when I was present with you. I let passe many thinges because you put me in remembrance that to morowe you take your iorney towarde your country, to bring home the queene your aunt, whom you accompanyyed hither at the commaundement of king Frederike your vncle. Wherefore I bid you farewell for this time, desiring you to remember your *Martin*, whom you haue compelled in the name of the king your vncle, to gather these few thinges out of a large fielde of histories.

The tenth and last booke of the first Decade, as a conclusion of the former bookes: written to Inacus Lopez Mendocius, Countie of Tendilla, & viceroy of Granata..



T the first beginning and newe attempte, when *Colonus* had taken upon him the enterpryse to searche the Ocean sea, I was earnestly moued and required by the letters of certaine of my frendes and noble men of Rome, to wryte those things as should happen. For they whispered with great admiration, that where as there were many, newe landes founde, and nations which liued naked and after the lawe of nature, they could heare no certainty thereof, beeing greatly desirous of the same. In this meane time had fortune ouerthrowne *Ascanius* (his bro. *Millane* in the handes of *the frenchnemen*) bicing cast out of *Millane* by the Frenchmen whose auctoritie would not suffer me to be idle, but euer to haue my pen in hand. To him I wrote the two first books of this decade, beside many ot her of my hid cōmentaries which you shal see shortly: but fortune did no lesle withdraw my mind from writing, then disturb *Ascanius* frō power. As he was tossed with contrary stormes, and ceased to perswade mee: euen so slacked my seruētneſſe to enquire any further, vntil the yere of Christ 1500 when the Court remained at *Granata* where you are viceroy: At which time, *Lodouik* the Cardinal of *Aragonie*, neuiew to king Frederike by his brothers side (being at *Granata* with the queene *Parthenope* the ſister of our Catholique king) brought me king Frederikes letters, whereby he exhorted me to finifhe the

The first Decade.

the other booke which folowed the two epistell booke, which I write to *Aſcanius*: For they both acknowledged that they had the copie of all that I writte to cardinall *Aſcanius*. And albeit that even then I was ſicke (as you knowe) yet tooke I the burden vpon me, and applied my ſelue to wryting, I haue therefore choen theſe fewe thinges, out of a great heape of ſuch as ſeemed to me muſt worthy to be noted among the large wrytinges of the authoures and ſearchers of the fame. Wherefore, forasmuch as you haue endeouored to wreſt out of my hands the whole example of all my workeſ, to adde the ſame to the innumerable volumes of your librarie, I thought it good nowe to make a brieſe reheatſall of thoſe things which were done from that yeare of a thouſand and fiue hundred, enen vnto

The history fo
lowyng, con-
reyneth the
aſces of ten
yeeres.

this yeare which is the tenth from that: For I entend to write more largely of theſe thinges heareafter, if god graunt me life. I had written a whole booke by it ſelue of the ſuperſtytions of the people of the Iland, ſuppouling therwith to haue acconpliſhed the whole Decade conſiſting of ten bookeſ. But I haue added this to the tenth as a perpendicular lyne, and as it were a backe guide or rereward to the other: So that you may knitte the firſt tenth to the nyinth, & impute this to occupye the place of the tenth to fill vp the Decade. This order I haue appointed, leſt I ſhould be compelled often times to wryte ouer the whole worke, or ſend you the ſame defaced with blottes and interlining. But nowe let vs come to our purpose. The ſhip maifters and mariners ran ouer many coaſtes during theſe ten yeares: But euer folowed ſuch as were firſt found by *Colonius*.

Paria part of
the fyme land
beleue to be part of the firme land or continent of eaſt India,
of Eaſt India. ſome of them chaunced vpon certaine nau landes towarde
the eaſt, and ſome toward the weſt, in which they found both

Gold & Fran
kencene. For they brought from thence many
jewels and ouches of gold, and great plentie of frankencene,
which they had of the people of theſe countryes, partly for
exchaunge of ſome of our thinges, and partly by force, ouer
comming them by warre. Yet in ſome places, although they

The ficerenes
of the naked
people. For they are exceeding fierce, and vſe venemous arrowes, and
long

long staues like iauelens, made hard at the ende with fire. They found many beastes, both creeping and foure footed much differing from ours, varyable and of sundrye shapes innumerable: yet not hurtfull, except Lions, Tigers, and Crocodiles. This I meane in sundry regions of that great lande of *Paria*, but not in the Ilandes: no not so much as one, for all the beastes of the Ilandes, are meeke and without hurte, except men, which (as wee haue sayde) are in many Ilandes deuouers of mens fleshe. There are also diuers kindes of foules. And in many places battes of such bignes, that they are equall withall turtle doves. These battes, haue oftentimes assualted men in the night in their sleepe, and so bitten them with their venomous teeth, that they haue ben therby almost driuen to madnes, in so much that they haue ben compelled to flee from such places, from rauenous Harpies. In an other place, where certaine of them slept in the night season on the sands by the seaside a monster comming out of the sea, came vpon one of them secretlye, and caried him away by the middest out of the sight of his felowes, to whom he cried invaine for helpe, vntil the beast leapt into the sea with her pray. It was the kinges pleasure that they should remaine in these landes, and builde townes and fortrefses: whereunto they were so well willing, that diuers profered them selues to take vpon them the subduing of the land, making great suite to the king that they might bee appoynted thereto. The coast of this tracte is exceeding great and large, Note the large and the regions and landes therof extende marueilous farre, so that they affirme the continent of these regions with the Ilands about the same, to be thrise as bigge as al Europe, beside those landes that the Portugales haue found southward, which are also exceeding large. Therefore doubtlesse Spayne hath deserued great prayse in these our dayes, in that it hath made knownen vnto vs so many thousandes of *Antipodes* which lay hid before, and vnkownen to our forefathers: and hath thereby ministred so large matter to wryte of, to such learned wittes as are desirous to set foorth knowledge to the commoditie of men to whom I opened a way when I geathered these things rudeley togeather as you see: the which, neuerthelesse I truste you will take in good part, awell for that I can not adourne

A man deuen
red of a mon-
ster of the sea,

Note the large
nes of the new
Ilandes.

Antipodes.

The first Decade.

my rudenesse with better vesture, as also that I neuer tooke pen in hand to write like an historiographer, but onely by epistles scribeled in haste, to satisfie them, from whose commaundementes I might not drawe backe my foote. But nowe I haue digretised enough, let vs now therefore retурne to *Hispaniola*. Our men haue found by experiance, that the bread of the lland is of smal strength to such as haue bin vsed to our bread made of wheat, and that their strengthes were much decaied by vsing of the same: wherefore the king hath of late commaunded that the wheate shold be sowne there in diuers places, & at sundry times of the yeere: It groweth into holow reedes, with few eares, but those very bygge and fruitefull. They find the like softnesse and delicatenesse to be in hearbes, which growe there to the height of corne. Neat or cattel, become of bigger stature and exceeding fat, but their fleshe is more vnsauorie, and their bones (as they say) either without marow, or the same to be verie waterishe: but of hogges and swyne, they affirme the contrary, that they are more wholesome, & of better taste, by reason of certaine wilde frutes which they eate, being of much better nourishment them maste. There is almost none other kind of fleshe commonly sold in the market. The multitude of hogges are exceedingly encreased, and become wilde as soone as they are out of the swineheardes keeping. They haue such plentie of beastes and foules, that they shall hereafter haue no neede to haue any brought from other places. The increaſe of all beastes grow bigger then the brood they came of, by reaſon of the ranknes of the paſture, although their feeding be only of grasse, with ouer eyther barley or other graine. But we haue ſaide enough of *Hispaniola*. They haue now found that *Cuba* (which of long time they thought to haue bin firme land, for the greate length thereof) is an lland: yet is it no maruaile that the inhabitants themſelues told our men when they ſearched the length thereof, that it was without ende. For this nation being naked, and content with a little, and with the limittes of their owne country, is not greatly curious to knowe what their neighbours doe, or the largenesse of their dominion, nor yet knewe they if their were any other thing vnder heauen, beside that which they walked on with their feete, *Cuba* is from the East

The nature of
the place, alter-
eth the forms
and qualities
of thynges.

Plentie of
beastes and
foules.

Cuba is an
Ilande.

into

into the West, much longer then *Hispaniola*, and in breadth from the North to the South, much leſſe then they ſuppoſed at the firſt: for it is very narrowe in reſpect of the length, and is for the moft part verie fruitefull and pleauant. Eaſtwarde, not farre from *Hispaniola*, there lyeth an Ilande leſſe then *Hispaniola* more then by the halfe, whiche our men called *Santi Iohannis*, beeing in manner ſquare, in this they founde exceeding richel golde mynes: but being nowe occupied in the golde mynes of *Hispaniola*, they haue neuer yet ſent labourers into the Ilande. But the plentie and reuenue of golde of all other regions, giue place to *Hispaniola*, where they giue themſelues in manner to none other thing then to gather golde, of which worke this order is appoynted. To euery ſuch wittie and ſkilful man as is put in truſt to be a ſurveyour or ouerfeer of theſe workes, there is aſſigned one or more kings of the Illand, with their ſubiectes. Theſe kings according to their league, come with their people at certayne times of the yeere, and reſorte euery of them to the gold mines to the whiche hee is aſſigned, where they haue all manner of digging or mining tooles deliuered them, and euery king with his menne, haue a certayne rewarde alowed them for their labour. For when they departe from the mynes to ſowing of corne, and other tyllage (wherunto they are addicte at certayne other tymes, *Tyllage*. leaſt their foode ſhould faile them) they receiuſe for their labour, one a ierkin, or a dublet, another a shirt, another a cloke or a cap for they now take pleasure in theſe thinges, and goe no more na- kede as they were wont to doe. And thus they uſe the helpe and labour of the inhabitantes, both for the tyllage of their ground and in their golde mynes, as though they were their ſeruauntes or bondemen. They beare this yoke of ſeruitude with an euill will, but yet they beare it: they call theſe hyred labourers, *Anaborius*: yet the king doth not ſuffer that they ſhould bee uſed as bondemen, and onely at his pleasure, they are ſet at libertie, or appoynted to worke. At ſuche tyme as they are called together of their kinges to worke (as ſouldiers or pyoners are aſſembled of their centurions) many of them ſteale away to the mountaynes and woodes, where they lye lurking, beeing content for that time to liue with the wilde fruites, rather then take the paynes to labour. They are docible and apte to learne, and docible.

The deſcription
of Cuba.

The Ilande of
Burichema, of
S. Iohannis.
Golde mynes.

They abhorre
labour.

They are
docible.

The first Decade.

The kynges
chylldren.

haue nowe vterly forgotten their olde superstitions. They beleue godly, and beare well in memory such thinges as they haue learned of our faith. Their kings children are brought vp with the chiefest of our men, and are instructed in letters and good maners. When they are growen to mans age, they sende them home to their countryes to be example to other, and especially to governe the people, if their fathers be dead, that they may the better set forth the Christian Religion, and keepe their subiectes in loue and obedience. By reason whereof, they come

The two chief golde mines of Hilpaniola. now by faire meanes & gentle perswalions, to the mines which lye in two regions of the Ilande, about thirtie myles distaunte from the citie of *Dominica*, wherof the one is called *Santichristophori*: and the other beeing distaunt aboute fourscore and ten myles, is called *Cibana*, not farre from the chiefe hauen called *Portus Regalis*. These regions are very large, in the whiche in many places here and there, are found sometime euin in the vp per crust of the earth, and sometime among the stones, certaine rounde pieces or plates of golde, sometime of small quantitytie, and in some places of great weight: in so much that there hath beene founde round pieces of three hundred pounde weight, and one of three thousande, three hundred and tenne pounde weight, the whiche (as you hearde) was sent whole to the King in that ship in the whiche the gouernour *Roadilla* was commyng

A costly shyp-wrake. home into Spaine, the ship with all the men beeing drowned by the way, by reason it was ouer laden with the weight of gold and multitude of men, albeit, there were mo then a thoufand persons which saw and handled the piece of gold. And wheras here

Pesus. I speake of a poundé, I doe not meane the common pound, but the summe of the ducate of golde, withi the coyne called *Triens*, which is the third part of a pound, which they call *Pesus*. The summe of the weight heereof, the Spanyardes call *Cafelanum*

Aureum. All the gold that is digged in the mountaines of *Cibana* and *Port Regale*, is caryed to the tower of Conception, wher shoppes with all things apperteining are ready furnished to fine it, melt it, and cast it into wedges. That doone, they take the kinges portion thereof, whiche is the fiste parte, and so restore to euery man his owne whiche hee gotte with his labour. But the golde which is founde in saint *Christophorus* myne and

The fynynge
and distribu-
sing of gold.

and the regions there about, is caried to the shoppes which are
in the village called *Bonauentura*. In these two shoppes, is moul-
ten yeerely about three hundred thousand pound weight of gold
If any man bee knownen deceitfully to keepe backe any por-
tion of golde, whereof he hath not made the kinges officers pri-
uie, he forfaiteth the same for fine. There chaunceth among
them oftentimes many contentions & controuerſies, the which
vnlesle the magistrates of the Iland doe finishe, the case is
remoued by appellation to the high counſel of the court, from
whose ſentence it is not lawfull to appealē in all the dominions
of Caſtile. But let vs nowe returne to the newe landes, from
whence wee haue digreſſed. They are innumerable, diuers, and
exceeding fortunate. Wherefore the Spaniardes in these our
dayes, and their noble enterpriſes, doe not give place either to
the factes of *Saturnus*, or *Hercules*, or any other of the ancient
princes of famous memory, which were canonized among the
goddess, called *Heroes*, for their ſearching of new landes and
regions, and bringing the ſame to better culture and ciuitie
Oh God, how large & farre ſhal our posteritie ſee the Christian
region extended? how large a campe haue they now to wander
in, which by the true nobilitie that is in them, or moued by ver-
tue, will attempt eyether to deserue like prayſe among men or
reputation of well doing before God? What I conceiuie in my
minde of theſe things, I am not able to exprefſe with penne or
tongue. I wil now therfore ſo make an end of this perpendicular
conclusion of the whole Decade, as minding hereafter to ſearch
and geather every thing particularly, that I may at further lea-
ſure write the ſame more at large. For *Columbus* the Admiral,
with four ships, and a hundred, threescore, and ten men, appoin-
ted by the king, diſcouered in the yeere of Christ. 1520. the
land ouer againſt the West corner of *Cuba*, diſtant from the
ſame about a hundred and thirtie leagues, in the middefte of *The Ilande of*
which trachte, lieth an Iland called *Guanafſa*. From hence hee
directed his voyaige backwarde toward the Eaſt, by the ſhore of *Guanafſa*
that coaſt, ſuppoleſt that he ſhould haue found the coaſtes of *The Voiaige of*
Paria. but it chaunced otherwife. It is ſayd alſo that *Vincencius Iohannes*
Agnes(of whom we haue ſpoken before) and one *Iohannes Diaz*
(with diuers other, of whose voyages I haue as yet no certaine-
I 3 knowldg

Three hun-
dred thouſand
weight of
gold molten
yeerely in His-
paniola.

The newe
landes.

Enlargyng of
the Christian
religion.

The original
of true nobility

The Ilande of
Guanafſa.

The Voiaige of
Diaz.

'The second Decade.'

knowledge) haue ouerrunne those coastes: but if God graunt me life, I trust to knowe the trueth hereof, and to aduertise you of the same. Thus fare ye well.

The ende of the first Decade.

*The first Chapter of the seconde Decade, to Leo Bishop of Rome,
the tenth of that name, of the supposed continent or
firme lande.*



Ince the time that *Galeatius Butrigarius* of Bononie, and *Johannes Cursius* of Florence (most holy father) came to the Catholique king of Spayne, the one of your holinesse ambassage, and the other for the affayres of his common wealth, I was euer for the mooste part in their company, and for their vertues and wisdome had them in great reuerence. And where-as they were greatly giuen to studie, and continuall reuoluing of diuers auctours, they chaunced vpon certayne bookees negligently let slipp out of my handes entreatyng of the large landes and regions hitherto lying hid, and almost West *Antipades*, found of late by the Spanyardees. Yet being allured & delighted with the newnesse and straungenesse of the matter althoughi rudely adourned, they commended the same, therwith earnestly desiring me in their owne names, and requiring me in the name of your holinesse, to adde hereunto al such things as were found after that time, and to give them a copie thereof, to send to your holinesse, that you might thereby understand, both how great commodities is chaunced to the progenie of mankinde, as also increase of the militant congregation in these our dayes, by the fortunate enterpryses of the kings of Spayne. For like as rased and vnpainted tables, are apte to receiue what fourmes soever are first drawne thereon by the hande of the painter, euen so these naked and simple people, doe soone receiue the customes of our religion, and by conuersation of our men, shake of their fierce and native barbarous-

West Antipades.

**The encrease
of the Christi-
an congregati-
on.**

barbarousnesse. I haue thought it good therefore to satisfie the request of these wise men, especially vsing the authoritie of your name, whereunto not to haue obeyed, I shoulde esteeme my selfe to haue committed a haynous offence. Wherefore I will nowe briefly rehearse in order, what hid coastes the Spanyards ouer-ran, who were the authours thereof, where they rested, what further hope they brought, and finally what greate thinges those tractes of lands doe promise in time to come. In the declaration of my decade of the Ocean, which is now printed and dispersed throughout Christendome vnto me, I described howe *Christophorus Colonus* founde those Ilandes whereof we haue spoken, and that turning from thence towarde the left hand southwarde, he chaunced into great regions of landes, and large seas distaunt from the Equinoctiall lyne, onely from fve degrees to tenne: where he found broad riuers and exceeding high mountaynes couered with snowe, and harde by the sea bankes, where were many commodious and quiet hauen. But *Colonus* beeing nowe departed out of this life, the King beganne to take care, greest to ten
 Oflandes di-
 stant from the
 Equinoctiall,
 from fye de-
 grees to ten

how those lands might be inhabited with Christian men, to the increase of our faith: Wherupon hee gaue lycence by his letters patentes to all such as would take the matter in hand, and especi-
 ally to two, whereof *Diego Nicuesa* was one, & the other was *Al-phon-sus Fogeda*. Wherefore about the Ides of December, *Alphon-sus* departing first with three hundred soldiers from the Ilande of *Hispaniola* (in the which wee said the Spaniardes had builded a city, & planted their habitation) & sayling in maner full south he came to one of the hauen found before, which *Colonus* na-
 med *Portus carthaginis*, both because of the Iland stading against the course of the streame, and also that by reason of the largenes of the place and bending sides, it is much like to the hauen of Spayne called *Carthago*. The inhabitauntes call the Ilande *Codego*, as the Spanyardes call the Ilande of their hauen *Scombria*. This region is called of the inhabitantes *Caramairi*, There region of
Caramairi.

The death of
Colonus.

A generall
 licence.

The navi-
 gation of *Alphon-
 sus Fogeda*.

The second Decade.

Apples which
turne into
wormes.

A tree whose
shadowe is
hurtful.

Warlyke
people.

Arrowes in-
fected With
poysen.

The nauigati-
on of Diego.
Nicuesa.

apples, but hurtfull, for they turne into woormes when they are eaten. Especially the shadowe of the tree is contagious, for such as sleepe vnder it any time, haue their heads swolne, and loose their sight : but if they sleepe but awhile, their sight commeth agayne after a fewe dayes. This porte is distant foure hundred, fyftie, & lixe myles from the porte of *Hispaniola* whiche the Spanyardes call *Beata*, in the whiche alio they furnishe themselues when they prepare any voyage to seeke other newe landes. When *Fogeda* had entred into the hauen, hee enuaded, flue, and spoyled the people, whom hee founde naked and scattered : for they were giuen him for a pray by the Kinges letters patentes, beccause they had bin before time cruell against the Christians, and coulde neuer bee allured to permittre them quietly to come within their dominions. Here they found golde, but in no great quantitie, nor yet that pure: they make of it certaine brest plates and brooches whiche they weare for comelynelle. But *Fogeda* not content with these spoyles, vsyng certayne captiues, whiche hee hadde taken before, for guides, entred into a village twelue myles distant from the sea side further into the lande, into the which they were fled when he first enuaded. Here he found a naked people, buc apte to warre : for they were armed with targettes, shieldes, long swoordes made of woode, and bowes with arrowes typt with bone, or hardened with fire. As soone as they had espied our men, they with their ghestes whō they had receiued, assayled them with desperate myndes, being thereto more earnestly prouoked, beholding the calamite of these which fled vnto them, by the violence done to their women and children in the spoyle and slaughter. In this conflict our men had the ouerthrowe : in the which, one *Iohannes de Lacoffa* (beeing in authoritie next vnto *Fogeda* the captayne, and also the first that gathered golde in the sandes of *Vraba*) was slaine with fiftie souldiers : for these people infecte their arrowes with the deadly poysen of a certayne herbe. The other with their captaine *Fogeda* being discomforted, fledde to the shippes. While they remained thus in the hauen of *Carthago*, sorrowful and pensiue for the losse of their companions, the other captayne *Diego Nicuesa*, (whom they left in *Hispaniola*, preparing himselfe towarde the voyage in the hauen *Beata*) came to them with fife shippes, and

and seuen hundred fourscore and fyteene men. For the greater number of souldiers followed *Nicuesa*, both beecaufe free libertie was giuen to them to choose which of the capitaines they list, and also that by reason of his age, hee was of greater authoritie : But especially beecaufe the rumoure was that *Beragua* being by the kinges commission appoynted to *Nicuesa*, of *Vraba* and was richer in golde then *Vraba* assignd to *Alphonsus Fogeda*. The regions
of Nicuesa, of Vraba and
Bragua.

Therefore, at the arriuall of *Nicuesa*, they consulted what was best to bee doone : and determined first to reuenge the death of their fellowes. Whereupon, setting their battayle in arraye, they marched in the night towarde them whiche flue *Cossa* with his companions. Thus stealing on them vñwares in the laste watch of the night, and encompassing the village where they lay, consisting of a hundred houses and more, hauing also in it thrise as many of their neigbouroures as of themselues, they set it on fire, with diligent watche that none might escape. And thus in short time they brought them and their houses to ashes, and made them paye the ransome of bloude with bloud : for of a great multitude of men and women, they spared onely sixe children, all other being destroyed with fire or swoorde, except fewe whiche escaped priuily, they learned by these referued chil-dren, that *Cossa* and his fellowes were cut in peeces, and eaten of them that flue them. By reason whereof, they suppose that these people of *Camairi* tooke their original of the *Caribes*, other wise called *Canibales*. Here they founde some golde among the ashes. For the hunger of golde did no lette incourage our men to aduenture these perilles and labours, then did the possesſing of golde. A greare
slaughter

The hunger
of golde.

These things thus finished, and the death of *Cossa* and his fellowes reuenged, they returned to the hauen. After this, *Fogeda* whiche came first, first likewise departing with his armie to seeke *Vraba*, committed to his gouernance, fayled by an Ilande called *Fortis*, lying in the midway betwenee *Vraba* and the hauen of *Carthago*: into the which descending, he found it to bee an Ilande of the Canibales, bringing with him from thence two men and seuen women, for the relidue escaped. Here hee founde in the cotages of them that fledde, a hundred, four-score, and tenne drammes of golde, caste and wrought in dyuers fourmes. Sayling forwarde from hence, hee came to the The Ilands
Fortis. Wrought gold
East.

The second Decade.

East coastes of *Vraba*, whiche the inhabitauntes call *Caribana*, from whence the Caribes or Canibales of the Ilandes are sayd to haue their names and originall. Here he began to build a fortresse, and avillage neere vnto the same, thieren entending to place their first habitation. Shortly after, beeing instructed by certayne captiues, that there was about twelue myles further within the lande, a certaine village called *Tirufi*, hauing in it a riche golde myne, he determined to destroy the village, to the which when he came, he found the inhabitantes ready to defend their right, and that so stoutly, that encountering with them, he was repulsed with shame and damage: for thele people also vse bowes and venomous arrowes. Within a fewe dayes after, being enforced for lacke of victualles to inuade another village hee himselfe was strycken in the thygh with an arrowe. Some of his fellowes say, that he was thus wounded of one of the inhabitantes whose wife he had ledde away captiue befoare. They say also that he had first friendly communed with *Fogeda* for redēeming of his wife, and had appoynted a day to bring a portiō of golde for her ransome, and that hee came at the day assignd, not laden with golde, but armed with bowes and arrowes, with eight other confederate with him which had beene before partakers of the iniuries done to them first at the hauen of *Carthagō*, and afterward at the burning of the village, in reuenge wherof, they had desperately consecrated themselves to death: But the matter being knowne, the captayne of this conspiracie was slayne of *Fogeda* his companions, and his wife detaineid in captiuitie. *Fogeda* also through the maliciousnesse of the venime, consumed and was dried vp by litle and litle. While these things chaunced thus, they espied *Nicuesa* the other captaine, to whom *Beragua* the region of the West side of *Vraba* was assignd to inhabite. He gaue wind to his sayles to take his voyage towarde *Beragua*, the day after that *Fogeda* departed out of the hauen of *Carthagō*. He with his armie that he brought with him, coasted euer along by the shore, vntill he came to the gulfe *Cōiba*, whose kinges name is *Cōreta*. Here hee founde their language to bee in manner nothing like vnto that of *Hispaniola*, or of the hauen of *Carthagō*: whereby hee perceiued that in this trakte, there are many languages differing from their owne borderers. *Nicuesa* de-

Nicuesa.

*The gulfe
Cōiba.*

departing from *Coliba*, went to the prouince or Lieuetenauntship of *Fogeda* his companion. Within a few dayes after, hee himselfe entring into one of those marchaunt shippes which the Spaniardes call *Caravelas*, commaunded that the bigger velsels shold follow farre behind. He tooke with him two smal shippes commonly called Bergandines or Brigandines. I haue thought it good in al the discourse of these bookees, to vse the common names of thinges, because I had rather bee plaine then curios, especially forasmuch as there doe daily arise many new thinges vnknownen to the antiquitie, whereof they haue left no true names.

After the departure of *Nicuesa*, there came a shippe from *Hispaniola* to *Fogeda*, the capitaine whereof, was one *Barnardino de Calauera*, who had stolne the same from *Hispaniola* with threescore men, without leaue or aduice of the Admiral & the other gouernours. With the victualles which this shippe brought, they refreshed them selues, and somewhat recouered their strengthes, much weakened for lacke of meat. *Fogeda* his companions whispered and muttered against him daily more and more, that he fedde them foorth with vaine hope: for he had told them that he left *Ancisus* in *Hispaniola* (whom hee chose by the kinges commission to be a judge in causes, because hee was learned in the law) to come shortly after him with a ship laden with victualles, and that hee marueiled that hee was not come many dayes since. And herein he said nothing but truthe for when he departed, he left *Ancisus* halfe readie to folowe him. But his felowes supposing that all that he had saide of *Ancianus* had ben fained, some of them determined priuily to steale away the two Brigandines frō *Fogeda*, & to returne to *Hispaniola*. But *Fogeda* hauing knowledge thereof, preuented their deuice: for leauing the custody of the fortresse with a certaine noble gentleman called *Francisco Pizarro*, he himselfe thus wounded, with a fewe other in his company, entered into the shippewhereof we spake before, and sayled directly to *Hispaniola*, both to heale the wounde of his thigh, if any remedie might be found, and also to knowe what was the cause of *Ancisus* taryng: leauing hope with his felowes (which were now brought froin three hundred to threescore, partly by famine, and partly by warre) that he would returne within the space of xv. dayes, prescribyng

*Barnardino
de Calauera.*

*Fogeda retur-
neth to Hispa-
niola.*

*Famine.
also*

The second Decade.

also a condition to *Pizarro* & his companions, that it should not be imputed to them for treason, to depart from thence if hee came not agayne at the day appointed, with victuales, and a new supply of men. These xv. dayes being nowe past, whereas they coulde yet heare nothing of *Fogeda*, and were daily more and more oppressed with sharpe hunger, they entred into the two Brigandines which were left, and departed from that land. And as they were nowe sayling on the mayne sea toward *Hispaniola*, a tempest sodainely aryng, swallowed one of the Brigandines with all that were therein. Some of their felowes affirme, that they plainly sawe a fishe of huge greatnesse, swimming aboue the Brigandine (for those seas bring forth great monsters) and that with a stroke of her tayle, shee broke the rudder of the ship in peeces, which fayling, the Brigandine being driuen about by force of the tempest, was drowned not farre from the Iland called *Fortis*, lyng betwene the coastes of theha uen *Carthago* and *Yraba*. As they of the other Brigandine would haue landed in the Ilande, they were driuen backe with the bowes and arrowes of the fierce barbarians. Proceeding therefore on their voyage, they mette by chaunce with *Acanthus*, betwene the hauen of *Cathago*, and the region of *Cuchibacoa* in the mouth of the riuier which the Spaniardes called *Boiumgatti*. that is, the house of the catte, because they sawe a catte first in that place *Boium*, in the tongue of *Hispaniola*, is a house. *Ancifus* came with a shippie laden with all things necessarie, both for meate, and drinke, and apparell, brynging also with him an another Brigandine. This is hee for whose commynge the captaine *Fogeda* looked for so long. He loosed anker from *Hispaniola* in the Ides of September: & the fourth day after his departure, hee espied certaine high mountaynes the which for the abundaunce of snow which lieth there cōtinually in the tops therof the Spaniardes called it *Serra Nevata*, whē *Colonus* the first finder of those regions passed by the same. The fift day he sayled by *Os Draconis*. They which were in the Brigandine, tolde *Ancifus* that *Fogeda* was returned to *Hispaniola*: but *Ancifus* supposing that they had fained that tale, commanded them by thauthority of his commission to turne backe againe. The Brigandiners obied & followed him: yet made they humble suite vnto him that

*The region of
Cuchibacoa.*

Serra Nevata

Os Draconis.

hee

he woulde graunt them that with his fauour they might eyther
goe agayne to *Hispaniola*, or that he himselfe would bring them
to *Nunusa*: and that they woulde for his gentlenesse declared to-
warde them in this behalfe, rewarde him with two thousand
drammes of golde : for they were rich in golde, but poore in Riche in golde
bread. But *Ancisus* assented to neither of their requestes, af- and poore in
firming that he might by no meanes goe any other way, then bread.
to *Vraba* the prouince assinged to *Fogeda*. Whereupon, by their
conduct, he tooke his voyage directly towarde *Vraba*. But nowe
let it not seeme tedious to your holynesse, to heare of one thing
worthy to be remembred, which chaunced to this Lieutenaunt
Ancisus as he came thither : for he also cast anker in the coasts
of the region of *Caramairi*, which we sayde to be famous, by rea-
son of the hauen of *Carthago*, and of the goodly stature, strength
and beauty both of men and women being in the same. Here he
sent certaine to goe aland on the shore both to fetch fresh water
and also to repayre the ship boate which was sore bruised. In this
meane time, a great multitude of the people of the countrey, ar-
med after their maner, came about our men, as they were occu-
pyed about their businesse, and stood in a readinesse to fight, for
the space of three dayes continually, during whiche time, ney-
ther durst they set vpō our men, nor our men assayle them. Thus
both parties keeping their array, stooode still three whole dayes,
the one galing on the other. Yet all this time our men applied
their worke, placing the shipwrightes in the middest of their armie.
As they stooode thus amazed, two of our company went
to fill their water pottes at the mouth of the riuier neere vnto
them both, where sodenly there came forth against them a cap-
tayne of the barbarians with tenne armed men, which inclosed
them, and with terrible countenance bent their arrowes against
them, but shotte them not of. One of our men fledde, but the
other remained, calling his fellowe againe, and rebuking him
for his fearesfulnesse. Then he spake to the barbarians in their
owne language, which he had learned being conuersant with
the captiues that were caried from thence along before. They
marueyling to heare a stranger speake in their natvie tongue,
put of their fiercenesse, and fell to friendly communication, de-
maunding who were the captaynes of that company whiche
were

The second Decade.

were arryued in their lande. Hee answered that they were strangers passing by, and that he marueiled why they woulde attempt to driue them from their coastes, and disturbance their shippes arguing them of folly and crueltie, and further threatning their ruine and destruction, except they woulde vse themselfes more friendly towarde them. For hee aduertised them that there woulde shortly come into their lande armed men, in number like vnto the fands of the sea, and that to their vtter destruction, not onely if they resisted them not, but also except they receiued them, and entartayned them honourably. In the meane time,

The vse of targets against venomous arrowes.

Ancisus was enfoured that his men were deteyned : wherefore suspecting some deceite, hee brought foorth all his targer men , for feare of their venomous arrowes : and setting them in battel array, hee marched forwarde towarde them whiche stayed his men. But hee whiche communed with the barbarians, giuing him a signe with his hande to proceed no further, he stayed, and calling to him the other, he knewe that all was safe : for the barbarians profered him peace, because they were not they whom they suspected them to haue bin, meaning by *Fogeda & Nicuesa*, who had spoyled the village standing there by the sea side, and caryed away many captiues, and also burnt another village further within the lande.

And therefore (as they sayde) the cause of their comming thither, was to reuenge those iniuries, if by any meanes they coulde, yet that they would not exercise their weapons agaist the innocent : for they sayde, it was vngodly to fight agaist any, not being prouoked. Laying a part therefore their bowes and arrowes, they entertained our men gently and gaue them great plenty of salted fishe, and bread of their countrey, and filled their vessels with Sider made of their countrey fruites and seedes, not inferior to wine in goodnesse. Thus

The barbarians haue respect to justice.

Ancisus hauing entred into friendshipe, & made a league of peace with the inhabitants of *Caramari*, which were before sore prouoked by other captaينes, he lanchched from that land, and directed his course to *Vraba* by the Ilande of *Foris*, hauing in his shipp a hundred and fiftie fresh menne, which were substituted in the place of suche as were dead : also twelue Mares, and manie swine, and other beastes both males and females for encrease. Lykewise, fyftie peeces of ordinaunce , with great multitude

Salted fishe.

Wine of fruits and seedes.

Artillerie.

tude of targettes, swordes, iuelins, and such other weapons for the warres, but all this with euil speede, and in an euill houre: for as they were euen now entring into the hauen, the gouernour of the shippe which sate at the helme, stroke the shippe Aucifus ship-wrecke. vpon the sandes, where it was so fast enclosed and beaten with the waues of the sea, that it opened in the middest, and all lost that was therein, a thing surely miserable to beholde: for of all the viualles that they had, they saued only twelve barrelles of meale, with fewe cheeles, and a little bisket bread, for all the beastes were drowned, and they themselues escaped hardly and halfe naked, by helpe of the Brigandine and ship boate, caryng with them onely a fewe weapons. Thus they fell from one calamite into another, being nowe more carefull for their liues then for golde. Yet being brought aliuie and in health to that land which they so greatly desired, they could do no leise then to prouide for the susteyning of their bodies, because they coulde not liue onely by ayre: and wheras their owne failed they must needes liue by other mens. Yet among these so many aduersities, one good chaunce offered it selfe vnto the: for they founde, not farre from the sea side, a groue of Date trees, among the which, and also among the reeke or weedes of the marshes, they espied a multitude of wilde bores, with whose fleshe they fed theselues wel certaine dayes. These they say to be leſſe then ours, and with ſhort tayles that they thought they had ben cut of. They differ alſo from ours in their feete: for their hinder feete are whole vndiuided, and alſo without any hoofe. But they affirme that they haue prooued by expeſience, their fleshe to be of better taste and more wholesome then ours. During this time they fed alſo of Dates, & the rootes of young Date trees, which they eat likewiſe in Ciuite and *Granata*, where they call the *Palmitos*, of the leaues wherof they make beſemes in Rome. Sometimes alſo they eat of the apples of that region, which haue the taste of pruines, and haue alſo ſtones in them, and are ſtrange kunde but little and of redde colour: I ſuppoſe them to be of that kind wherof Ieate in the citie of *Alexandria* in Egypt, in the month of Aprill, the trees wherof, the Jewes that dwelle there, being learned in the lawe of Moses, affirme to bee the Cedars Apples of a date trees. Cedars of Libanus. of Libanus, which beare old fruites and newe all the yeere,

The second Decade.

as doth the orange tree. These apples are good to be eaten, and haue a certainte sweetnesse mixte with gentill sharpnesse, as haue the fruities called *Sorbes*. Th' inhabitantes plant these trees in their orchardes and gardens, and norishe them with greate diligence as we doe cherries, peaches, and quinses. This tree in leaues, height, and trunke, is very like vnto the tree that beareth the fruite called *Zizipha*, which the Apothecaries call *Iriuba*. But whereas now the wilde bores began to faile them, they were againe enforced to consult and prouide for the time to come: Wherevpon with their whole armye, they entered further into the land. The Canibales of this prouince, are most expert archers. *Ascanius* had in his compayne, a hundred men.

**Men of despe-
rate boldenes.** They mette by the way with only three men of thinhabitantes, naked, and armed with bowes & venomous arrowes, who without all feare, assayled our men fiercely, wounded manye, and slue manye, and when they emptyed their quiuers, fledde, as swifly as the winde: For (as we haue said) they are exceeding swifte of foote by reason oftheir loose going from their childe age, they affirme that they lette slip no arrowe out of their bowes in vain. Our men therefore returned the same way that they came, much more vnfortunate then they were before, and consulted among themselves to leauethe lād, especiaaly because the inhabitantes had ouerthrowne the fortresse which *Fogeda*, bulded, and had burnt thirtie houses of the village, as soone as *Pizzarus* and his company left of *Fogeda*, and forlaked the land. By this occasion therefore, being driuen to seeke further, they had intelligence that the west side of that goulfe of *Vraba*, was more fruitful & better to inhabite. Wherefore, they sent the one halfe of their men thither with the brigandine, and left the other neere to the sea side on the east part. This gulfe, is fourteene miles in breadth, and howe much the further it entereth into the firme land, it is so much the narower. Into the gulfe of *Vraba*, there fall many riuers, but one (as they say) more fortunate then the riuer of *Nilus* in Egypt. This riuer is called *Darien*, vpon the bankes whereof, being very fruitfull of trees and grasse, they intended to plante their newe colonye or habitation. But the inhabitantes marueyling at the brigandyne being bigger then their canoas', and specially at the sayles therof

**The gulf of
Vraba.**

**The great
riuer
of Darien.**

thereof, first sent away their children and weakest sort of their people with their baggage and houshould stufse, and assembled all such together both men and women, as were meete for the warres. Thus being armed with weapons and desperate mindes they stoode in a readynesse to fight, and taryed the comming of our men vpon a little hill, as it were to take the aduaantage of the grounde: our men iudged them to be about fие hundred in number. Then *Ancisus* the captayne of our men, and Lieutenauant in the steede of *Fogeda*, setting his men in order of battayle aray, and with his whole company kneeling on his knees, they all made humble prayers to GOD for the victorie, and a vowe to the image of the bleſſed virgin whiche is honoured in *Ciuile*, by the name of *Sancta Maria Antiqua*, promising to ſende her many golden gyftes, and a ſtraunger of that country also, to name the village *Sancta Maria Antiqua* after her name: likewife to erecte a temple called by the ſame name, or at the leaſt to dedicate the king of that prouince his pallace to that vſe, if it ſhould please her to affiſt them in this dangerous enter-
 The ſouldiers
prise. This done, al the ſouldiers tooke an oth, that no man ſhuld make an othe.
 turne his backe to his enemies. The the captaine commanding them to be in a readinelle with their targets and iauelyns, and the trumpetter to blowe the battayle, they fiercely affailed their enimies with a larome: but the naked barbarians, not long able to abide the force of our men, were put to flight, with their king and captayne *Cemaccus*. Our men entred into thevillage, where they found plentie of meate, ſuch as the people of the countrey vſe, ſufficient to alſwage their preſent hunger, as bread made of rooteſ, with certayne fruites vnlke vnto ours, which they reſerue for ſtore, as we doe Cheſtnuttſ. Of theſe people, the men are vtterly naked, but the women, from the nauel downe warde are couered with a fine cloth made of goſſampine cotton. This region is vtterly without any ſharpenelle of wynter for the mouth of this riuere of *Darien*, is onely eight degrees diſtaunt from the *Equinoctiall* line, ſo that the common forte of our men, ſcarcely perceiue any diſference in length betweene the day and night all the whole yeere: but becauſe they are ignorant in astronomie, they can perceiue no ſmall diſference. Therefore wee neede not much paſſe if the degree differ ſome-

The riuere of
Darien, but
vii. degrees
from the Equi-
noctiall line.

The second Decade.

what from their opinion, forasmuch as the difference cannot bee great. The day after that they arriuied at the lande, they sayled along by the riuier, where they found a great thycket of reedes, continuynge for the space of a myle in length, supposing (as it chaunced in deede) that the borderers thereabout which had fled, had either liet lurking there, or els to haue hid their stiffe among those reedes: Whereupon, arming themselues with their targets, for feare of the people lying in ambushe, they searched the thicket diligently, and found it without men, but replenished with houshalde stiffe and golde. They founde also

Golde founde
in a thicket
of reedes.

Brest plates
of golde.

The golden
regions are for
the most part
barren.

a great multitude of shetes, made of the silke or cotto of the gosampine tree: likewise diuers kindes of vessels and tooles made of wood, and many of earth: also many brest plates of gold, and ouches wrought after their manner, to the summe of a hundred & two pound weight: for they also take pleasure in the beautie of golde, and worke it very artificially, though it bee not the price of things among them as with vs. They haue it out of other regions, for exchaunge of such thinges as their country bringeth forth: for such regions as haue plentie of bread and gosampine lacke golde, and such as bring forth golde, are for the most part rough with mountaines and rockes, and therefore barren: and thus they exercise marchandies without the vse of money. Rejoycing therefore with double gladnesse, aswell in that they say great likenesse of golde, as also that fortune had offered them fayre and fruitefull a country, they sent for their felowes whom they had left before in the East side of the gulf of Vraba. Yet some say, that the ayre is thererun wholsome because that part of the region lieth in a lowe valley, enuironed with mountaynes and maryshes.

The second Chapter of the seconde Decade, of the supposed continent.



Hauc described to your holynesse where Fogeda with his company (to whom the large tractes of Vraba was assigned to inhabite) intended to fasten their foote. Let vs now therefore leaue them of Vraba for a while, and returne agayne to Nicuesa, to whom

whom the gouernance and Lieutenauntship of the most large prouince of *Beragua*(being the West tide of the gulf of *Vraba*) was appoynted. Wee haue declared howe *Nicuesa*, departing with one Carauel and two Brigandines, from *Vraba* the iurisdiction of his friend & companion *Fogeda*, directed his course westwarde to *Beragua*, leauing the bigger shippes somewhat behinde him, to followe him a farre of, but hee tooke this deuice in an euill houre, for he both lost his fellowes in the night, and went past the mouth of the ryuer *Beragua*, which hee chiefly sought.

Lupus Olans ^{nns.} One *Lupus Olans* a Cantabrian, and gouernour of one of the great shypes, had the conduct of one of the Brigandines : hee comming behinde, learned of the inhabitauntes, whiche was the way Eastwarde to the gulf of *Beragua*, ouerpasseſſed and left behinde *Nicuesa*. *Olans* therefore directing his course towarde the East, met with the other Brigandine, which hadde also wan- dered out of the way by reason of the darknes of the night. The gouernour of this Brigandine, was one *Petrus de Vmbria*. Thus both being glad of their meeting, they consulted what was best to bee done, and which way they could conjecture their gouernour had taken his voyage. After deliberation, they iudged that *Nicuesa* coulde no more lacke ſome to put him in remembrance of *Beragua*, then they themſelves were mindfull hereof, hoping alſo to finde him there. They ſayled therefore towarde *Beragua*, where they found within xvi. myles diſtant, a riuier whiche *Cotonus* named *Lagartos*, because it nouriſheth great Lysardes, which in the Spaniſhe tongue are called *Lagartos*. Theſe Lysardes are hurtful both vnto man and beaſt, and in ſhape much like vnto the Crocodiles of the riuier *Nilus* in Egypt. In this riuier they founde their companions and fellowes of their errour, lying at anker with the great shypes, whiche followed behinde by the gouernours commandement. Here the whole assembly being carefull and diſquieted by reaſon of the gouernours errour after conſultation, by the aduice of the captaynes of the Brigandines, who had raſed neere vnto the coaſtes of *Beragua*, they ſailed direc‐ tly thither. *Beragua*, in the language of the inhabitants of the ſame prouince, is as muſh to ſay, as the golden riuier. The Region it ſelfe is alſo called by the ſame name, taking name of the riuier. In the mouth of this riuier, the greatest vſelleſſes *The ryuer Lagartos.* *The golden riuier of Beragua.*

The second Decade.

cast anker, and conueighed all their victualles and other necessaries to lande with their ship boates, and elected *Lupus Olanus* to bee the gouernour in steade of *Nicuesa* whom they had loste. By that aduice therefore of *Olanus* and the other vnder captains that all hope of departure might bee taken from the souldiers which they had now brought thither, & to make them the more willing to inhabite the lande, they vtterly forsooke and caste of those shypes beeing nowe rotten for age, and suffered them to bee shaken and broos'd of the surges of the sea. Yet of their soundest plankes, with other newe, made of the trees of that Region (whiche they say to bee exceeding bigge and high) they framed a newe carauell shortly after, which they might vse to serue for their necessitie. But *Beragua* was founde by the vnfortunate desteny of *Petrus de Vmbria*. For hee, beeing a man of prompt wit and apt forwardnesse to attempte things (in whiche sometime fortune will beare a stroke notwithstanding our prouidence) tooke vpon him that aduenture to search the shore, to the intent to finde a way for his fellowes where they might best come aland. For this purpose, he choose him xii. maryners, and went aboarde the ship boate which serued the greatest shypes.

The enter-
prise and
death of Pe-
trus de
Vmbria

The daunge-
rous place of
Scilla in the
sea of Cicile.

The flowing of the sea, raged and roared there, with a horrable whurling, as we reade of the daungerous place of *Scylla* in the sea of Cicilie, by reason of the huge & ragged rockes reaching into the sea, from which the waues rebounding with violence, make a great noyse and roughnesse on the water, which roughnesse or reflowing, the Spanyardes call *Refacca*. In these daungers wretched *Vmbria* wrestled a while, but in shorte space, a wawe of the sea almost as bygge as a mountayne, rebounding from the rockes, ouerwhelmed the boate, & devoured the same with the men, enen in the sight of their fellowes: So that of them all, only one escaped by reason he was expert in swimming. For getting holde of the corner of a rocke, and susteyning the rage of the sea vntill the next day when it waxed calme, and the shore was drye by the fall of the water, he escaped and resorted to his companie. But *Vmbria* with the other eleuen, were vtterly cast away. The residue of the companie, durst not committe themselues to the shyppe boate, but went alande with their brygantines. Where remayning a fewe dayes, and sayling along.

along by the riuers, they found certaine villages of the inhabitants, which they call *Mumu*. Here they began to build a fortresse, and to sowe seedes after the manner of their countrey, in a certaine vale of fuitfull ground, because in other places the region is barren. As these things were thus doing in *Beragua*, one of their company standing vpon the top of a high rocke of especiall, and lifting his eyes towarde the West, began to crye, *Lynnen sayles, lynnen sayles*. And the neerer it drewe towarde him, he perceiued it to be a ship boate, comming, with a little sayle: yet received they it with much reioycing, for it was the fisher boate of *Nicuesa* his Carauel, and of capacitie to cary only fve men, and had now but thre in it, which had stolne it from *Nicuesa*, because he refused to give credit to them that he had passid *Beragua*, and left it behind him Eastward. For they seeing *Nicuesa* and his felowes to consume daylye by famine, thought that they would proue fortune with that boate if their chaunce might be to finde *Beragua*, as in deede it was.

Debating therefore with their felowes of these matters, they declared how *Nicuesa* erred and lost the Carauel by tempest, & The miserable
cafe of Nicuesa that hee was now wandering among the marshes of vnknowen coastes, full of miserie and in extreme penurie of all thinges, hauing nowe liued for the space of threescore and tegne dayes, onely with herbes & rootes, & seldom with fruites of the countrey, contented to drinke water, and yet that oftentimes failing; because he was instant to trauayle Westwarde by foote. supposing by that meanes to come to *Beragua*. *Colonus* the first finder of this mayne land, had coasted along by this tracte, and named it *Gracia Dei*, but thinhabitantes cal it *Cerabaro*. Through this region, there runneth a riuier, which our men named *Sancti Matthei*, The riuers of
S. Matthei. distant from the West side of *Beragua* about an hundred and thirtie myles. Here I let passe the name of this riuier, and of many other places by the names which the inhabitants vse, because our men are ignorant thereof. Thus *Lupus Olanus* the conductor of one of the shippes of *Nicuesa* and now also vice Lieutenaunt in his steede, after that he had receiued this information of the Maryners, sent thither a Brigandine vnder their guiding. These Mariners therefore, which came in the fisher boate, founde *Nicuesa*, and brought him to the place

The seconde Decade.

The rigor of place where *Olanus* lay, whome at his comming he cast in prison & accused him of treason, because he vsurped the authority of the Lieuetenauntship, and that for the desire he had to beare rule and be in authoritie, he tooke no care of his errours : also that he behaued himself negligently, demanding furthermore of him, what was the cause of his long delay. Likewise hee spake to all the vnder officers sharply, & with a troubled mind, and within fewe dayes after, commaunded them to trusle vp their packes, and make ready to depart. They desired him to quiet himselfe, and to forbear them awhile, vntill they had

Corne waxeth
ripe every
fourth moneth

reaped the corne that they had sowne, which would shortly bee ripe: for all kinde of corne waxeth ripe there every fourth moneth after it is sowne. But hee vtterly denied to tarie any whyt: but that hee would fourthwith depart from that vnsfortunate lande, and plucked vp by the rootes all that euer was brought into the gulf of *Beragua*, and commanded them to direct their course towradres the East. After they had sayled about the space of sixteene myles, a certaine yong man, whose name was *Gregorie*, a Genues borne, and of a child brought vp with *Colonus*, called to remembrance that there was a hauen not farre from thence: and to prooue his sayings true, hee gaue his felowes these tokens, that is that they shold finde vpon the shore, an anker of a lost shippe halfe couered with sand, and vnder a tree next vnto the hauen a spring of clearewater. They came to the lande, found the anker and the spring, and commended

The commendation of a young man brought vp with *Colonus*

the witte and memorie of the yong man, that he only among many of the Maryners which had searched those coastes with *Colonus*, bore the thing so well in minde. This hauen *Colonus* called *Portus Bellus*. Where as in this voyage for lacke of vi-

Portus Bellus etualls, they were sometymes enforced to goe aland, they were

Weakenesse of hunger.

euil entreated of thinhabitantes: by reason whereof, their strengthes were so weakened with hunger, that they were not able to keepe warre against naked men, or scarcely to beare their harnesse on their backes: and therefore our men lost twentie of their companions, which were slayne with venomous arrowes. They consulted to leau the one halfe of their felowes in the hauen of *Portus Bellus*, & the other part *Nicuesa* toke with him toward the East, where about twentie and eight miles from

Portus Bellus, he intended to builde a fortresse harde by the sea side, vpon the poynt or cape, which in time past *Colonus* named *Marmor*, but they were so feble by reason of long hunger, that their strength serued them not to susteyne suche labour, yet he erected a little towre, able to resist the first assaule of the inhabitantes : this towre he called *Nomen Dei*. From the time that he left *Beragua*, what in the iourney among the sandie playnes then also for hunger, while he builded the towre, of the few which remayned aliyue, hee lost two hundred. And thus by litle and litle, the multitude of seuen hundred, fou' escore, and fve men was brought nowe to scarcely one hundred. Whyle *Nicuesa* lyued with these fewe miserable men, there arose a contention among them of *Vraba*, as concerning the Lieuetenauntshyppe: for one *Vaschus Nunnez*, by the iudgement of all men, trulting more to his strength then wit, stirred vp certayne light fellowes against *Ancifus*, saying that *Ancifus* had not the kinges letters patentes for that office, and that it was not sufficient that hee was authoursed by *Fogeda*, and therefore forbode that he should execute the office of the Lieuetenauntshyp, and willed them to choose certayne of their owne compary, by whose counsayle and authoritie they might bee gouerned. Thus beeing diuided into factions, by reason that *Fogeda* their captaine came not agayne, whom they supposed to be nowe dead of his venomous wound, they contended whether it were best to substitute *Nicuesa* in his place. The wised sorte, such as were familiar with *Nicuesa*, & could not beare the insolēcy of *Vaschus Nunnez*, thought it good that *Nicuesa* shoulde bee sought out throughout al those coastes: for they had knowledge that he departed from *Beragua*, because of the barrenesse of the ground, and that by the example of *Ancifus*, and such other as had made shipwracke, it were possible that hee might wander in some secrete place, and that they coulde not be quiet in their mindes, vntill they knewe the certaintie whether hee with his fellowes were aliue or dead. But *Vaschus Nunnez*, fearing leaſt at the comming of *Nicuesa*, hee shoulde not be had in authoritie among his fellowes, sayue they were mad men to thinke that *Nicuesa* lyued, and although hee were aliue, yet that they hadde no neede of his helpe : for hee auouched that there was none of his fellowes, that were not

The second Decade.

as meeete to rule as *Nicuesa*. While they were thus reasoning
The nauigati-
on of Roderi-
cus Colmena-
ris,

to and fro, one *Rodericus Colmenaris* arryued in those coasts with
two great shippes, hauing in them threescore frefhe men, with
great plentie of victualles and apparell. Of the nauigation of
this *Colmenaris*, I entend to speake somewhat more. He therfore

departed from the hauen of *Hispaniola*, called *Beata* (where they
prepare and furnishe themselues whiche make any voyage into
theselandes) about the Ides of October, in the yeare. 1510. and landed the 9. of Nouember in a region in the large prouince
of *Paria*, founde by *Colonus* betweene the hauen *Carthago*, & the
region of *Cuchibacboa*. In this voyage, what by the roughnesse
of the sea, and fiercenesse of the barbarians, he suffered many in-
commodities: for when his frefhe water fayled, he fayled to the
mouth of a certayn riuver which the inhabitants call *Gaira*, being
apt to receiue shippes. This riuver had his course from the toppe
of an exceeding hygh mountayne couered with snowe, higher
then the which, all the companions of this captayne *Rodericus*

**An exceeding
high mount-
ayne couered
with snowe.**

say, that they never sawe: And that by good reason, if it were
couered with snowe in that region, which is not past ten degrees
distant from the *Equinoctial* lyne. As they beegan to draw water

**Apparelled
men.**

out of their ship boate, a certaine king made towarde them, appa-
relled with vestures of *Golfampine* cotton, hauing twentie
noble men in his company apparelled also: which thing seemed
straunge to our men, and not seene before in those parties. The
kinges apparel hong loose from his shoulders to his elbowes,
and from the girdle downewarde, it was much lyke a womans
kyrtle, reaching euen to his heeles. As hee drewe neere toward
our men, he seemed friendly to admynish them to take none of
the water of that ryuer, affirming it to be vnwholesome for men,
and shewed them that not farre from thence, there was a ryuer,
of good water. They came to the ryuer, and endeavouring to
come neere the shore, they were dryuen backe by tempest. Also
the burbuling of the sand, declared the sea to be but shalow ther
They were therefore enforced to returne to the firste ryuer
where they might safely cast anker. This king layde wayte
for our men: for as they were filling their barrelles, hee sette
on them with about feuen hundred menne (as ourmen jud-
ged) armed after their manner, although they were naked:

for

for onely the king and his nobled men were apparelléd. They tooke away the shyp boate, and broke it in manner to chips: so fiercely assayling our men with their venomous arrowes, that they flue of them fourtie and seuen, before they coulde couer themselves with their targets. For that poyson is of such force, that albeit the wounds were not great, yet they dyed thereof im-
Spanyarde
slayne with ye
nemous ar-
rowes.

mediately, for they yet knewe no remedie against this kinde of poyson, as they after learned of the Inhabitantes of Hispaniola : for this Ilande bringeth foorth an hearbe which quencheth & mortifieth the violent poyson of the hearbe, wherewith their arrowes are infected, so that it be ministred in time. Yet of our companie whiche went for water, seuen escaped that confycte and hydde themselves in a hollowe tree, lurking there vntill night, yet escaped they not the hands of their enemies : for the shyppe departed from thence in the night season, and left them there, supposing that they had beene slayne. Thus by manye such perilles and dangers (which I lightly ouerpasse, because I will not bee tedious to your holynesse) hee arryued at the length at the hauen of Vraba, and cast anker at the East side thereof, from whence not long before our men departed to the West side, by reason of the barrennesse of that soyle. When he had continued a whyle in the hauen, and saw no man stirring, marueyed at the silence of the places (for hee supposed there to haue found his fellowes) he could not conjecture what this shuld meane : and thereupon began to suspect that eyther they were dead, or that they had changed the place of their habitation. To knowe the certaintie hereof, he commaundered all the great ordinaunce, and other small gunnes which he hadde in his shyppes, to be charged, and fiers to be made in the night vpon the toppes of the rockes. Thus the fiers being kindled, hee commanded all the gunnes to be shot at one instant, by the horrible noise whereof, the gulf of Vraba was shaken, although it were xxiii. myles distant, for so broade is the gulf. This noyse was hearde of their fellowes in Dariena, and they aunswere them agayne with mutuall fyers. Wherefore, by the following of these fiers, Colmenaris brought his shyppes to the West side. Here those wretched and miserable men of Dariena, whiche nowe through famyne and feblenesse, helde their wearie soules in their teeth,
A remedie-
against vene-
mous arrowes.
The hauen of
Vraba.
Z
ready

The second Decade.

readie to depart from their bodies, by reason of the calamities which befell vnto them after *Ancisus* shipwracke, lifting vp their handes to heauen, with the teares running downe their cheeke both for ioy and sorrow, embrased *Rodericus* & his fellowes with such kinde of reioyning, as their present necessitie seemed to require: for whereas they were before his comming, without vytuals, and almost naked, he brought them abundance of meat, drinke and apparell. It restereth now(molt holy father) to declare what came of the dissencion among them of *Vraba*, as concerning the gouernance after the losse of their captaynes.

*The thirde Chapter of the seconde Decade, of
the supposed continent.*



Li the chiefe officers in *Beragua*, and such as were most politike in counsayle, determined that *Nicuesa* shoulde bee sought out, it by any meanes he could be found. Whereupon they tooke from *Ancisus* the gouernour, refusing the comming of *Nicuesa*, a Brigandine which he made of his owne charges: and agreed, against both the will of *Ancisus*, and the master offence *Vaschus Nunnez*, that *Nicuesa* shoulde be sought forth to take away the strife as touching the gouernment. They elected therfore *Colminaris*(of whom we speake before) to take this matter in hand, willing him to make diligent search for *Nicuesa* in those coasts where they supposed he erred: for they heard that he had forsaken *Beragua*, the region of an vnfruitefull ground. They gaue him therefore commandement to bring *Nicuesa* with him, and further declare vnto him that hee shoulde do rightgood seruice to come thither, in taking away the occasion of their seditions. *Colminaris* tooke the thing vpo him the more gladly, because *Nicuesa* was his very friend, supposyng his comming with vytualles shoulde bee no leesse thankefull to *Nicuesa* and his company, then it was to them of *Vraba*. Furnisshyng therefore one of his owne shippes which he brought with him, and also the Brigandine taken from *Ancisus*, he frayghted the

the same with part of the victuals & other necessaries which he brought with him before from Hispaniola to Vraba, Thus compassing along by al the coastes and guites neere thereabout, at the length, at the poyn特 called Marmor, he found Nicuesa, of al lyuing men most infortunate, in manner dried vp with extreme hunger, filthy and horrible to behold, with only threescore men in his company, left aliue of seuen hundred. They al seemed to him so miserable, that he no lesse lamented their case, then if he had found them dead. But Colminaris conforted his friend Nicuesa, and embracing him with teares and cheerefull words, relieved his spirites, and further encouraged him with great hope of better fortune, declaring also that his comming was looked for, and greatly desired of all the good men of Vraba, for that they hoped that by his auctoritie, their discord and contention should be finished. Nicuesa thanked his friend Colminaris after such sort as his calamite required. Thus they tooke ship together, and sailed directly to Vraba. But so vnable and unconstant is the nature of man, that he soone groweth out of vs, becommeth i: solent and vnmyndful of benefites after so muche fe licitie: for Nicuesa after thus many teares and weepings, after so much felici diuers bewailinges of his i: fortunate destynye, after so manye tie, thanksgivings, yea after that he had fallen downe to the ground and kited the feete of Colmenaris his sauour, he began to quarel with him before he came yet at Vraba, reproving him & them al for the alteration of the state of things in Vraba, and for the gathering of gold, affirming that none of them ought to haue laide hand of any golde without the aduice of him or Fogeda his companion. When these sayinges and such like, came to the eares of them of Vraba, they so stirred vp the mindes of Ansisus Lieutenant for Fogeda, and also of Vaschus Nunnez of the contrary part, against Nicuesa, that shortly after his arriall with his threescore men, they commaunded him with threatening to depart from thence: but this pleased not the better sort: Yet fearing lest tumult shoulde be among the people, whom Vaschus Nunnez had stirred to factions, the best part was faine to giue place to the greatest. This wretched man therfore Nicuesa thus drowned in miseries, was thrust into the Brigâdine which hee himselfe brought, and with him onely seuentene men, of his

Nicuesa is
founde in a
miserable case,

The second Decade.

his threescore which remained alyeue. He tooke shippē in the Calendes of March, in the yeere 1511, intending to goe to Hispaniola to complayne of the ralynelle of *Vaschus Nunnez*, and of the violence done to him by *Ancisus*: But he entred into the Brigandine in an vnfornatune houre, for he was neuer seene after. They supposed that the Brigandine was drowned with all the men therein. And thus vnhappy *Nicuesa* fallyng headlong out of one misery into another, ended his life more miserably the he liued. *Nicuesa* being thus viley reected, and their victuals consumed which *Colmenaris* brought thē, falling in manner mad for hunger, they were enforced like rauening woolues seeking their pray, to inuade suche as dwelt about their confines. *Vaschus Nunnez* therefore, their new captaine of their owne election assemblieg togeather a hundred and thirtie men, and settynge them in order of battayle after his swoordplayers fashion, putted vp with pride, placed his souldiers as pleased him, in the foreward and rerewarde, and some, as partizens, about his

Famine enfor- owne person. Thus aliociating with him *Colmenaris* hee went sethē to fall to spoyle the kinges which were borderers thereabout, & came to spoiling. first to a region about that coast called *Coiba* (wherof we made Careta king of mention before) imperiously and with cruell countenance com-

maunding the kinge of the region, whose name was *Careta* (of whom they were neuer troubled as often as they pased by his dominions) to give them virtualles. But *Careta* denied that he, could give them any at that time, alleagyng that he had often-times aided the Christians as they pased by those coastes, by reason whereof, his store was now consumed: also that by the meanes of the continuall warre which hee kept euer from his childe ages with a king whose name was *Poncha*, bordering vpon his dominion, he and his familie were in great scarcenelle of all things. But *Vaschus* would admit none of these excuses

and thereupon toke *Careta* prisoner, spoyled his village, and brought him bounde with his two wifes and children, and all his famillie to *Dariena*. With this king *Careta*, they found three of the felowes of *Nicuesa*, the which whē *Nicuesa* pased by those coastes to seeke *Beragua*, fearing punishment for their eu l deseretes, stole away from the shippes lying at anker: And when the nauie departed, committed themselues to the mercie of *Careta*,

King Careta
is taken and
spoyle.

who

who enterteyned them very friendly. They had now bin there eighteene monethes, and were therefore as vtterly naked as the people of the countrey. During this time, the meate of the inhabitantes seemed vnto them delicate dishes & princely fare, especially because they enjoyed the same without any strife for mine and thine, which two thinges mooue and enforce men to such harde shifftes and miseries, that in liuing they seeme not to lyue. Yet desired they to returne to their olde cares, of such force is education and naturall affection towarde them with whom wee haue bin brought vp. The victuals which *Vaschus* brought from the village of *Careta*, to his fellowes left in *Dariena*, was rather somewhat to allswage their present hunger, then vtterly to take away their necessitie. But as touching *Ancisus*, beeing Lieutenaunt for *Fogeda*, whether it were before these things, or after, I knowe not : but this I am sure of, that after the reiecting of *Fogeda*, is cast in *Nicuesa*, many occasions were sought against *Ancisus* by *Vaschus* and his factionaries. Howsoever it was, *Ancisus* was taken, and cast in prison, and his goodes confiscate: the cause hereof was (as *Vaschus* alcadged) that *Ancisus* had his commission of the Lieutenantship of *Fogeda* onely, whom they said to be now dead, and not of the king, saying that hee woulde not obey any manne that was not put in office by the king himselfe by his letters patentes. Yet at the request of the grauest sort, he was somewhat pacified, and dealt more gently with him, hauing some compassion on his calamities, and thereupon commanded him to be loosed. *Ancisus* being at libertie, tooke shippe to departe taketh his Voyage to *Hispaniola*: but before he had hoyled vp his saile from thence to *Hispaniola*. all the wifest sort resorted to him, humbly desiring him to returne againe, promising that they woulde doe their diligence, that *Vaschus* being reconciled, hee might be restored to his full authoritie of the Lieuetenaunthip: but *Ancisus* refused to consent to their request, and so departed. Yet some there were that murmured that God and his angels shewed this reuenge vpon of God. *Ancisus*, because *Nicuesa* was reiecting through his counsayle Howe so ever it be, the searchers of the newelandes fall headlong into ruine by their owne follie, consuming themselues with ciuile discorde, not weighing so great a matter, nor employing their best endeuour about the same, as the worthy-
 Mine and
 thine the
 seedes of al
 myscheefe.
Ancisus, Lieu-
 tenant for *Fo-*
geda, is cast in
Nicuesa pryon.

The second Decade.

nesse of the thing requireth. In this meane time, they determined all with one agreement, to sende mesengers into Hispaniola to the yong Admirall and viceroy, sonne and heyre to Christoporus Colonus the finder of these landes, and to the other gouernours of the Ilande (from whom the newe lands receiue their ayde and lawes) to signifie vnto them what state they stooide in, and in what necessitie they liued, also what they had found, and in what hope they were of greater things, if they were furnished with plentie of victualles and other necessaries. For this purpose they elected, at the assigement of Vaschus, one Valdinia, being one of his faction, and instructed by him against Ancisus and to bee assistante with him, They appoynted one Zamudius, a Cantabrian, so that commaundement was giuen to Valdinia to returne from Hispaniola with victuals, & Zamudius was appoynted to take his voyage into Spaine to the king. They tooke ship both together with Ancisus, hauing in mind to certifie the king howe things were handled there, much otherwise then Zamudius information. I my selfe spake with both Ancisus & Zamudius at their comming to the court. While they were occupied about these matters, those wretched men of Dariena loosed Careta the

King Poncha. king of Coiba, vpon condition that he shold aide them in their warres against his enemie and theirs, king Poncha, bordering vpon his dominions. Careta made a league with them, promising that as they passed by his kingdome, hee woulde giue them all things necessarie, & meete them with an army of men, to goe forward with them to the battaile against Poncha. Their weapons are neyther bowes nor venomed arrowes, as we saide the inhabitauntes to haue, which dwel eastward beyond the guise. They fight therefore at hande with long swoordes (whiche they call Macanas) made of woode, because they haue no Iron. They vs also long staves lyke iauelynys, hardened at the endes with fire, or typt with bone, also certaine flynghes and darteres. Thus after the league made with Careta, both he and our men had certaine dayes appoynted them to till their grounde and sowe their seedes. This done, by the ayde of Careta, and by his conduction, they marched towarde the palace of Poncha, who fledde at their comming. They spoylest his village, and mitigated their hunger with such victualles as they founde there: yet could they not

Swords of wood.

**King Careta
cōspireth with
the Spaniards
against king
Poncha.**

not helpe their fellowes therwith, by reason of the farre distace of the place, although they had great plentie : for the village of *Poncha*, was more then a hundred miles distant from *Dariena*, whereas was also none other remedie, but that the same shoulde haue bin carryed on mens backes to the sea side, being farre off, where they left their shippes in the which they came to the vilage of *Careta*. Here they found certaine poundes weight of gold, grauen and wrought into sundry ouches. After the sacking of this village, they resortid toward the ships, intending to leaue the kinges of the inland vntouched at this time, and to inuade only them which dwelt by the coastes. Not farre from *Coiba*,

The region of
Comogra, di-
stant from
Dariena. xxx.
in the same tracte, there is a region named *Comogra*, & the king thereof called *Comogrus*, after the same name. To this king they came first next after the subuersion of *Poncha*, and found his

pallace situate in a fruitless playne of xii. leagues in breadth, at leagues. the rootes of the further side of the next mountaines. *Comogrus* had in his court a certaine noble man of neere consanguinitie to king *Careta*, which had fled to *Comogrus* by reason of certayne dissencion which was betweene *Careta* & him, these noble men, they cal *Inra*. This *Inra* therefore of *Coiba*, met our men by the way, and conciled *Comogrus* to them, because he was wel knowen to our men, from the time that *Nicuesa* passed first by those

King Comog-
rus.

coastes. Our men therfore went quietly to the pallace of *Comogrus*, being distant from *Dariena* thirtie leagues by a plaine way about the mountaynes. The king *Comogrus* had seuen sonnes,

yong men, of comely fourme & stature, which he had by sundry wyues.

His pallace was framed of postes or proppes made of trees fastened together after a strange sort, and of so strong building, that it is of no lesse strength then walles of stone. They

which measured the length of the floore thereof, found it to be a hundred and fiftie paces, and in breadth, fourescore foote, being roofed and paued with matuelous arte. They founde his

storehouse furnished with abundaunce of delicate viuals after the manner of their country, and his wine seller replenished with great vesselles of earth and also of wood, filled with their kinde

of wine and sider, for they haue no grapes : "but like as they make their bread of those three kindest of rootes called *Inca*,

Agis and *Maizium* (whereof we spake in the first Decade) so

make

The kinges
pallace.

Wise & sider.

The seconde Decade.

make they their wine of the fruites of Date trees, and Sider of other fruites and seedes as do the Almaynes, Fleminges, Englishmen, and our Spaniardes which inhabite the mountaines, as the *Vascons* and *Asturians*: likewise in the mountaines of the *Alpes*, the *Noricians*, *Swevians*. and *Heluecians*, make certayne drinke of barley, wheate, hoppes, and apples. They say also that with *Comogrus* they drunke wines of sundry tastes, both white and black. But nowe you shall heare of a thing more monstrosto beholde. Entring therefore into the inner partes of the pallace, they were brought into a chamber hanged about with the carкаsses of men, tyed with ropes of goslamine cotton. Being demaunded what they ment by that superstition, they answered that those were the carкаsses of the father, graund father, & great graundfather, with other the auncetours of their king *Comogrus*, declaring that they had the same in great reverence, and that they tooke it for a godly thing to honour them religiouly, and therefore apparelled every of the same sumptuously with gold and precious stones, according vnto their estate.

*The carкаsses
of men dried.* After this sorte did the antiquitie honour their *Penates*, which they thought had the gouernance of their liues. How they drie these carкаsses vpon certaine instrumentes made of wood, like vnto hurdells, with a soft fire vnder the same, so that onely the skinne remaineth to hold the bones together, we haue described in the former Decade. Of *Comogrus* his seuen sonnes, the eldest had an excellent naturall wit. He therefore thought it good to flatter and please this wanderyng kinde of men (our men I meane) liuing only by shifftes & spoyle, lest being offended, and seeking occasions against him & his familie, they should hand'e him as they did other which sought no meanes how to gratifie them: Wherefore he gaue *Vafchus* and *Colmenaris* foure thousande ounces of golde artificially wrought, and also fiftie slaues, which hee had taken in the warres: for such, either they sell for exchaunge of their thinges, or otherwise vse them as them listeth, for they haue not the vse of money. This golde with as much more which they had in another place, our men weighed in the porch of *Comogrus* his palace, to separate the fift parte thereof, which portion is due to the kinges Exchequer for it is decreed, that the fift part of both golde, pearles, and pretios

*The distributi
on of golde.*

precious stones, should bee assigned to the kinges treasurers, and the reliue to be diuided among themselues by composition. Here as brabbling and contention arose among our men about the diuiding of gold, this eldest sonne of king *Comogrus* being present, whom we prayed for his wisedome, comming somewhat with an angrye countenaunce toward him which helde the ballaunces, he stroke them with his fiste, and scattered all the gold that was therein about the porche, sharpeleye Young *Comogrus* rebuking them with woordes in this effecte. What is the ^{givis his ora-}tion. matter, you Christian men, that you so greatly esteeme so little portion of gold more then your owne quietnesse, which neuertheleise you entend to deface from these fayre ouches, and to melt the same in a rude malle. If your hunger of gold, bee so insatiable, that onely for the desire you haue thereto, you disquiet so many nations, and you your selues also susteyne so many calamities, and incommodities, lyuing like banished men out of your owne countrey, I will shewe you a region flowing with golde, where you may satisfie your rauening appetites: But you must attempt the thing with a greater power, for it staketh you in hand by force of armes to overcome kings of great puillaunce, and rigorous defendours of their dominions. For beside other the great king *Tumanama* will come King *Tumana* foorth against you, whose kingdome is most riche with golde, nama, and distant from hence only sixe sunnes, that is, sixe dayes: for they number the dayes by the sunne. Furthermore, or euer you can come thither, you muste passe ouer the mountaynes inhabited of the cruell *Canibales*, a fierce kinde of men, deouourers of mans fleshe, lyuing without lawes, wandering, and without Empire: for they also being desirous of golde, haue subdued them vnder their dominion, which before inhabited the golde mynes of the mountaynes, and vsed them like bonde men, vsing their labour in digging and working their golde in plates and sundry images, like vnto these which you see mountaynes: here: forwe doe no more esteeme rude gold vnwrought, then wee doe cloddes of earth, before it be sourmed by the hande of the woorkemen to the similitude either of some vessel necessarie for our vse, or some ouches beautifull to be worne. These med. things doe wee receyue of them for exchaunge of other of

The second Decade.

our thinges, as of prisoners taken in warre, which they buse to eate, or for sheetes and other thinges pertaining to the furniture of houshalde, such as they lacke which inhabite the mountaynes, and especially for victualls, whereof they stand in great neede, by reaon of the barrennes of the mountaines. This iourney therefore must be made open by force of men, & when you are passing ouer these mountaines (poynting with his finger towarde the south mountaines) you shall see another sea, where they sayle with shippes as bigge as yours (meaning the Carauels) vning both sayles and ores as you doe, although the men be naked as wee are: all the way that the water runneth from the mountaines, and all that side lying towarde the

Abundance of gold. South, bringeth forth golde abundantly. As hee said these wordes, he pointed to the vesseiles in which they vse to serue their meate, affirming that king *Tumanama*, and all the other

Houshalde. kings beyond the mountaines, had such & al other their house-hold stuffe of golde, and that there was no lesse plentie of gold among those people of the South, then of Iron with vs: for he knewe by relation of our men, whereof our swordes and other weapons were made. Our captaunes marueiling at the oration of the naked yong man (for they had for interpreters those three men which had ben before a yeere and a halfe conuersaunt in the courte of king *Careta*) pondered in their mindes and earnestly considered his sayinges, so that his rashnesse in scattering the gold out of the ballaunces, they turned to mirth and vrbantie, commanding his doing and saying therein. Then they asked him friendly, vpon what certaine knowledge he spake those thinges, or what he thought best herein to be done, if they should bring a greater supply of men? To this young *Comagrus* staying a while with himselfe, as it were an Oratour preparing himselfe to speake of some graue matter, and disposing his body to a gesture meete to perswade, spake thus in his mother tongue

**Naked people
tormented with
angustia.** Glue eare vnto me, O you Christians. Albeit that the greedie hunger of gold hath not yet vexed vs naked men, yet do we destroy one another by reason of ambition and desire to rule. Hereof springeth mortal hatred among vs, & hereof commeth our destruction. Our predecesours kept warrs, and so did *Comagrus* my father, with princes being borderers about him.

In the whiche warres, as we haue ouercome, so haue wee bee[n]e
ouercome, as doth appeare by the number of bondmen among
vs, whiche wee tooke by the ouerthowe of our enemies, of the
which I haue gitten you fiftie. Likewise at another time, our ad-
uersaries hauing the vpper hand against vs, led away many of vs
captiue, for such is the chaunce of war. Also, among our familiaris
(wherof a great number haue bee[n]e captiues with them) behold
here is one which of long time led a painful life in bondage un-
der the yoke of that king beyonde the mountaynes, in whose
kingdome is such abundance of golde. Of him, and such other in-
numerable, and likewise by the resort of free men on their side
comming to vs, and againe of our men resorting to them by safe
conduct, these things haue bee[n]e euer as well know[n]e vnto vs, as
our own possessions: but that you may be the better assured here A vehement
perswasion.
of, & be out of all suspition that you shall not be deceiued, make perswasion.
me the guide of this voyage, binding me fast, and keeping me in
safe custodie to bee hanged on the next tree, if you finde my say-
inges in any poynt vntrue. Followe my counsayle therfore, and
sende for a thousand Christian men apt for the warres, by whose
power we may, with also the men of warre of *Comogrus* my father
armed after our manner, iuade the dominions of our enemies: Atoken of
where both you may be satisfied with golde, and we for our con-
ducting and ayding you in this enterprise, shall thinke our selues
abundantly rewarded, in that you shall helpe to deliuere vs from
the iniuries and perpetuall feare of our enemies. After these
words, this prudent young *Comogrus* held his peace, and our men
moued with great hope and hunger of golde, began agayne to hunger,
swallowe downe their spittle.

*The fourth Chapter of the seconde Decade, of
the supposed continent.*

Af[ter] that they hadde taryed heire a fewe
dayes, and baptised *Comogrus*, with all
his familie, and named him by the name
of Charles, after the King of Spayne; Kynge Comog-
rus is baptis-
ed with his
familie.
they returned to their fellowes in *Dariena*,
leauing with him the hope of the thou-

The second Decade.

sande souldiers, whiche his sonne required to passe ouer those mountaynes towarde the South sea. Thus entryng into the village which they had chosen to inhabite, they had knowledge that *Valdinia* was returned within sixe monethes after his departure, but with no great plentie of victualles, beecause hee brought but a small shippe: yet with hope that shortly after, there shoulde be sent them abundance of victualles, and a newe supply of men. For young *Colonius* the Admirall, and viceroy of *Hispaniola*, and the other gouernours of the Ilande, acknowledg'd that hitherto they had no respect to them of *Dariena*, beecause they supposed that *Ancisus* the Lieutenant had safely arrived there with his shipp laden with victualles: willing them from henceforth to be of good cheare, and that they shoulde lacke nothing hereafter, but that at this present time they had no bigger shipp whereby they might send them greater plenty of necessaries by *Valdinia*. The victuals therefore whiche he brought, serued rather somewhat to mitigate their present necessarie, then to satisfie their lacke. Wherefore within a fewe dayes after *Valdinia* his returne, they fell agayne into like scarcenesse: especially forasmuche as a great storne and tempest which came from the

Horrible thunder and lightning in the moneth of November. hygh mountaynes, with horrible thunder and lightning in the moneth of Nouember, brought with it suche a floude, that it partly caryed away, and partly drowned all the corne and seeds which they had sownen in the moneth of September, in a fruitefull grounde before they went to king *Comorus*. The seeds whiche they of *Hispaniola* cal *Maizum*, and they of *Vraba* call *Hobba*, whereof they make their bread, whiche also we sayde to be ryte thrise euery yeere, because those regions are not bytten with the sharpenesse of winter by reason of their neerenesse to the Equinoctiall lyne. It is also agreeable to the principles of naturall philosophie, that this bread made of *Maizum* or *Hobba*, shoulde be more wholesome for the inhabitants of those countreys then breade made of wheate, by reason that it is of easier digestion: for whereas colde is wanting, the naturall heate is not driven from the outwarde partes into the inwarde partes and precordialles, whereby digestion is muche strengthened. Being therefore thus frustrate of the increase of their seedes, and the kinges neere about them, spoyled of both victualles and

and golde, they were enforced to seeke their meate further of
and therewith to signifie to the gouernours of *Hispamola* with
what great necessite they were oppresled, and what they had
learned of *Comogru* as concerning the regions towarde the
South, willing them in consideration thereof, to aduertise the
king to lende them a thousande souldiers, by whose heipe they
myght by force make way through the mountaynes, diuiding
the sea on both sides, if they coulde not bring the same to passe
quietly. The same *Valdinia* was also sent on this mesage, cary-
ing with him to the kinges treasurers (hauing their office of
receipt in *Hispamola*) three hundred pounds weight of golde,
after eyght ounces to the pounde, for the fist portion due to the
kinges exchequer. This pound of eyght ounces, the Spanyardes
call *Marcha*, whiche in weight amounteth to fiftie peeces of
golde called *Castellani*, but the Castilians call a pounde *Pesum*,
Wee conclude therefore, that the summe hereof, was xv. thou-
sand of those peeces of gold called *Castellani*. And thus is it appa-
rent by this accompt, that they received of the barbarous kings
a thousande and fyue hundred poundes, of eght ounces to the
pounde : all the whiche they founde readie wrought in sundry
kindes of ouches, as cheynes, brafleets, tabletes, and plates,
both to hang before their brestes, and also at their eares, and
nosethrills. *Valdinia* therefore tooke shyping in the same Cara-
uell in the which he came last, and returned also before the third
day of the Ides of Ianuary, in the yeere of C H R I S T . 1411.
What chaunced to him in this voyage, we will declare in place
conuenient. But let vs now returne to them whiche remayned
in *Vraba*. After the dismising of *Valdinia*, beeing pricked for-
warde with outragious hunger, they determined to searche the
inner partes of that gulfe in sundry places. The extreame angle
or poynt of the same gulfe is distant from the entrance thereof,
about fourescore myles. This angle or corner, the Spanyardes
call *Culata*. *Vaschus* himselfe came to this poynt with a hundred
men, coasting along by the gulfe with one brigandine and cer-
tainye of the boates of those regions, whiche the Vrabians call
Vru, like vnto them whiche the inhabitauntes of *Hispamola* call
Canoas. From this poynt, there falleth a riuier from the East in-
to the gulfe; ten times bigger then the riuier of *Dariena*, which al-

The second Decade.

To falleth into the same. Sayling along by the riuier about the space of thirtie myles (for they call it nine leagues) and somewhat enclining towarde the right hande Southwarde, they founde certayne vilages of the inhabitantes, the king whereof was called *Dabaiba*. Our men also were certified before, that *Cemachus* the king of *Dariena*, whom they putto flight in the battayle, fledde to this *Dabaiba*, but at the comming of our men, *Dabaiba* also fledde. It is thought that he was admonyshed by *Cemachus*, that he shoulde not abide the brunt of our men. He followed his counsayle, forsooke his villages, and left all things desolate : yet our men founde heapes of bowes and arrowes, also much houshalde stuffe, and many fishing boates. But those maryshe groundes were neyther apt for sowing of seedes, or planting of trees, by reason whereof, they founde there fewe such thinges as they desired, that is, plentie of victualles : for the inhabitantes of this regione haue no breade, but such as they gette in other countryes neare about them by exchang for their fishe, onely to serue their owne necessarie : yet found they in the houses of those whiche fledde, golde wrought and grauen, mounting to the sum of seuen thousande of those peeces, which wee sayde to bee called *Castellam*: also certayne Canoas, of the whiche they brought away two with them, and great plentie of their houshalde stuffe, with certayne bundels of bowes & arrowes. They say, that from the maryshes of that riuier, there came certayne batteis in the night season, as bigge as turtle doves, inuading men, and byting them with a deadly wounde, as some of them testifie which haue beeene bitten of the same. I my selfe communing with *Ancisus* the Lieutenant whom they reected, and among other thinges asking him of the venomous byting of these batteis, hee tolde me that he himselfe was bitten by one of them on the heele, his foote lying vncouered in the night, by reason of the heate in Sommer season, but that it hurt him no more, then if he had bin bitten by any other beast not venomous. Other say, that the biting of some of them is venomous: yet that the same is healed incontinently, if it bee wasshed with water of the sea. *Ancisus* tolde mee also, that the venomous wounds made by the Canibales arrowes infected with poysion, are healed by wassing with water of the sea, and also by cauterising with

Maryshe
ground.

Ancisus bitten
of a Baue.

with whot irons, and that he had experiance thereof in the region of *Caribana*, where many of his men were so wounded. They departed therefore from the poynt of the gulfe of *Vraba* not wel contented, because they were not laden with victualles. In this their returne, there arose so great a tempest in that wide goulfe, A tempest that they were enforced to caste into the sea all the houholde stiffe, which they tooke from the poore wretches which lyued onely by fishing. The sea also swalowed vp the two boates that they tooke from them, wherewith the men were likewise drowned. The same time that *Vaschus Nunner* attempted to search the poynt of the gulfe towarde the South, even then by agreement did *Rodericus Colminaris* take his voyage toward the mountains by the East, with threescore men, by the riuier of the other gulfe. About fourtie myles distant from the mouth of the other riuier, (for they cal it twelue leagues) he founde certaine villages situate vpon the bankes of the ryuer, whose *Chini*(that is) king, they call *Turri*. With this king did *Colminaris* yet remayne, when *Vaschus* after his returne to *Dariena*, sayling by the same ryuer, came to him. Here refreshing their whole companie with the victualles of this *Turri*, they departed from thence together. O. King *Turri*; ther fourtie myles from hence, the riuier encompasseth an Iland inhabited with fisher men. In this, because they sawe great plentie of trees whiche beare *Cassia fistula*, they named the Iland *Cannafistula*. They found in it xl. villages of ten cotages apiece. The Iland of *Cannafistula*. On the right side of the Iland there runneth another riuier, whose chanel is of deapth sufficient to beare Brigandines. This riuier they called *Rium Nigrum*, from the mouth wherof, about xv. myles distant, they founde a towne of iue. C. houses seuered whose *Chebi*(that is) king, was called *Abenamachei*. They all forsooke their houses, as soone as they heard of our mens coming: but when they saw that our men pursued the, they turned againe & ran vpon them with desperate minds, as men driue from their owne possessions. Their weapons are swords of wood, and long staves like iuelins, hardened at the end with fire: but they vse neyther bowes nor arrowes, nor any other of the inhabitauntes of the West side of the gulfe. The poore naked wretches were easily dryuen to flight with our weapons. As our menne followed them in the chase, they tooke the king *Abenamachei*, and certayne

The seconde Decade.

certaine of his noble men. A commō souldier of ours whom the king had wounded, comming to him when he was taken, cutte of his arme at one stroke with his swoorde: but this was doone vnwares to the capraynes. The number of the Christian men whiche were here, was about an hundred and fyttie: the one halfe whereof the captaynes left here, and they with the residue rowed vp the ryuer agayne, with twelue of the boats of those regions, which they call *Vyn*, as they of *Hispaniola* call them *Canoas* as we haue sayde. From the riuier of *Riuns Niger*, and the Ilande of *Cannafistula*, for the space of threescore and ten miles leauing both on the right hand and on the left, many riuers falling into it bigger then it selfe, they entred into one, by the conducting of one of the naked inhabitauntes, beeing appoynted a guide for that purpose. Vppon the banke of this riuier next vnto the mouth of the same, there was a king called *Abibiba*, who because the region was full of maryshes, hadde his pallace builded in the toppe of a hygh tree, a new kind of building, and seldome seene: but that lande bringeth forth trees of such exceeding height, that among their branches a man may frame large houses: as wee reade the like in diuers authors, howe in manie regions where the Ocean sea riseth, and ouerfloweth the lande,

King Abibiba dwelleth in a tree.

The ryfynge of the Ocean sea

**Trees of mar-
velous heyt**

Plinie.

**Fruitefull
grounde.**

the people were accustomed to flee to the hygthe trees, and after the fall of the water, to take the fishe left on the land. This manner of building, is to lay beames crosse ouer the branches of the trees, fast bounde together, and thereupon to rayse their frame strongly made agaynst winde and weather. Our menne suppose that they bulide their houses in trees, by reason of the great flouds and ouerflowing of riuers, whiche oftentimes chaunce in those regions. These trees are of suche heyt, that the strength of no mans arme, is able to hurle a stome to the houses builded therein. And therfore doe I give the better credit to Plinie, and other authors, whiche write that the trees in some places in *India* are so high by reason of the fruitfulness of the ground, abundance of water, and heate of the region, that no man is able to shooote ouer them with an arrowe: and by iudgement of all men, it is thought that there is no fruitefuller grounde vnder the sunne, then it is whereof wee nowe intreate. Our menne measuring manie of these trees, found them to bee of such

suche hignesse, that seuen men, yea sometime eight; holding
hande in hande with their armes stretched foorth, were scarcely
able to fathame them about: yet haue they their cellers in the
grounde, well replenished with such wines whereof wee haue
spoken before. For albeit that the vehemensie of the winde is
not of power to call downe those houses, or breake the braun-
ches of the trees, yet are they tossed therewith, and swaye some-
what from side to side, by reason whereof, the wine shoulde bee
much troubled with moouing. All other necessarie thinges
they haue with them in the trees. When the king or any other
of the noble men, dine or suppe in these trees, their wyues are
brought them from the cellers by their seruauntes, whiche by
meanes of exercise, are accustomed with no lesse celerite to
runne vp and downe the staires adherente to the tree, then do
our wayting boyes vpon the playne grounde fetche vs what
wee call for from the cobbarde beside our dyning table. Our
men therefore came to the tree of king *Abibeiba*, and by the in-
terpretours called him foorth to communication, giuing him
signes of peace, and thereupon willing him to come downe.
But hee denied that hee woulde come out of his house, desi-
ring them to suffer him to lyue after his fashion: but our men
fell from sayrewordes to threatening, that except hee woulde de-
cende with all his familie, they woulde eyther ouerthrowe the *Abibeiba, the*
tree, or else set it on fire. When he hadde denied them agayne,
they fell to hewing the tree with their axes. *Abibeiba* seeing the *King of the*
chippes fall from the tree on every side, chaunged his purpose,
and came downe with onely two of his sonnes. Thus after they
had entreated of peace, they communed of gathering of golde.
Abibeiba answered that he had no golde, and that hee never had *Gold no more*
any neede thereof, nor yet regarded it any more then stones. But *esteemed then*
when they were instante vpon him, hee sayde vnto them, if *stones,*
you so greatly desire golde, I will seeke for some in the next
mountaynes, and bring it vnto you: for it is plentifully engen-
dered in those mountaynes. Then he appoynted a day when he
woulde bring this golde. But *Abibeiba* came neither at the day
nor after the day appoynted. They departed therfore from thence
well refreished with his victualles and wine, but not with golde
as they hoped: yet were they enformed the like by *Abibeiba* and *his*

The second Decade.

his ditionaries as concerning the gold mines and the Canibals, as they heard before of king *Comogrus*. Sayling yet further about thirtie myles, they chaunced vpon certayne cotages of the Canibales, but vtterly voyde without men or stufte: for when they had knowledge that our men wandered in the prouinces neere about them, they resorted to the mountaines, carying all their goods and stufte with them.

Canibales;

The first Chapter of the seconde Decade, of the supposed continent.



Nthe meane time while these things were done along by the shores or bankes of the riuier, a certaine Decurian, that is, a captaine ouer ten, of the company of those which *Vaschus* and *Colminaris* had left for a garryson in *Rino Nigro*, in the dominion of king *Abinamachei*, whether it were that he was compelled through hunger, or that his fatal day was now come, he attempted with his souldiers to search the countries thereabout, and entred into the village of a king called *Abruba*. This captaynes name was *Raia*, whom *Abruba* slue with two of his fellowes, but the residue fled. Within a fewe dayes after, *Abruba* hauing compassion on the calamite of his kinsman and neighbour *Abenamacheius*, being dryuen from his owne possessions (whose arme also we sayd before that one of the souldiers cut of at the riuier of *Rino Nigro*) and now remaining with *Abruba*, to whom he fled by stealth after hee was taken, went to *Abibeiba* the inhabitour of the tree, who had now likewise forsaken his countrey for feare of our men, and wandered in the desolate mountaines and woodes. When he had therfore founde him, hee spake to him in this effect. What thing is this, oh vnfornatuate *Abibeiba*; or what nation is this that so tormenteth vs; that we cannot enjoy our quiet libertie; howe long, howe long I say, shall we suffer their crueltie; were it not much better for vs to die, then to abide such iniuries and oppresions as you, as *Abinamacheius* our kinsman, as *Cemaechus*, as *Careta*, as *Poncha*, as I and other princes of our order doe susteyne? Canue anie thing bee more intollerable, then to see our wiues,

our children, and our subiectes, to be ledde away captiues: and our goodes to be spoyled euен before our faces: I take the gods to witnesse, that I speake not so much for mine owne part as I do for you, whose case I lament: for albeit they haue not yet touched me: neuertheles by the example of other, I ought to thinke that my destruction is not far of. Let vs therfore (if we be men) Men goodes. trie our strength, & proue our fortune agaynst them which haue nough if they dealt thus cruelly with *Abenamacheius*, and driven him out of his countrey, let vs set on them with al our power, and vtterly destry them. And if we can not slay them al, yet shal we make them afraide either to asyle vs againe, or at the least diminisse their power: for whatsoeuer shal befall, nothing can chaunce woorste vnto vs then that which we nowe suffer. When *Abibeiba* heard these words & such other like, he condescended to do in al things as *Abraiba* woulde require: whereupon they appoynted day to bring their conspiracie to passe, but the thing chaunced not according to their desire: for of those whiche we saide to haue passed to the Canibals, there returned by chaunce to *Riuus Niger* the night before the day appointed to woork their feate, thirtie men, to the aide of them whiche were left there, if any sedition should rise as they suspected. Therfore at the dawning of the day the confederate Kings, with fие hundredth of their ditionaries armed after their maner, besieged the village with a terrible alarme, knowing nothing of the new men whiche came thither the same night. Here our target men came foorth against them, and first assailed them a farre off with their arrowes, then with their pykes and last with their swoordes: but the naked seely soules, perceiving a greater number of their aduersaries then they looked for, were soone driven to flight, and slaine for the most parte like scattering sheepe. The kings escaped, they flue many, and tooke many captiues, whiche they sent to *Dariena*, Captiues. where they vled them for labourers to till and sowe their grounde. These things thus happily attchiued, and that province quieted, they returned by the riuer to *Dariena*, leauing A garrison of their thirtie men for a garrison, vnder the gouernance of one *Furatado* a captaine. This *Furatado* therfore, sent from *Riu Nigro*, where he was appointed gouernour, xx. of his felowes, and one woman, with xxxiii. captiues, to *Vasibus* and his compaines, in one

The second Decade.

Bifhtene
Spaniardes
slaine and
drowned.

The kinges
which conspi-
red the death
of the Christi-
ans.

A strange
chaunce.

Women can
keepe no coun-
saille.

one of the biggest *Canoas* of that prouince. As they rowed downe the ryuer, there came foorth sodenly ouerthwart the ryuer againt them foure great *Canoas*, which ouerthrew their boate, and flue as many of them as they could come by, because they were vnpreserved, suspecting no such thing. Our men were all drowned and slaine, except two, which hid then selues among certaine fagottes that swamme on the water, in the which they lay lurking, and so elcaped to their fellowes in *Dariena*: who by them being aduertised hereof, beeganne to cast their wittes what this thing might meane, being no leesse sollicitate for them selues, then meditating in what daunger their fellowes had bin in *Riu Nigro*, except by good fortune, those thirtie newe men which were sent to them, hadde come to the village the night before the conspiracie should haue beene wrought. Consulting therefore what was best to bee doone herein, at the length with diligent searching, they had intelligence that ffeue kinges, that is to witte, *Abeciba* the inhabitour of the tree, and *Cemacchus* dryuen from his village which our men nowe possessed, *Abraiba* also and *Abenamacheius*, kinsmen, with *Dabaiba* the king of the fisher men, inhabiting the corner of the gulf whiche wee called *Culata*, where all assembled to conspire the Christian mens destruction at a day assinged: which thing had surely come to passe if it had not beeine otherwise hindered by Gods prouidence. It is therefore ascribed to a miracle, and truely not vnworthily, if wee waye howe chaunce detected and bewrayed the counsayle of these kinges. And because it is worthy to be hearde, I will declare it in fewe wordes. *Vaschus Nunnoz*, therefore, who rather by power then by election, vsurped the gouernance in *Dariena*, being a maister of fence, and rather a ralle roylster then a poitike captaine (although fortune somtime fauoreth fooles) among many women which in diuers of these regions he hadde taken captiue, had one, which in fauour and beauty excelled al o ther. To this woman her brother often times resorted, who was also driuen out of his country with king *Cemacchus*, with whome he was very familiar, and one of his chiese gentlemen. Among other communication which he hadde with his sister whom hee loued entirely, he vttered these wordes, My deare and welbeloued sister, giue eare to my sayinges, and keepe most secretely that

that whiche I will declare vnto you, if you desire your owne wealth and mine, and the prosperitie of our countrey and kinsfolkes. The insolencie and crueltie of these men whiche haue dryuen vs out of our possessions, is so intollerable, that the princes of the lande are determined no longer to susteyne their oppressions. By the conducting therefore of fyue kinges (which he named in order) they haue prepared a hundred great *Canoas* An armie of an hundred with ffe thousande men of warre by lande and by sea, with vi-*Canoas*, and ftualls also in the village of *Tichiri*, sufficient to maintayne such fyue. M. men. an armie: declaring further, that the kinges by agreement, had diuided among them the goodes and heads of our menne, and therefore admonished her, at the day appoynted by some occasion to conueigh her selfe out of the way, least she should be slayne in the confusyon of the battayle: For the souldier victou-*Triumph before victorie.* rer, is not woont to spare any that commeth in his race. And thus shewing his sister the day assignd to the slaughter, hee departed. But the young woman (for it is the swoorde that women feare, and obserue more then the grauitie of *Cato*) whether it were for the loue or feare that she had to *Vafchus*, for geting her parentes, her kinsfolkes, her countrey, and all her friendes, yea and all the kinges into whose throates *Vafchus* had thruste his sworde, she opened all the matter vnto him and concealed none of those thinges which her vndiscret brother had declared to her When *Vafchus* therfore had heard the matter, he caused *Fulnia*, (for so had they named her) to sende for her brother, who came to her immediatly, was taken, & enforced to tel the whole circum-*Affection cor- rupteth true judgement.* stances of the matter: wherupon he plainlye confessed, that king *Cemacchus* his Lord and maister, sent those foure Canoas to the destruction of our men, and that these new conspiracies were attempted by his counsayle: likewise that *Cemacchus* sought the destruction of *Vafchus* himselfe, when he sent him xl. men, vnder pretence of friendship, to till and sowe his grounde, after the maner of the countrey, giuing them in commandement to slay *Vafchus* at *Marris*, whither he resorted to comfort his labourers, as the maner is of al good husbandes, yet durst they at no time execute their Lordes commaundement vpon him, because *Vafchus* came neuer among them a foote or vnarmed, but was accusstomed to ryde to them in harnesse with a iaelin in his hand, and a sworde

The conspira-
cie of the
kyngs is
detected.

Kyng *Cemac-*
chus conspi-
reth the death
of Vafchus.

The second Decade.

Vaschus pur-
sueth the kings
with threescor
end teamca. a swoorde by his side. Wherefore *Cemacchus* being frustrate of his particular counsayle, tooke this last thing in hande, to his owne destruction and his neighbours: for the conspiracie being detected, *Vaschus* called threescore and tenne souldiers, commanding them to follow him, but declared nothing vnto them whither he went, or what he entended to doe. He went forward therefore first toward *Cemacchus*, which lay from him onely ten myles: but he had knowledge that he was fledde to *Dabuba*, the king of the maryshes of *Culata*. Yet searching his village, hee founde a noble man, a ruler vnder him, and also his kinsmari whom he tooke prysoner, with many other of his familiars and friendes both men and women. The same houre that he set forwarde to seeke for *Cemacchus*, *Rodericus Colminaris* rowed vp the ryuer with foure of their biggest *Canous*, and threescore men, by the conduction of the maydes brother who brought him to the village of *Tichiri*, in the which we said all their victuals to remaine at *Tichiri*; which were prepared for their armie. *Colminaris* therfore sacked the village, and possessed all their victuals, and wine of sundry coloures, likewise tooke the gouernour thereof prysoner, and hanged him on the tree in which he dwelt himselfe, commaunding him to bee shot through with arrowes in the sight of the inhabitanthes, and with him foure other rulers to be hanged on gibbets to the example of other rebels. This punishment thus executed vpon the conspiratours, stroke the hearts of all the inhabitants of the prouince with such feare, that there is not now a man that dare stirre his finger against the wrath of our men. They lyue now therefore quietly, and the other kings by their example doe the gladlier liue in subiectio, with leesse offence bearing the yoke which they can by no meanes shake of.

The sixt Chapter of the second Decade, of the supposed continent.



Hese things thus finished, assembling all their company together, they determined with one consent, that a messenger shoulde foorthwith bee sent to *Hispaniola* (from whence they haue their lawes and ayde) to declare the whole order of all these affaires,

first to the Admiral and gouernour of the Land, and afterward to the King of Spayne, and to perswade him to sende those thousande men which young *Comogrus* sayd to be expedient to passe ouer the mountaines, lying betwene them and the golden regions towarde the South. *Vaschus* hymselfe dyd greatly affect this embassage: but neithir would the residue of his felowes electe him thereto, nor his factionaries suffer him to departe, aswell for that thereby they thought they shoulde be left desolate as also that they murmurred, that if *Vaschus* shoulde once go from them, he woulde never returne to suche turmoyles and calamities, by the example of *Valdinia* and *Zamudine*, who had bin now absent since the moneth of January, in so muchi that they thought they woulde never come agayne: but the matter was otherwise then they tooke it; as I will shew in this place, for they were perished. At the length after many scrutinies, they elected one John *Quicedus*, a graue man, well in yeeres, and treasurer Iohan. *Quicedus* of the kings Exchequer in those prouinces: they had conceiuēt *Spayne*.
dus is sent to
a good opinion of this *Quicedus*, that all thinges shoulde bee well brought to passe by his meanes, aswell for his wisedome, as also that they were in good hope of his returne, beecause he hadde brought his wife with him to those regions, whom hee left with his felowes for a pledge of his comming againe. When they had thus elected *Quicedus*, they were againe of diuers opiniōs whom they might ioyne with him for assstance, affirming that it were a daungerous thing to committē a matter to one mans hands, nor that they mistrusted *Quicedus*, but because the life of man is fraile, & the change of the ayre perillous, especially to them, having now of long time bin accustomed to the tempeature neere vnto the *Equinoctial*, if they shoulde be compelled to returne to the North, with alteration of ayre and diet. They thought it therfore good to appoynt a companion to *Quicedus*, that if by chance the one shoulde faile, the other might remaine, & that if they both escaped, the king shoulde give the better credite to the relatiō of both. After long cōsultation therfore, they chose *Rodericus Colminaris*, a man of good experieēce, of whom we haue oftentimes made mention, for from his youth he had trauailed ouer all *Europe* by land & by sea, & was present at the doings of al things in *Italy* against the frēch men, of whose return also, they had

The second Decade.

had no small hope, because he had many farmes, and had tilled
and sowne much grounde in *Dariena*, by the increase wherof, he
might get much gold by selling the same to his felowes. He left
therfore the charge of al his affayres in *Dariena* with his partner

Alphonsus Nummer a iudge of the lawe, who also was like to
A wife is a hindrance. haue ben chosen procuratour of this voyage before *Colmenaris*
if one had not put the in remembrance that he had a wife at *Mastritis*, fearing lest being ouercome with her teares, he would no
more returne. *Colmenaris* therefore, a freeman & at libertie, being

associate assistant with *Quicedus*, they tooke shipping together
in a Brigandine, the fourth daye of the Calendes of Nouember
in the yeare of Christ. 1512. In this voyage, being tolled with
sundry tempestes, they were by the violence of the winde cast vp
on the Welt coastes of that large Iland, which in the first De-
cade we call *Cuba*, supposed to haue ben firme land. They were
sore opprest with hunger, for it was now three mothes
since they departed from their felowes: by reason whereof, they
were enforced to take land, to prooue what ayde they could get
among the inhabitantes. Their chaunce therefore was to
arriue in that part of the Iland, where *Valdinia* was drien
alond by tempest. But oh you wretched men of *Dariena*, tary for
Valdinia, whom you sent to prouide to helpe your necessities,

The death of Valdinia. prouide for your selues rather, and trust not to them whose
fortune yee know not. For when he arrived in *Cuba* the inhabi-
tantes slue him with his felowes, and left the Carael wherein
they were caryed, torne in peeces, and halfe couered with sand
on the shote, where *Quicedus* and *Colmenaris* finding the frag-
mentes thereof, bewayled their felowes misfortune: but they
found none of their carcasses, supposing that they were either
drowned, or dououred of the Canibals, which oftentimes make
incursion into the Iland to hunt for men. But at the length, by
two of the Iland men which they had taken, they had know-
ledge of *Valdinia* his destruction, and that the inhabitantes the
more greedily attēpted the same, for that they had heard by the
babbling of one of his felowes, that hee had great plentie of
golde: for they also take pleasure in the beautie of golde, which
they fourme artificially into sundry ouches. Thus our men stric-
ken with pensiuenesse for the cruell destinie of their felowes,
and

Hurt of launish-
ing of the
tongue.

and in vaine seeking reueng for their iniurie, determined to
for sake that vnfortunatelande, departing from those couetous
naked barbarians, with more sorowe and necellitie then they
were in before. Or euerthey had passed the South side of *Cuba*,
they fel into a thoufande misfortunes, and had intelligence that
Fogeda arriuied therabout, leading a miserable life, tofled and
turmoiled with tempestes, and vexed with a thoufande perplexi-
ties: so that departing from thence almost alone, his felowes
being for the most part al consumed with maladie and famine
he came with much difficultie to *Hispaniola*, where he died by
force of the poison of his venemous wounde which he had re-
ceiuied in *Vraba* as we haue saide before. But *Ancisus* elected
Lieutenant, failed by al those coastes with much better fortune:
for as he him selfe tolde me, he founde prosperous windes in
those parties, and was wel enterteined of thinhabitantes of *Cu-
ba*, but this specially in the dominion of a certaine king whose
name was *Commendator*: for wheras he desired of the Christian
men whiche passed by, to be baptised, demandinge the name of *A king of-
Cuba baptisid
by the name
of Com-
mendator.*
Commendator
Commendatores this kings desire was to be named af-
ter him. King *Commendator* therefore friendly receiuied *Ancisus*,
& gaue him great abundance of al thinges necessarie. But what
Ancisus learned of their religion during the time of his remay-
ning there, I haue thought good to aduerte your holynesse.
You shal therfore vnderstante, that certaine of our men sailing
by the coastes of *Cuba*, left with king *Commendator* a certaine
poore Mariner being diseased, who in shourt space recovering
his health, and hauing now si somewhat learned their language,
began to growe into great estimation with the king and his
subiectes, insomuche that he was oftentimes the kings Lieu-
tenant in his warres against other princes his borderers. This
mans fortune was so good, that al thinges prospered well that
he tooke in hande: and albeit that he were not learned, yet was
he a vertuous and well meaning man, according to his know-
ledge, and did religiouſlie honour the blessed virgin, bearing
euer about with him her picture faire painted vpon paper, and
sowed in his apparel neare vnto his brest, signifying vnto the
*A marueilous
historic howe
God wrought
miracles by
the simple
faith of a
Mariner.*
Be not rash
in judgement,

The second Decade.]

king, that this holines was the cause of al his victories: persuading him to doe the like, and to cast away all his *Zemes*, which were none other then the similitudes of euill spirits most cruell enimies and deuourers of our soules, and to take vnto him the holy virgin and mother of God to be his patronesse; & he desired all his affaires aswel in warre as in peace to succeede prosperously: also that the blessed virgin woulde at no time faile him, but be euer readie to helpe him and his, if they woltde with deuout hartes call vpon her name. The mariner had soone perswaded the naked nation, and thereupon gaue the

A Chappell builded to the picture of the virgin Marie. king (who demanded the same) his picture of the virgin, to whom he builded and dedicated a chapell and an alter, euer after contemning and reiecting his *Zemes*. Of these *Zemes* made of Gossampine cotton, to the similitudes of sptridges walking in the night, which they oftentimes see, and speake with them family-
erly, we haue spoken sufficently in the ninth chapter of the first Decade. Furthermore, according to the institution of this mariner, when the sunne draweth towarde the fall, this king: *Com-mendator* with al his familie, both men and women, resort dailie to the saide chapell of the virgin Marie, where kneeling on their knees, and reverently bowing downe their heades, holding their handes ioined together, they salute the image of the virgin with these woordes, *Ave Maria Ave Maria*, for fewe of them can rehearse any more woordes of this praier. At *Ancifus* his being there, they tooke him and his felowes by the handes, and ledde them to this chapell with rejoicing, saying that they woulde shew them marueilous things. When they were entered, they pointed with their fingers to the Image of the virgin, al to be set and hanged about with ouches and iewels, and many earthen pottes filled some with sundrymeats, and some

One superstitious religion turned into another, holdeth their olde superstition towarde their *Zemes*. Being demanded al my thin-
ges of the syrft why they did thus, they answered, Lest the image shoulde lacke meate, if perhaps it shoulde be ahungred: for they most certainly beleue that images may hunger, and that they do eate & drinke. But what aide and help they confesse that they haue had of the godly power of this image, that is of the blessed virgin, it is

a thing worthy to bee hearde, and most assuredly to bee taken
for a trueth: for by the report of our men, there is such feruent Zeale without
godly loue & zeale in these simple men toward the holy virgin, knowledge is
that to them beeing in daunger of warre against their enemis, neuer godly.
they doe in manner (if I may so terme it) compell her to descend
from heauen to helpe them in their necessities. For such is the Marke this
goodnesse of God, that he hath left vnto men in maner a prycce
wherby we might purchase him with his holy angels and saints This igno-
that is to witte, burning loue, charitie, and zeale. Howe there- rance is to bee
fore can the blessed virgin at any time be absent from the which lamenteed,
call for her helpe with pure faith and feruent loue; *Commendator*
himselfe, with all his noble men and gentlemen, do testifie with
one voyce, that in a fought battayle in the which this maryner
was capitaine, bearing with him this picture of the virgin Ma-
rie, the *Zemes* of their enemies turned their backe, and trem-
bled in the presence of the virgins image, & in the sight of them all : for euerie of them bring their *Zemes* to the battayle, ho-
ping by their helpe to obteine the victorie. Yea they say further
that during the time of the bataile, they saw not only an Image,
but a liuely women clothed in fayre and white apparell, ayding
them against their enemies : which thing also the enemies them
selues acknowledged, confessing that on the contrary part, she
appeared to them shaking a scepter in her hande with threate-
ning countenance, which caused their hartes to shake and faint
for feare: but after that this maryner departed from them, being
taken into a shyppe of certayne Christians passing by these
coastes. *Commendator* declared that he with all his subiectes, con-
tinually obserued his institutions: insomuch that being at con-
tentio[n] with another prince, whiche of their *Zemes* were most
holy and of greatest power, the matter grewe to such extremity
that they tryed it with hande strokes : and that in all these at-
temptes, the blessed virgin never fayled him, but was euer pre-
sent in the brunte of the battayle, and gaue him easie victorie
with a small power of men, against a maine armie of his enemies
Being deuaunded with what woordes they cryed ypon the vir-
gin Mary when they assailed their enemies, they answered that
Sancta Maria adiuua nos. Sancta Maria adiuua nos. That is, holy
Mary

The devil dis-
sembleth to
keepe his in
blundnes still.

A notable filie
of a papistical
heretike.

One blasphem-
ic vpon an-
other.

The second Decade.

Marie helpe vs, holy Marie helpe vs, and this also in the Spaniſhe tongue : for he had left these words in the mouthes of all men. While they murthered and destroyed themſelues thus on both ſides, they fell to en-tratice of peace, and agreed to trye the matter, not hande to hande by combatte of cestayne chosen for both parties, as the manner was among the Romanes and diuers other nations in the olde time, or by any ſleight or policy but that two young men ſhould be chosen, for each partie one, with their handes bounde fast behinde them in the plaine fielde, both parties beeing ſworne to acknowledge that *Zemes* to be the better, which firſt looſed the bandes of the yong man whiche ſtoode bounde for the triall of his religion. Thus diuiding themſelues, and placing the ſayd young men before them in the ſight of them all, with their handes fast bounde by their enemies, the contrary parte called firſt on their *Zemes* (that is the deuill, to whose ſimilitude their Images are made) who immeadiately appeared in his likeneſſe about the young manne

The deuill appereath in his likeneſſe.

Wharlikenes. that ſtoode bounde in the defence of Sathanas kingdome.

But as ſoone as *Commendator* with his compagnie cryed *Santa Maria adiuua nos*, *Sancta Maria adiuua nos*, forthwith there appeared a fayre virgin clothed in white, at whose presence the deuill vanquished immeadiately. But the virgin, hauing a long rod in her hand, and putting the ſame on the bandes of the yong man that ſtood for *Commendator*, his handes were looſed immeadiately in the ſight of them all, and his bandes ſound about the handes

**A ſtrange mi-
tacle not to be
credited:**
**Another my-
tacle.** of him that ſtood for the other party, in ſomueh that they themſelues founde him double bounde. But for all this, were not the enemies ſatiſfied, quarrelling that this thing was done by ſome ſleight or deuife of man, & not by the power of the better *Zemes*.

And therupon required, for the auoyding of all ſuſpicion, that there might bee eight graue and ſage men appoynted, for eche ſide four, which ſhould binde the men in the ſight of them all, and alſo giue iudgement whether the thing were done without craft or guile. Oh pure ſimplicite and conſtant ſayth: oh golden and bleſſed conſidence. *Commendator* & his familiars doubted not to graunt their enemies their requeſt, with like ſayth wherewith the diſeaſed woman obteyned health of the fluxe of her bloud, and wherby Peter feared not to walke on the ſea

**Math. xiij.
This is anoth-
er matter.**

seat at the sight of his maister Christ. These young men therfore were bounde in the presence of these eight graue men, and were placed within their listes in the sight of both parties. Thus vpon a signe giuen, when they called vpon their *Zemes*, there appeared in the sight of them all, a deuill with a long taile, a wide mouth, great teeth, and hornes, resembling the similitude of the image whiche the king being enemie to *Commendator* honoreed for his *Zemes*. As the diuell attempted to loose the bands of his client, the blessed virgin was imminidatly present as before at the cal of *Commendator* & his subiects, & with her rod loosed the bandes of her suppliant, whiche were agayne likewise founde fast tyed about the handes of him that stooede for the contrary part.

The deuill appereth againe

The enemies therfore of *Commendator*, being stricken with great feare, and amazed by reason of this great miracle, confesed that the *Zemes* of the virgin was better then their *Zemes*: for the better proofe whereof, these pagans being borderers to *Commendator*, which had ever before beeene at continual warre & enmitie with him, when they had knowledge that *Ancifus* was arryued in those coastes, they sent Ambassadoures vnto him, to desire him to sende them priestes, of whom they might be baptiz'd: wherupon hee sent them two which he had there with him at that present. They baptisid in one day an hundred and thirty of the inhabitantes, sometime enemies to *Commendator*, but now his friendes, and ioyned with him in alliance. All such as came to bee baptisid, gaue the priestes of their owne liberalitie, eyther a cocke or a henne, but no capons, for they cannot yet skil howe to carue their cocke chickens to make them capons. Also certaine salted fishes, and newe fine cakes made of their bread: likewise certayne foules franked and made fatte. When the priestes resorted to the shypes, sixe of these newe baptisid men accompanied them laden with victualles, wherewith they ledde a joyfull Easter: for on the Sunday, two dayes before saint Lazarus day, they departed from *Dariena*, and touched at that tyme onely the cape or angle of *Cuba*, neere vnto the East side of *Hyspaniola*. At the request of *Commendator*, *Ancifus* left with him one of his companie, to the intent to teach him and his subiects, with other his borderers, the salutation of the angell, whiche we call the *Aue Maria*: for they think themselues to be so much

The virgin Mary in her owne person ouercommeth the deuill.

The priestes reward.

Why name you Capons

The second Decade.

Ancifus voy-
age to Spaine.

the more beloved of the blessed virgin, as they can rehearse the more woordes of that prayer. Thus *Ancifus* taking his leaue of king *Commandator*, directed his course to *Hispaniola*, from whiche he was not farre. Shortly after, he tooke his voyage to Spayne, and came to *Valladoles* to the king, to whom he made grieuous complaint of the insolencie of *Vaschus Nunez*, insomuch that by his procurement the king gaue sentence agaynst him. Thus muche haue I thought good (most holy father) whereof to aduertise your holynesse, as concerning the religion of these nations, not onely as I haue bin enstracted of *Ancifus* (with whom I was dayly conuersant in the Court, and vsed him familiarly), but also as I was ensoumed of diuers other men of great autheritie, to the intent that your excellencie may vnderstante howe docible this kinde of men are, and with what facilitie they may be allured to embrace our religion: but this cannot be done suddenly, yet we haue great cause to hope that in short time they wil be al drawne by little and little, to the Euangelicall law of Christ to the great encrease of his flocke. But let vs now returne to the messengers or procuratours as concerning the affaires of *Dariena*.

Ancifus com-
playneth of
Vaschus.

Market to whō
this fayned
myracious
florie was
reuisen.

The seventh Chapter of the seconde Decade, of the supposed continent.



Rom *Dariena* to *Hispaniola*, is eight dayes sailing, & somtimes lesse, with a prosperous wind: yet *Quicedus* and *Colvinaris* the procuratours of *Dariena*, by reason of tempestes & contrary windes, could scarcely sayle it in a hundred dayes. When they had taryed a fewe dayes in *Hispaniola*, & had declared the cause of the comming to the Admirall and the other gouernours, they tooke shippyn in two merchant ships, being ready furnished, which were also accustomed to sayle to and fro betweene Spayne and the Iland of *Hispaniola*. They departed from *Dariena* (as we said before) the fourth day of the Calends of Nouember, in the yeere of christ 1512. & came not to the court befor the Calendes of May in the yeere following, being the yeere of Christ: 1513. At their comming to the court,

Iehan.

Johannes Fonseca) to whom at the beginning the charge of these affaires was committed, whome also for his faithfull service to the king, your holynesse created general Commender in touris of Dariena, and the warres against the Moores) received them honourably, as men are honourably received at the court. The procuratours of the Bishop of Burges, *Quicodus* and *Colmenaris* were brought before the king, and declared their legacie in his presence. Suche newes and prelentes as they brought, were delectable to the king and his noble men, for the newnesse and strangenesse thereof. They all soiourned with me oftentimes. Their countenances do declare the intemperatnelle of the aire and region of *Dariena*, for they are yellowe, like vnto them that haue the yellowe iaudies, and also swolne: but they ascribe the cause hereof, to the hunger whiche they susteined in times past. I haue ben aduertised of the affaires of this newe worlde, not only by these procuratours of *Dariena*, and *Ancisus*, and *Zamudius*, but also by conference with *Baccia* the lawyer, who ran ouer a great part of those coastes: likewise by relation of *Vincentius Annex*, the patron of the shippes, and *Alphonsus Nigonus*, both being men of great experiance, and wel traualied in thole parties, besides many other, of whome we haue made mention in other places, for there came never any from thence to the court, but tooke great pleasure to certifie me of all thinges, either by word of mouth or by writing. Of many thinges therefore whiche I learned of them, I haue gathered such as to my iudgment seeme most worthy to satisfie them that take delight in histories. But let vs now declare what folowed after the comming of the procuratours of *Dariena*. Therfore, before their arrial, there was a rumor spred in the court, that the cheefe gouernours and Lieuetenantes *Nicasio* and *Fogeda*, also *Johannes de la Cossa* (a man of much reputation) that by the kinges letters patentes hee was named the great maister of the kinges shippes) were al perished by mischaunce: and that those fewe whiche yet remained aliue in *Dariena*, were at contention and discorde among them selues, so that they neither endeavoured their diligence to allure those simple nations to our faith, nor yet had regarde to searche the natures of those regions. In consideration whereof, the king was determined

The second Decade.

terminised to send a newe captayne thither, which shoulde restore, and set all thinges in good order, and put them out of authority whiche had vsurped the Empire of those prouinces without the kinges speciaall commaundement. To this office, was one *Petrus Arias* assignd, a man of great prowele, and a citizen of *Sagonia*, but when the procuratours of *Dariena* had published in the courte howe great a matter it was, and of what moment many laboured earnestly to the king, to take the office out of his handes: but the Bishop of *Burges*, being the kings chiefe chaplayne, and one of the commissioners appoynted by him in these matters, being aduertised hereof, came immediately to the king and spake to him in this effect: May it please your hyghnesse to vnderstande(most catholique prince) that whereas *Petrus Arias*, a man of valiant courage and great seruice, hath offered him selfe to aduenture his life in your maiesties affaires, vnder vncertaintye hope of gaine, and most certayne perils, yet that notwithstanding, some other haue ambitiously maliced his felicitie and preferment, labouring for the office wherto he is elected. I may please your grace herein, so to shew him your fauour, and permit him to enioy his sayde office, as your maiestie doe knowe him to bee a worthy and meete man for the same, hauing in tyme past had great experiance of his prowele and valyantnesse, as well in behauing himselfe, as ordering his souldiers, as your highnesse may the better consider, if it shall please you to call to remembraunce his dooings in the warres of *Aphryca*, where he shewed himselfe both a wise captaine, and a valiant souldier.

The oration of the Bishop of Burges, in the defence of Petrus Arias.

The warres of Aphryca.

As concerning his manners and usages otherwayes, they are not vnkowne to your maiestie, vnder whose wing he hath of a childe beene brought vp in the Court, and euer founde faithfull towarde your highnelle. Wherefore, to declare my opinion, vnder your graces fauour (whom it hath pleased to appoynt me a Commissioner in these affaires) I thinke it were vngodly that he shoulde be put from his office at the suite of any other, especially being thereto mooved by ambition and couetousnesse, who perchaunce would prooue them selues to be the same men in the office, if they should obteine it, as they now shew them selues in the ambitious desiring of the same. When the Bishop had sayde these wordes, the king confirmed the election of *Petrus Arias*, in more

were ample manner then before, willing the bishop to appoint him a thousande and two hundred souldiers at his charges, making him a warrant to the officers of his Exchequer, to deliuer him money in prest for the same purpose. *Petrus Arias* therfore beeing thus put in office, and authorised by the kinges letters patentes vnder his broade seale, chose a great number of his souldiers in the court, and so departed from *Valladoleto*, about the Calends of October, in the yeere 1413, and sayled first to *Ciuite* beeing a very rich citie, and well replenished with people, where by the kings magistrates, he was furnished with menne and vystualles, and other necessaries perteyning to so great a matter: for the king hath in this citie erected a house, seruing onely for the affaires of the Ocean, to the which all they that goe or come from the newe landes and Ilandes, resorte to give accomptes, aswell what they carry thither, as what they bring from thence that the king may bee truely answered of his custome of the fist part, both of golde and other thinges, as we haue sayde befor.

This house they call the house of the *Contractes of Indi*. *Petrus Arias* found in *Ciuite* aboue two thousand yong men which made great suite to goe with him, likewise no small number of couetous old men, of the which, many offered them selues to goe with him of their owne charges without the kings stipende. But least the ships shoulde be pestered with too great a multitude or least victualles shoulde fayle them, the libertie of free passage was restraint. It was also decreed that no straunger might passe without the Kinges licence. Wherefore I doe not a little maruayle at *Aloisius Cadamustus* a Venetian, and writer of the Portugales voyages, that hee was not ashamed to wryte thus of the Spanyardes nauigations: wee went, wee sawe, wee did: whereas he never went, nor any Venetian sawe, but he stole certaine annotations out of the three first chapters of my first Decade written to Cardinal *Ascanius & Arcimboldus*, supposing that I would never haue published the same. It might also happen that hee came by the copie therof at the hand of some ambassadour of *Venice*, for I haue graunted the copie to many of them, & was not daungerous to forbid them to communicate the same to other. Howe so euer it bee, this honest man *Aloisius Cadamustus* feared not to chalenge vnto him the fruit of another mans labour.

Perularia.

A house in Ciuite appoynted to the affaires of India.

Of

The second Decade.

The Portugales inuen-

Of the inuentions of the Portugales (whiche surely are wonderfull) whether he haue written that which he hath seene (as he saith) or likewise bereaued other men of the iust commendations of their trauayles, I will not iudge, but am content to let him liue after his manner. Among the company of these souldiers, there were none embarked but such as were licenced by the king, except a few Italians, Genues, who by friendshyp and suite were admitted forthe Admirals sake young *Colonus*, sonne and heyre

The nauigati-

on of Petrus Arias. to *Christophorus Colonus*, the first finder of those landes. *Petrus Arias* therefore tooke shippynge in the ryuer *Betis* (now called *Gualquerz*) running by the citie of *Ciuile*, about the beginnning of the yeare of Christ 1514. But he loosed anker in an euill houre,

A shipwracke

for such a tempest followed shortly after his departure, that it rent in peeces two of his shippes, and so toised the other, that they were enforced to haue ouerboord part of their victualles to lighten them. All suche as escaped, sayled backe againe to the coastes of Spayne, where, being newly furnished and refreshed by the kinges officers, they went forward on their voyage. The maister *Pylotte* of the governours shipp, was *Iohannes Vesputius* a Florentine, the neuiew of *Americus Vesputius*, who left him as it were by discent of inheritance, the experiance of the mariners facultie and knowledge of the sea, cardes and compasse. But wee were aduertised of late by certayne whiche came from *Hispaniola*, that they had passed the Ocean with more prosperous wind: for this merchant shyppe comming from *Hispaniola*, founde them launding at certayne Islands neere therabout. But in the meane time,

Americus Vesputius

while my importunate callers on, *Galeacenus Butrigarius*, and *Iohannes Cursius*, men studious by al meanes to gratifie your holynesse, ceased not to put me in remembrance that they had one in a readines to depart into Italy, & taried only to cary with him vnto your holines these my faire *Nereides*, although rudely decked least I should belfow much time in vayne, I haue let passe many things, & wil rehersse only such as seeine in my iudgement most worthy memory, although somewhat disordered, as occasio hath serued. So it is therefore, that this *Petrus Arias* hath a wife named *Helisabetha Boadilla*, being niece by the brother side to the marques of *Boadilla*, whiche rendred the citie of *Segonia* to *Fernando* and *Helisabeth* Princes of Spayne, at such time as the

A notable ex-

ample of a va-
gant woman.

Portu-

Portugales invaded the kingdome of Castile, by reason wherof
they were encouraged first to resist, and then with open warre to
allayle and expulse the Portugales, for the great treasure whiche
King Henry brother to Queene Elizabeth hadde geathered to-
gether there. This marquesse, while he liued, did euer shewe
a manly and stout mynde, both in peace and warre, so that by
ther counsayle, many noble things were brought to good effect
in Castile: vnto this noble woman the wife of *Petrus Arias* was
niece by her brother side. She, following the magnanimitie of
her aunt, perceiuing her husbande nowe furnishing himselfe to
departe to the vñknowne coastes of the newe worlde, and those
large tractes of lande and sea, spake these wordes vnto him: My
molt deare and welbeloued husbande, we ought not now to for-
get that from our young yeeres we haue beeene ioyned together The wife of
Petrus Arias
with the yoke of holy matrimonie, to the intent that we shoulde
so liue together, and not asunder, during the time of our naturall
life: wherefore for my parte, to declare my affection herein, you
shall vnderstande, that whither soeuer your fatall destinie shall
drive you, eyther by the furious waues of the great Ocean, or
by the manifolde and horrible daungers of the lande, I wil surely
beare you companie: there canne no perill chaunce to me so
terrible, nor any kinde of death so crueil, that shall not be much
easier for mee to abide, then to liue so farre separate from you.
It were much better for mee to die, and eyther to be cast into
the sea, to be devoured of the fisshes, or on the land to the *Caz-
nibales*, then with continual mourning and bewayling, to liue
in death, and dye liuing, while I confune in looking rather
for my husbandes letters, then for himselfe. This is my full
determination, not rashly, nor presently excogitate, nor con-
ceiuied by the light phantacie of womans brayne, but with long
deliberation and good aduiseement. Nowe therefore choose to
whether of these two you will assent, eyther to thrusse your
sworde in my throate, or to graunt me my request. As for the
childrea which God hath giuen vs as pledges of our inseparabla
loue (for they had soure sonnes, and as many daughters) shall
not stay me a moment: let vs leauue vnto them such goodes and
possessions as we haue beeene left vs by our parentes and friends
whereby they may liue among the worshipfull of their order:

for

The second Deede.

for other thinges I take no care. When this noble matrone of manly vertue had finished these woordes, her husbande seeing the constant mynde of his wife, and her in a readinesse to do according to her wordes, had no heart to denye her louing petition, but embracing her in his armes, commended her intent, and consented to her request. She followed him therefore, as did *Ipsicratea* her *Mithridates*, with her hayre hanging loose about her shoulders: for she loued her husbande, as did *Halicarnassa* of *Caria* hers, being dead, as did *Artemisia* her *Mausolus*. Wee haue also had aduertisment since their departure, that she (being brought vp as it were among soft fethers) hath with no les stout courage susteined the roarings and rages of the Ocean, then did eyther her husband, or any of the maryners brought vp euен among the sourges of the sea. But to haue sayde thus much hereof, this shall suffice: let vs nowe speake of other thinges no leile worthie memorie. Therefore, wheras in the first decade we haue made mention of *Vincentius Annez Pinzonius*, ye shal vnderstand that hee accompanied *Christophorus Colonus* the Admirall in his first voyage, and afterwarde made an other voyage of his owne charges with onely one ship. Againe, the first yere after the departing of the Captaynes *Nicuesa* and *Fogeda*, he ran ouer those coaltes from *Hispaniola*, and searched the South side of *Cuba*, from the East to the West, and sayled rounde about that Iland, which to that day, for the great length thereof, was thought to haue bin part of the continent or firme lande, although some other say that they did the like. *Vincentius Annez* therfore, knowing now by experiance that *Cuba* was an Illand, sailed on further and founde other lands Westwarde from *Cuba*, but such as the Admirall had first touched. Wherfore, being in manner encompassed with this newe lande, turning his course towarde the left hande, and rasing the coaltes of that lande by the East, ouerpassing also the mouthes of the gulfes of *Boragna Vraba*, and *Cuchibachoa*, he arryued at the region whiche in the first Decade wee called *Paria* and *Os Draconis*, and entred into the great gulf of freshe water, which *Colonus* discouered, beeing replenished with great abundance of fishe, and famous by reason of the multitude of Ilandes lying in the same, beeing distaunt Eastwarde from *Cariana* about an hundred and thirtie myles, in the which tract are

are the regions of *Cumana* and *Manacapana*, whiche also in the
sixt chapter of the first Decade we said to be regions of the large
prouiance of *Paria*, where many affirme to be the greatest plentie
of the best pearles, and not in *Curina*. The kinges of these re-
gions (whom they call *Chiacones*, as they of *Hispaniola* call them
Cacici) being certified of the comming of our men, sent certayne
spies to enquire what newe nation was arriued in their coastes,
what they brought, and what they woulde haue, and in the meane
time furnished a number of their *Canoas* (whiche they call *Chi-
chos*) with men armed after their manner : for they were not
a litle astonyshed to beholde our shippes with the sayles spreade
whereas they vse no sayles, nor can vse but small ones if they
woulde, by reason of the narrownesse of their *Canoas*. Swar-
ming therefore about the shyppe with their *Canoas* (whiche
we may well call *Monoxyla*, because they are made of one whole
tree) they feared not to shoothe at our men, being yet within their
shyppes, and keeping themselues vnder the hatches, as safely
as if they had beene defended with stone walles. But when our
men had shotte of certayne peeces of ordinance agaynst them
they were so discomfited with the noyse and slaughter thereof,
that they droue themselues to flight. Being thus disparcled, our
men chased them with the ship boate, tooke many, & slue many.
When the kinges heard the noyse of the gunnes, and were cer-
tified of the losse of their men, they sent ambassadours to *Vincen-
tius Agnes* to entreate of peace, fearing the spoyle of their
goodes, and destruction of their people, if our men shold come
alande in their wrath and furie. They desired peace therefore
as coulde bee conjectured by their signes and poyntinges : for
our men vnderstoode not one word of their language. And for
the better prooife that they desired peace, they preseted our men
with three thousande of those weightes of golde that the Spany-
ardes call *Castellanus Aureum*, whiche they commonly call *Pe-
sum*. Also a great barrel of wood ful of most excellent mas-
culine Frankencense, weighing about two thousande and sixe hun-
dred pounds weight, after eight ounces to the pounde : where-
by they knewe that that lande brought foorth great plentie of
Frankencense, for there is no entercourse of marchandyes
betwene the inhabitauntes of *Paria* and the *Sabeans*, beeing so
farre

Plenie of
pearles.

The vse of
gunnes.

Great abun-
dance of gold
and franken-
cense.

Olibanum.

Sabea is a cou-
try in Arabia
which bring-
eth forth Fran-
kencense.

The second Decade.

Rulers for
one yeere

The great
gulfe of Paria.

farte distant, whereas also they of *Paria* knewe nothing without their owne coastes. With the golde and Frankencense whiche they presented to our men, they gaue them also a great multitude of their peacockes, both cockes and hennes, dead and aliue, as well to satisfie their present necessitie, as also to carry with them into Spayne for encrease, likewise certaine carpettes, couerlettes, table clothes, and hanginges, made of Gossampine silke, finely wrought after a strange deuice, with pleasant and variable colours, hauing golden belles, and such other spangles and pendauntes, as the Italians call *Sonaglios*, and the Spanyardes *Cascavelles*, hanging at the purfles thereof. They gaue them furthermore speaking popyngayes of sundry colours, as many as they woulde aske: for in *Paria* there is no leesse plentie of popingayes, then with vs of dous or sparows. The inhabittats of these regions, both men & women, are apparelled with vestures made of gossampine cotton, the men to the knees, and the women to the calfe of the legge. The fashion of their apparell is simple & playne, much like vnto the Turkes: but the mens is double, and quilted, like that which the Turkes vse in the warres. The princes of *Paria* are rulers but for one yeere: but their authoritie is no lesse among the people both in peace and warre, then is the authoritie of other kings in those regions. Their villages are builded in compasse, along by the bankes of althat great gulfe. Ewy of their princes came to our menne with their presentes, whose names I thought worthy to bee put in this historie, in remembrance of so notable a thing, *Chiaconus Chianaccha* (that is, the prince of *Chianaccha*, for they cal princes or kings *Chiaconus*) *Chiaconus Pintiguanus*, *Chiaconus Chamailiba*, *Chiaconus Polonus*, and *Chiaconus Porto*. The gulfe being first found of the Admirall *Colonus*, they cal *Baia Natiuitatis*, because he entred into the same in the day of the natiuitie of Christ, but at that time he only passed by it without any further searching, and *Baia* in the Spanishe tong signifieth a gulfe. When *Vincentius* had thus made a league with these princes, following his appoynted course, hee founde many regions towarde the East, desolate by reason of diuerse flouds and overflowings of waters: also many standing poolies in diuers places, and those of exceeding largenesse. He ceased not to followe this tract, vntill he came to the poynt or cape of that most

most long land. This poyn特 seemeth as though it would inuade the mount *Atlas* in *Aphrica*: for it prospecteth towarde that part of *Aphrike*, which the Portugales call *Caput bona Sperantie*. The poyntes or capes of the mount *Atlas*, are rough & sauage, neere vnto the sea. The cape of *Bona Speranza*, gathereth thirtie and foure degrees of the South pole, called the pole *Antartike*, but that poyn特 onely seuen degrees. I suppose this lande to be that which I finde in olde writers of Cosmographie to bee called the great Ilande *Atlantike*, without any further declaring eyther of The great I-
land *Atlantike* the situation, or of the nature thereof.

*The eight Chapter of the seconde Decade, of
the supposed continent.*



Hen Iohn the king of Portugale liued, which was predecelour to him that nowe raigneth, Contention betweene the Ca
stilians & Por-
tugales for the
newe landes. there arose a great contention beetweene the Castilians and the Portugales, as concerning the dominion of these newe found landes. The Portugales, beecause they were the first that

durst attempt to search the Ocean sea since the memorie of man affirmed that al the nauigations of the Ocean, ought to perteine to them onely. The Castilians argued on the contrary part that whatsoeuer God by the ministracion of nature hath created on the earth, was at the beginning common among men, & that it is therefore lawful to every man to posseis such landes as are voyd of Christian inhabitours. While the matter was thus uncertainly debated, both parties agreed that the controuersie shuld be decided by the byshop of Rome, and plighted faith to stande to his arbitrement. The kingdome Castile was at that tyme gouerned by that great queene *Helysabeth* with her husband: for the Realme of Castile was her dowrie. She also and the King of Portugale, were cosyn germanes of two sisters, by reason whereof, the dissencion was more easily pacified. By the assent therefore of both parties, Alexander the bishop of Rome, the 6. Rome diui- of that name, by the authority of his leaden bull, drew a right deth the Iland line from the north to the south, an hundred leagues westward, The bishop of
Rome diui- with-

The second Decade.

The golden
region of
Ciamba.

The Ilande of
S. Iohannis.

Five Byshops
of the Iland
made by the
Byshop of
Rome.

without the paralels of those Ilandes which are called *Capre Verde*, or *Cabouerde*, within the compasse of this lyne (although some denie it) falleth the poynt of this lande whereof wee haue spoken, which they call *Caput Sancti Augustini*, otherwise called *Promontorium Sancti Augustini*, that is, saint Augustines cape or poynt: and therefore it is not lawfull for the Caltilians to fasten foote in the beginning of that land. *Vincentius Annex* therefore departed from thence, being aduertised of the inhabitants, that on the other side of the hygh mountaynes towarde the South, lying before his eyes, there was a region called *Ciamba*, whiche brought forth great plentie of gold. Of certaine captiues whiche hee tooke in the gulf of *Paria* (whiche certaynely perteyneth to the dominion of Castile) he brought some with him to *Hyspaniola*, and left them with the young Admirall to learne our language: but he himselfe repayred to the court, to make earnest suite to the king, that by his fauour he might be gouernour of the Illand of *Sancti Iohannis* (otherwise called *Burichena*, being distant from *Hyspaniola* onely xxv. leagues) because he was the first finder of golde in that Ilande. Before *Vincentius* made suite for this office, one Don Christopher, a Portugale, the sonne of the countie of *Camigna*, was gouernour of the Illand, whom the Canibales of the other Ilands flue, with all the Christian men that were in the same, except the Bishop and his familiars, whiche fled and shifted for themselues, forsaking the church and all the ornamente therof: for your holynesse hath consecrated fife bishops in these Ilands, at the request of the molt catholique king *In Sancto Dominico* the chiefe citie of *Hyspaniola*, *Garsia de Padilla*, a reguler Fryer of the order of saint Frauncis, is byshop. In the towne of Conception, doctor *Petrus Xuares of Deza*, and in the Illand of saint Iohn or *Burichena*, *Alphonsus Mansus* a licenciate, being both obseruants of the institution of saint Peter. The fourth is Fryer Barnarde of *Mesa*, a man of noble parentage, borne in *Toledo*, a preacher, & Bishop of the Illand of *Cuba*. The fift is *Iohannes Cabedus*, a Fryer preacher, whom your holynesse annoynted minister of Christe, to teach the Christian faith among the inhabitantes of *Dariena*. The Canibales shall shortly repente them, and the bloude of our men shall be reuenged, and that the sooner, because that shortly after they hadde committed

this

this abominable slaughter of our men, they came againe from their owne Ilande of *Sancta crux*(otherwise cailed *Ay Ay*) to the The Canibals
Ilande of *Sancti Iohannis*, and slue a king whiche was a trippde of the Iland of *Sancta Crux*. to our men, and eate him, and al his familie, vtterly subuerting his village, vpon this occasion, that violating the law of hostage, hee hadde slayne seuen Canibales whiche were left with him by composition to make certayne Canoas, because the Iland of *Sancti Iohannis* beareth greater trees, and after for that purpose, then doth the Iland of *Sancta crux*, the chiefe habitatio of the Canibales. These Canibales yet remaining in the Iland, certayne of our men sayling from *Hispamola*, chaunced vpon them. The thing being vnderloode by the interpretaours, our men quarelling with them, & calling them to accompt for that mischevous deede, they immediately directed their bowes and venomous arrowes against them, and with cruell countenaunes threatened them to be quiet, least it shoulde repent them of their comming thither. Our men fearing their venomous arrowes (for they were not prepared to fyght) gaue them signes of peace. Beeing demaunded why they destroyed the village, and where the king was with his familie, they answered, that they rased the village, and cut the king with his familie in peeces, and eate them in the reuenge of their seuen workemen : and that they had made faggottes of their bones, to cary them to the wiues and children of their slayne workemen, in witnesse that the bodies of their husbandes and parentes lay not vntreuenged, and therewith shewed the faggottes of bones to our men, who beeing astonisched at their fiercenesse and crueltie, were enforced to dissemble the matter, and holde their peace, quarrelling no further with them at that time. These and suche other things doe dayly chaunce, the which I doe let passe, least I should offend the eares of your holynesse with such blouddie narrations. Thus haue we sufficiently digreised from the regions of *Beragua* and *Vraba*, being the chiefest foundations of our purpose. We will now therefore entreat somewhat of the largenelle and deapth of the ryuers of *Vraba* : also declare both what they and the lands which they runne through do bring foorth : likewise of the greatnesse of the lande from the East to the West, and of the breadth thereof from the South to the North, and what their opinion and

The second Decade.

hope is of things yet vnkowne in the same. We will therefore beginne at the newe names, wherewith the Spanyardes haue named these prouince, since they were vnder the dominions of the Christians.

*The ninth Chapter of the second Decade, of
the supposed continent.*



Eragua therefore they called *Castilia*. *Aurea*, that is, goldē *Castile*, & *Vraba* they named *Andalusia noua*, that is, new *Andalusia*. And like as of many Ilāds which they subdued, they chose *Hispaniola* for the chiefe place of their habitation: so in the large tract of *Pavia*, they appoynted their colonie or biding place in the two regions of *Vraba* and *Beragua*, that all iuche as attempt any voyages in those coastes, may refort to them, as to safe portes to be refrelied when they are wearie, or driuen to necessitie. All our seedes and plants do now marueilously encrease in *Vraba*, likewise blades, sets, slips, graftes, suger canes, and such other as are brought from other places to those regions, as also beastes and foules, as wee haue.

*The fruitful-
nesse of Vraba*

*The fruitful-
nesse of Da-
riena.*

sayd before: O marueilous fruitefulness. Twentie dayes after the seede is sownen, they gathered ripe cucumbers, and such like: but Colwoortes, Beetes, Lettuse, Borage, are ripe within the space of ten dayes. Gourdes, Melones, and Pompions within the space of xxviii dayes. *Dariena* hath many natuie trees and frutes, of diuers kindes, with sundry taftes, & holosome for the vse of men, of the which I haue thought it good to describe certain of the best. They nourythe a tree which they call *Gudiana*, that beareth a fruite much resembling the kinde of Citrones which are commonly called Limones, of taft somewhat sharpe, myxt with sweetnesse. They haue also abundance of nuts of pinetrees, and great plentie of Date trees, which beare frutes bigger then the Dates that are knowne to vs, but they are not apt to be eatē for their too much fowrenesse. Wilde & barren Date trees grow of themselves in sundry places, the branches wherof they vse to befomes, and eate also the buds of the same. *Guaranan*, beeing higher and bigger then the orange tree, bringeth foorth a great fruite

fruite as bigge as pome Citrons. There is another tree much like to a cheltnut tree, whose fruite is like to the bigger sorte of figs, being holsome and of pleasant taste. *Mameis*, is another tree that bringeth forth fruite as bigge as an orange, in taste nothing inferior to the best kindes of Melones. *Guaranala*, beareth a fruite lesle then any of the other, but of sweete sauour like spice and of delectable taſt. *Houes* is another tree, whose fruite both in ſhape and taste is muche like to prunes, but ſome what bigger: they are ſurely perfwaded that this is the *Myrobalane* tree. These growe ſo abundantly in *Hispaniola*, that the hogges are fedde with the fruite therof, as with maſt among vs. The hogges like this kinde of feeding ſo wel, that when theſe fruites waxe ripe the ſwineheards can by no meanes keepe them out of the woods of theſe trees, by reaſon whereof, a great multitude of them are Swines fleshe become wilde. They alſo affirme, that in *Hispaniola* ſwines flesh of better taſte is of muche better taſte and more wholsome then mutton: for it is not to be doubted, but that diuers kindes of meates doe en- & more hoiles ſome then gender ſundry taſtes and qualities in ſuch as are nourished therewith. The moft puillant prince *Ferdinandus*, declared that he had eaten of another fruite brought from theſe landes, being full of ſcales, with keies, muſch like a pineapple in fourme and colour, but in tendernes equal to melow pepons, and in taſte exceeding al garden fruites: for it is no tree, but an hearbe, muſch like vnto an artichoke, or *Acantho*: The king him ſelfe gaue the cheeffest commendation to this. I haue eaten none of theſe fruits: for of a great number which they brought from thence, only one remai- Fruites putrifid ned vncorrupted, the other being putrified by reaſon of the long feſt on theſe ſeaſon voiage. Al ſuche as haue eaten of them newly geathered in their natvie ſoil, do marueilouſly commende their ſweeteneſſe and pleauant taſte. They digge alſo out of the grounde certaine rootes growing of them ſelues, whiche they call *Betatas*, muſch like vnto the nauie rootes of *Millane*, or the great puffs or muſhromes of the earth. Howſoever they be drefſed, eithir fried or ſodde, they give place to no ſuche kinde of meat in pleauant tendernes. The ſkinne is ſomewhat tougher then either the nauies or muſhromes, of earthie colour, but the inner meat therof is very white: Theſe are nourished in gardens, as we ſaide of *Imeca* in the firſt Decade. They are alſo eaten rawe,

The second Decade.

Lions and
Tigers.

A strange
beast.

Riuers of
Wraba.

A league is
xxiiii. fur-
longes.

Danubius.

A Crocodile
is muche like a
Neue, but of
exceeding
bignesse.

and haue the taste of rawe cheftnuts, but are somewhat sweeter. We haue spoken sufficiencely of trees, hearbes, and frutes, we wil nowe therfore entreate of things sensitiue. The landes and desolate pastures of these regions, are inhabited and deuoured of wilde and terrible beastes, as Lions, Tigers, and suche other monstres as we nowe knowe, and haue ben described of olde authours in time past. But there is specially one beast engendred here, in which nature hath endeououred to shew her cunning: this beast is as bigge as an Oxe, armed with a long snoure like an Elephant, and yet no Elephant, of the colour of an oxe, and yet no oxe, with the hoofe of a horse, & yet no horse, with eares also muche like vnto an Elephant, but not so open nor so much hanging downe, yet muche wider then the eares of any other beast. Of the beast which beareth her whelpes about with her in her second belly as in a purse (being knownen to none of the olde writers) I haue spokēn in the first Decade, which I doubt not to haue come to the handes of your holinesse. Let us nowe therefore declare what resteth of the flooddes, and riuers of Wraba. The riuer of *Dariena* falleth into the gulfe of Wraba, with a narow chanel, scarcely able to beare the Canoas or Lighters of that prouince, & runneth by the village where they chose their dwelling place, but the riuer in the corner of the gulfe which we saide that *Vafchus* passed by, they founde to be: xxiiii furlongs in breadth (which they call a league) and of exceeding deapth, as of two hundred cubits, falling into the gulfe by diuers mouthes. They say that this riuer falleth into the gulfe of Wraba, like as the riuer *Ister* (otherwise called *Danubius*, and *Danowe*) falleth into the sea Pontike: and *Nilus* into the sea of Egyp, wherefore they named it *Grandis*, that is, great: whiche also they affirme to nourishe many and great Crocodiles, as the old writers testifie of *Nilus*, and especially as I haue learned by expeirience, hauing sailed vp and downe the riuer of *Nilus*, when I was sent Ambassadour to the Souldane of Alcair, at the commandement of the most catholique king. What I may therefore geather out of the writings of so many learned authours as concering the riuer of *Nilus*, I knowe not: for they say that nature hath giuen two riuers of that name to water the lande, whether they wil them to spring out of the mountaines of the moone

moone or the sunne, or out of the tops of the rough mountains of *Ethiopia*, affirming one of the same to fall into the gulfe of Egypt towarde the North, and the other into the south Ocean sea. What shall wee say in this place ; Of that *Nilus* in Egypt there is no doubt. The Portugales also which sayle by the coastes of *Melinda*,<sup>The Portugales
gales nauigations.</sup> the Ethiopians called *Nigrise*, and bythe kingdome of *Melinda*, passing vnder the Equinoctiall lyne , among their marueylous inuentions haue found another toward the South, and earnestly affirme the same to bee also deriu'd from the mountaines of the moone, & that it is another chanel of *Nilus*, because it bringeth forth Crocodiles, whereas it hath not bin read before time, that any other ryuer nourished Crocodiles sauing onely *Nilus*. This riuer the Portugales call *Senega*. It runneth through the region of the *Nigritas*, being very fruitlell toward the North shore, but on the South side sandie and rough. Crocodiles are also engendered herein. What shall we then say of this thirde ; yea I may well say the fourth : for I suppose them also to bee Crocodiles, which *Colonus* with his company founde, armed with scales as hard as shelles, in the ryuer called *Dolagartos*, whereof wee haue made mention before. Shall we say that these ryuers of *Dariena* also & *Vraba*, haue their originall from the mountaynes of the moone, wheras they spring out of the next mountaines, & can by no meanes haue the same originall with *Nilus* in Egypt, or that in *Nigrita*, or els that in the kingdome of *Melinda*, from whence so euer they are deriu'd, whereas these other (as we haue sayd) spring out of the next mountaynes, which diuide another south sea, with no great distance from the North Ocean . Wherfore, it appeareth by experiance of such as haue trauailed the world in our time, that other waters beelside the riuer of *Nilus* in Egypt, may likewise bring foorth Crocodiles. In the maryshes also and fennes of the regions of *Dariena*, are founde great plentie of Pheasants and Peacockes (but not of variable coloures) with many other kindes of birdes and foules vnylike vnto ours, as wel apt to be eaten, as also to delight the eares of menne with pleasant noyse. But our Spanyardes, because they are ignorant in fowling, take but fewe. Also innumerable popingayes of sundry kinides are founde chattering in the groues of those fennie places. Of these there are some equall to Ca-

The seconde Decade.

A philosophi-
cal discourse
as concerning
the original of
springs and
riuers.

The breadth
of the lande at
Vraba, from
the North O-
cean to the
Southsea

pones in bignesse, and some as little as sparowes. But of the diuerlite of popingaies, we haue spoken sufficienly in the firste Decade: for in the rase of this large lande, *Colonus* him selfe brought and sent to the courte a great number of euery kinde, the whiche it was lawfull for all the people to beholde, and aere yet daily brought in like manner. There remaineth yet one thing moste woorthy to be put in historie, the whiche, I had rather to haue chaunced into the hands of *Cicero* or *Livie*, then in to mine: for the thing is so marueilous in my estimation, that I finde my witte more entangled in the description here of, then is saide of the henne when she feeth her young chicken inwraped in towre or flaxe. The breadth of that lande from the North Ocean to the south sea, is only sixe daies journey, by relation of the inhabitauntes. The multitude ther fore and greatnesse of the riuers on the one side, and on the other side the narownesse of the lande, bring me into suche doubt howe it can come to passe, that in so litle a place of three daies journey, measuring from the high topes of those mountaines, I doe not vnderstande, howe so many and so greate riuers may haue recourse vnto this North sea: for it is to be thought, that as many doe flow toward thinhabitants of the south. The riuers of *Vraba* are but small, in comparison of many other in those coastes: for the Spanyards say, that in the time of *Colonus*, they found and passed by an other riuier after this, whose gulf falling into the sea, they affirme to be litle lesse then a hundred miles in the first coastes of *Paria*, as we haue saide else where: for they say, that it falleth from the topes of highe mountaines with so swift and furious a course, that by the violence and greatnesse therof, it driueth backe the sea, although it be rough & enforced with a contrarie wind. They al affirme likewise, that in al the large tracte therof, they fel no sowre or salt water, but that all the water was fresche, sweete and apt to be drunke. Thinhabitantes call this riuier *Mavag-*
norum, and the regions adiacent to the same, *Mariatambal*, *Ca-*
mansorus, and *Paricora*: beside those riuers whiche I haue named before, as *Darien*, *Grandius*, *Dababa*, *Beragna*, *Santli Mathei*, *Bois gatti*, *Delagartos*, & *Gaira*, they which of late haue searched those coastes, haue founde many other. Deliberating therefore with my selfe, from whence these mountaines, being so narowe

narrowe and neare vnto the sea on both sides, haue suche great holowe caues or dens of such capacite, and from whence they are filled, to cast foorth such abundance of water: hereof also asking them the opinions of the inhabitantes, they affirme them to be of divers judgementes herein, alleadging first the greatness of the mountaines to be the cause, whiche they say to be very hygh, which thing also *Colonus* the first finder thereof affirmeth to bee true, adding thereunto that the paradise of pleasure is in the tops of those mountaynes whiche appeare from the gulfes of *Paria* & *Os Draconis*. as he is fully perswaded. They agree therefore that there are great caues within these mountaynes, but it resteth to consider from whence they are fylded. If therfore al the riuers of frethe water, by the opinion of many, doe so flow out of the sea, as drijuen and compelled through the paslages or *The seas*, pores of the earth, by the ponderous weighe of the sea it selfe, as wee see them breake foorth of the springes, and direct their course to the sea agayne, then the thing it selfe to bee marueyled at here, then in other places: for wee haue not read that in any other place, two such seas haue enuironed any lande with so narrowe lymittes: for it hath on the right side the great Ocean, where the sunne goeth downe on the left hande, and another on the other side where the sunne riseth, nothing inferiour to the first in greatnesse, for they suppose it to bee myxte and ioyned as all one with the sea of East India. This land therefore beeing burdened with so great a weighe on the one side, & on the other (if this opinion be of any value) is enforced to swallowe vp suche deauoured waters, and againe to cast foorth the same in open springes and streames. But if wee shall denye that the earth draweth humoures of the sea, and agree that all the fountaynes or springes are engendered of the conuersio[n] or turning of ayre *Conuersio[n]* into water, distilling within the holow places of the mountaynes of ayre into (as the most part thinke) we wil give place rather to the autho- *water in the* ritie of them whiche sticke to those reasons, then that ourfence *caues of mountaynes*, is satisfied of the full truth thereof. Yet do I not repugne, that in some caues of mountaynes, water is turned into ayre: for I my selfe haue scene, howe in the caues of manye mountaynes in Spayne, in manner shewres of rayne doe fall continually and that the water gathered by this meanes, dooth send forth

The second Decade.

certaine riuers by the sides of the mountaines, wherewith all
suche trees as are planted on the steepe or foote of the mountay-
nes, as vines, olue trees, and suche other, are watered, and this
especially in one place: as the right honourable Lodouike the
Cardinal of Aragonie, most obsequious to your holinesse, and
two other bisshops of Italy, whereof the one is *Silvius Pandinus*,
and the other an Archbisshop (whose name and title I do not re-
member) can bear me wittnesse: for when wee were together at
Granata, lately deliuering from the dominion of the Moores, &
walked for our pastyme to certayne pleasanthalles (by the which
there ranne a fayre ryuer) while Cardinal Lodouike occupied
himselfe in shooting at birdes whiche were in the bushes neere
vnto the riuier, I and the other two bisshops determined to clime
the mountaynes, to search the originall and spring of the ryuer:
for we were not farre from the tops thereof. Folowing therfore
the course of the riuier, wee founde a great caue, in which was a
continall fall of water, as it had beeene a shoure of rayne, the wa-
ter whereof, falling into a trenche made with mans hande, en-
creaseth to a ryuer, and runneth downe by the sides of the moun-
taynes. The like is also seene in this famous towne of *Valladole-*
to (where we nowe sojourne) in a certayne greene close, not past
a furlong distant from the walles of the towne. I graunt there-
fore, that in certayne places, by conuersion of the ayrie dewe in-
to water, within the caues of suche mountaynes, many springes
and riuers are engendered: but I suppose that nature was not so
lilitate to bring foorth such great houdes by this so small indu-
strie. Two reasons therefore do stand best to my iudgement:
wherof the one is, the often fall of rayne: the other, the continual
autumne or spring time which is in those regions, being so neere
vnto the Equinoctiall, that the common people can perceiue no
difference betweene the length of the day and the night through
out all the yeare, whereas these two seasons are more apt to en-
gender abundance of rayne, then eyther extreame winter, or fer-
vent sommer. An other reason in effect much like vnto the first
is this: If the sea be ful of pores, and that by the pores therof, be-
ing opened by the south wyndes, we shall consent that vapours
are lyfted vp, whereof the wately cloudes are engendered, this
lande must needs bee maysted with moe shoures then anye o-
ther,

The often fall
of rayne and
continall
spring time.
The Equinoc-
tiall.

The pores of
the sea, & the
south wind,

ther, if it bee as narrowe as they say, and enuironed with two
mayne seas collaterally beating on the same : howsoeuer it bee,
I cannot but gue credite to the reporte of such worthy men as
haue recourse to those regions, and can no lesse then declare the
same, albeit it may seeme incredible to some ignorant persons,
not knowing the power of nature, to whome, Plinie was perswaded,
that nothing was impossible. We haue therefore thought
it good to make this discourse by the way of argument, least on
the one side, menne of good learning and iudgement, and on
the other side, such as are studious to finde occasions of quarel-
ling in other mens wrytinges, shoulde iudge vs to bee so vndis-
crete, lightly to giue credite to every tale, not being consonant
to reason : but of the force and great violence of those fresh wa-
ters, which repulling the sea, make so great a gulfe (as wee haue
sayde) I thinke the cause thereof to bee the great multitude of
floudes and riuers, whiche beeing gathered together, make so
great a poole, and not one ryuer, as they suppose. And foras-
much as the mountaines are exceeding high and steepe, I think
the violence of the fall of the waters to be of such force, that this
conflict betweene the waters, is caused by the impulsion of the
poole, that the salt water cannot enter into the gulfe. But here
perhaps some will marueyle at mee, why I shoulde marueile so
much hereat, speaking vnto me scornefullly, after this maner :
Why doth hee so marueile at the great riuers of those regions ? The floude
Hath not Italie his *Eridanus*, named the king of riuers of the *Eridanus*,
olde writers ; Haue not other regions also the like ; as wee reade
of *Tanais*, *Ganges*, and *Danubius*, which are sayd so to overcome
the sea, that freshe water may bee drawne fourtie myles within
the same. These men I would satisfie with this aunswere. The
famous ryuer of *Padus* in Italie (whiche they nowe call *Po*,
and was of the Greekes called *Eridanus*) hath the great moun-
taynes called *Alpes*, diuiding Fraunce, Germanie, and Panno-
nie, from Italie, lying at the banke there, as it were bulwarkes
agger, full of moysture, and with a long tracte receiuing *Ticinum*,
with innumerable other great ryuers, falleth into the sea
Adriatike. The like is also to bee vnderstoode of the other. But
these riuers (as our menne were ensoumed by the kinges) fall
into the Ocean sea with larger and fuller channels neere hande,

and

The second Decade.

**The river
Alpheus.**

**Long caues in
the moun-
taynes.**

and some there are which affirme this lande to be very large in other places, although it be but narrowe here. There commeth also to my remembrance another cause, the whiche although it be of no great force, yet doe I entende to write it. Perhaps therefore the length of the lande reaching farre from the East to the West, if it be narowe, may be a helpe hereunto: for as wee reade, that the ryuer *Alpheus* passeth through the holowe places vnder the sea, from the citie of *Elys* in *Peloponese*, and breaketh forth at the fountaine or spring *Areshusa* in the Ilande of *Sicilla*: so is it possible that these mountaines may haue such long caues perteyning vnto them, that they may bee the receptacles of the water passing through the landes beeing farre distant, and that the same waters comming by so long a tracte, may in the way bee greatly encreased, by the conuerlion of ayre into water, as we haue sayde. Thus much haue I spoken freely, permitting both to them which do friendly interprete other mens dooinges and also the malicious scorneres, to take the thing even as them lyfeth, for hitherto I can make no further declaration hereof but when the trueth shalbe better knowne, I wil do my diligence to commit the same to writing. Nowe therefore, forasmuch as we haue spoken thus much of the breadth of this lande, we entende to describe the length and fourme of the same.

The tenth Chapter of the seconde Decade, of the supposed continent.

**The length
and forme of
the Iland.**



Hat land reacheth forth into the sea, even as doth Italy, although not like the leg of a man, as it doth. But nowe I compare a Pigmean or a dwarfe, to a Giant: for that part therof which the Spaniardes haue ouerrunne, from the said East poynit whiche reacheth towarde the sea Atlantike, (the end not being yet founde towarde the West) is more then eight times longerthen Italie. And by what reason I am moued to say eight times, your holinesse shall understande. From the time therefore that I first determined to obey their requestes, who willed mee first in your name to write these things

thinges in the Latine tongue, I did my endeour that all thinges
might come foorth with due tryall and experiance : wherupon
I repairede to the Byshop of *Burges*, being the chiese refuge of
this nauigation. As we were therefore secrectely together in one
chamber, we had many iustruments perteyning to these affaires,
as globes, and many of those maps which are commonly called Cardes of the
sea.
the shipmans cardes, or cardes of the sea. Of the which, one was
drawne by the Portugales, whereunto *Americus Vesputius* is sayd
to haue put to his hand, beeing a manne most expert in this The carde of
Americus
Vesputius.
cultie, and a Florentine borne, who also vnder the stipend of the *Vesputius*.
Portugales, had sayled towarde the South pole manie degrees
beyonde the Equinoctiall. In this carde we found the first front
of this lande to bee broader then the kinges of *Vraba* had per-
swaded our men of their mountaynes. To another, *Colonus* the
The carde of
Colonus.
Admiral, while he yet liued, and searched those places, had gi-
uen the beginning with his owne handes : whereunto *Bartholo-
meus Colonus* his brother and Lieutenant had addeed his iudge-
ment, for he also had sayled about those coastes. Of the Spany-
ardes likewise, as many as thought themselues to haue anie
knowledge what perteyned to measure the land and the sea, drew
certayne cardes in parchment as concerning these nauigations.
Of all other, they most esteeme them which *Johannes de la Cossa* the companion of *Fogeda* (whom we sayde to be slayne of The carde of
Johannes de
la Cossa.
the people of *Caramairis* in the hauen of *Carthago*) & another ex-
pert pylote called *Andreas Moralis*, had set forth. And this al-
wel for the great experiece which they both had (to whom these The Carde of
Andreas mo-
ralis.
tractes were alwel knowne as the chambers of their owne hou-
ses) as also that they were thought to be cunnering in that part
of Cosmographie, which teacheth the description & measuring
of the sea. Conferring therfore al these cardes together, in every
of the which was drawne a lyne, expressing not the myles, but
leagues, after the manner of the Spanyards, wee tooke our com-
panes, & began to measure the sea coastes after his order. From
that poyn特 or front whiche we sayde to bee included within the
lyne perteyning to the Portugales iurisdiction, beeing drawnen
by the paralles of the Ilandes of *Carbouerde*, but a hundred lea-
gues further towarde the West (whiche they haue nowe also
searched on every side) wee founde three hundred leagues to the
The maner of
measuring the
cardes.
entrance.

The second Decade.

A league.

entraunce of the riuier *Maragnoum*: and from thence to *Os Draconis*, seuen hundred leagues, but somewhat lesse by the description of some, for they doe not agree in all poyntes exquisitely. The Spanyardes will that a league conteyne foure myles by sea, and but three by land. From *Os Draconis*, to the cape or poynt of *Cuchibacona*, which being passed, there is a gulfe on the left hande, we measured three hundred leagues in one Card, & much therabout in another. From this poynt of *Cuchibacona*, to the region of *Caramairi*, in whiche is the hauen *Carthago* (whiche some cal *Carthagena*) we found about a hundred & seventy leagues. From *Caramairi* to the Iland *Fortis*, fyftie leagues. From thence to the gulfes of *Vraba*, among the whiche is the village called *Santa Maria Antiqua*, where the Spaniardes haue appoynted their habitation, only xxxiii. leagues. From the ryuer of *Vraba* in the province of *Dariena*, to the ryuer of *Beragua*, where *Nicuesa* had intended to haue fastened his foote, if God had not otherwise de creed, we measured a hundred and thirtie leagues. From *Beragua* to that riuier, which we sayd of *Calonus* to bee called *Sancti Matthei*, in the which also *Nicuesa* loosing his Carauell, wandered in great calamities, we found in our Cardes only a hundred & fourtie leagues: Yet many other which of late time haue come from these partes, haue described many mo leagues in this tract from the ryuer of *Sancti Matthei*, in whiche also they place diuers riuers, as *Aburema*, with the Iland called *Scutum Cateba*, lying before it, whose kings name is *Facies combusta*. Likewise another ryuer called *Zobraba*, after that, *Vrida*, and then *Duraba*, in the whiche golde is founde. Furthermore, many goodly hauen, as *Cerabaro* and *Hiebra*, so called of the inhabitantes. And thus if your holynesse will conferre these numbers together, you shall finde in this accompt, a thousand, ffe hundred, twentie and ffe leagues, which amount to ffe thousand & seuen hundred miles from the poynt of *Sancti Matthei*, which they call *Sinum perditorum*, that is, the gulfe of the lost men. But we may not leauie here: for after this, one *Astur Ouetensis* otherwise named *Iohannes Dias de Solis*, borne in *Nebrissia* (which bringeth foorth many learned men) sayling from this riuier towarde the West, ouerranne many coasts and leagues, but the middest of that shore bendeth towarde the North, and is not therefore directly placed in order with

The navigati
on of Iohan
nes Dias.

with the other, yet may wee gather by a diameter or right lyne, about three hundred leagues. Heereby may you gather what is the length of this lande, but of the breadth, perhaps we shal here after haue further knowledge. Let vs nowe speake somewhat of the varietie of the degrees of the elevation of the pole starres. The elevation
of the pole.

This lande therefore, although it reache foorth from the East into the West, yet it is crooked, and hath the poynct bending so towarde the South, that it looseth the light of the north pole, and extendeth beyond the Equinoctiall lyne seuen degrees towarde the South pole : but the poynct heerof, perreyneth to the iurisdiction of the Portugales, as wee haue sayde. Leauing this poynct, and sayling towarde *Paris*, the North starre is seene againe, & is so much the more lifted vp, in how much the region enclineth more towarde the West. The Spanyardes therefore haue diuerse degrees of elevation, vntill they come to *Dariena* being their chiefe station and dwelling place in thse landes : for they haue forsaken *Beragna*, where they fouade the North pole eleuate viii. degrees, but from hence, the land doth so much bend towarde the North, that it is there in manner equal with the degrees of the strayghtes of Hercules pyllers, especially if wee Herculespyll-
ers. measure certaine lands founde by them towarde the North side of *Hispaniola*, among the which there is an Ilande about three C. & xxv. leagues from *Hispaniola*, as they say which haue searched the same, named *Boineca* or *Agnanco*, in the which is a continual spring of running water, of such marueilous vertue, that the water The Ilande
Boineca or
Agnanco. thereof being drunke, perhaps with some diet, maketh olde men young againe. And here must I make protestation to your holy nesse, not to thinke this to bee sayde lightly or rashly, for they haue so spread this rumour for a trueth throughout al the court, The renouati-
on of age. that not onely all the people, but also many of them whom wisedome or fortune hath diuided from the common sort, thinke it to be true: but if you shal aske my opinion herein, I will answere, that I will not attribute so great power to nature, but that God hath no lesse reserued this prerogatiue to himselfe, then to searche the heartes of menne, or to giue substance to priuation, (that is) beeing, to no being, except wee shall beleue the fable of *Colchis* of *Eson* renouate, to bee as true as the writynges of *Sibylla Erythrea*. Albeit perhaippes the schoole of Phisitions A water of mar-
vilous vertue. and

The Second Decade.

and natural philosophers, will not muche sticke to affirme, that by the vse of certaine secrete medicines and diet, the accidentes of age (as they call them) may be long hidden & deferred, which of age may be they will to bee vnderstoode by the renouation of age. And to haue sayd thus muche of the length and breadth of these regions, and of the rough and hugious mountaines, with their wattery caues, also of the diuers degrees of that lande, I thinke it sufficient. But I thought it not good to let paise what chaunced to these miserable men among their generall calamities. I remember that when I was a childe, mee thought my bowelles grated, and that my spitories were marueilously troubled for very pitie, when I reade in the poet Virgil, howe *Achemenides* was left of *Vlysses* vpon the sea bankes among the giantes called *Cyclopes*, where for the space of manie dayes from the departing of *Vlysses*, vntill the comming of *Eneas*, he eate none other meat but only berries and hawes. But our vnfortunate Spanyardes, whiche followed *Nicuesa* to inhabite *Beragua*, would haue esteemed hawes and berries for great delicates. What should I heere speake of the head of an asse bought for a great price, & of such other extreamities as menne haue suffered in townes besieged?

Extreme hunger.
This was at the siege of Ierusalem.
Many dogges eaten.
A mangle doge
deserte soldie.

After that *Nicuesa* had determined to leave *Beragua* for the barrenesse of the soyle, he attempted to search *Portum Bellum*, and thera the coastes of the poynt called *Marmor*, if he might there finde a place more fortunate to inhabit. In this meane time, so grieuous famine opprest his souldiers, that they neither abstained from eating of mangie dogges, which they had with the, aswell for their defence as for hunting (for in the warre agaynst the naked people, dogges stode them in great steade) nor yet somtime from the slayne inhabitants : for they found not there any fruitfull trees, or plentie of foules, as in *Dariena*, but a barren ground, and not mette to be inhabited. Here certaine of the souldiers made a bargaine with one of their fellowes for the pryce of a leane dogge, who also was almost dead for hunger : they gaue the owner of the dogge many of those peeces of gold which they cal *Pefos*, or golden Castellans. Thus agreeing of the price, they flayed the dogge to be eaten, and cast his mangie skinne with the bones of the heade hanging thereto, among the bushes. The day following, a certayne footeaman of their companie, chaunced

ced to finde the skinne beeing nowe full of maggottes and stynking. He brought it home with him, sodde it, and eate it. Many Broth of a
resorted to him with their dishes for the broth of the sod skinne mangie dogs.
profering him for every dishfull a peece of golde. An other skinne,
founde two toades, and sodde them, which a sickeman bought
of him for two fine shutes, curiously wrought of lynnens inter-
myxed with golde. Certayne other wandering about to seeke
for victualles, founde in a pathway in the myddest of a field, a
dead man, of the inhabitantes, which had de beene slaine of his
owne companie, and was now rotten and stinking. They drewe
him aside, dismembred him secretly, rosted him, and eate him,
therewith allswaging their hunger, as if they had beene fed with
pheasantes. One also, whiche departing from his companions
in the night season, went a fishing among the reedes of the
maryshes, liued onely with flyme or mudde for the space of certayne dayes, vntill at the length creeping, and almost dead, he
founde the way to his fellowes. And thus these miserable men
of *Beragua*, vexed with these and suche other afflictions, were
brought from the number of seuen hundred, threescore and
ten souldiers, scarcely to fourtie, being nowe also added to the
companie of them in *Dariena*. Fewe were slayne of the inhabitan-
tes, but the residue consumed with famine, breathed out their
very soules, opening a way to the newe landes for such as shall
come after them, appeasing the furie of the barbarous nations,
with the price of their bloud. Considering therefore, after these
stormes, with what ease other men shall ouerrunne and inhabite
these landes, in respect to the calamities that these men haue suf-
fered, they shall seeme to goe to bride feastes, where al things
are ready prepared againstt their comming. But where *Petrus Arias*
arias arryued with the kinges nauie and new supply of men, to this
houre I knowe no certaynty. What shall chaunce hereafter, I
will make diligent inquisition, if I shall vnderstand this to be ac-
ceptable to your holinessse. Thus I bid you farewell : from the
courte of the most catholyke king, the day before the nones of
December, in the yeere of Christ, 1514.

Toades eaten:

A dead man
eaten.

Note.

Petrus Arias
whom the Spa-
nyardes call
Pedrarias.

The thirde Decade.

The first Chapter of the thirde Decade, to the Bishop of Rome Leo the tenth.



Was determined (most holy father) to haue closed vp the gates to this newe worlde, supposing that I had wandered farre enough in the coaltes thereof, while in the meane time newe letters were brought me from thence, whiche caused me againe to take my pen in hand: for

Vaschus Nun-
nez, governor
of Dariena.

The newfouth
Ocean.

Commendati-
on of the Spa-
nyardes.

A valiant mind
cannot be idle.

I received letters not onely from certaine of mine acquaintance there, but also from *Vaschus Nunnez*, whom we sayde by the confidence of his owne power with his confederates, to haue vsurped the gouernance of *Dariena*, after the rejecting of *Nicuesa* & *Ancisus*, Lieuetenautes. By his letter, written after his warlike maner, we vnderstand that he hath passed ouer the mountaines diuiding the Ocean, knowne to vs, from the other mayne sea on the south side of this lande, hithe to vnkowne. His Epistle is greater then that called *Capreensis de Seiano*. But we haue gathered out of that and other, onely such things as we thought most worthy to bee noted. *Vaschus* so behaued himselfe in these affaires, that he did not onely pacifie the kinges displeasure conceiued against him, but also made him so fauourable and gracious good lord towarde him, that he rewarded him and his companions with many honorable gifts and priuiledges for their attepts. Wherefore, I desire your holynesse to encline your attentive cares, & to consider with a ioyfull mind what they haue brought to passe in these great enterprises : for this valiaunt nation (the Spanyardes I meane) haue not onely with great paines and innumerable daungers subdued, to the Christian empire, infinite hundredes and legions, but also myriades of men. *Vaschus Nunnez* therfore, whether it were that he was impacient of idlenesse,

(for a valiant mind cannot rest in one place, or be vnoccupied) or least any other shoulde preuent him in so great a matter (suspecting the newe gouernour *Petrus Arias*) or beeing moued by both these causes, and especially for that the king had taken displeasure with him for such things as he had done before, tooke the aduenture vpon him, with a fewe menne to bring that to passe,

passe whiche the sonne of king *Comogrus* thought could hardly haue bin done with the ayde of a thousand men, whereof *Petrus Arias* was appoynted captaine for the same purpose. Assembling therefore certayne of the olde souldiers of *Dariena*, and many of those which came lately from *Hyspaniola*, allured by the fame of *Vaschus* his greater plentie of golde, hee gathered an armie of a hundred ^{voyage to-} fowrescore and tenne men. Thus being furnished, and ready to ^{ward the gol-} take his voyage by sea, while the winde serued him, hee departed from *Dariena* with one Brigandine, and tenne of their boats ^{den mountaynes.} whiche they call *Canoas*, as we haue sayde. First therefore arruing in the dominion of *Careta* king of *Coiba*, and friend to the *Careta* king Christians, and leauing his shyppe and boates there, hee made of *Coiba*. his deuoute prayer to almighty God, and therewith went forwarde on his iourney by lande towarde the mountaynes. Here he first entred into the region of king *Poncha*, who fledde at his comming, as he had done before. But *Vaschus* sent messengers to him by the conduit of certayne of *Careta* his men, promising him friendship, & defence against his enemies, with many other benefites. *Poncha* thus entisled with fayre speech and friendly profers, both of our men, & of the *Caretans*, came to our men gladly and willingly, making a league of friendship with them. *Vaschus* enterteyned him very friendly, and perswaded him never thereafter to stande in feare. Thus they oyned handes, embraced, and gaue great giftes the one to the other, to knitte vp the knotte of continuall amitie. *Poncha* gaue *Vaschus* a hundred & ten pouades weight of golde, of that pound whiche the Spanyardes call *Pesum*. Hee hadde no greater plentie of golde at this time, by reason he was spoyled the yeare before, as we haue sayd. *Vaschus* to recompence one benefite with another, gaue him certayne of our things, as counterfayte rynges, Christall stones, copper chaynes, & bracelets, hawkes beiles, looking gllasses, and such other fine stuffe. These things they set much by, and great ^{strange} things are counted precious. He gaue also to *Poncha* certayne axes to fell ^{things are counted pre-} trees, which he accepted as a princely gift, because they lacke Iron, and all other mettals except golde: by reason wherof, they are enforced with great labour to cutte their trees to builde their houses, and specially to make their boates holowe, with- ^{Lacke of iron.}

**A stone in the
bed of Iron.** without instrumentes of Iron, with certayne sharpe stones, which they finde in the ryuers. Thus *Vaschus*, leauing all thinges in safetie behinde him, marched forwarde with his armie toward the mountaynes, by the conduct of certayne guides and labourers which *Poncha* had giuen him, aswell to leade him the way, as also to cary his baggages, and open the strayghtes through the desolate places and craggie rocks full of the dennes of wilde beastes : for there is seldome any entercourse of buying and selling betweene these naked people, because they stand in neede of fewe things, and haue not the vse of money : but if at any time they exercise any barteryng, they doe it but neere hande, exchanging golde for houhold stufte, with their cofines which sowhat esteeme the same for ornament when it is wrought. Other superfluities they vtterly contemne, as hinderaunces of their sweete libertie, forasmuch as they are giuen onely to play and idlenesse. And for this cause the high wayes which lye betweene their regions, are not much worne with many iourneyes, yet haue their scouts certaine priuie markes, whereby they know the way the one to inuade the others dominions, and spoyle and infest themselves on both sides with mutuall incursions priuily in the night season. By the helpe therefore of their guides and laborers, with our Carpenters he passed ouer the horrible mountaynes, and many great riuers lying in the way, ouer the which he made bridges, either with pyles or trunkes of trees. And here doe I let passe many thinges whiche they suffered for lacke of necessaries, being also in maner overcome with extreame labor, least I shoulde bee tedious in rehearsing thinges of small value. But I haue thought it good not to omit suchē doinges as hee had wth the kinges by the way. Therefore or euer he came to the toppes of the high mountaynes, he entred into a region called *Quarequa*, and mette with the king therof called by the same name, with a great bande of menne armid after ther manner, as with bowes and arrowes, long and broade two handed swoordes made of wood, long staues hardened at the endes with fire, dartes also and flynges. Hee came proudly and cruelly against our men, and sent messengers to them to bydde them stande and proceede no further, demaunding whyther they went, and what they hadde to doe ; Herewith hee came foorth

**Superfluities
hinder liberty.**

Carpenters.

Bridges.

**The region of
Quarqua.**

foorth and shewed himselfe, being apparelled with all his nobilitie, but the other were all naked. Then approaching toward our men, he threatened the, with a Lions countenance, to depart from thence, except they would be slayne every mothers sonne. When our men denied that they would goe backe, he assailed them fiercely, but the battayle was soone finished, for alioone as they hearde the noyse of the hargabusies, they beleueed that our men caried thunder and lightning about with them. Many also being slayne and sore wounded with quarrels of crostbowes, they turned their backes and fledde. Our men following them in the chase, hewed them in peeces, as the Butchers doe fleshe in the shambles, from one an arme, from another a legge, from him a buttocke, from another a shoulder, and from some the necke from the bodie at one stroke. Thus, sixe hundred of them, with their king, were slayne like bruite beastes. *Vaschus* founde the house of this king infected with most abhominable and vnnaturall lechery : for he founde the kinges brother, and many other young men in womens apparell, smooth and effeminately decked, whiche by the report of such as dwelt about him, hec abused with preposterous venus. Of these about the number of fourtie, he commanded to be giuen for a pray to his dogges : for (as we haue sayde) the Spanyardes vse the helpe of dogges in their warres agaynst the naked people, whom they inuade as fiercely and rauenyngly, as if they were wilde bores or Haines : insomuch that our Spanyardes haue founde their dogges no lesse faithfull to them in all dangers and enterpryses, then did the Colophonians or Castabalences, whiche instituted whole armies of dogges, so made to serue in the warres, that being accustomed to place them in the forefronte of the battayles, they never shronke or gaue backe. When the people had hearde of the seuerre punishment whiche our menne hadde executed vpon that filthie kinde of men, they resorted to them as it had bin to Hercules for refuge, by violence bringing with them all such as they knewe to be infected with that pestilence, spyt-tyng in their faces, and cryng out to our men to take reuenge of them, and rydde them out of the worlde from among men, as contagious beastes. This stinking abomination hadde not yet entred among the people, but was exercised only

King Quare-
quis diuyen
to flight.

Hargabusies.

Crostbowes.

vi. C. Barbar-
ans are slaine.

The vse of
dogges in the
warres against
the naked
Barbarians.

Naturall ha-
tred of vna-
turall sinne.

The thirde Decade.

I woulde all
men were of
this opinion.

by the noble men and gentlemen. But the people lifting vp their handes & eyes toward heauen, gaue tokens that God was grievously offended with suche vyle deedes, affirming this to be the cause of their so many thunderinges, lyghtninges, & tempestes, wherewith they are so often troubled, and of the ouerflowing of waters which drowne their sets and frutes, whereof famine and diuers diseases ensue, as they simply and faithfully beleue, although they know none other GOD then the sunne whom onely they honour, thinking that it doth both give and take away, as it is pleased or offended: Yet they are very docible, and easie to be allured to our customes and religion, if they had any teacher.

The haruest is
great, and the
workemen
butfewe.

In their language there is nothing vnplesant to the eare, or harde to be pronounced, but that all their woordes may be written with latine letters, as wee sayde of the inhabitauntes of *Hispaniola*. It is a warlyke nation, and hath bene euer hitherto molestaus to their borderers: but the region is not fortunate with fruitefull grounde, or plentie of gold. Yet is it full of great barren mountaynes, being somewhat colde by reason of their height, and therefore the noble menne and gentlemen are apparelled, but the common people liue content only with the benefites of nature. There is a region not past two dayes journey distant from *Quarequa*, in which they found onely blacke Moores, and those exceeding fierce and cruell. They

A region of
black Moores.

suppose that in tyme past certayne blacke Moores sayled thither out of *Ethiopia* to robbe, and that by shippewrake or some other chaunce, they were diuyen to those mountaynes. The inhabitanthes of *Quarequa* liue in continuall warre and debate with these blacke men. Heere *Vagelus* leauing in *Quarequa* many of his souldiers (whiche by reason they were not yet accustomed to such trauailes & hunger, fell into diuers diseases) tooke with him certayne guides of the *Quarequatans*, to conduct him to the toppes of the mountaynes. From the pallace of king *Poncha*, to

Diseases of
change of ayre
and dyer.

the prospect of the other south sea, is only sixe daies journey, the which neuerthelesse, by reason of many hinderances & cheues, and especially for lacke of fviualles, he could accomplish in no lesse then xxv. dayes. But at the length, the feuenth day of the Calendes of October, hee beeheide with woonderyng eyes the toppes of the hygh mountaynes, shewed vnto him by the guides

The south sea

of *Quarequa*, from the which he might see the other sea so long looked for, and neuer seene before of any man comming out of our worlde. Approching therefore to the toppes of the mountaynes, he commaunded his armie to stay, and went himselfe alone to the toppe, as it were to take the first possession thereof. Where, falling prostrate vpon the grounde, and rayling him selfe againe vpon his knees, as the maner of the Chriftians is to pray, lyfting vp his eyes and handes towarde heauen, and directing his face towarde the newe founde south sea, he powred forth his humble and devout prayers before almighty God, as a spirituall sacrifice with thankes giuing, that it pleased his diuine maiestie, to refreue vnto that day the victorie & prayse of so great a thing vnto him, beeing a man but of small wit and knowledge, of little experiance, and base parentage. When he had thus made his prayers after his warlike maner, hee beckned with his hande to his companions, to come to him, shewing the great maine sea heretofore vnkowne to the inhabitants of Europe, Aphrike, and Asia. Here agayne hee fell to his prayers as before, desiring almighty God (and the bleſſed virgin) to fauour his beginniges, and to giue him good successe to subdued those landes, to the glory of his holy name, and encrease of his true religion. All his companions did likewise, and prayſed God with loude voyces for ioy. Then *Vaschus*, with no leſſe manly corage then Hannibal of Carthage shewed his ſouldiers Italy, and the promontories of the Alpes, exhorted his men to lyft vp their hearts, and to beholde the lande euuen nowe vnder their feete, and the ſea beforne their eyes, whiche ſhoule bee vnto them a full and iuft rewarde of their great laboures & trauyales nowe ouerpalled. When he had ſayde theſe woordes, hee commanded them to raise certaine heapes of ſtones, in the ſteed of altars, for a token of poſſeſſion. They descending from the toppes of the mountaynes, leaſt ſuch as might come after him ſhoule argue him of lying or falſhoude, hee wrote the king of Caſtels name here and there, on the barkes of the trees, both on the right hand and on the left, & rayfed heapes of ſtones all the way that he went, vntill he came to the region of the next king towarde the ſouth, whose name was *Chapes*. This king came forth agaynst him with a great multitude of menne, threatening

Prayer.

God rayfeth
the poore from
the dounhill,Hannibal of
Carthage.

The thirde Decade.

King Chiapes.

A battayle.

Chiapes is driven to flight.

Vaschus sendeth for king Chiapes.

Chiapes submitteh himselfe to Vaschus.

and ferbydding him not onely to passe through his dominions, but also to goe no further. Hereupon *Vaschus* set his battayle in array, and exhorted his men (being nowe but fewe) fierily to assayle their enemies, and to esteeme them no better then dogges meate, as they shoulde bee shortly. Placing therefore the hargabuers and masties in the forefront, they saluted king

Chiapes and his men with suche alarome, that when they heard the noyse of the gunnes, sawe the flames of fire, and smelt the sauour of brimstone (for the wynde blewe toward them) they droue themselues to flight, with such feare least thunderbolts and lightnynges followed them, that many fell downe to the grounde, whom our men pursuynge, first keeping their order, and after breaking their array, slue but fewe, and tooke many captiue : For they determined to vse no extreamitie, but to pacify these regions as quietly as they might.

Enteringe therefore into the pallace of king *Chiapes*, *Vaschus* commaunded many of the captiues to bee loosed, willing them to search out their king, and to exhorte him to come thither : and that in so doing, he woulde be his friende, and profer him peace, bee-sidemany other benefits: But if he refused to come it shuld turne to the destruction of him and his, and vtter subuersion of his countrey. And that they might the more assuredly do this mes-sage to *Chiapes*, he sent with them certayne of the guides which came with him from *Quarequa*. Thus *Vaschus*, beeing perswaded aswel by the *Quarequans*, who coulde conjecture to what end the matter would come, by the experiance which they had scene in themselues and their king, as also by the reasons of his owne men, to whom *Vaschus* had made suche friendly promises in his behalfe, came foorth of the caues in thewhich hee lurked, and submitted himselfe to *Vaschus*, who accepted him friendly. They ioyned hands, embrased the one the other, made a perpetuall league of friendshipe, and gaue great rewardes on both sides. *Chiapes* gaue *Vaschus* foure hundred poundes weyght of wrought golde, of those poundes whiche they call *Pesos*, and *Vaschus* recompenced him agayne with certayne of our things. Thus being made friendes, they remained together a fewe dayes, vntill *Vaschus* souldiers were come,

which he left behind him in *Quarequa*. Then calling vnto him the

the guides and labourers whiche came with him from thence, hee rewarded them liberally, and dismissed them with thanks. Shortly after, by the conduct of *Chiapes* himfelfe, and certayne of his men departing from the topes of the mountaines, hee came in the space of foure dayes to the bankes of the newe sea : where assembling all his menne together, with the kinges scribes and notaries, they addicted all that mayne sea, with all the landes adiacent thereunto, to the dominion and Empire of Castile. Here hee left parte of his fouldiers with *Chiapes*, that he myght the easelyer search those coastes. And taking with him niene of their lyghters made of one whole tree (which they cal *Culchus*, as the inhabitants of Hispaniola call them *Canoas*) & also a bande of fourescore men, with certaine of *Chiapes* men, he passed ouer a great riuier, and came to the region of a certaine king whose name was *Coquera*. He attempted to resist our men as did the other, and with like successe: for he was ouercome and put to flight. But *Vaschus*, who intended to winne him with gentlenesse sent certayne Chiapeans to him, to declare the great power of our men, howe invincible they were, howe mercifull to such as submit themselues, also cruell and feuere to such as obstinately withstand them: Promising him furthermore, that by the friendshyp of our me, he might be wel assured by the example of other not only to liue in peace and quietnes himselfe, but also to bere uenged of the injuries of his enemies: Wylling him in conclusion so to weigh the matter, that if he refused this gentlenes proffered vnto him by so great a victourer, he shoulde or it were long learne by feeling, to repent him too late of that perill which hee might haue auoyded by hearing. *Coquera* with these words and examples, shaken with great feare, came gladly with the mesengers, bringing with him. 650. Pesos of wrought golde, whiche hee gaue vnto our men. *Vaschus* rewarded him likewise, as we sayde before of *Poncha*. *Coquera* being thus pacified, they returned to the pallace of *Chiapes*, where, vilifying their compa-
nions, and resting there awhile, *Vaschus* determined to searche the next great gulf, the whiche, from the furthest reaching thereof into the lande of their countryes, from the enterance agulfe off three score myles.
of the mayne sea, they say to be three myles. This they Saint Micha-
named Saint Michaels gulf, whiche they say to bee ful of in-
habited

The thirde Deuide.

The manly
courage and
godly zeale of
Vaschus.

Riches are
the sinewes of
warre.
The faythful
nes of king
Chiapes.

A tempest on
the sea.

The increa-
sing of the
South sea.

The North
Ocean.

habited Ilandes and hugious rockes. Eatring therefore into the nine boates of *Culchus*, wherewith he passed ouer the ryuer before, hauing also with the same companie of fourtyscore whole men, he went forwarde on his purpose, although he were greatly disswaded by *Chiapes*, who earnestly desired him not to attempt that voyage at that time, affirming the gulf to bee so tempestuous and stormie three monethes in the yeere, that the sea was there by no meanes nauigable, and that he had seene many *Culchus* devoured of whirlpooles, euen before his eyes. But invincible *Vaschus*, impatient of idlenesse, and voyde of all feare in Gods causes, answered that God and his holy saintes would prosper his enterpryses in this case, forasmuche as the matter touched God, and the defence of the Christian religion, for the mayntenaunce whereof, it shoulde bee necessarie to haue abundance of riches and treasure, as the sinewes of warre against the enimies of our faith. Thus vsling also the office both of an oratour and preacher, and hauing perswaded his companions, hee lanched from the lande.

But *Chiapes*, least *Vaschus* shoulde any thing doubt of his faithfulnesse towarde him, proffered himselfe to goe with him whyther soever hee went, and woulde by no meanes alsent that *Vaschus* shoulde departe from his palace, but that he woulde bring him on the way, and take parte of his fortune. Therfore, alsoone as they were now entred into the maine sea, such soughes & conflictes of water arose agaynst them, that they were at their wittes ende, whither to turne them, or where to rest. Thus being tolled and amased with feare, the one looke^d on the other with pale & vnchearefull countenances, but especially *Chiapes* and his company, who had before time with their eyes seene the experiance of those iopardies, were greatly discomforted (yet as God woulde) they escaped all, and landed at the next Ilande, where, making fast their boates, they rested there that night.

Here the water so encreased, that it almost overflowed the Ilande. They say also, that the south sea doth so in maner boyle and swel, that when it is at the hyghest, it doth couer many great rockes, which at the fall thereof are seene farre aboue the water. But on the contrary parte, all such as inhabite the North sea, affirme with one voyce, that it scarcely ryseth at any tyme a cubite aboue the banks,

as they also confeſſe whiche inhabite the Ilande of Hispaniola, and other Ilandes ſituate in the ſame. The Ilande therefore being nowe drye by the ſalt of the water, they reforted to their boates, which they found all ouerwhelmed, and ful of ſande, & ſome ſore bruised with great ryfes, and almoſt loſt by reaſon their cables were broken: ſuch as were bruised, they tyed fast with their girdles, with ſlippes of the barkes of trees, and with Hard ſhift in
neceſſitie. tough and long ſtaſkes of certayne hearbes of the ſea, ſtopping the ryfes or chunkes with graffe, according to the preuent neceſſitie. Thus were they enforced to returne backe agayne, like vnto men that came from ſhipwracke, being almoſt conuerted with hunger, becauſe their viualles were vtterly deſtroyed by tempeſt. The inhabitauntes declared that there is hearde all the yeere horrible roring of the ſea among thoſe Ilandes, as often as it riſeth or falleth, but this moſt especially in thoſe three monethes in the whiche it is moſt boyſtrous, as Chiapes told Vafchus before, meaning (as they could coniecture by his words) October, Nouember, and December: for hee ſignified the preuent moone, & the two moones following, counting the monethes by the moone, whereaſ it was nowe October. Heere therefore refreshing himſelfe and his ſouldiers awhile, and paſſing by one vnprofitable king, he came to another, whose name was Tumaccus, after the name of the region, beeing ſituate on The region
Tumaccus. that ſide of the gulf. This Tumaccus came foorth agaynſt King Tumac- our men, as did the other, and with like fortune: for he was ouercome, dryuen to flight, and many of his men ſlaine. He himſelfe was alſo ſore wounded, but yet eſcapeth. Vafchus ſent certayne meſſengers of the Chiapians to him, to returne, and not to flight, to be afraide: but he coulde be nothing moued, neyther by pro- mises, nor threatninges: yet when the meſſengers were ihaft, and ceaſed not to threaten death to him and his familie, with the vtter deſolation of his kingdome, if he perſifted in that obſtina- cie, at the length hee ſent his ſonne with them, whom Vafchus honourably enterteining, apparelling him gorgiouſly, and giuing him many giſtes, ſent him to his father, willing him to perſwade him of the puilaunce, munificence, liberalitie, humantie, and clemencie of our men. Tumaccus beeing moued by this gentlenesse declared towardē his ſonne, came with him the

The thirde Decade.

Golde and
pearles.

Muscles of
the sea.

Fishing for
pearles.

The thirte of
golde.

Ambition a-
mong naked
men,

the thirde day, bringing nothing with him at that time. But after that hee knewe that our menne desired golde and pearles, hee sent for sixe hundred and fourteene *Pesos* of golde, and two hundred and fourtie of the byggest and fayrest pearles, beside a great number of the small soi. Our menne marueyed at the byggenes and fayrenes of these pearles, although they were not perfectly white, because they take them not out of the sea muscles, except they first rost them, that they may the easelyer open them selfe, and also that the fishe may haue the better taſt, whiche they esteeme for a delicate and Princely diſh, and set more thereby, then by the pearleſ themſelues. Of these things I was enſoured of one *Arbolantius*, being one of *Vaschus* compaſſions, whom hee ſent to the king with many pearles, and certayne of thoſe ſea muscles. But when *Tumaccus* ſawe that our men ſo greatly regarded the beautie of the pearles, he comanded certayne of his men to prepare themſelues to goe a fishing for pearles: Who departing, came agayne within foure dayes, bringing with them twelue pounde weight of orient pearles, after eight ounces to the pouade. Thus reioycing on both parties they embrased, and made a league of continuall friendſhip. *Tumaccus* thought himſelfe happye that he had preſented our men with ſuch thankefull gyftes, and was admitted to their friendſhip and our men thinking themſelues happye and bleſſed that they hadde found ſuch tokens of great riches, swallowed downe their ſpittele for thirſt. At all theſe dooinges, king *Chiaper* was preſent, as a witneſſe and companion. He alſo reioyced not a little alſwell that by his conduicting he ſawe that our men ſhoule bee ſatisfied of their deſire, as alſo that by this meaneſ hee hadde de-clared to the next king his borderer and enemie, what friends hee hadde of our men, by whose ayde he might liue in quietnes and bee reuenged of his aduersarie, if neede ſhoule ſo require. For (as wee haue ſayde) theſe naked kinges infel themſelues with grieuous warres, onely for ambition and deſire to rule. *Vaschus* boasteth in his epiftle, that he learned certayne maruey- lious ſecretes of *Tumaccus* himſelfe, as concerning the great riches of this lande, whereof (as he ſayth) he would vitter nothing at this preſent, for alſmuche as *Tumaccus* tolde it him in his care. But he was enſoured of both the kinges, that there is an
Ilande

Ilande in that gulfé , greater then any of the other , ha ving in it but onely one king , and him of so great power , that at such times of the yeere as the sea is calme , he inuadeth their dominions with a great nauie of *Culchas*, spoiling and carrying away for a prae all that he meeteth . This Ilande is distant from these coastes , only twentie miles : So that the promontories or pointes thereof , reaching into the sea , may be feene from the hillies of this continent . In the sea neere about this Ilande sea muscles are engendred , of such quantitie , that many of them are as brode as bucklers . In these are pearles founde (being Big pearles . the hartes of those shell fishes) oftentimes as bigge as beanes , sometimes bigger then Oliues , and suchie as sumptuous Cleopatra , queene of Egypte might haue desired . Although this Iland be so neere to gipt , resolued the shore of thisfyme lande , yet is the beginning thereof in a pearl niger and drunke it . *Vaschus* being Price ffeue in maner nothing but princes treasures , beganne to speak fierce thousande and cruell woordes against the tirant of that Iland , meaning pounce of our hereby to winne the mindes of the other kings , and binde them to him with a nearer bonde of friendeship . Yet therefore railing further on him with spitefull and opprobrious woordes , he swore great othes , that he woulde forthwith inuade the Ilande , spoiling , destroying , burning , drowning , and hanging , sparing neithet swoore'e nor fire , vntill he had reuenged their iniurie s : and there with commaunded his *Culchas* to be in a readines . But the two kings , *Chiapes* and *Tumacces* , exhorted him friendly to defer this enterprise , vntil a more quiet season , because that sea was not nauigable without great danger , being nowe the beginning of Nouember : Wherin the kinges seemed to saie true . For as *Vaschus* him selfe writeth , great roring of the sea was heard among the Ilands of the gulfé , by reason of the raging and conflict of the water . Greatriuers also , descending from the toppes of the mountaines the same time of the yeere , and overflowing their bankes , drivning downe with their violence greate rockes and trees , make a marueilous noise . Likewise the furie of the South and Northeast windes associate with thunder and lightning at the same season , did greatly molest them . While the weather was faire , they

The thirde Decade.

they were vexed in the night with colde, and in the day time the heate of the sunne troubled them, whereof it is no maruaile, forasmuch as they were neere vnto the Equinoctial lyne, although they make no mention of the elevation of the pole, for in such regions, in the night the Moone and other colde planettes, but in the day the Sunne and other hottie planettes, doe chiefly exercise their influence, although the antiquitie were of an other opinion, supposing the Equinoctial circle to bee vnhabitable and desolate, by reason of the heate of the sunne, hauing his course perpendicularly or directly ouer the same, except a fewe of the contrary opinion, whose assertions the Portugales haue at these dayes by experiance prooued to be true: for they sayle yeerly to the inhabitants of the south pole, being in maner *Antipodes* to the people called *Hyperborei*vnder the North pole, and exercise marchandize with them. And here haue I named *Antipodes*, forasmuch as I am not ignorant that there hath bin men of singular witte and great learning, which haue denied that there is *Antipodes*, that is, such as walke feete to feete. But it is certayne, that it is not gauen to any one manne to knowe all thinges, for euen they also were men, whose propertie is to erre, and be deceipted in many thinges. Neuerthelesse, the Portugales of our time, haue sayled to the fwe and fyfth degree of the south pole: where, compassing about the poynt therof, they might see throughout all the heauen about the same, certeine shining white cloudes here and there among the starres, like vnto them which are seene in the tract of heauen called *Lactea via*, that is, the mylke white way. They say, there is no notable starre neere about that pole, like vnto this of ours, whiche the common people thinke to bee the pole of it selfe (called of the Italians *Tramontana*, and of the Spanyardes *Nortes*) but that the same falleth beneath the Ocean. When the Sun descendeth from the myddeſt of the axiltree of the worlde from vs, it ryſeth to them, as a payre of ballances, whose weyght enclining from the equall poyle in the myddeſt towarde eyther of the sides, causeth the one end to ryſe as much as the other falleth. When therefore it is Autumnne with vs, it is spring time with them, and sommer with vs, when it is wynter with them. But it sufficeth to haue sayde thus much of ſtrange matters. Let vs now therfore

The starres about the south pole.

**A similitude
declaring An-
tipodes.**

Sore returne to the historic, and to our men..

The seconde Chapter of the
thirde Decade.



Afchus by the aduice of king *Chiapes & Tumac-*
cus, determined to deser his voyage to the sayd
Ilande, vntill the next spring or sommer, at
which time, *Chiapes* offered himselfe to accom-
pany our men, and ayde them therein all that
he might. In this meane time, *Vaschus* hadde
knowledge that these kings had nettes and fishing places in cer-
taine stations of that sea neere vnto the shore where they were ac-
customed to fishe for sea muscles, in the which pearles are engen-
dred, and that for this purpose they had certayne dyuers or fish-
ers, exercised from their youth in swimming vnder the water.
But they doe this onely at certaine times when the sea is calme,
that they may the easier come to the place wher these shel fishes
are wont to lie: for the bigger that they are, so much ly they the
deeper & neerer to the bottēe: but the lesser, as it were daughters
to the other, are neerer the brimme of the water: likewise the least
of all, as it were their nieces, are yet neerer to the superficiall part
thereof. To them of the biggest sorte which lie lowest, the fishers
descend the depth of three mens height, & sometime foure, but to
the daughters or nieces, as their succession, they descend onely to
the midde thygh. Sometimes also, after that the sea hath bin dis-
quieted with vehement tempestes, they find a great multitude of
these fishes on the sandes, being dryuen to the shore by the vyo-
lence of the water. The pearles of these, which are found on the
sande, are but little, the fish it selfe, is more pleasant in eating, then
are our oysters, as our men report: But perhaps hunger, the
sweete sause of all meates, caused our men so to thinke. Whe-
ther pearles be the hartes of sea muscles (as Aristotle supposed)
or the byth or spawne of their intrals (as *Plinie* thought) or whe-
ther they cleave continually to the rockes, or wander by com-
panyes in the sea by the guiding of the eldest, whether every fish
bring forth one pearle or more, at one birth, or at dyuers: also
whether

The thirde Decade.

Petrus Arias.

**Wanton and
superfluous
pleasures.**

**The fishing
place of king
Chiapes.**

whether they be filled from the rocks whereunto they cleave, or may bee easely pulled away, or otherwise fall of by themselues when they are come to their full growth : Lykewise whether pearles bee harde within the shell, or soft, our men haue as yet no certaine experiance, but I trust or it bee long to know the trueth hereof : for our men are euen now in hande with the matter. Also, as soone as I shall bee aduertised of the airyuall of *Petrus Arias* the captayne of our menne, I will desire him by my letters to make diligent search for these thinges, and certifie me thereof in all poyntes. I knowe that hee will not be slacke or omit any thing herein, for hee is my verie friende, and one that taketh great pleasure in considering the works of nature. And surely it seemeth vnto mee vndecent, that we shoulde with silence overslyppe so great a thing, which awell in the olde time, as in our dayes, hath and yet doth, drawe both men and wemen to the inamoderate desire of superfluous pleasure. Spayne therefore shall bee able hereafter with pearles to satisfie the greedie appetite of such as in wanton pleasures are like vnto *Cleopatra* and *Azpus* : So that from henceforth wee shall neyther enuie nor reuerence the nice fruitefulness of *Stodum*, or *Taprobania*, or the red sea. But let vs now retorne to our purpose. *Vaschus* therefore determined with the fishers of *Chiapes*, to proue what might bee done in his fishe poole or stations of sea muscles. *Chiapes* to shewe himselfe obedient to *Vaschus* his request, although the sea were boysterous, commanded thirtie of his fishers to prepare themselues, and to resort to the fishing places. *Vaschus* sent onely sixe of his menne with them, to beholde them from the sea bankes, but not to committē themselves to the daunger of the sea. The fishing place was distaunt from the pallace of *Chiapes* about tenne myles. They durst not aduenture to dye to the bottome, by reason of the furie of the sea : Yet of the muscles whiche lye hyghest, and of suche as were dryuen to the shore by the violence of the water, they brought sixe great fardelles in the space of a fewe dayes. The pearles of these were but little, about the byggeneisse of small fytes : yet verie fayre and beautifull by reason that they were taken newly out of the fishe, beeing yet rawe. And that they shoulde not be reproued of lying, as concerning

concerning the bignesse of these sea muscles, they sent many of them into Spaine to the king, with the pearles, the fishe being taken out: We thinke verily that there may in no place bigger be founde. These shel fishes therefore being thus founde here in so many places in that sea, and gold in maner in euery house, Gold in maner
in every house. & to argue the riche treasurie of nature to be hidde in those coastes, soasmuche as great riches haue ben founde, as it were The rich trea-
sury of nature. in the litle finger of a gaintes hands, What then may we thinke of the whole lande of the gaint (for hitherto they haue onlie benne in hande with the confines of *Vraba*) when they shall haue throughlie searched all the coastes and lecretes of the inner partes of all that large lande: But *Vaschus* contented with these lignes, and ioyfull of his good successe in these enterprises determined by another way to retурne to his felowes in *Dariena*, where also they haue golde mines, about tenne miles from the village. He gaue therefore king *Chiapes* leauue to depart, and to folowe him no further, countailing him to continue fauorth vnto the christian king his lorde & maister. Thus embrasing the onethe other, & ioining handes, *Chiapes* departed with teares, declaring the good minde which he bore to our men. *Vaschus* leauing his sicke men with *Chiapes* went forward on his iourney with the residue, hauing also with him for guides three of *Chiapes* Mariners. He conueighed his armie ouer a great riuier, in to the dominion of a certayne king called *Teaocha*, who king Teaocha
enterteineth. being aduer tised of the comming of our men, of whose famous *Vaschus* actes he had hearde mucche before, was very glad thereof, and friendly enterteined them honourably, so that for a token of his friendly affection toward them, he gaue *Vaschus* twentie pounds waight Twenty-
hundred bigge pearles, but not faire, byreason they were taken weight of
out of the muscles after they had ben sodden. After they had ioy-
ned handes, *Vaschus* recompenced him with certaine of our thin-
ges: likewise rewarding his guides the seruantes of *Chiapes*, wrought gold. he dismissed them with commendations to their lord. King *Teaocha*, at the departure of our men from his pallace, did not only appoint them guides to conduct them in the way, but also gaue them certaine slaues, in the steede of beastes to cary their victuals, because they should paſſe through many desartes, barren and rough

The thirde Decade.

Desartes ful of rough mountaines and terrible woods full of Tigers and Lions, wilde beastes. He sent also one of his sonnes with these slaves, lading them with salted and dried fishe, & bread of those regions, made of the

Dried fishe. rootes of *Maximum* and *Iuca*. He also commaunded his sonne not to depart from our men, vntil he were licensed by *Vaschus*.

By their conducting therfore, *Vaschus* came to the dominion of an other king, whose name was *Pacra*, a cruel tyrant, fearefull to the other kinges his borderers, and of greater power then any of them. This tyrant, whether it were that his guiltie conscience, for his mischeiuous actes, put him in feare that our men would reuenge the same, or that he thought himselfe inferiour to relift them, fled at their comming. *Vaschus* writeth, that in these regions in the month of Nouember, he was sore afflited with great heate and intollerable thirst, by reason that side of the mountaines hath little water : Insomuch that they were in daunger to haue perished, but that certaine of thinhabitantes shewed them of a spring, which was in the secret place of a wood, whither *Vaschus* with all spedde sent two quicke & strong young men of his companions, with their gourdes, and such water vessels as *Taocha* his men brought with them. Of thinhabitantes, there durst none depart from their company, because the wild beastes do soone inuade naked men: For inthose mountaines, and especially in the woods neare vnto the spring, they say that they are somtimes taken out of their houses in the night, except they take good heede that the doores be well sparde. It shal not be from my purpose heere to declare a particular chaunce, before I enter any further in this matter. They say therfore, that the last yeere the region of *Dariena* was no leesse infested and troubled with a fierce Tiger, then was *Calidonia* in time past with a wild Boore, and *Nemea* with a horrible Lion. For they affirme that for the space of sixe whole monethes, there passed not one night without some hurt done: so that it killed nightly either a Bullocke, a Mare, a Dugge, or a Hogge, and sometimes euen in the high waies of the village: For our men haue nowe great heardes of cattel in those regions. They say also, that when this Tiger had whelpes, no man might safelie goe foorth of his doores, because shee spared not men, if shee mette fiste with them. But at the

King *Pacra*
a tirant.

Great heate in
the moneth of
Nouember.

Hurt by wilde
beastes.

A Tiger.
Calidonia is
a forrest in
Scotlande.
Nemea is a
wood in
Greece.

Tigers wh.
l-
pes.

length,

length, necessitie enforced them to inuent a policie howthey
 myght be reuenged of suche bloodshed. Searching therfore di-
 ligently her fooste steppes, and following the pathe whereby shee
 was accustomed in the night season to wander out of her denne
 to seeke her praye, they made a great trenche or pyt in her
 walke, couering the same with hurdels, whereupon they cast
 part of the earth, and dispearsed the residue. This dogge Tyger
 chaunced first into this pitfall, and felvpon the poynts of sharpe
 stakes, and such other engins as were of purpose fyxed in the
 bottome of the trench. Being thus wounded, he rored so terri-
 bly, that it grated the bowelles of such as hearde him, and the
 woodes and mountaynes neare about rebounded the noyse of
 the horrible cry. When they perceiued that he was layd fast,
 they resorted to the trenche, and flue him with stones, darteres
 and pykes. With his teethe and clawes hee brake the darteres
 into a thoufande chypes. Beeing yet dead, hee was fearefull
 to all such as behelde him: what then thinke you he would haue
 doone beeing alyue and loose? One *Johannes Ledisma* of Ciuale,
 a neere friend to *Vasenus*, and one of the companions of his tra-
 uayles, tolde mee that hee himselfe did eate of the flesh of that Tygers flesh
 Tyger, and that it was nothing inferiour to beefe in good-
 neile. Being demanded howe they knewe it to bee a Tyger, for-
 asmuch as none of them had ever seene a Tyger: they answered
 that they knewe it by the spottes, fiercenesse, agilitie, and such
 other markes and tokens whereby auient writers haue descri-
 bed the Tyger. Forsome of them had before time seene other
 spotted wilde beastes, as Libardes and Panthers. The dogge
 Tyger being thus killed, they following the trase of his steppes tyger.
 towarde the mountaynes, came to the denne where the bitche
 remayned with her two young sucking whelpes. But shee was
 not in the denne at their eomming. They firsste caryed awaie Tygers whelpes.
 the whelpes with them. But afterwardes, fearing least they
 shoulde dye beecause they were young, entiendoing when they
 were bigger to send them into spayne, they put cheynes of iron
 about their neckes, and caryed them agayne to their denne:whi-
 ther returning within a fewe dayes after, they founde the denne
 emptie, and their cheynes not remoued from their place. They
 supposed that the damme in her furie tore them in peeces, and A strainge
 caryed thing.

The thirde Decade.

caryed them away, least any should haue the frution of them; For they playnely affirme, that it was not poible that they shoulde bee loosed from the chaynes aliuie. The skinne of the dead Tyger stufed with drie hearbes and strawe, they sent to Hispaniola, to the Admirall, and other of the chiefe rulers, from whome the newe landes receiue their lawes and succour. It shall at this time suffice to haue written thus muche of the Tygers, as I haue learned by report of them which both sustaine damage by their rauening, and also handled the skinne of that which was slayne. Let vs nowe therefore returne to king *Pacra*, from whom we haue digressed. When *Vaschus* had entred into the houses forsaken of *Pacra*, he sent messengers to recōile him as he had done the other kinges. At the first he refused to come but after threatninges he came, with three other kinges in his company. *Vaschus* writheth, that he never sawe a more monstrous & defoumed creature, and that nature hath only giuen him humane shape, and otherwise to bee worse then a bruite beast, with manners according to the liniamentes of his bodie. Hee abused, with most abhorriblie lechery, the daughters of four kinges his borderers, from whom he hadde taken them by violence. Of the filthie behauisour of *Pacra*, of his crueltie, and injuries done by him, many of the other kinges made grieuous complayntes to *Vaschus*, as vnto a lygh Judge, and iust reuerenger, most humbly beseeching him to see suche things punyshed, forasmuche as they tooke him for a man sent of God for that purpose. Heereupon *Vaschus*, aswell to winne their good willes, as also to shewe an example of terroure to suche as vsed like fashions, commaunded that this monstrous beast, with the other three kinges whiche were subiecte to him, and of like conditions, shoulde bee giuen for a pray to his fighting dogges, and their torne carkaſes to bee burned. Of these dogges whiche they vsed in the warres, they tell maruelous thinges for they say, that they runne vpon the inhabitauntes armed after their manner, with no lesse fiercenesse, then if they were Hertes or wilde bores, if the Spanyardes doe but onely poynt towarde them with their fingers: insomuche that oftentimes they haue hadde no neede to drive their enemies to flight with swoordes or arrowes, but haue doone

King *Pacra*.

Naturall ha-
pned of vnce.

Four kinges
devoured of
dogges.

The vse of
dogges in the
warre against
naked men.

the

the same only with dogges, placed in the forefront of their battaile, and letting them slippe with their watche woorde and priuie token: whereupon the barbarians stricken with feare, by reason of the cruell countenances of their masties, with their desperate boldenesse, and vnaccustomed howling and barking, haue dispareckled at the first onsette and brake their array. Yet it chaunceth otherwise when they haue any confilcte against the Canibales, and the people of *Caramairi*: for these are fiercer and more warlike men, also so expert archers, that they can mooste certainly direct their venomous arrowes against the dogges, with suche celerite as if they were thunderboltes, by reason whereof, they sometimes kill many of them. Thinhabitantes of these mountaines doo not keepe warre with bowes and arrowes, but vse only *Macamis*, that is, certaine long and swordes of brodeswoordes made of wood, also slinges, long pikes, and wood, darteres, hardened at the endes with fire. While king *Pacra* yet liued, no man coulde knowe of him, neither by faire meanes nor by fowle, where he had the golde whiche was founde in his house: for our menfounde in his iewell house fiftie poundes weight of golde. Being therfore demaunded where he had it, he aunswered, that they which geathered the same in those mountaines in his fathers daies, were all dead, and that since he was a childe, he never esteemed golde more then stones: More then this they coslde not get of him. By this seuere punishment executed vpon *Pacra*, *Vaschus* conciled vnto him the mindes of all the other kinges of that prouince, and by this meanes it came to passe, that when he sent for the sickle men whiche he left behinde him with king *Chiapes*, another king whiche was in the midde way, (whose name was *Bonomianus*) enterteined them gently, and gaue them twentie nisme, triéde to pounde weight of pure wrought golde, beside great plentie of the christians virtualles, And notwithstanding this onye, but also accompanied them him selfe, vntill he had brought them safely from his pallace, ^{King Bonomianus} ^{Wrought gold.} into the dominion of *Pacra*, where taking each of them by the right handes he deliuered them to *Vaschus* him selfe, as a faithfull pledge committed to his charge, and therewith spake to *Vaschus* in this effecte: Mooste mightie and valiaunt victourer, behoulde, I heere deliuer vnto you,

The Canibales
are expert
archers.

The thirde Decade.

**The oration
of king
Bononiam.**

**The sparke of
the lawe of
nature, is the
lawe written
in the hutes
of men.**

**Great plenty
of golde.**

**A similitude
for the profe
of plente of
golde.**

your companions in such plight as I receiuied them: wishing that I had ben aswell able to giue them health, as they were hartily welcomē to suche poore entertainment as I was able to shewe them. For the fauoure and gentlenesse whiche I haue founde both in you and them, he shall rewarde you whiche sendeth thundering and lightning to the destruction of mischeuous men, and of his clemencie giueth vnto good men plentie of *Inca* and *Maizum* in due season. As he spake these woordes, he lifted vp his handes and eies towarde the Sunne whom they honour as God. Then he spake further to *Vaschus*, saying, In that you haue destroied and slaine our violent and proude enimies, you haue brought peace and quietnesse to vs and our families, and bounde vs for ever to loue and obey you. You haue so ouercome and tamed wilde monstres, that we thinke you to bee sent from heauen, for the punishment of euill men, and defence of innocentes, that vnder the protection of your mightie swoorde, we may hereafter leade our liues without feare, and with more quietnesse giue thankes to the giuer of all good things, for his mercie shewed vnto vs in this behalfe. When the interpretour hadde tolde *Vaschus* that the king *Bononiana* had saide these woordes, and suche like, *Vaschus* rendered him like thankes for his humanitie declared towarde our men, and rewarded him as he hadde doone other in whom he founde like gentlenesse. *Vaschus* writeth, that he learned manie thinges of this kinge as concerning the great richesse of these regions, but that he woulde at this present speake nothing thereof, and rehearseth the same, as thinges like to haue good successe. What this implicate *Hiperbole*, or aduaancement meaneth, I do not well understand, but he plainly seemeth hereby to promise many great thinges. And surely it is to be thought, that according to his hope, great riches may be loked for. For they came in maner into none of thynhabitants houses, but that they founde in them either brestplates or curettes of golde, or else golden ouches, iewels, or garlandes to wear about ther heades, neckes, or armes. I conjecture therefore thus by a similitude of our houses: If amonge vs any men of great power were moued with the desire to haue great plentie of Iron, and woulde enter into Italic with a maine force, as did

did the Gothes in time past, what abundance of Iron shoulde he haue in their houes, whereas hee shoulde finde in one place a fryingpan, in another a caldron, here a triuet, and there a spitte, and these in manner in euery poore mans house, with suche other innumerable, whereby any man may conjecture, that Iron is plentifully engendred in such regions where they haue so great vse thereof. Our men also perceiued, that the inhabitautes of these regions do no more esteeme gold then we do Iron, nor yet so much, after they saw, to what vse iron serued vs. Thus much haue I thought good to write to your holinesse, of suche thinges as I haue gathered out of the letters of *Vaschus Nunnez*, and learned by woerde of mouth of suche as were his companions in these affayres. As we receiuethem, so wee giue them vnto you. Time, whiche reuealeth all secretes, shall hereafter minister larger argument of writing. They could at this time doe no great thing in searching the golde mynes, forasmuche as of a hundred, fourescore, and tenne men, which *Vaschus* brought with him from *Dariena*, there remained only three-score and ten, or at the most fourescore, whose ayd he now vsed in these dangerous aduentures, leauing euer the crased men bee-hinde him in the kinges houses all the way that hee went, but they most especially fell into sundry diseases, which came late-ly from *Hispaniola*, for they were not able to abide such calamities, as to liue onely contented with the bread of those regions, and wilde hearbes, without salt, drinking none other then ryuer water, and that oftentimes cyther lacking, or vnwholeosome whereas before their stomackes had bin vied to good meates. But the olde souldiers of *Dariena*, were hardened to abide all sorrowes, & exceeding tollerable of labour, heate, hunger, & wat ching, insomuch that merily they make their boast, that they haue obserued a longer & sharper Lent then euer your holinesse enioyned : for they say, that for the space of fourte whole yeers they eate none other then hearbes and fruites, except now and then perhaپes fyſhe, and very ſeldome fleſhe : yea, and that ſometime for lacke of all theſe, they haue not abhorred from mangie dogges and filthie toades, as wee haue ſayde before. The olde ſouldiers of *Dariena*, I call thoſe which firſt followed the captaines *Nicuesa* & *Fogeda*, to inhabit the land, of the which

Chauge of
dyer is danger-
ous,

A long lene,

The thirde Decade.

nowe fewe were liuing. But let vs nowe omit these thinges, and
returne to *Vaschus*, the victourer of the mountaynes.

*The thirde Chapter of the
thirde Decade.*



Comagrus.

*Two poore
kinges.*

Desartes.

Hen *Vaschus* had remained thirtie daies in the pallace of king *Pacra*, conciling vnto him the mindes of the inhabitants, & prouiding things necessary for his companions. As he departed from thence, by the conduct of king *Teaocha* his men, and came to the banke of the ryuer *Comagrus*, wch. er of the region and king thereof, are named by the same name, he founde the sides of the monntaynes so rude and barren, that there was nothing apt to bee eaten, but wylde rootes, and certayne vnpleasant fruites of trees. The kinges being neere of bloude, inhabited this vnsfortunate region, which *Vaschus* ouerpassest with all spedee, for feare of hunger. One of these poore kinges was named *Cotochus*, and the other *Cixicis*: He tooke them both with him, to guide him the way, and disnised *Teaocha* his men with viuctuals & rewardes. Thus for the space of three dayes, he wandered through many desart woodis, craggy mountaynes, and muddie marshes, full of such quamyres, that men are oftentimes swallowed vp in them, if they looke not the more warily to their feete: also through places not frequented with resort of men, and such as nature hadde not yet opened to their vse, forasmuche as the inhabitauntes haue seldome entercourse betweene them, but onely by sundry incursions, the one to spoyle and destroy the other: being otherwise contented to liue onely after the law of nature, without all worldly toyle for superfluous pleasures. Thus entryng at the length into the territorie of another king, whose name was *Beebeua*, they founde all thinges voyde and in silence: for the king and his subiectes were all fledde to the woodes. When *Vaschus* sent messengers to fetche him, hee did not onely at the first submit him selfe,

selfe, but also promise his aide, with all that he might make: Protesting furthermore, that he fledde not for feare that our men woulde doo them iniurie, but that he hid him selfe for verie shame and grieve of minde, for that he was not able to receiue them honorablie, according vnto their dignite, because his store of vitailes was consumed. Yet in a token of *Vessells of obedience and friendeshippe*, he sent our men many vesselles of golde, desiring them to accepte them as the gifte of a friend whose good will wanted not in greater thinges, if his abilitie were greater. By whiche woordes, the poore man seemed to intinuate that he had ben robbed, and otherwise cruelly handled of his borderers, by reason whereof, our men were enforced to parte from thence more hungerly then they came. As they went forwarde therefore, they espied certaine naked men comming downe from a hill towarde them. *Vaschus* commaunded his armie to stay, and sent his interpretours to them, to knowe what they woulde haue. Then one of them, to whom the other seemed to gue reverence, spake in this effect. Our lord and king *Chioris*, greeteth you well, willing vs *king Chioris* to declare that he hearde of your puissaunce, and vertue, wherby *sus fende* you haue subdued euill men, & reuenged the wronges done to *Vaschus xxx.* innocentes: For the whiche your noble factes and iustice, as *dishes of pure* golde, he doth honour your fame, sowoulde he thinke himselfe most happie, if he might receiue you into his palace. But, forasmuch as his fortune hath ben so euill (as he imputeth it) that being out of your way, you haue ouerpased him, he hath sent you this golde, in token of his good will and friendeshippe toward you. And with these woordes he deliuered to *Vaschus* thirtie dishes of pure golde, adding hereunto, that when so euer it shoulde please him to take the paines to come to their king, he shoulde receiue greater giftes. He declared further, that a king whiche was their borderer and mortall enimie, was very riche in golde and that in subduing of him, they shoulde both obtaine great richeise, and also deliver them from daily vexations: whiche thing might easily be doone by their helpe, *Axes of Iron* because they knewe the countrey. *Vaschus* put them in good *more esteeme-* med then any comfort, and gaue them for rewardes certaine Iron axes, golde, *they* whiche they more esteemed then great heaps of golde. For

The thirde Decade.

they haue little neede of golde, hauing not the vse of pestiferous money : but he that may gette but one axe or hatchet thinketh himselfe richer then euer was *Craffus*. For euen these naked men, doe perceiue that an axe is necessarie for a thousande yses, and contelle that golde is desired onely for certayne vaine and effeminate pleasures, as a thing whiche the life of manne may lacke without any inconuenience : for our gluttony and superiuious sumptuousnesse hath not yet corrupted them. By reason whereof, they take it for no shame to lacke cobards of plate, whereas the pride and wantonnesse of our time, doth in manner impute it to vs for ignominie, to bee without that, whereof by nature wee haue no neede. But their contention with the benefites of nature, doth playnely declare, that men may leade a free and happye life without tables, tables clothes, carpettes, napkins, and towels, with suche other innumerable, whereof they haue no vse, except perhaps the kinges furnishe their tables with a fewe golden vessells. But the common people dryue away hunger with a peece of their breade in the one hand, and a peece of broyled fyshe, or some kinde of fruite in the other hande : for they eate flesh but seldome. When their fingers are imbruied with any vnciuious meates, they wype them eyther on the soles of their feete, or on their thyghes, yea and sometimes on the skins of their priuie members, in the steade of a napkin : and for this cause do they oftentimes wash them-

**Merry of gold
and scarrees
of meat.** selues in the riuers. Our menne therefore went forwarde laden and scarrees with golde, but sore afflicted with hunger. Thus they came at the length to the dominion of king *Pocchorosa*, who fled at their comming. Here for the space of thirtie dayes, they filled their emptie bellies with breade of the rootes of *Maizium*. In the meane time, *Vaschus* sent for *Pocchorosa*, who beeing allured with promises and fayre woordes, came and submitted himselfe, bringing with him for a present fyteene poundes weyght of wrought golde, and a fewe slaves : *Vaschus* rewarded him as he hadde done other before. When hee was mynded to depart, he was aduertised, that he shoulde passe through the dominion of a certayne king, whose name was *Tumaranasa*. This is hee whome the sonne of king *Comogrus* declared to be of so great power, and fearefull to all his borderers, and with whom many

many of *Commogrus* familiars had bin captiue, but our men now perceiued that they measured his power by their owne: For their kinges are but gnattes (compared to *Elephantes*) in respect to the power and pol. cie of our men. Our men were also en fourmed by such as dwelt neare about *Tumanama*, that his regi-
on was not beyonde the mountaynes as they supposed, nor yet so rich in golde as young *Commogrus* had declared: Yet consul-
ted they of his subduing, whiche they thought they might the easilier bring to passe, because *Pocchorrofa* was his mortall ene-
mie, who most gladly promised them his aduice and ayde here-
in. *Vaschus* therefore, leauing his sicke men in the village of
Pocchorrofa, tooke with him threescore of his most valiant soul-
diers, and declared vnto them, how king *Tumanama* had often A good po-
times spoken proude and threatening woordes agaynst them.
Likewise that it nowe stood them in hande of necessitie to passe
through his dominion, and that hee thought it best to set vpon
him vnwares. The souldiers consented to his aduice, and
exhortedit him to giue the aduenture, promising that they would
follow him, whither soever he went. They determined therfore
to goe two dayes iourney in one day, that *Tumanama*, not know-
ing of their sodayne comming, might haue no leysure to as-
semble an armie: and the thing came to passe euuen as they had
deuided. For in the first watch of the night, our menne, with the
Pocchorrofians, inuaded the village and pallace of *Tumanama*,
where they tooke him prysoner, suspecting nothing lesse. He
had with him two young men, which hee abused vnnaturally,
also fourescore women, which he hadde taken violently from diuers
kinges: likewise, a great number of his gentlemen and
subiectes were taken stragling in other villages neere about
his pallace. For their houses are not adherent together as
ours bee, because they are oftentimes troubled with vehe-
ment whirlwindes, by reason of the sodayne changes and mo-
tions of the ayre, caused by the influence of the planettes, in the vehement
equalitie of the day and night, being there in maner both of one winds neere
length throughout all the yeere, forasmuch as they are neere vnto
the Equinoctiall lyne, as we haue sayde before. Their houses
are made of trees, couered, and after their manner thatched
with the stalkes of certayne rough hearbes. To the pallace
of

The cause of
the Equino-
c. tall.

The thirde Decade.

of *Tumanama*, was onely one house adherent, and that even as
bygge as the pallace it selfe. Eyther of these houses were in
length a hundred and twentie paces, and in breadth fiftie paces,
as our men measured them. In these two houles the king was
accustomed to muster his menne, as often as he prepared an ar-
mie. When *Tumanama* therefore was thus taken captiuе, with
all his Sardanapanicall familie, the *Pocchorosians* bragged and
threatned him, beeing nowe bounde, that he shoul'd shortly be
hanged : the other kinges also his borderers, rejoyced at his
misfortune. Whereby our menne perceiued that *Tumanama*
was no leſſe troublesome to his neigbourues, then was *Pacra* to
the kinges of the south tide of the mountaynes. *Vaschus* also the
better to please them, threatned him grieuously, but in deede
entended no euill towrdes him. He speake therfore sharply vnto
him with these woordes : Thou shalt nowe ſuffer punishment
thou cruell tyrant, for thy pride and abominationes. Thou shalt
know of what power the Christians are, whom thou haſt ſo con-
temned, and threatened to drawe by the hayre of their heads to
the next ryuer, & there to drowne them, as thou haſt oftentimes
made thy vaunt among thy naked ſlauers : But thou thy ſelfe
ſhalt first feele that, which thou haſt prepared for others. And
herewith commaunded him to bee taken vppe: Neuertheleſſe
giuing a priuie token of pardon to them whiche layde handes
on him. Thus vnhappyly *Tumanama*, fearing and beleeuing
that *Vaschus*, hadde ment in earnest as he commanded, fell pro-
ſtrate at his feete, and with teares desired pardon: Protefting
that hee never ſpoke any ſuch wordes, but that perhaps his no-
ble menne in their drunkenelleſſe hadde ſo abused their tongues,
whiche hee coulde not rule : For their wines, although they
be not made of grapes, yet they are of force to make men drun-
ken. Hee declared furthermore, that the other kinges his bor-
derers had of malice ſurmifed ſuch lyes of him, enuying his for-
tune, because he was of greater power then they, moſt humbly
desiring *Vaschus*, that as hee tooke him to bee a iuft victourer,
ſo to giue no credite vnto their vniuft and malicious com-
playntes : Addiug heereunto, that if it woulde please him to
pardon him, not hauing offended, he woulde bring him great
plentie of golde. Thus laying his right hande on his breast,

*Vaschus his
woordes to
King Tuman-
ama.*

*Oderit quem
accidunt.*

he swore by the Sunne, that he euer loued and feared the Christians since hee first hearde of their fame and victories : especially when hee hearde say, that they had *Michanas*, that is swordes sharper then theirs, and suche as cutte in peeces all thinges that come in their wayes. Then directing his eyes towarde *Vaschus*, who had his sworde in his hande, he spake thus, Who (except he were out of his witte) dare lift vp his hande agaynst this sworde of yours, wherewith you are able with one stroake to cleave a manne from the head to the nauell ? Let no manne therefore perswade you (O most migtie victourer) that euer suche woordes proceeded out of my mouth. As *Tumanama* with trembling spake these woordes, therewith swallowing downe the knotte of death, *Vaschus* seemed by his teares to be mooued to compassion, and speaking to him with chearefull countenaunce, commaunded him to bee loosed. This doone hee sent immediately to his pallace for thirtie poundes weight of pure golde, artificially wrought into sundry ouches, which wight of his wyues and concubines vsed to weare. Also the thirde day following, his noble men & gentlemen, sent threescore pounds weight of golde for their fine and rausome. *Tumanama* being demaunded where they had that golde : he answered, that it was not gathered in his dominions, but that it was brought ^{Threescore} ^{poundes} ^{gold.} auncestours from the riuer *Comogrus* towarde the south. But the *Pocchorofians* and other his enemies sayde that he lyed, affirming that his kingdome was riche in golde. *Tumanama* on the contrary parte, instantly protested that he never knew any golde myne in all his dominions, yet denied not but that there hath sometimes beeene founde certayne small graines of gold, to the gathering whereof, he never hadde any regard, because they could not get it without great & long labour. While these things were doing, the sicke men which *Vaschus* had left in the village of *Pocchorosa*, came to him the viii. day of the Calendes of Ianuary, in the yeere of C H R I S T. 1413. bringing with them certayne labourers from the Kinges of the South, with sundry instrumentes to digge the grounde, and gather golde. Thus passing ouer the day of the nativite of C H R I S T without bodily labour, vpon Saint Stephens day hee brought certayne myners to the side of a hill, not farre distant from the pallace ^{They abhorre} ^{labour.}

The thirde Decade.

**The colour of
the golden
earth, and a tri**

of *Tumanama*, where (as he sayth) hee perceived by the colour of the earth, that it was like to bring foorth golde. When they had digged a pit, not past a hand breadth and a halfe, and sifted the earth thereof, they founde certayne small graines of golde, all of the same no bigger then lintell seede, amounting to the weyght of twelue graynes, as they prooued with their balances of assaie, before a notarie and witnesse, that the better credite might bee giuen thereto. Whereby they argued, that the richenesse of that land was agreeable to the report of the borderers, although *Vaschus* coulde by no meanes cause *Tumanama* to confess the same. They suppose that he nothing esteemed so small a portion: but other lay, that he denied his countrey to be fruitfull of golde, least by reason thereof, the desire of golde might intice our menne to inhabite his kingdome, as indeed the feely king was a prophet in so thinking. For they chose that and the region of *Pocchorosa* to inhabite, and determined to buylde townes in them both, if it should so please the king of Castile: aswell that they may bee bayting places and vittailynge houses for such as should iourney towarde the south, as also that both the regions were fruitlefull, and of good grounde to beare frutes and trees. Intending nowe therefore to depart from thence, hee tryed the earth by chaunce in an other place, where the colour of the ground, with certayne shining stones, seemed to be a token of golde, wherecausing a small pitte to be digged, litle beneath the vpper crust of the earth, hee founde so much gold as weyghed the peece of golde whiche the Spanyardes call *Castellum Aureum*, and is commonly called *Pesns*, but not in one grayne. Reioycing at these tokens, in hope of great riches, hee bad *Tumanama* to bee of good comfort, promising him that hee woulde bee his friende and defender, so that hee troubled not any of the kinges, whiche were friendes to the Christians: Hee also perswaded him to gather plentie of golde. Some say that he ledde away all *Tumanama* his women, and spoyled him, least he shoulde rebell. Yet hee deliuered his sonne to *Vaschus*, to be brought vp with our menne, to learne their language and religion, that hee might hereaster the better vse his helpe, aswel in all thinges that he shoulde haue to doe with our menne as also more politikely rule, and obtaine the loue of his owne subiectes

**Tokens of
great plenty
of golde.**

Subiectes. *Vaschus* at this tyme fell into a vehementfeuer, by reason of excelle of labour, immoderate watching, and hunger, insomuche that departing from thence, hee was fayne to bee borne vpon mens backes in sheetes of Gossampine cotton : likewise also many of his souldiers, whiche were so weake, that they could neyther goe nor stande, To this purpose they vsed the helpe of the inhabitantes, who shewed themselves in all thinges willing and obedient. Also some of them which were somewhat feeble, and not able to trauayle, although not grieuously sicke, were ledde by the armes, vntill they came to the dominion of king *Comogrus*, a great friende to the Christians, of whom we haue largely made mention before. At *Vaschus* comming thither, hee founde that the olde king was dead and his Sonne (whome wee so praysed for his wisedome) to raygne in his steade, and that he was baptizt by the name of Charles. The pallace of this *Comogrus*, is situate at the foote of a steepe hilly well cultured, hauing toward the south a plaine of twelue leagues in breadth, and very fruitefull. This playne they call *Zauana*. Beyondethis, are the great and high mountaynes, whiche diuide the two seas, wherof wee haue spoken before. Out of the steepe hilles, springeth the ryuer *Comogrus*, whiche ruaneth through the fayde playne to the hygh mountaynes, receiuing into his channell by their valleyes, all other ryuers, and so falleth into the south sea : It is distant from *Darrena*, about threescore and tenne leagues towarde the west. As our men therfore came to these parties, king *Comogrus* (otherwise called Charles by his christian name) met them joyfully, and entertayned them honourably, giuing them their syll of pleasaunt meates and drinke : Hee gaue also to *Vaschus* twentie pounde weight of wrought golde. *Vaschus* recompenced him with thinges whiche hee esteemed muche more, as axes, and sundry kindes of carpenters tooles : also a souldiers cloake, and a fayre shurt, wrought with needle woork. By these giftes *Comogrus* thought himselfe to bee halfe a God among his boderers. *Vaschus* at his departing from hence, earnestly charged *Comogrus*, and the other kings, to remayne faithfull and obedient to the christian king of Castile, if they desired to live in peace and quietnesse, and that they shoulde hereafter more diligently

Feeblenesse of
hunger and
wac:ing.

The rike
Comogrus.

The thirde Decade.

gently applice themselves to the geathering of golde, to bee sent to the great christian Tiba (that is) king : Declaring further, that by this meanes, they shoulde both gette them and their posterite a patron and defender against their enemies, and also obtayne great abundaunce of our things. These affayres thus happily atcheiued, hee went forward on his voyage to the pallace of king Poncha, where he founde foure yong men,

Vafchus returneth to Dariena. which were come from *Dariena*, to certifie him that there were certayne shypes come from *Hispaniola* laden with victualles, and other necessaries. Wherefore taking with him twentie of his most lustie souldiers, he made haft to *Dariena*, with long iorneys: leauing the residue behind him, to followe at their leasure.

He writeth, that he came to *Dariena* the xiii. Ca. of Fe. An. 1514 The date of his letter is : From *Dariena*, the iii. day of March. He writeth in the same letter, that he had many sore conflicts & that he was neyther yet wounded, or lost any of his men in the battayle : and therefore in all his large letter, there is not one leafe without thankes giuing to almighty God for his deliuerie, and preseruation from so many imminent perils. He attempted no enterpryse, or tooke in hand any voyage, without thinuication of God and his holy saintes. Thus was *Vafchus Balboa* of a violent Goliah, turned into *Heliſens*, and from *Antens* to *Hercules*, the conquerour of monsters. Being therefore thus turned from a rашe royster, to a politike and discret capaytayne, he was iudged worthy to bee aduanced to great honour :

O flattering fortune, looke his deasch in the booke of the Iland late-ly found. By reason whereof, hee was both receiued into the Kinges fauour, and thereupon created the generall or Lieutenaunt of the Kinges armie in those Regions. Thus muche haue I gathered both by the letters of certayne my faithfull friends being in *Dariena*, and also by worde of mouth of such as came lately from thence. If your holynesse desire to knowe what I thinke herein, surely by suche thinges as I haue seene, I beeleeue these thinges to bee true, euen so the order and agreeing of *Vafchus* and his companions warrelike letters, seeme to confirme the same. The Spanyarde therefore shall not neede hereafter, with vndermining the earth with intollerable labour, to breake the bones of our mother, and enter many myles into her bowelles, and with innumerable daungers cut in sunder whole

The earth is our general mother.

whole mountaynes to make away to the courte of infernall
Pluto, to bring from thence wicked golde, the seed of innune-
table mischieues, without the whiche, notwithstanding wee
may nowe scarcely leade a happie lyfe, sith iniquite hath so
preuailed, and made vs slaues to that, wherof we are Lordes by
nature : The Spanyardes (Ifay) shall not neede with such tra-
uayles and difficultie, to dygge farre into the earth for gold, but
shall fynde it plentifully, in maner in the vpper crust of the earth
or in the sandes of ryuers dried vp by the heate of sommer, one-
ly washing the earth softly from the same, and shall with like
facilitie gather plentie of pearls. Certaynly the reuerent anti-
quitie (by all the Cosmographers alient) obtineid not so great
a benefite of nature, nor yet aspired to the knowledge hereof, be-
cause there came never a man before out of our knowne world,
to these vnknowne nations, at the least with a power of men by
force of armes, in manner of conquest: wheras likewise nothing
can bee gotten here, forasmuch as these nations are for the most
part feuered defenders of their patrimonies, and cruel to straun-
gers, in no conditiō admitting them otherwise then by conquest
especially the fierce Canibales or Caribes. For these wylie hun-
ters of men, giue themselues to none other kinde of exercise,
but onely to manhunting, and tyllage, after their maner. At the
comming therefore of our menne into their regions, they looke
as surely to haue them fall into their snares, as if they were
The fierce and
harts or wilde bores : and with no leſſe confidence, like their of the Cani.
lippeſ ſecretly, in hope of their praye. If they gette the vpper bales.
hande, they eate them greedily : if they myſtruſt themſelues to
be the weaker parte, they truſt to their feete, and flee ſwifter then
the winde. Agayne, if the matter be tryed on the water, alſwell
the women as the men can dyue and swimme, as though they
had beeene ever brought vp and fedde in the water. It is no mar-
uayle therfore, if the large tract of these regions haue bin hither-
to vnknowne. But nowe lith it hath pleased God to discouer
the ſame in our time, it ſhall beecome vs to ſhewe our naturall
loue to mankindē, and duetie to God, to endeouour our ſelues Our duty to
to bring to them ciuitie and true religion, to the increase of God, and na-
Christes flocke, to the conuiction of Infidels and the Deuill turall loue to
their father, who delighteth in our deſtruction, as hee hath
done.

The courte of
infernal Pluto

Marchantes.

The fierce and
harts or wilde bores :

Our duty to
God, and na-
turall loue to
mankindē.

The thirde Decade.

The office of
Christian
princes.

The haruest
is great.

done from the beginning. By the good successe of these first frutes, our hope is that the Christian religion shall stretch forth her armes very farre, whiche thing shouide the sooner come to passe, if all men to their power, especially Christian princes (to whom it chiefly perteyneth) woulde putte their handes to the plough of the Lordes vinearde: The haruest surely is great, but the workemen are but fewe. As wee haue sayde at the beeginning, your holynesse shal hereafter nourish many myriades of broodes of chyckens vnder your wings. But let vs nowe retorne to speake of *Beragua*, being the West side of *Vraba*, and first found by *Colonus* the Admiral, then vnfortunatly gouerned by *Diego Nicuesa*, and now left in maner desolate, with the other large regions of those prouinces, brought from their wilde and beastly rudenesse, to ciuitie and true religion.

The fourth Chapter of the thirde Decade.

The fourth
navigation of
Colonus the
Admirall.



Was determined (most holy father) to haue proceeded no further herin, but that one fiery sparke, yet remaining in my mind, would not suffer me to cease. Whereas I haue therefore declared how *Beragua* was first found by *Colonus*, me thinke I shoulde comitt a hainous crime if I shoulde defraud the man of the due commendations of his trauyales, of his cares and troubles, and finally of the dangers & perils which he susteyned in that navigation. Therefore in the yeere of christ 1502. in the 6. day of the Ides of May, he hoysed vp his sayles, and departed from the Ilands of *Gades*, with four ships, of fiftie or threescore tunne a peecé, with a hundred, three score, and ten men, and came with prosperous winde to the Ilandes of *Canarie*, within fve dayes following. From thence arryuing the 16. day at the Ilande of *Dominica*, beeing the chiefe habitation of the *Caniholes*, he sayled from *Dominica* to *Hispaniola* in fve other dayes. Thus within the space of 26. dayes, with prosperous winde, and by the swift fall of the Ocean from the East to the West, hee sayled from spaine to *Hispaniola*, whiche course

course is counted of the mariners, to be no lesse then a thousand
and two hundred leagues. Hee taryed but a while in Hispaniola, From Spayne
whether it were willingly, or that hee were so admonythed of to Hispaniola
the Vice Roy. Directing therefore his voyage from thence to-
ward the welt, leauing the Ilandes of *Cuba* and *Jamaica* on his
righthande toward the north, he writeth that he chaunced vp-
pon an Ilande more southward than *Jamaica*, which the inha-
bitantes call *Guanaſſa*, so florishing and fruitlefull, that it might
seeime an earthly Paradyle. Coaſting along by the ſhores
of this Ilande, hee mette two of the Canoas, or boates of those
prouinces, which were drawne with two naked ſlaues againſt
the ſtreame. In theſe boates was caried a ruler of the Ilande,
with his wife and children, all naked. The ſlaues ſeeing our
men alande, made ſigues to them with proud countenance
in their maifters name, to ſtand out of the way, and threatned
them, if they woulde not giue place. Their ſimpleneſſe is Simple people
ſuch, that they neyther feared the multitude, or power of our
men, or the greatneſſe and ſtraungeſſe of our ſhippes. They
thought that our men would haue honoured their maiftter with
like reverencē as they did. Our menne hadde intelligence at the
length, that this ruler was a great marchant, which came to the
marke from other coaſtes of the Iland: for they exercife buying
and ſelling by exchaunge with their confines. Hee had also with
him good ſtore of ſuch ware as they ſtande in neede of, or take
pleaſure in: as laton belles, rafers, kniues, and hatchettes
made of a certayne ſharpe yellowe bright Itone, with handles of
a ſtrong kinde of wood: alſo many other neceſſarie iſtrumentes
with kytcnen ſtuffe, and vefſelles for all neceſſarie uſes: likewiſe
ſheets of Goffſampine cotton, wrought of ſundry colours. Our
men tooke him pryſoner, with all his familie, but Colonius com-
manud him to be looſed ſhortly after, and the greateſt parte
of his goods to be reſtored, to winne his friendſhippe. Beeing
heere iſtructed of a lande lying further toward the ſouth, hee
tooke his voyage thyther. Therfore little more then ten myles
distant from hence, he found a large land, which the inhabitants
called *Quiriquetana*, but he named it *Ciamba*. When he went
alande, and commaunded his chaplaine to ſay masse on the ſea
bankes, a great confluence of the naked inhabitants flocked thi-
ther

The thirde Decade.

Gentle people. ther, simple and without feare, bringing with them plentie of meate and frefhe water, marueling at our menne, as they had beeene some Straunge myracle. When they had presented their gifte, they wept somewhat backwarde, and made lowe curtelie after their manner, bowing their heades and bodyes reverently. He recompenced their gentlenesse, rewarding them with other of our thinges, as counters, braslettes, and garlandes of glasse, and counterfeit stones, looking gllasses, needelles, and pynnes, with such other trafe, whiche seemed vnto them precious marchandize. In this great tracte, there are two regions,

The region of Tua & Maia. whereof the one is called *Tua*, and the other *Maia*. Hee writeth, that all that lande is very faire and holosome, by reason of the excellent temperatnese of the ayre : And that it is inferiour to no lande in fruitefull grounde, beeing partly full of mountaynes, and partly large playnes : also replenished with many goodly trees, wholesome hearbes, continuing greene, and flourishing all the whole yeere. It beareth also very many holly trees, and pyneapple trees. Also vii. kindes of date trees, whereof some are fruitefull, and some barren.

Seuen kindes of date trees. It bringeth forth likewise of it selfe *Pelgoras*, and wild vines, laden with grapes, even in the woodes among other trees. He sayth furthermore, that there is such abundance of other pleasant and profitable fruities that they pale not of vines. Of one of those kindes of date trees they make certaine long and broade swordes, and dartes. These regions beare also Gossampine trees here and there commonly in the woodes. Likewise *Mirobalanes* of sundry kyndes, as those which the phisitians call *Emblecos*, and *Chebulos*: *Maizino* also, *Incca*, *Ages*, and *Battatas*, like vnto those which we haue said before to be founde in other regions in these coastes. The same nourisheth also Lions, Tygers, Haires, Rocs, Goates, and dyuers other beastes.

Wildewines. Lykewise sundry kindes of byrdes and foules : among the whiche they keepe onely them to franke and feede, which are in colour, biggencesse, and tast, much like vnto our Pehennes. He sayth that the inhabitantes are of hygh and goodly stature, well lymmed and portioned, both men and women, couering their priuie partes with fyne breeches of gossampine cotton, wrought with diuers colours. And that they may seeme the more comely and beautifull (as they take

Birdes and foules.

People of goodly stature.

it) they paynt their bodies redde and blacke , with the iuyce of certayne apples ; whiche they plant in their gardens for the same purpose. Some of them paynt their whole bodies, some but parte , and other some drawe the portitures of hearbes, floures, and knottes, euery one as seemeth best to his owne phantasie . Their language differeth vtterly, from theirs of the Ilandes neere about them . From these regions, the wa-
 ters of the sea ran with as full a course towarde the West, as if course of the it had beeene the fall of a swift ryuer. Neuerthelesse he determi-
 ned to searche the East partes of this lande , reuoluing in his
 minde that the regions of *Paria & Os Draconis* with other coasts
 founde before towards the East, should bee neere there about,
 as indeede they were. Departing therefore from the large re-
 gion of *Quiriquetana*, the xiii. day of the Calendes of September
 when he had sayled thirtie leagues, he founde a riuier, within the Fresh wateres
 mouth whereof he drewe fresh water in the sea : where also the in thesea,
 shire was so cleane without rockes, that hee founde grounde e-
 uery where, where he might aptly cast anker. He writheth that
 the swift course of the Ocean was so vehement & contrary, that
 in the space of fourtie dayes, he coulde scarcely sayle threescore
 and tenne leagues, and that with much difficultie, with many
 fetches and compassinges, finding himselfe to bee sometymes
 repulsed and dryuen farre backe by the violent course of the sea,
 when hee woulde hauetaken lande towarde the euening, least
 perhappes wanderyng in vnknowne coastes in the darknesse of
 the night , he might be in danger of shippewracke. Hee wry-
 teth, that in the space of eight leagues, he found three great and Fayre ryuers.
 fayre ryuers, vpon the bankes whereof there grewe reedes Great reeds.
 bygger then a mannes thygh. In these ryuers was also great Greate Tore
 plentie of fishe, and great Tortoyses : Lykewise in many pla- toyes,
 ces, multitudes of Crocodiles lying in the sande, and yaning
 to take the heate of the sunne : beside, diuers other kindes of
 beastes, whereunto he gaue no names. He sayeth also, that the
 soyle of that lande is verie diuers and variable, beeing some-
 where stonie and full of rough and cragge promontories, or
 poyntes reaching into the sea , and in other places as fruit-
 full as may bee. They haue also diuers Kinges and rulers.
 In some places they call a King *Cacicus* : in other places

The thirde Decade.

they call him *Qeibi*, and somewhere *Tiba*. Such as haue bee-haued themselves valyantly in the warres agaynst their enemies, and haue their faces full of scarres, they call *Cupras*, and honour them as the antiquarie did the gods which they called *Heroes*, supposed to bee the soules of such menne, as in their life time excelled in vertue and noble actes. The common people they call *Chini*, and a manne, they call *Homen*. When they say in their language, take manne, they say *Hoppa home*. After this, hee came to another ryuer apt to beare great shippes, before the mouth whereof, lye foure small Ilandes, full of flourishing and fruitfull trees : these Ilandes he named *Quathor tempora*. From hence, sayling towarde the East for the space of xiii. leagues, still agaynst the violent course of the water, he found twelue other small Ilandes, in the which, because he founde a new kind of fruits, much like vnto our Lemonds, he called them *Limonares*. Warderyng yet further the same way for the space of xii. leagues, hee founde a great hauen entring into the lande, after the manner of a gulf, the space of three leagues, and in maner as broade, into the which fell a great ryuer. Here was *Nicusa* lost afterwarde, when he sought *Beragua*, by reason wherof, they called it *Rio de los perdidos*, that is, the ryuer of the lost men. Thus *Colonus* the Admirall, yet further continuing his course agaynst the furie of the sea, founde manie hygh mountaines, and horrible valleyes, with dyuers ryuers and haunes, from all the which (as he sayth) proceeded sweete sauours, greatly recreatynge and comforting nature : insomuche that in all this long tract, there was not one of his men diseased, vntill he came to a region which the inhabitanentes call *Quicuris*, in the which is the hauen called *Cariai*, named *Mirobalanus* by the Admirall, because the *Mirobalane* trees are native in the regions thereabout.

The region of Quicuris.
The hauen of Cariai or Mirobalanus.

In this hauen of *Cariai*, there came about two hundred of the inhabitanentes to the sea side, with euerie of them three or foure darters in their handes, yet of condition gentle enough, and not refusing straungers. Their comming was for none other purpose, then to knowe what this newe nation meant, or what they brought with them. When our menne hadde giuen them signes of peace, they came swimming to the shippes, and desired to barter with them by exchaunge. The Admirall, to allure

allure them to friendshipp, gaue them many of our thinges : But they refused them, suspecting some desceit thereby, because hee woulde not receiue theirs. They wrought all by signes : for one vnderstoode not a woerde of the others language. Such giftes as were sent them, they left on the shore, and woulde take no part thereof. They are of such civilitie and humanitie, that they esteeme it more honorable to giue then to take. They sent our men two young women, being virgines, of commendable fauour, and goodly stature, signifying vnto them, that they might take them away with them, if it were their pleasure. These women, after the manner of their countrey, were couered from their ancles somewhat aboue their priuie partes, with a certayne cloth made of golfsampine cotton, but the men are al naked. The women vse to cutte their hayre : but the men let it growe on the hinder part of their head, and cutte it on the fore part. Their long hayre, they binde vppe with fyllettes, and winde it in sundry rowles, as our maydes are accustomed to doe. The Virgins which were sent to the Admirall, he decked in fayre apparell, and gaue them many giftes, and sent them home agayne. But likewise all these rewardes and apparell they left vpon the shore, because our men had refused their giftes. Yet tooke hee two men away with him (and those verie willingly) that by learning the Spanish tongue, hee might afterward vse them for interpretours. He considered that the tractes of these coastes were not greatly troubled with vehement motions, or overflowinges of the sea, forasmuche as trees growe in the sea not farre from the shore, euen as they doe vpon the bankes, of ryuers : the whiche thing also other do affirme, which haue latelier searched those coaltes, declaring that the sea ryseth and falleth but little thereabout. He sayth furthermore, that in the prospect of this land, there are trees engendred euen in the sea, which after that they are growen to any height, bend downe in the sea after the toppes of their braunches into the grounde : whiche embracing them, causeth other braunches to spring out of the same and take roote in the earth, bringing foorth trees in their kinde successiuely, as did the first root from whence they hadde their originall, as doe also the settes of vines, when onely both the endes thereof are put into the grounde. Plinic in the twelfth *Plinia* booke

Civile and ha.
mane people.

Trees growing
in the sea after
a strange sort.

The thirde Decade.

A strange kind
of Monkeys.

A Monkey
getteth with
a man.

A conflict be-
tweene a Mon-
key and a wild
Bore.

The bodies of
kings dried
and reserved.

booke of his naturall historie maketh mention of suchetrees describing them to bee on the lande, but not in the sea. The Admirall writeth also, that the like beastes are engendred in the coastes of *Cariæ*, as in other prouinces of these regions, and such as we haue spoken of before: Yet that there is one founde here in nature muche differing from the other. This beast is of the bygnesse of a great Monkey, but with a tayle much longer and bigger, it lyueth in the woodes, and remoueth from tree to tree in this manner: Hanging by the tayle vpon the braunce of a tree, and gathering strength by swaying her body twysc or thrys to and fro, shee casteth her selfe from branch to branche, and so from tree to tree, as though shee flew. An archer of ours hurt one of them, who, perceiuing her selfe to bee wounded, leapt downe from the tree, and fiercely set on him whiche gaue her the wounde, in so much that he was faine to defend himselfe with his swoorde. And thus by chaunce, cutting off one of her armes, he tooke her, and with much ado brought her to the shippes, where within a while shee waxed tame. While she was thus kept and bounde with cheynes, certayne other of our hunters had chased a wilde Bore out of the maryshes neere vnto the sea side: for hunger and desire of flesh, caused them to take double pleasure in hunting. In this meane time other which remayned in the shippes, going a lande to recreate them selues, tooke this Monkie with them, who, alfoone as she had espyed the Bore, set vppe her brystels, and made toward him. The Bore likewise shooke his bristels, and whet his teeth. The Monkie furiously invaded the Bore, wrapping her tayle about his body, & with her arme, reserued of her victourer, held him so fast about the throte, that he was suffocate. These people of *Cariæ*, vse to dri the dead bodies of their princes vppon hurdles, and so reserue them inuolued in the leaues of trees. As he went forwarde, about twentie leagues from *Cariæ*, he found a gulfe of suchelargeness, that it contayned xii. leagues in compasse, in the mouth of this gulfe was foure little Ilandes, so neare together, that they made a safe hauen to enter into the gulfe: This gulfe is the hauen which wee sayde before to bee called *Cerabaro* of the inhabitauntes. But they haue nowe learned, that only the land of the one side therof, lying on the righ hand

at the enteryng of the gulfe, is called by that name, but that on the left side, is called *Aburcma*. Hee sayth that all this gulfe is full of fruitefull Ilandes, well replenished with goodly trees, and the grounde of the sea to bee very cleane without rockes, and commodious to cast anker: likewise the sea of the gulfe to haue great abundance of fylke, and the lande on both the tides to bee inferiour to none in fruitefulness. At his first arryuing, he espyed two of the inhabitantes, hauing cheynes about their neckes, made of ouches (whiche they call *Gnaunes*) of base golde, artificially wrought in the fourmes of Eagles, and Lions, with diuers other beatles, and fowles. Of the two *Cariaians* whiche he brought with him from *Cariai*, he was enfourmed that the regions of *Cerabaro* and *Aburema* were rich in gold, and that the people of *Cariai* haue al their gold from thēce for exchange of other of their thinges. They tolde him also, that in the same regions there are fve villages, not farre from the sea side, whose inhabitantes applie themselues onely to the gathering of gold. The names of these villages are these, *Chirara*, *Puren*, *Chitaza*, *Iurecke*, *Atamea*. All the men of the prouince of *Cerabaro*, go naked, & are painted with diuers colours. They take great pleasure in wearyng garlandes of floures, and crownes made of the clawes of Lions & Tygers. The women couer onely their priuie partes with a syllet of gossampine-cotton. Departing from hence, & coasting still by the same shore for the space of xviii. leagues, he came to another riuier, where he espyed about three hundred naked men in a company. When they saw the shippes drawe neare about the land, they cryed out aloud, with cruell countenaunces, shaking their wooden swoordes, and hurling darteres, taking also water in their mouthes, and spouting the same against our men: whereby they seemed to insinuate, that they would receiuē no condition of peace, or haue ought to doe with them. Here he commaunded certayne pieces of ordinaunce to be shot of towarde them, yet so to overshoote them, that none might bee hurt thereby: For hee euer determined to deale quietly & peaceably with these newe nations. At the noysē therefore of the gunnes, and sight of the fire, they fell downe to the grounde, and desired peace. Thus enteryng into fur-ther friendshippē, they exchaunged cheynes and ouches of golde,

Crownes of
beastes clawes?

Spightfull
people.

Guns make
peace.

The thirde Decade.

gold, for glaſſes, and hawkes belles, and ſuch other marchan-
dies. They vſe drummes or tymbrels made of the ſhelles of
certayne ſea fishes, wherewith they encourage themſelues in the
warres. In this tract are theſe ſeven ryuers, *Acateba, Quareba,*
Zobroba, Augustin, Frida, Duribha, Beragua, in all the whiche,
gold is founde. They defende themſelues agaynſt rayne and
heate with certayne great leaues of trees, in the ſteade of clokes.
Departing from hence, he ſearched the coaſtes of *Ebetere*, and
Embigar, into the whiche fall the goodly ryuers of *Zohoran* and

Note wher the Cubigar: And here ceaſeth the plentie and fruitfulneſſe of golde,
plenty of gold in the tract of fiftie leagues, or there about. From hence, onely 3.

leagues diſtant, is the rocke whiche in the ynfortunate diſcourse
of *Nicuesa* we ſayd was called of our men *Pignonem*, but of the in-
habitantes the Region is caſted *Vibba*. In this tract alſo, about
ſyxe leagues from thence, is the hauen whiche *Colonus* caſled
Portus Bellus (wheroſe we haue ſpoken before) in the regio which
the inhabitantes call *Xaguagara*. This region is very populous
but they goe all naked. The king is payned with blacke
couloures, but all the people with redde. The king and ſeven of
his noble men, had euery of them a little plate of gold hanging
at their noſethrylles, downe vnto their lyppes: and this they
take for a comely ornament. The men incloſe their priuy mem-
bers in a ſhell, and the women couer theirs with a ſyllet of goſ-
ſampine cotton, tyed about their loynes. In the gardens they
nouriſhe a fruite much like the nut of a pine tree, the which (as
wee haue ſayde in another place) groweth on a shrubbe, much
like vnto an hartichoke, but the fruite is much softer, and meate
for a king: alſo certayne trees whiche beare gourdes, whereof
wee haue ſpoken before: this tree they call *Hibuna*. In theſe

Crocodiles of coaſtes they mette ſometimes with Crocodiles lying on the
sweete ſauour ſandes, the whiche when they fledde, or tooke the water, they
leſta very sweete ſauoure beghinde them, ſweeter then muſke
or *Castoreum*. When I was ſent ambaffadour for the Catho-
like King of Caſtile, to the Soltane of Babylon, or *Alcayre n-*

Alcayre or Ba- Egypt, the inhabitantes neere vnto the ryuer of *Nilus* tolde mee
bylon in E- the like of their female Crocodiles, affirming furthermore,
gypt. that the fat or ſhewer of them, is equall in ſweetneſſe with the
pleaſant gummes of Arabic. But the Admirall was nowe at
the

the length enforced of necessarie to depart from hence, aswell
for that he was no longerable to abide the contrarie and vio-
lent course of the water, as also that his shypes were dayly
more and more putrified, and eaten through with certayne wot.
Shyppes eaten
with wormes.
mes, which are engendred of the warmenesse of the water in all
thoſe trac̄tes, neere vnto the Equinoctiall lyne. The Vene-
tians call these wormes *Biffas*. The ſame are alſo engendred in
two hauens of the citie of *Alexandria* in Egypt, and deſtroy the *Alexandria* in
ſhyppes if they lye long at anker. They are a cubite in length, Egypt,
and ſomewhat more, not paſſing the quantitie of a finger in big-
nelle. The Spanish maryner calleth this peſtilence *Broma*, *Co-*
lonus therefore, whom before the great monſters of the ſea could
not feare, now fearing this *Broma*, being alſo ſore vexed with the
contrary fal of the ſea, directed his courſe with the Ocean toward
the West, and came firſt to the ryuer *Hiebra*, diſtant onely two
leagues from the ryuer of *Beragna*, becauſe that was comodious
to harborowe great ſhips. This region is named after the ryuer
and is called *Beragna* the leſſe, because both the riuers are in the
dominion of the king whiche inhabiteth the region of *Beragna*.
But what chaunced vnto him in this voyage on the right
hande and on the left, let vs nowe declare. While therfore *Co-*
lonus the Admirall remained yet in the ryuer *Hiebra*, he ſent *Bar-*
tholomeus Clonus his brother, and Lieuetenant of *Hispaniola*,
with the ſhyppoates, and threescore and eyleght men, to the ryuer
of *Beragna*, where the king of the Region, beeing naked, and How the king
paynted after the manner of the countrey, came towardes them, of *Betagua* en-
terrained the
Lieutenant.
and without weapons, giuing alſo ſignes of peace. When hee
approched neerer, and entred communication with our men, cer-
tayne of his gentlemen, neeref about his person, remembring
the maiestie of a king, and that it ſtoode not with his honour to
bargayne ſtanding, tooke a great ſtone out of the ryuer, wash-
ing and rubbing it very decently, and ſo pat it vnder him, with Their reue-
humble reuerence. The king thus ſitting, ſeemed with ſignes rience to their
and tokens, to iſſinuate that it ſhould be lawfull for our men to
search and viewe all the riuers within his dominion. Wherefore
the ſyxt day of the Ides of February, leauing his boates with
certayne of his company, he went by lande on foote, from the
bankes

The thirde Decade.

bankes of *Beragua*, vntill he came to the ryuer of *Duraba*, which he affirmeth to be richer in golde then either *Hiebra* or *Beragua*: For golde is engendred in all ryuers of that land, insomuch that among the rootes of trees growing by the bankes of the ryuers, and among the stones left of the water, and also wheresoever they dygged a hole or pyt in the gounde, not past the depth of a handefull and a halfe, they founde the earth, being taken out thereof, myxte with golde: whereupon he determined to fasten his foote there, and to inhabite. Which thing the people of the countrey perciuing, and smelling what inconuenience and mischiefe might thereof ensue to their countrey, if they shoulde permitte straungers to plant their inhabitations there, assembled a great armie, and with horrible outcryes assailed our menne (who had now begun to build houses) so desperately, that they were scarcely able for to abide the first brunte. These naked Barbarians at their first approache, vsed onely slinges and darteres: but when they came neerer to hande strokes, they fought with their wooden swoordes, whiche they call *Micahauas*, as we haue sayde before. A man woulde not thinke what great malice and wrath was kindled in their heartes agaynst our men, and with what desperate myndes they fought for the defence of their libertie, which they more esteeme then life or riches: For they were nowe so void of all feare, and contemning death, that they neyther feared long bowes or cross bowes, nor yet (which is moft to be marueyled) were any thing discouraged at the terrible noyse of the gunnes, shotte of from the shippes. They retyred once: but shortly after encrailing their number, they returned more fiercely then at the first. They would haue bin contented to haue receued our men friendly as straungers, but not as inhabitours. The more instant that our men were to remayne, so much the greater multitude of bor derers flocked together dayly, disturbing them both night & day, sometimes on the one side, and sometimes on the other. The shippes lying at anker neare vnto the shore, warded them on the backe halfe: but at the length they were fayne to forsake this lande, and retorne backe the same way by the whiche they came. Thus with much difficulty & daunger they came to the I land of *Jamaica*, lying on the south side of *Hispaniola* & *Cuba*, with their

Slinges and
darteres.

Libertie more
esteemed then
riches.

The Spany-
ardes are dry-
men to flight.

their shippes as full of holes as fiues, and holes so eaten with wormes, as though they had been bored through with wimbles. The water entred so fast at the ristes and holes, that if they had not with the painful labour of their handes emptied the same as salt, they were like to haue perished : where as yet by this meanes they arrived at *Jamaica*, although in manner halfe dead. But their calamite ceased not heere: For as fast as their shippes leaked, their strength diminished, so that they were no longer able to keepe them from sinking. By reason whereof, falling into the handes of the Barbarians, and inclosed without hope of departure, they led ther liues for the space of tenne monethes among the naked people, more miserablie then euer did *Achemenides* among the Giauntes, called *Ciclopess*, rather liuing, then being either contented or satisfied with the strange meates of that Ilande, and that onely at such times as pleased the Barbarians to giue them part of theirs. The deadly enemtie and malice whiche these barbarous kinges bear one against an other, made greatly with our men: For at such times as they attempted warre against their borderers, they woulde sometimes giue our men part of their bread, to aide them. But how miserable and wretched a thing it is to liue onely with bread gotten by begging, your holinesse maye easily conjecture: especially where al other accustomed foode is lacking, as wine, oile, fleshe, butter, cheese, and milke, wherwith the stomackes of our people of Europe haue euer been norish-
ed, euen from their cradels. Therfore as necessitie is subiect to no law: so doth it enforce men to attempt desperate aduentures, and those the sooner, which by a certaine nobilitie of nature do no further esteeme life then it is ioined with some felicitie. *Bartho- Howe farre lomus Colonus* therfore, intending rather to prooue what God life is to be, woulde do with him and his companions in these extremities, esteemed then any longer to abide the same, commaunded *Diegus Men- dez* his stewarde, with two guides of that Ilande, whome he had hired with promises of great rewardes at their returne, to enter into one of their Canoas, and take their voyage to *Hispa- niola*. Being thus tolled on the sea to and fro from rocke to rocke, by reason of the shortheesse and narrownesse of the Ca- noa, they arrived at the length at the last corner, of *Hispa- niola*,

Amiferable:
case.

Necessitie
hath no laws.

Howe farre
life is to be.

The thirde Decade.

*Sanctus Do-
minicus.*

niola, being distant from *Jamaica* fourtie leagues. Here his guides departing from him, returned againe to *Colonus*, for the rewardes whiche he had promised them: but *Diegus Mendez* went on forward onfoote, vintill he came to the citie called *Sanctus Dominicus*, being the chiefe & head citie of the Ilande. The officers and rulers of *Hispaniola*, being enfourmed of the matter, appointed him two shippes, wherewith he returned to his maister and companions. As he founde them, so came they to *Hispaniola*, very feeble, and in maner naked. What chaunced of them afterwarde, I knowe not as yet. Let vs now therefore leue these particulars, and speake somewhat more of

*Landes found
by Colonus.*

generals. In al those tracts, whiche we saide here before to haue beene founde by *Colonus* the Admiral, both he him selfewriteth, and all his companions of that voyage confesse, that the trees, hearbes, and fruites, are florishing and greene all the whole

*Temperat re-
gions and hol-
some aire.*

yeere, and the aire so temperate & holelome, that of al his compa-
nie there never fel one man sicke, nor yet were vexed either with
extreme colde or heate, for the space of fiftie leagues, from the
great hauen of *Cerabaro*, to the riuers of *Hiebra* and *Boragua*.

Expert miners

Thinhabitantes of *Cerabaro*, and the nations whiche are be-
twixt that & the saide riuers, applie not them selues to the ge-
athering of golde, but only at certaine times of the yeere, and are

*A godlynatu-
rcing golde.*

very expert and cunning herein, as are our miners of siluer
and Iron. They knowe by long experience in what places
golde is most abundantly engendered: as by the colour of the

*Golden har-
uest.*

water of the riuers, and such as fall from the mountaines,
and also by the colour of the earth and stones. They beleue a
certaine godly nature to be in golde, forasmuche as they never
geatherit, except they vse certaine religious expiations or

*High & great
mountains.*

purging, as to absteine from women, and all kindes of plea-
sures, and delicate meates and drinke, during all the time that
their golden haruest lasteth. They suppose that men do naturally
live and die as other beastes do, and therfore honour none other
thing as God: Yet do they pray to the Sunne, and honour it
when it riseth. But let vs nowe speake of the mountaines, and si-
tuation of these landes. From all the sea bankes of these regions,
exceeding great and high mountaines are seene towarde the

west,

west, by reasoun wheroft, I suppose that the two great seas (wherof I haue spoken largely before) are deuided with these mountaines, as it were with bulwarkes, least they shoulde ioine and repugne, as Italie diuideth the sea called *Turkesse*, from the sea *Adriat ke*, whiche is nowe commonly called the gulfes of *Venice*.

For whiche way so euer they failed from the point called *Promontorium S. Augustini* (whiche perteineth to the Portugales, and prospecteth against the sea *Atlantike*) euен vnto *Uraba* and the hauen *Cerabaro*, and to the furthest landes founde hitherto westward, they had euer great mountaines in sight, both neere hande, and also farre of, in all that long rafe. These mountaines where in som place smooth, pleasaunt, and fruitlell, full of goodly trees and hearbes, and somwhere high, rough, ful of rockes, & barren, as chauncerth in the famous mountaines of *Taurus* in *Afia*, and also in diuers coastes of our mountaines of *Apennini*, and such other of like bignesse. The ridges also of these mountaines are diuided with goodly and faire vallies. That part of the mountaines which includeth the limittes of *Beragua*, is thought to be higher then the cloudes, insomuch that (as they say) the tops of them can seldome bee seene for the multitude of thicke cloudes whiche are beneath the same. *Colonus* the Admiral, the first finder of these regions, affirmeth that the toppes of the mountaines of *Beragua*, are more then fiftie miles in height. He saith furthermore, that in the same region at the rootes of the mountaines the way is open to the south sea, & compareth it as it were betwene *Venice* and *Genna*, or *Ianna*, as the *Genues* wil haue it called, whiche fable that their citie was builded of *Ianus*. He affirmeth also, that this land reacheth forth toward the south, and that from hence it taketh the beginning of breadth: like as from the *Alpes*, out of the narowe thigh of Italie, we see the large and maine landes of *Fraunce*, *Germanie*, and *Pannonic*, to the *Sarmatians* and *Scithians*, euен vnto the mountaines and rockes of *Riphea*, and the frozen sea, & embrase there with, as with a continuall bonde, al *Thracia*, and *Grecia*, with all that is included within the promontorie or point of *Maloa*, and *Hellefponthus* south warde, and the sea *Euzimus*, and the marishes of *Mecotis* in *Scithia* northwarde. The Admiral supposeth, that on the left hande, in sailing towarde the west, this lande

Tirbenassus
nowe called
Tuscane.

The moftains
of Beragua
higher then
the cloudes.

Mountaines
offiftie miles
height.

Ianus other-
wife called
Iaphet the son
of *Noe*.

The thirde Decade.

By this coniecture, the way shoulde open to Cathay by the Hiperborians.

Lande is ioined to *India*, beyonde the riuier of *Ganges*, and that on the right hande to warde the North, it is extended to the frosensea, beyonde the Hiperboareans and the North pole So that both the sea (that is to meane that south sea which we said to bee founde by *Vaschus* and our Ocean) shoulde ioine and meeete in the corners of that lande, and that the waters of these seas do not onely inclose and compasse the same without diuision, as Europe is inclosed with the seas of *Helle*, *spontus*, and *Tanais* with the frozen Ocean, and our sea of *Tyrrenum* with the Spanishe seas: But in my opinion, the vehement course of the Ocean toward the west, doth signifie the let that the

**Looketh na
uigation of Ca
bore. Deca. iii.
lib. Vi.**

said two seas shoulde not so ioine togeather, but rather that that lande is adherent to the firme landes toward the North, as we haue saide before. It shall suffice to haue saide thus muche of the length hereof: Let vs nowe therefore speake somewhat of the breadth of the same. We haue made mention before howe the south sea is diuided by narowe limittes from our Ocean, as it was proued by the experiance of *Vaschus Nunnez* and his companions, which first made open the way thyther. But as diuersly the mountaines of our *Alpes* in Europe are somwhere narowe and in some place brode: euen so, by the like prouidence of nature, this land in some part therof reacheth farre in breadth, and is in other places coarcted with narowe limittes from sea to sea, with vallies also in some places, whereby men may passe from the one side to the other. Where we haue described the

**The greatest ri-
uer Mara-
gnonus.**

regions of *Vraba* and *Beragnato* to be situate, these seas are diuided by small distaunce: Yet ought we to thinke the region, whiche the greate riuier of *Maragnonus* runneth through, to be very large, if we shall graunt *Maragionum* to be a riuier and no sea, as the freshe waters of the same ought to perswade vs. For in suche narowe caues of the earth, there can be no swalowing gulfes of suche bignesse as to receiue or nourishe so great abundance of water. The like is also to be supposed of the great riuier of *Dababia*, whiche we saide to be from the corner of the gulfes of *Vraba*, in some place of fourtie fathomes depth, & som where fistie: also three miles in breadth, and so to fall in to the sea. We must needs graunt, that the earth is brode there, by

**The greatest ri-
uer Dababia,
or sancti
Iohannis.**

the which the riuier paſseth from the high moūtaines of *Dababia* from

from the East, and not from the West. They say that this ryuer consisteth and taketh his encrease of foure other ryuers, falling from the mountaynes of *Dabaiba*. Our men call this ryuer *Flumen. S. Iohannis*. They say also that from hence it falleth into the gulfes of *Vraba* by feuen mouthes, as doth the ryuer of *Nilus* into the sea of Egypt: Likewise that in the same region of *Vraba*, there are in some places narrow streyghts, not passing fysteene leagues, and the same to bee sauge, and without any passage, by reason of diuers maryshes and desolate wayes, which the Latines call *Lamas*, but the Spanyardes according to their varietie call them *Tremedales*, *Trampales*, *Cenegales Sumidros*, and *Zabondaderos*. But before wee paile any further, it shall not bee greatly from our purpose to declare from whence these mountaynes of *Dabaiba* haue their name, according vnto the antiquities of the inhabitantes. They sayde that *Dabaiba* was a womanne, of great magnanimitie and wisedome among their predecesours in olde time, whome in her life all the inhabitants of those prouinces did greatly reverence, and beeing dead, gaue her diuine honour, and named the region after her name, beleeving that shee sendeth thunder and lightning, to destroy the fruites of the earth if shee be angred, and to send plentie if shee be well pleased. This superstition hath beeene perwaded them by a craftie kinde of men, vnder pretence of religion, to the intent that they might enjoy suche gifte and offerings as were brought to the place where shee was honoured. This is sufficient for this purpose. They say furthermore, that the maryshes of the narrow land, whereof we haue spoken, bring forth great plentie of Crocodiles, Dragons, Battes, and Gnats, being very hurtfull. Therefore whensoeuer they take any iourney toward the south, they go out of the way toward the mountaynes, and eschewe the regions neere vnto those perylous fennes or maryshes. Some thinke that there is a valley lying that way that the ryuer runneth, which our men call *Rio de los perdidos*, that is, the ryuer of the lost men (so named by the misfortune which there befell to *Nicuesa* and his company) and not farre distaunt from the hauen *Cerabaro*, whiche diuideth those mountaynes toward the south. But let vs nowe finish this booke with a fewe other things worthie to be noted. They say therefore,

The ryuers
haue their in-
crease from the
mountaynes.
The ryuer of
Nilus in E-
gypt.

Maryshes and
desolate waies

A superstitious
opinion of the
mountaynes
of *Dabaiba*.

Dragons and
Crocodiles in
the maryshes.

The hauen
Cerabaro.

The thirde Decade.

Twentie gol-
den ryuers.

Precious
stones.

A precious
Diamond of
exceeding
bigenes.

Topasis.

fore, that on the right hand and left hand from *Dariena* there are twentie ryuers, in all the whiche great plentie of golde is founde. Beeing demaunded what was the cause why they brought no greater abundance of golde from thence : they answered, that they lacked myners, and that the men which they tooke with them from Spayne thither, were not accoustomed to labour, but for the most part brought vp in the warres. This land seemeth also to promise many precious stones : For beside those which *Ilayde* to be founde neere vnto *Cariis* and *Santa Martha*, one *Andreas Moralis*, a pilot (who had trauayled those coaltes wth *Johannes de la Cossa* while hee yet liued) hadde a precious Diamond, which hee bought of a naked young man in the region of *Cumana*, in the prouince of *Paria*. This stone was as long as two ioyntes of a mans middle finger, and as bigge as the first ioynt of the thumbe, beeing also paynted on every side, consisting of eight squares, perfectly fourmed by nature. They say that with this they made scarres in anuylls and hammers, and brake the teeth of fyles, the stone remayning vnperished. The young man of *Cumana*, wore this stome about his necke among other ouches, & solde it to *Andreas Moralis* for syue of our coun terfeite stones, made of glasse of diuers colours, wherewith the ignorant young man was greatly delighted: They found also certayne Topases on the shore. But the estimation of golde was so farre entred into the heades of our men, that they had no regard to stones. Also the most parte of the Spanyardes, doe laugh them to scorne which vse to weare many stones, specially such as are common, judging it to be an effeminate thing, & more meet for women then men. The noble men only, when they celebrate solemine mariages, or set forth any triumphes, weare cheynes of golde, beset with precious stones, & vse fayre apparell of silke, embrodered with golde, intermyxte with pearles and precious stones, and not at other times. They thinke it no lesse effeminate for men to smel of the sweete sauours of *Arabie*, and iudge him to be infested with some kinde of sylthylechery, in whome they smell the sauour of muske or *Castoreum*. But like as by one apple taken from a tree, we may perceiue the tree to be fruitfull, and by one syfle taken in a ryuer, wee may knowe that fishe is engendred in the same: euens so, by a litle gold, and by one stone

wee ought to consider that this land bringeth foorth great plentie of golde, and precious stones. What they haue found in the porte of *Sancta Martha*, in the region of *Carias*, when the whole nauie passed thereby vnder the gouernaunce of *Petrus Arias*, and his company, with certayne other of the kinges officers, I haue sufficiently declared in his place. To bee short therefore all thinges doe so flourish, grove, encrease, and prosper, that the last are ever better then the first. And surely to declare my opinion herein, whatsoever hath heretofore bin discouered by the famous trauayles of *Satyrus* and *Hercules*, with such other whom the antiquitie for their heroical factes honoured as gods, seemeth but litle and obscure, if it be compared to the Spaniards victorious labours. Thus I bid your holinesse farewell, desiring you to certifie me howe you like these first fruites of the Ocean, that being encouraged with your exhortations, I may the gladder, and with lesse tediousnesse, write such thinges as shall chaunce hereafter.

*The fifth Chapter of the
thirde Decade.*



L such living creatures, as vnder the circle of the moone bring forth any thing, are accustomed by the instinct of nature, as soone as they are deliuered of their birth, either to close vp y matrice, or at the least to be quiet for a space: But our most fruitleful Ocean and new world, engendreth & bringeth forth daily new birthes, whereby men of great wit, and especially suche as are studious of newe and marueilous thinges, may haue somewhat at hand wherewith to feed their mindes. Yf your holinesse doe aske to what purpose is all this: ye shall vnderstand, that I had scarcely finished the historie of such thinges as chaunced to *Veschius Nunez* and his companie in their voyage to the South sea, when sodenly there came newe letters from *Petrus Arias* the newe gouernour, whom the king had appoynted the yeere befores with an armie of men and a nauie of shippes to sayle to these newe landes. He signified by his

The thirde Decade.

letters, that hee with his nauie and company arryued all safely. Furthermore, *Johannes Cabedus* (whom your holynesse at the request of the most catholike king hadde created Bishop of that prouince of *Darien*) & three other of the chiefe officers ioyned in commission to be his affistantes, as *Alphonſus de Ponte*, *Diegues Marques*, and *Johannes de Tamira*, confirmed the ſame letters, and ſubſcribed them with their names. The nauigation therefore of *Petrus Arias*, was in this maner. The day before the Ides of April, in the yeere of Christe. 1514. he hoysed vp his ſailes, in the towne of ſaint *Lucar de Barrameda*, ſituate in the mouth of the riuuer *Batis*, which the Spanyardes nowe call *Guadalchebir*. The ſeven Ilandes of *Canaria* are about four hundred myles diſtant from the place where this riuuer falleth into the ſea. Some thinke that theſe are the Ilandes whiche the olde wryters did call the fortunate Ilandes : but other thinke the contrary. The

The Ilande of Canarie. name of theſe Ilandes are theſe. The two that appeare firſt in ſight, are named *Lanzelota* and *Fortiuentura*. On the backhalfe of theſe, lyeth *Magna Canaria* or *Grancanaria*. beyond that is *Tenerif* and *Gomera* ſomewhat towarde the North from that. *Palma* and *Ferrealye* behinde, as it a were bulwarke to all the other. *Petrus Arias* therefore, arryued at *Gomera* the eigh day after his departure, with a nauie of ſeventeen ships, & a thouſand and five hundred men, although there were onely a thouſande and two hundred affigned him by the kinges letters. It is ſayd furthermore, that hee left behinde him more then two thouſande very penſive and ſighing that they alſo myght not bee receiued, profering themſelues to goe at their owne charges. Hee taryed xvi. dayes in *Gomera*, to the intent to make prouision of fuel and freſhwater, but chiefly to repayre his ſhippes, beeing ſore brooſed with tempeſtes, and eſpecially the gouernours ſhippe, which had loſt the rudder: For theſe Ilandes are commodious reſting place for all ſuch as intende to attempt any nauigations in that maine ſea. Departing from hence in the Nones of May, he ſawe no more lande vntill the third day of June, at the which hee arryued at *Dominica* an Ilande of the Canibales, beeing diſtaunt from *Gomera* about eight hundred leagues. Here hee remayned four dayes, making newe prouision of freſhwater and fuel, duryng which tyme, hee ſawe no man, nor yet any ſteppes

**Provision of
freſh water
and fuel.**

steppes of men, but founde plentie of sea Crabbes and great Li-
saits. From hence he sayled by the Ilandes of *Matinina* (other-
wise called *Madanina*) *Guadalpea* and *Galana* (otherwise cal-
led *Galana*) of all whiche wee haue spoken in the first Decade.
Hee palled also through the sea of hearbes or weedes, continu- The sea of
ing a long tract : Yet neyther he, nor *Colonus* the Admirall (who hearbes,
first found these Ilandes, and sayled through this sea of weedes)
haue declared any reason how these weedes shoulde come. Some
thinke the sea to bee verie muddie there , and that these weedes
are engendred in the bottome thereof , and so beeing loosed ,
to ascende to the vppermost part of the water , as wee see oftentimes
chaunce in certayne standing poolles , and sometymes
also in great ryuers . Other suppose that they are not engen-
dered there , but to bee beaten from certayne rockes by the vio-
lence of the waters in tempeltes : And thus they leauethe matter
in doubt . Neyther haue they yet any certayne experience
whether they sticke fast or giue place to the shypes , or wan-
der loose vpon the water : But it is to be thought , that they are
engendred there , for otherwise they shoulde bee dryuen toge-
ther one heapes , by the impulsion of the shyps , euen as a bea-
some gathereth the sweepinges of a house , and shoulde also let
the course of the shyps . The fourth day after that he depar-
ted from *Dominica* , the hygh mountaynes couered with snowe ,
(whereof we haue spoken in the seconde Decade) appeared vni-
to him . They say that there the seas runne as swiftly toward the West , as it were a ryuer falling from the toppes of hygh
mountaynes , although they sayled not directly toward the west
but inclined somewhat to the South . From these mountaynes
falleth the ryuer of *Gaira* , famous by the slaughter of our men ,
at such time as *Rodericus Colmenares* palled by those coastes , as
we haue sayde before : Likewise many other fayre ryuers haue
their originall from the same mountaynes . This prouince (in
the which is also the region of *Caramairi*) hath in it two notable
hauen, of the which our men named the one *Carthago* or *Cartha-
gena* , & the other *Santa Martha* , the region wherof the inhabitat^s
call *Saturnia* . The port of *Santa Martha* , is neerer to the moun-
taines couered with snowe , called *Montes Nivales* , for it is at the
roots of the same mountains , but the hauen of *Carthago* is more
westward

These mon-
taynes are cal-
led *Montes
Nivales*, or
Serra Nevara,
Deca 2.li.lib.
i. and ii.

Mountaynes'
couered with
snowe.

The thirde Decade.

westward, about sytis leagues. Hee writeth marueilous thinges of the hauen of *Santa Martha*, which they also confirme that came lately from thence: Of the which young *Vesputius* is one, towhom *Americus Vesputius* his vncle (being a florentine borne) left the exact knowledge of the Mariners facultie, as it were by inheritance after his death, for hee was a very expert master in the knowledge of his carde, his compasse, and the eleuation of the pole starre, with all that pertayneth thereto. This young *Vesputius* was assignd by the king to bee one of the masters of the governours shypes, because hee was cunning in iudging the degrees of the eleuation of the pole starre by the quadrant: For the charge of gouerning the rudder, was chiefly committed to one *Johannes Serranus* a Spanyard, who hadde oftentimes ouer-runne those coastes. *Vesputius* is my very familiar friend, and a wittie young man, in whose company I take great pleasure, and therefore vle him oftentimes for my gheft. He hath also made many voyages into these coastes, and diligently noted suche things as hath seene. *Petrus Arias* therefore writeth, and he confirmeth the same, that the inhabitanthes of these regions tooke their originall of the Carribes or Canibales, as appeareed by the desperate fiercenesse & cruelty which they oftentimes shewed to our men when they passed by their coastes. Such stoutnesse and fortitude of mynde is naturally engendred in these naked Barbarians, that they feared not to assayle our whole nauie, and to forbiddem them to haue a lande. They fight with venomous arrowes, as wee haue sayde befor. Perceiving that our menne contened their threateninges, they ranne furiously into the sea, euen vp to the breastes, nothing fearing eyther the byggeneesse or multitudes of our shypes, but ceased not continually beeing thus in the water, to cast darteres, and to shoothe their venomous arrowes as th'c'e as hayle: Insomuch that our men had bin in great danger, if they had not bin defended by the cages or pauilles of the shypes, and their targettes: Yet were two of them wounded, which died shortly after. But this conflict continued so sharpe, that at the length our men were enforced to shoothe of their greatest peeces of ordinaunce with hayleshoote: at the slaughter and terrible noyse whereof, the Barbarians beeing sore discomfited and shaken with feare,

The stoutnes
of the Barbari
ans.

The Canibals
fight in the
water.

The vse of
gonnes.

thinking

thinking the same to bee thunder and lightning, turned their backs, and fledde amayne. They greatly feare thunder, because these regions are oftentimes vexed with thunder and lyghtnynges, by reason of the hygh mountaynes, and nearenesse of the same to the region of the ayre, wherein such fiery tempests are engendred, which the philosophers call *Meteora*. And albeit that our men hadde nowe dryuen their enemies to flight, and sawe them disparsled and out of order, yet doubted they, and were of diuers opinions, whether they shoulde pursue them, or hot. On the one partie shame prycked them forward, and on the other side, feare caused them to cast many peryls, especially considerynge the venomous arrowes whiche these Barbarians can direct so certaintly. To depart from them with a drye foote (as sayth the proverbe) with so great a nauie, and such an armie, they reputed it as a thing greatly sounding to their reproach and dishonour. At the length therefore, shame ouercomming feare, they perswaded them, & came to land with their ship boates. The gouernour of the nauie, and also *Vespertinus* doe write, that the hauen is no lesse then three leagues in compasse, being also safe without rockes, and the water thereof so cleare, that a man may see pybble stones in the bottome twentie cubits deepe. They say likewise, that there falleth two sayre ryuers of fresshewater into the hauen: but the same to be neeter to beare the Canoas of these prouinces, then any byggers vessells. It is a delectable thing to heare what they tel of the plentie and varietie, and also of the pleaſant tall of the fyshes, aswell of these ryuers, as of the sea there about: By reason wherof they found here *Plenty of fysh*, manie fysher boates and nettes woondersfull wrought of the stalkes of certayne hearbes or weedes, dried and tawed, and wreathed with cords of spunne goſtſampine cotton. For the people of *Caramari*, *Gairi*, and *Satsuma*, are verie cunning in fishing, and vſe to ſell fyſh to their borderers, for exchaunge of ſuch things as they lacke. When our men hadde thus chaſed the Barbarians from the ſea coaſtes, and had nowe entred into their houses, they affayled them with newe ſkirmiſhes, especially when they ſaw them fall to ſacking and ſpoyle, and their wyues and children taken captyue. Their householde ſluſſe was made of great reedes, which growe on the ſea Cunning
fishers.

The thirde Decada.

Tapiſtry.

kes, and the stalkes of certaine hearbes beaten, and afterwarde made harde. The floores thereof were strewed, with hearbes of ſundrie colours, and the walles hanged with a kinde of tapſtry, artiſcially made of goſtſampine cotton, and wrought with pictures of Lions, Tigers, and Eagles, The doores of their houses and chambers were full of diuers kindes of ſhelles, hanging loofe by ſmall cordes, that being shaken by the winde, they might make a certaine ratteling, and also a whiſteling noife, by gathering the winde in their holowe places: for herein they haue great delight, and impute this for a goodly ornament. Diuers haue ſhewed me many wonderfull things of these regions, especially one *Conzalus Fernandus Oniedus*, being one of the magiſtrates appointed in that office, which the Spaniardes call *Veedor*, who haue alſo hitherto entred further into the land then any other. He affirmaeth, that he chaunced vpon the fragment of a Saphire, bigger then the egge of a goole, and that in certaine hilles where he traualled with thirtie men, he founde many of the pretious ſtones called Smaragdes, Calcidores, and Iaspers, beside great peeces of Amber of the mounaines. He alſo, with diuers others do affirme that in the houses of ſom of the Canibales of these regions, they founde the like pretious ſtones, ſet in golde, and inlcoſed in tapſtry or arras (if it may ſo be called) wherewith they hang their houses. The ſame lande bringeth forth alſo many woodes of brasile trees, and great plentie of gold, in ſo much that in maner in al places they found on the ſea bankes, & on the ſhores, certaine marchalites in token of golde. *Fernanđus Oniedus* declareth furthermore, that in a certaine region called *Zenu*, lying foureſcore and tenne miles from *Dariena* Eaſtwarde, they exercise a ſtroung kinde of marchaundize: For in the houses of the inhabitants, they founde great cheſts and baſets, made of the twigges and leaues of certaine trees apte for that purpose, beeing all ful of Grallehoppers, Grilles, Crabbes, or Crefishes, Snailes alſo, and Locuſtes, which deſtroie the fieldes of corne, all well dried and ſalted. Being demanded why they reſerued ſuch a multitude of the beaſteſ: they anſweared, that they kept them to be ſoulde to the borderers, which dwel further within the lande, and that for the exchange of theſe pretious birdes, and ſalted fishes, they re-

This is he
whom Carda-
nus praifeſth.

**Precious
ſtones.**

**The Smarag-
de is the true
Hemerode.
Another kin-
de of Amber
is founde in
whales.**

**Gold and
Braſile.
Marchalites.
are flowres of
coulores where-
at, the kindes
of metals are
knownen.**

**These Locuſtes
burne the
corne with
ouching, and
deuoure the
reidue. They
are in India of
three foo te
length.**

ceiued

ceived of them certayne straunge thinges, wherein partly they take pleasure, and partly vse them for their necessarie affaires. These people dwell not together, but scattered heere and there. The inhabitantes of *Caranari*, seeme to dwel in an earthly Paradise, their region is fayre and fruitefull, without outragious heate, or sharpe colde, with litle difference of the length of day and night throughout all the yeere. After that ourmen hadde thus dryuen the Barbarians to flight, they entred into a valley, of two leagues in breadth, and threec in length, extending to certayne fruitefull mountaynes, full of grasse, hearbes, and trees, at the rootes whereof, lyte two other vallies towarde the ryght hande and the left, through eyther of the whiche ranneth a fayre ryuer, whereof the ryuer of *Cairu* is one, but vnto the other they haue yet giuen no name. In these vallies they found many fayre gardens, and pleasant fieldes, watered with trenches, distributed in marueilous order, with no lesse art then our Insubrians and Hetrurians vse to water their fieldes. Their common meate, is *Ages*, *Incca*, *Maizium*, *Battata*, with such other rootes and frutes of trees, and also such fyfhe as they vse in the Ilandes and other regions of those prouinces. They eate mannes fleshe but seldom, because they meete not oftentimes with straungers, except they goe forth of their owne dominions with a mayne armie, of purpose to hunt for menne, when their rauenyng appetite pricketh them forwarde: For they abstayne from themselues, and eate none but suche as they take in the warres, or otherwise by chaunce. But surely it is a miserable thing to heare howe many myriades of men these filthy and vn-naturall deuourers of mens flesh haue consumed, and lefthou-sandes of most fayre and fruitefull Ilandes and regions desolate without menne: by reason whereof, our menne found so many Ilandes, whiche for their fayrenesse and fruitefulness might seeme to be certayne earthly Paradyses, and yet were vtterly voyde of men. Hereby your holinesse may consider how pernicious a kynde of men this is. We haue sayde before, that the I-land named *Sancti Iohannis* (which the inhabitants cal *Borichena*) is next to *Hispaniola*. It is sayde, that onely the Canibales which dwell in the other Ilandes neere about this, as in the Ilande called *Hayhay* or *Sancta Crucis*, and in *Guadalupe* (otherwise called

Gardens,

Insubres are
nowe called
Lumbardes,
and Hetruris,
Tuscans.One myriade
is ten thou-
sandes.

The thirde Decade.

Queraguineo, or Cucuina) haue in our tyme violently take_n out of the sayde Ilande of *Sancti Iohannis*, more then fyue thousande menne to be eaten: But let it suffice thus muche to haue wandered by these monstros bludfucker. Wee will now therefore speake somewhat of the rootes wherof they make their bread, forasmuch as the same shall hereafter be foode to Christian men, in steade of breade made of wheate, and in the steade of radythe, with such other rootes as they haue beeene accustomed to eate in Europe. We haue oftentimes sayde before, that *Iucca* is a roote, whereof the best and most delicate bread is made, both in the firme lande of these regions, and also in the Ilandes: but howe it is tyld or husbanded, howe it groweth, and of how diuers kindes it is, I haue not yet declared. There-

**The maner of
planting the
roote Iucca,**

fore, when they entend to plant this *Iucca*, they make a hole in the earth, knee deepe, and rayse a heape of the earth taken out of the same, fashyoning it like a square bedde, of nine foote breadth on evry side, setting twelue trunkes of these rootes (being about a foote and a halfe long a peece) in every of the sayd beddes, containing three rootes of a side, so layd a slope, that the endes of them ioyne in maner together in the center or middest of the bedde within the grounde. Out of the ioyntes of the rootes, and spaces betweene the same, spring the topes of the blades of newe rootes, whiche by little and little encreasyng growe to the bignesse and length of a mans arme in the brawne, and oftentimes as bygge as the thygh: so that by the tyme of their full rypenesse, in manner all the earth of the heape is conuereted into rootes. But they say that these rootes are not ripe, in leise then a yeere and halfe, and that the longer they are suffered to grow, euen vntil two yeeres compleatē, they are so much the better, and more perfecte to make breade thereof.

**Earth turned
into rootes.**

**How bread is
made of roots**

When they are taken foorth of the earth, they scrape them, and slyse them, with certayne sharpe stones, seruing for the same purpose. And thus laying them betwene two great stones, or putting them in a facke made of the stalkes of certayne tough hearbes and small reedes, they prellē them (as we doe cheese or crabbes, to drawe out the iuyce thereof) and so let them dry a day before they eate them. The iuyce or liquor they cast away: (as wee haue sayde) it is deadly poyson in the Ilands. Yet is the iuyce of such

such as growe in the firme lande wholesome, if it be sodde, as is the whey of our milke. They say that there are many kyndes of this *Iucca*, whereof some are more pleasant and delicate then the other, and are therefore referred as it were to make fyne Manchet for the kinges owne table : But the Gentlemen eate of the meaner sort, and the common people of the basest. The finest they call *Cuzabbi*, whiche they make rounde like cakes, in certayne presles, before they seethe it, or bake it. They say furthermore, that there are likewise diuers kindes of the rootes of *Ages*, and *Battatas*. But they vse these rather as fruities, and dyshes of seruice, then to make breade thereof, as we vse Rapes, Radishes, Mushromes, Nauiies, Parsnippes, and suehe like. In this case, they most especially esteeme the best kinde of *Battatas*, which in pleasant tast and tendernesse, farre exceedeth our Mushromes. It shall suffice to haue layd thus much of roots. We will nowe therefore speake of another kinde of their bread. We declared before, that they haue a kinde of grayne or Pulse, muche like vnto *Panicum*, but with somewhat bygger graynes, *Panicum* is a which they beat into meale, vpon certayne great hollow stones grayne some- with the labour of their handes, when they lacke *Iucca*, and of whatlike mil- The Italians call it *Melica*. this is made the more vulgar or common breade. It is sownen thryse a yeere, so that the fruitefulnesse of the ground may beare it, by reason of the equalitie of the time, whereof we haue spoken sufficienly before. In these regions they found also the grayne of *Maizium*, and sundry kindes of fruities of trees, diligently He meaneith planted, and well husbanded. The way betweene the regions the equal length of day & nighte of *Caramairi* and *Saturma*, is fayre, broade, and right forth. which is conti- They founde here also sundry kindes of water pottes made nually in regi- of earth, of diuers colours, in the which they both fetche and ons vnder the keepen freshe water : Lykewise sundry kindes of jugges, god- Equinoctiall derdes, drinking cuppes, pottes, pannes, dishes, and plat- lyne. ters, artificially made. When the governour hadde giuen com- maundement by proclamation, that the inhabitantes shoulde ey- ther obey the Christian king, and embrase our religion, or els to depart out of their countrey : they answered with venomous arrows. In this skirmishe, our menne tooke some of them : whereof, clothing the most parte in fayre apparel, they sent them agayne to their owne companie: But leading the residue to

The thirde Decade.

the flyppes, to the intent to shew them the power and magnificence of the christians, that they might declare the same to their companions, thereby to wynne their fauour, they appareled them lykewise, and sent them after their fellowes. They affirme, that in all the ryuers of these coastes, they sawe great argumentes and tokens of golde. They founde here and there in their houses good store of Harts flesh, & Bores flesh, wherewith they fedde themselues delicately. They also haue great plenty of sundry kindes of birdes, and foules, whereof they bring vppe many in their houses, some for necessarie food, and other for dayntydishes, as wee doe Hennes and Partriches. Our menne hereby conjecture, that the ayre of these regions is very

Holsome ayre, wholsome, forasmuch as sleeping all night vnder the firmament on the bankes of the ryuers, none of them were at anie tyme offended with reumes or headache, by reason of any noyfome humour, or vapour proceeding from the earth, ayre, or water.

Gossampine Cotton. Our menne furthermore founde there many great bottomes of gossampine cotton ready spunne, and fardelles of dyuers kindes of feathers, whereof they make themselues crestes and plumes, after the maner of our men of armes: also certayne clokes, which they esteeme as most comely ornamente. They founde likewise an innumerable multitude of bowes and arroves.

Feathers. The inhabitantes also of these regions, in some places vse to burne the carkases of their princes when they are dead, and to reserue their bones buryed with spycies in certayne hylles. In other places, they onely drie them, and imbalsme them with spycies and sweete gummis, and so reserue them in sepulchers in their owne houles. Somewhere also, they drie them, spycie them, adourne them with precious iewelles, and ouches, and so reverently place them in certain tabernacles, made for the same purpose in their owne paliaces. When our men hadde many of their tablettes, brafelettes, collers, and such other ouches

Sanzalus Oui edusayth, (which they call *Guanines*) they found them rather to be made of laton then of golde: whereby they suppose that they haue vsed to exchaunge their ware with some craftie straungers, which marueulously brought them those counterfeitt ouches, to defraude them of their golde: For euen our men perceiued not the deceit vntill they came to the melting. Furthermore, certayne of our baillers

ders wandering a little way from the sea coastes, chanced to find
certayne peeces of white marble : whereby they thinke that in
time past some strangers haue come to those lands, which haue
digged marble out of the mountaines, and left those fragments
on the playne. There our men learned that the riuier *Maragno-*
nus descendeth from the mountaynes couered with snow, called
Montes Nivales, or *Serra Nevara*, and the same to bee encreased
by many other riuers, which fall into it throughout all the lowe
and waterly regions, by the which it runneth with so long a tract
from the sayd mountaynes into the sea, and this to be the cause
of the greatnesse thereof. These things being thus brought to
passe, the gouernour commaunded the trumpeter to blowe a re-
traite: Whereupon they which were sent to land (being fие hun-
dred in number) making a great shout for ioy of their victory, set
themselues in order of battayle, and so keeping their array, re-
turned to the ships laden with spoyle of those prouinces, and shi-
ning in sooldiers clokes of feathers, with fayre plumes & crestes
of variable colours. In this meane time, hauing repayred their
ships, and furnished the same with all necessaries, they loosed an-
ker the xvi. day of the Calendes of Iuly, directing their course to
the hauen of *Carthagena*, in the which voyage they destroyed &
wasted certayne Ilands of the Canibales, lying in the way accor-
ding as they were commanded by the king. But the swift course
of the water deceiued both *Johannes Sarramus* the chiefe Pilot of
the gouernours ship, and al the other although they made their
best that they perfectly knew the nature therof: For they affirme
that in one night they were caried fourtie leagues beyond their e-
stimation.

The great ry-
uer Maragne-
nus.

This ioynetb
with the might-
tie riuier called
Flumen Ama-
zonum, found
eflate.

Clokes of
feathers.

The swift
course of the
water.

Fourtie lea-
gues in one
night.

The sixt Chapter of the thirde Decade.

Ere we must wee somewhat digresse
from Cosmography, and make a
philosophicall discourse to searche Sundry opini-
ons why the
secret causes of nature. For wher
as they all affirme with one consent
that the sea runneth there from the
East to the Weste, as swiftly as it the East into
the West. I thought it not good to let
such



The thirde Deade.

such matter flyppe vntouched. The which while I consider, I am drawne into no small ambiguitie and doubt, whyther those waters haue their course, whiche flowe with so continuall a tract in circuite from the East, as though they fledde to the West, neuer to returne, and yet neyther the Welt thereby any whit the more fylled, nor the East emptied. If we shall say that they fal

The Equinoctiall lyne.

Why al waters
moue towarde
the south or E-
quinoctiall,
read

*Cardanus de
subtilitate
is. de clementia
suis.*

Strayghtes.

As by the
strayght of
Magelanus
The North
landes.

The frozen sea.

**Sebastian Ca-
bot.**

to their centre (as in the nature of heauie thinges) and affigne the Equinoctiall lyne to bee the centre (as some affirme) what centre shall we appoynt to be able to receiuē so great abundance of water; Or what circumference shall be found wet; They whiche haue searched those coastes, haue yet founde no like reason to bee true. Many thinke that there shold be certaine large strayghtes or entrances in the corner of that great lande, which we described to be eight tymes bigger then Italie, and the corner thereof to bee full of gulfes, whereby they suppose that some strayghtes shoulde passe through the same, lying on the West tide of the Ilande of *Cuba*, and that the sayde strayghtes shoulde swalowe vp those waters, and so conueye the same into the West, and from thence agayne into our East Ocean, or North seas, as some thinke. Other will, that the gulfes of that great lande bee closed vppe, and the lande to reache farre towarde the North on the backe side of *Cuba*, so that it embrase the North landes, which the frozen sea encompasseth vnder the North pole, and that all the lande of those coasts, should ioyne together as one firme lande: Whereby they conjecture, that those waters shoulde be turned about by the obiect or resistance of that lande, so bending towarde the North, as we see the waters turned about in the crooked bankes of certayne ryuers. But this agreeth not in all poyntes. For they also which haue searched the frozen sea, and sayled from thence into the West, doe likewise affirme, that those North seas flowe continually toward the Welt, although nothing so swiftly. These North seas haue bin searched by one Sebastian Cabot, a Venetian borne, whom being yet but in manner an infant, his parents caried with them into Englannde, hauing occasion to resort thither for trade of marchandize, as is the manner of the Venitians, to leaue no parte of the worlde unsearched to obtayne rycheesse. Hee therfore

fore furnished two shypes in England at his owne charges: And first with three hundred menne, directed his course so farre to-
warde the North pole, that even in the moneth of Iuly he found
monstrous heapes of Ise swimming on the sea, and in manner
continall day light : Yet saw hee the lande in that tracte free
from Ise, whiche hadde beene incoulten by heate of the Sunne.
Thus seeing such heapes of Ise beefore him , hee was enforced
to turne his sayles, and folowe the West, so coasting still by the
shore, that he was thereby brought so farre into the south, by rea-
son of the lande bending so much southwarde, that it was there
almost equall in latitude with the sea called *Fretum Herculeum*,
having the North pole elevate in maner in the same degree. He
sayled likewise in this tract so farre towarde the West, that hee
hadde the Iland of *Cuba* on his left hande, in maner in the same
degree of longitude. As he trauayled by the coastes of this great
lande (whiche he named *Baccallas*) he sayth, that hee founde
the like course of the waters toward the west, but the same to run
more softly and gently, then the swift waters which the Spa-
nyardes founde in their nauigations southwarde. Wherefore, it
is not onely more like to bee true, but ought also of necessity to
be concluded, that betwene both the landes hitherto vnown
there shoulde be certayne great open places, whereby the wates
should thus continually passe from the East into the west: which
waters I suppose to be dryuen about the globe of the earth by
the vncessauant mouing and impulsion of the heauens, and not
to be swallowed vp and cast our agayne by the breathing of *De-*
mogorgan, as some haue imagined, becauseth they see the seas by
increase & decrease, to flow and reflow. *Sebastian Cabo* himselfe
named those landes *Baccallas*, because that in the seas therabout
he founde so great multitudes of certayne bygge fyshes, much
like vnto *Tunnies* (which thinhabitants cal *Baccallas*) that they
sometimes stayed his shypes. Hee founde also the people of
those regions couered with beastes skinnes : yet not without
the vse of reason. He also sayth there is great plentie of Beares
in those regions, whiche vse to eate fysh: For plungeing them-
selves into the water where they perceiue a multitude of these
fyshes to lye, they fasten their clawes in their scales, and
so drawe them to lande, and eate them : So that (as he sayth)

The voyage of
Sebastian Ca-
bot from Eng-
land to the
frozen sea.

Demogorgon
is the spirit of
the earth.

People cou-
red with bea-
stes
skinnes.

the

The thirde Decade.

the beares beeing thus satisfied with fyshe, are not noysome to
menne. He declareth further, that in many places of these re-
gions, he sawe great plentie of laton among the inhabitantes.
Cabor is my very friende, whom I vs familiarly, and delight to
haue him sometimes keepe mee companie in my owne house :
For beeing called out of Englande by the commaundement of
the Catholike king of Castile, after the death of Henry King
of Englande, the seuenth of that name, hee was made one of
our counsayle and assistance as touching the affayres of the new
Indies, looking dayly for shippes to bee furnished for him to
discouer this hidde secret of nature. This voyage is appoynted
to be begunne in Marche in the yeere next following, being the
yeere of Christe. 1516. What shall succeede, your holynesse
shall be aduertised by my letters, if God graunt me life. Some
of the Spanyardes denie that Cabot was the first finder of the
lande of *Bacallao*, and affirmē that hee went not so farre West-
wardē : But it shall suffice to haue sayde thus muche of the
gulſes and strayghtes, and of Sebastian Cabot. Let vs nowe
therefore returne to the Spanyardes. At this time, they let paſſe
the hauen of *Carthago* vtouched, with all the Ilandes of the Ca-
nibales thereabout, whiche they named *Insulas Sancti Bernardi*, leauing also behinde their backes, all the regions of *Caramai-ri*. Heere by reason of a sodayne tempest, they were cast vpon
the Ilande *Fortis*, beeing about fyfie leagues distaunt from the
entraunce of the gulfē of *Vraba*. In this Ilande, they founde in
the houses of the inhabitantes, many baskets made of certaine
great sea reedes, full of salt. For this Iland hath in it many good-
ly salt bayes, by reason whereof they haue great plentie of salte,
which they sell to other nations for ſuch thinges as they ſtand in
neede of. Not farre from hence, a great Curlew, as bigge as a
Storke, came flying to the gouernours ſhippe, and ſuffered her
felfe to be eaſely taken, which beeing caried about among all
the ſhippes of the nauie, dyed shortly after : They ſawe also a
great multitude of the ſame kinde of foules on the ſhore a farre
off. The gouernours ſhippe, which we ſayde to haue loſt the
rudder, beeing nowe ſore brooſed, and in manner vnprofitable
they leſt behinde, to followe at leaſure. The nauie arryued at
Dariena the twelvth day of the Calendes of Iuly, and the go-
uernours

**The Ilandes
of the Cani-
bales.**

**The Ilande
Fortis.**

Salte.

A strang thing

uernours shippe (being voide of men) was drijen alande in
the same coaltes within foure daies alter . The Spaniardes
whiche now inhabited *Dariena*,with their Captaine and Lieu-
tenaunt *Vaschus Nunnez Balboa*(of whome we haue largelie
made mention before) being certified of the arriuall of *Petrus Arias* How Vaschus
and his companie, wentforth three miles to meeete him,
and received him honorably, and religiouly with the psalme *T' deum laudamus*,
giuing thanks to god by whose safe conduct
they were brought so prosperously thitherto al their comfortes.
They receiued them gladly into their houses builded after the
maner of those prouinces. I may wel cal these regions, Provinces,
a Procul Vitis (that is) such as are ouercome farre of, forasmuche
as our men do now inhabite the same, at the barbarous
kinges and Idolatours being ejected. They entertained them
with such cheare as they were able to make them: as with the
fruities of those regions, and new bread, both made of rootes and
the graine *Maizium*. Other delicates to make vp the feast, were
of their own store, which they brought with them in their ships,
as poudred flesh, salted fishe, and bread made of wheat : for
they brought with them many barrelles of wheate meale for the
same purpose. Heere may your holinelle, not without iust cause
of admiration, beholde a kinges nauie and great multitude of
Christians, inhabiting not only the regions situate vnder the cir-
cle of heauen, called *Tropicus Canceris*, but also in maner vnder
the Equinoctiall line, contrarie to the opinion of the olde wry-
ters, a fewe excepted . But after that they are nowe mette togea-
ther, let vs further declare what they determined to do . There-
fore, the day after that the nauie arriued, there assembled a compa-
ny of Spaniards thinhabitours of *Dariena*, to the nûber of foure
hundred and fiftie men. *Petrus Arias* the gouernour of the nauy,
and his companie, conferred with them both priuile and open
lie of certaine articles, whereof it was the kinges pleasure
he shoulde enquire : and most especially as concerning such
things whereof *Vaschus* the first fiderand **Admirall** of the
South sea, made mention in his large letter sent from *Dariena*
to Spaine. In this inquisition they founde al things to be true
whereof *Vaschus* had certified the king by his letters, and there-
vpon cocluded, that in the dominions of *Comogra*, *Pochorrofa* &

Habitable regi-
ons vnder the
Equinoctiall
line.

The thirde Decade.

Where the
new gover-
nor planteth
his habitation

Tumanama at the assaignement of *Vaschus*, certaine fortresses shoulde be erected foorthwith, to thintent there to plant their colonie or habitation. To the better accomplishment hereof, they sent immediatly one *Johannes Aiora*, a noble young gentle man of *Corduba*, & vnder Lieutenant, with foure hundred men, and foure Carauels, and one other litle ship. Thus departing, he sailed first directly to the hauen of *Comogrus*, distant from *Dariena* about twentie and fve leagues, as they write in their last letters. From hence, he is appointed to sende a hundred and fiftie of his foure hundred, towarde the South, by a newe and righter way founde of late, by the whiche (as they say) it is not past twentie and sixe leagues from the pallace of king *Comogrus* to the entraunce of the gulfe of *Sancti Michaelis*. The residue of the foure hundred shal remaine there, to be an aide and succour to al such as shallorney to and fro. Those hundred and fiftie whiche are assignd to go southwarde, take with them for interpretors certaine of our men, which had learned the soothern language of the bondmen which were giuen to *Vaschus* when he ouerranne those regions, & also certaine of the bondmen them selues which had nowe learned the Spanishe tongue. They say that the hauen of *Pocchorosa* is only seuen leagues distant from the hauen of *Comogrus*. In *Pocchorosa* he is assigned to leave fiftie men, with the lightest ship, which may be a passenger betwene them: that like as we vse post horses by land, so may they by this currant ship, in short space certifie the Lieutenant and thinhabitours of *Dariena* of such thinges as shal chaunce. They entend also to build houses in the region of *Tumanama*. The pallace of king *Tumanama*, is distant frō *Pocchorosa* about twenty leagues. Of these foure hundred men, being of the olde soouldiers of *Dariena*, & men of good experiance: fiftie were appointed to be as it were *Decurians*, to guide and conduct the newe men from place to place to do their affaires. When they had thus set all thinges in order, they thought it good to aduertise the king hereof, and therwith to certifie him, that in those prouincies there is a king named *Dabaiba*, whose dominion is verie riche iff gold, but the same to be yet vntouched by reason of his great power. His kingdome ioineth to the second great riuer, named *Dabaiba* after his name, whiche falleth into the sea

Decurians are
officers deui-
ded into
teanes &c.

The golde mi-
nes of *Dabai-
ba*.

sea out of the corner of the gulfe of *Vraba*, as we haue largely declared before. The common report is, that all the land of his dominions is ryche in golde. The pallace of King *Dabaiba* is fyfтиe leagues distant from *Dariena*. The inhabitauntes say, that from the pallace, the gold mynes reach to the borders on every side. Albeit our meyne haue also golde mynes not to bee contemned, euen within three leagues of *Dariena*, in the which they gather golde in many places at this present : Yet do they affirme greater plentie to bee in the mynes of *Dabaiba*. In the bookeſ of our firſt fruities, written to your holineſſe, we made mention of this *Dabaiba*, wherein our men were deceiued, and *Aa errone*, myſtooke the matter : For where they founde the fyſhermen of king *Dabaiba* in the maryſhes, they thought his region had beeene there alſo. They determined therefore to ſende to king *Dabaiba*, three hundred choſe young men, to be choſen out of the whole armie, as moft apt to the warres, and well furnished with all kyades of armour and artillerie, to the intent to go vnto him, and will him, eyther friendly and peaceably to permit them to inhabite part of his kingdome, with the fruition of the golde mynes, or els to bidde him battayle, and driue him out of his countrey. In their letters, they oftentimes repeate this for an argument of great ryches to come, that they in a manner dygged the ground in no place, but founde the earth myxt with ſparkes and ſmall graynes of golde. They haue alſo aduertised the king, that it ſhal be commodious to place inhabitours in the hauen of *Sancta Martha*, in the region of *Saturma*, that it may be a place of refuge for them that ſayle from the Ilande of *Dominica*, from the whiche (as they ſay) it is but fourre or five dayes ſayling to that hauen of the region of *Saturma*, and from the hauen, burthree dayes ſayling to *Dariena*. But this is to bee vnderſtoode in going and not in returning. For the returning from thence is fo laborious and difficulte, by reaſon of the con- trary course of the water, that they ſeeme as it were to ascende hyghe mountaynes, and ſtryue agaynſte the power of *Nepa-*
nus. This ſwift course of the ſea towardes the weſt, is not ſovi-
 olent to them whichie returne to Spayne from the Ilandes of
Hypniola and *Cuba*, although they alſo doe labour agaynſte
 the fall of the Ocean : The cauſe whereof is, that the ſea is
The region of
Saturma.
The Ilande of
Dominica,
Difficult ſay-
ling agaynſte
the course of
the ſea.

The thirde Decade.

here very large, so that the waters haue their full scope. But in the tract of *Paxia*, the waters are constrained together by the bending sides of that great lande, and by the multitude of Ilandes lying agaynst it, as the like is seene in the strayghtes or narrowe seas of *Scicile*, where the violent course of the waters cause the daungerous places of *Scilla* and *Caribdis* by reason of those narrowe seas which conteyne *Ionium*, *Libicum*, and *Terrhemum*. *Colonus* the fiste fider of these regions, hath left in wryting, that sayling from the Iande of *Guanaja*, and the prouinces of *Idia*, *Mua*, and *Cerabaro*, being regions of the west marches of *Beragna*, he founde the course of the water so vehement and furious agaynst the foreparte of his shipp, while he sayled from those coales towarde the East, that he coulde at no time touche the ground with his sounding plummet, but that the contrarie violence of the water woulde beare it vppe from the bottome : Hec affirmeth also, that hee coulde never in one whole day, with a mectely good winde, wynne one myle of the course of the water. And this is the cause why they are often-times enforced to sayle first by the Ilandes of *Cuba* and *Hispaniola*, and so into the mayne sea towarde the North, when they retarne to Spaine, that the North wyndes may further their voyage, whiche they cannot bring to passe by a direct course : But of the motions of the Ocean sea to and fro, this shall suffice. Let vs nowe therefore rehearse what they write of *Dariena*, and of their habitation there, which they call *Santa Maria Antiqua*, planted on the sea bankes of *Dariena*. The situation of the place, hath no natural munition or defence, & the aire is more pestiferous then in *Sardus*. The Spanishe inhabitours are all pale and yellowe, like vnto them which haue the yellowe iaudies : which neuerthelesse commeth not of the nature of the region, as it is situate vnder the hexuen. For in many regions being vnder the selfe same degree of latitude, hauing the pole of the same elevation, they find holosome & temperate ayre, in such places where as the earth bringeth forth sayrespringes of water, or where holosome riuers runne by bankes of pure earth without maddc : but most especially where they inhabite the sides of the hills, and not the valleyes. But that habitation whiche is on the bankes of the ryuer of *Dariena*, is situate in a deepe valley, and enured

*The daungerous straites
of Scylla and
Charibdis.*

*The vehement
course of the
sea from the
east to the west*

on every side with high hilles : By reason whereof, it receiueth
 the Sunne beames at noonetyde directly perpendicular ouer
 their heades, and are therefore sore vexed by reflection of the
 beames, both before, behinde, and from the sides. For it is By what mea-
 the reflection of the sunne beames whiche causeth feruent heate, nes the Sunne
 and not their accesse or neerenesse to the earth, forasmuch as
 they are not passible ia themselues, as doth manifelty appeare
 by the snowe lying continually vnaoulten vpon certayne hyghe
 mountaynes, as your holynesse knoweth right well. The sunne
 beames therfore falling on the mountaynes, are reflected down-
 warde into the valley, by reason of the obiecte of the declining
 fides of the hilles, as it were the fall of a great rounde stome,
 rowled from the toppe of a mountayne. The valley therefore
 receiueth both those beames whiche fall directly thereon, and
 also those whiche are reflected downewarde from every side of
 the mountaynes. Their habitation therefore in *Dariena*, is per-
 nicious and vnwholesome, only of the particular nature of the
 place, and not by the situation of the region as it is placed vnder
 the heauen, or neere to the sunne. The place is also outragious
 by thenature of the soile, by reason it is compassed about with
 muddie and stinking maryshes, the infection whereof is not a
 little encreased by the heate : The village it selfe is in a marishe
 and in manner a standing puddle, where, of the droppes falling
 from the handes of the bondemen, while they water the pau-
 mentes of their houses, Toades are engendred immediately, as *Toades and*
 I my selfe sawe in another place the droppes of that water turne *Flies engen-*
 into flies in the Sommer season. Furthermore, wheresoever *dred of drop-*
 they digge the ground the depth of a handfull and a halfe, there *water.*
 springeth out vnwholesome and corrupt water, of the nature of
 the ryuer, whiche runneth through the deepe and muddy chal-
 nell of the valley, and so falleth into the sea: Now therefore they
 consult of remouing their inhabitations. Necclitie caused *Necessitie had-*
 them first to fasten their foote heere, because that they whiche *no lawe,*
 first arryued in those landes, were opprelled with suche vrgent hunger, that they hadde no respect to chaunge the place,
 although they were thus vexed by the contagion of the soyle
 and heate of the Sunne, beside the corrupt water, and in-
 fection ayre, by reason of venomous vapours, and exhalati-

The thirde Decade.

ons ryng from the same. An other great incommodity was, that the place was destitute of a commodious hauen, being three leagues distaunt from the mouth of the gulf: The way is also rough and difficult to bring victualles and other necessaries from the sea. But let vs nowe speake somewhat of other particular thinges which chaunced. Therefore shortly after that they were arryued, there happened many things whereof they hadde no knowledge before. A certayne well learned phisition of Ciuite, whom partly the authoritie of the Byshop of *Dariena*, and partly the desire of golde, had allured to those landes, was so feareed with lightning in the night season, lying in bedde with his wife, that the house and all the stufte therein being set on fire and burnt; hee and his wife beeing sore scorched, ranne foorth crying, and almost naked, hardly escaping the daunger of death. And another time as certayne of them stoode on the shore, a great Crocodile sodenly caryed away a mastie of a yeere and a halfe olde, as a kyte shoulde haue snatched vp a chicken: and this even in the presence of them all, where the miserable dogge cryed in vaine for the helpe of his maister.

In the nyght season they were tormented with the byting of bates, whiche are there so noysome, that if they bite any man in his sleepe, they putte him in daunger of life, onely with drawing of bloude: In so much that some haue dyed thereof, falling as it were into a consumption through the maliciousnesse of the venomous wounde. If these Bates chaunce to finde a cocke or a henne abroad in the night season, they byte them by the combes, and so kil them. They also whiche went last into these dominions, dowrite, that the lande is troubled with Crocodiles, Lions, and Tygers: but that they haue nowe deuised artes and engins how to take them. Likewise that in the houses of their fellowes, they founde the hides and cascs of such Lions and Tygers as they hadde killed. They write furthermore, that by reason of the ranknesse and fruitefulness of the grounde, kyne, swyne, and horses, doe marueilously increase in these regions, and growe to a muche bygger quantitie then they whiche were of the first broode. Of the exceeding highnesse of the trees with

A house set on
fire with light-
ning.

A dogge de-
noured of a
Crocodile.

*Tanquamca-
nis de Nilo.*

The byting
of Bates.

Lions and
Tygers.

Beastes waxe
higher in their
lunde.

which

which our men brought from Spaine, and sowed and set
the same in these regions: likewise of the Hertes and other
four footed beastes both tame and wilde, also of diuers kindes
of foules, birdes, and fishes, they write cuen as wee haue de-
clared in the decades before. *Careta*, the king of the region of
Cioba, was with them for the space of three daies: whom when
they had friendly entertained, and shewed him the secrete places
of their shippes, their Horses also, with their trappers, bardes,
and other furnimentes, beside many other things whiche
seemed straunge to him, and had further delighted his minde
with the harmony of their musical instrumentes, & giuen him
many rewardes, they dismilted him halfe amased with too
much admiration. He signified vnto them, that there are trees
in that prouince, of the plankes whereof if shippes were Note.
made, they shoulde be safe from the woormes of the sea, whiche
they call *Bromas*. Howe these woormes gnawe and corrode
the shippes, we haue declared before. Our shippes are *Broma* or *Biffs*
greatly troubled with this plague, if they lie long in the ha. are wormes
uens of these regions. But they affirmeth that the wood of this *which destroy*
tree is so bitter, that the woormes will not taste thereof.
There is also an other tree peculiar to these landes, whose
leaues if they onely touche the bare in any place of a mans body
they cause great blisters, and those so malitious, that except A venemous
the same be foorthwith healed with salte water or fasting spit-tree.
tle, they do incontinently engender deadly paines. They
say likewise, that the sauour of the wood is present poison, and
that it can no whither be caried without daunger of life. When Perhappstheir
thinhabitantes of the Ilande of *Hispaniola* had oftentimes at venemous ar-
tempted to shake of the yoke of seruitude, and coulde never rows are made
bring the same to passe, neither by open warre, nor yet by pri- of this wood:
uie conspiracies, they were determined in the night season to
haue killed our men in their sleepe with the smoke of this wood:
But when the Christian men had knowledge hereof, they
compelled the poore wretches to confess their intent, and
punished the chiefe authours of the deuice. They haue also A preservative
a certaine hearbe with the sauour wherof they are preserued against psona
from the hurt of this venomous wood, so that they may

The thirde Decade.

bear it safely . Of these small things it shall suffice to haue
faide thus much. They looke dayly for many greater things to
The Ilands of
the south sea. certifie vs offrom the Ilandes of the south sea : For at such time
as the messenger whiche brought our letters departed from
thence, *Petrus Ariis* prepared an expeditiōn to that riche Ilande

The rich Ilad, which lieth in the mouth of the gulfie called *Sinus S. Michaelis*,
called Dites. and reacheth into the south sea, being also left vntouched of *Vas-*
chus, by reason that the Sea was at that time of the yeere sore
troubled with tempestes, as we haue further declared in *Vaschus*
his voyaige to the south. Wee looke therefore dayly for greater
things then are hitherto past . For they haue now taken in
hande to subdue manie other prouinces, which we suppose to be
either very riche or to bring foorth some straunge workes of
nature . *Johannes Diaz Solisius* of *Nebrissa* (of whom we haue
made mention before) is sent by the front of the cape or point
of *Sancti Augustini* (which reacheth seuen degrees beyonde the
Equinoctiall line, and perteineth to the dominion of the Portugales)
to thenteen to ouerrunne the south side, from the backe
halfe of *Paria*, *Cumana*, *Cuquibucca*, with the haunes of *Carthago*,
and *Sancta Martha*, of *Dariena* also, and *Beragua*, that more per-
fect and certaine knowledge may be had of those tractes . Fur-
ther more, one *Johannes Poncius* was sent foorth with three ships,

Cap. sancti
Augustini.
Of the euill suc-
cess of these
voiages, reade
decade, 33.
Libr. 9.

An expe
dition to destroie
the Canibals. to destroie the Canibales, both in the lande and Ilandes there
about: aswell that the nations of the more humane & innocent
people may at the length live without feare of that pestiferous
generation, as also the better and more safely to searche the se-
cretes and richesse of those regions . Many other likewise were
sent diuers and sundrie waies, as *Gasper Badiocias* to searche the
West partes, *Franciscus Bezerra*, to saile by the corner of the gulfie
and *Valleies*, to passe by the mouth or enteraunce thereof to the
Easte coastes of the gulfie, to searche the secretes of the lande, in
the which *Fogedaw* with his company had of late begun to plant
there habitation, and had builded a fortresse and a village, *Badi-*
ocius departed first from *Dariena*, with fourscore soouldours wel

Looke dec. **3.**
3. Lib. 9. appointed, whome *Lodouicus Mercado* followed with fiftie : To
Bezerra were also fourscore assigned, and threescore and tenne
to *Valleius* . Whether they shall arriuе at safe and commoci-
ous hauens, or fall into vnfortunate stations, he onely knoweth
whiche

whose prouidence rulethall : for as for vs men wee are included within the knowledge of thinges after they haue chaunced. Let vs now therefore come to other matters.

*The seventh Chapter of the
thirde Decade.*

Etrus Arias the gouernour of the supposed cō-
tinent, was scarily entred into the mayne sea
with his nauie, onwarde on his voyage to *Dariena*, but I was aduertised that one *Andreas Moralis* a pilot, who had oftentimes ouerrun
the coastes of these newe seas, and the Ilandes
of the same, was come to the court to sel such marchandies as he
brought with him from thence. This man had diligently search-
ed the tracte of the supposed continent, and especially the in-
ner regions of the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, whereunto hee was ap-
poyncted by his brother *Nicolaus Onandus* (the gouernour of the
Ilande, and chiese Comiuendator of the order of the knights of
Alcantara) because he was a wittie man, and more apt to search
such thinges then any other : so that with his owne handes hee
drew fayre cardes and tables of such regions as hee discouered.
Wherein as he hath beeene founde faithfull of such as haue since
had better triall hereof, so is he in most credite amongst the best
sort. He therefore reforted to me, as all they are accustomed to
dowich returne from the Ocean. What I learned of him & di-
uers other, of things heretofore vknown, I wil now declare. The the Ilande of
beginning of this narration, shall be the particular description of *Hispaniola*.
the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, forasmuch as it is the heade, and as it
were, the principall marte of all the liberality of the Ocean, and the sea, he mea-
hath a thousand & againe a thousand faire, pleasant, beautifull, & rich Ilandes,
rich *Nereides*, whiche lye about it on every side, adorning this Tethis the
their lady & mother, as it were an other *Tethis* the wife of *Neptunus* & god-
ness enuyroning her about, & attēding vpō her as their queene & patronelle.

The nauigati-
ons of Andre-
as Moralis.

The thirde Decade.

tronesse. But of these *Nereiades* (that is to say, the Ilandes placed abouther) we will speake more hereafter. Lette vs in the meane tyme declare somewhat of the Ilande whiche our memme named *Margarita Dives* (whiche the Spanyardes call *De las perdas*) being nowe well knowne, and lying in the south sea in the gulf called *Sinus Sancti Michaelis*. (that is) saint Michaels guite. This Ilande hath presently brought to our knowledge many straunge and woorderfull things, and promiseth no small hope of greater thinges in tyme to come: In this is founde great plenty of pearles, so fayre and great, that the sumptuous queene *Cleopatra* might haue seemed to weare them in her crownes, chaynes, and braslettes. Of the shelfishes where-in these are engendred, we wil speake somewhat more in the end of this narration. But let vs nowe returne to *Hispaniola*, moste like vnto the earthly paradise. In the description hereof, wee will beginne of the impolation of diuers names, then of the fourme of the Ilande, temperate ayre, and beneficiale heauen, and finally of the deuision of the regions. Therfore for the righter pronounciation of the names, your holines must vnderstand that they are pronounced with the accent, as you may know by the verge set ouer the heads of the vowels, as in the name of the Ilande *Matinino*, where the accent is in the last vowell,

Great pearls.

*Hispaniola
like vnto the
earthly Para-
dice.*

*The first inhabi-
bitours of His-
paniola.*

and the like to bee vnderstoode in all other names. They say therefore, that the first inhabitours of the Ilande were transported in their *Canous*. (that is, boates made of one whole peece of woo de) from the Ilande of *Matinino*, being lyke banished men dr yuen from thence by reason of certaine contrarie factiōs and diuisions among themselues, like as we reade howe *Dardanus* came from *Corytho*, and *Tenarus* from *Creta* into Asia, and that the region where they placed their habitation, was afterward call ed *Troianum*. The like wee reade howe the Tyrians and Sidonians arrived with their nauy in *Libya* by the fabulous conduction of *Dido*. These Matinians in like maner being banished from their owne country, planted their first habitation in that parte of the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, which they call *Cabonao*, vpon the banke of the ryuer named *Bahaboni* as is reade in the beginnyng of the Romans that *Eneas* of Troy arryued in the regio of *Italic*, called *Latium*, vpon the bankes of the ryuer of Tiber.

Within

Within the mouth of the ryuer of *Bakaboni*, lyeth an Iland, where it is sayd that the inhabitantes builded their first house, whiche they named *Caroteia*. This houſe they consecrated shortly after, and honoured the ſame reverently, with continuall gyftes and monumyntes, euen vntill the comming of our menne, like as the Christians haue euer religiouſly honoured Hieruſalem the fountayne and originall of our fayth: As alſo Ierusalem, the Turkes attribute the like to the citie of *Mecha* in Araby, and the inhabitantes of the fortunate Ilandes (called the *Ilandes of Canarie*) to *Tyrma*, builded vpon a highe rocke, from the whiche manie were wont with ioyfull myndes and ſonges to caſt themſelues downe headlong, beeing perſwaded by their prietes that the ſoules of all ſuch as ſo died for the loue of *Tyrma*, ſhoule thereby enioye eternall felicitie. The conquerours of the Ilandes of Canarie, founde them yet remaynyng in that ſuperiſtion euen vntill our tyme; nor yet is the memorie of their ſacrifices vterly worne away: the rocke alſo reſerueth the olde name vnto this daye. I haue alſo leaſned of late, that there yet remayneth in the Ilande ſome of the faction of *Betanchor* the Frenche manne, and firſt that brought the Ilandes to good cultrue and ciuitie, beeing thereto lycented by the king of Caſtile, as I haue ſayde before. Theſe do yet (for the moſt part) obſerue both the language and maners of the Frenche menne, althoſh the heires and ſuccellours of *Betanchor*, had ſold the two subdued Ilandes to certayne men of Caſtile: Yet the inhabitours which ſucceeded *Betanchor*, & builded them houſes, and encreasched their families there, do continue to this day, and liue quietly and pleasantly with the Spanyardeſ, not grieued with the ſharpe colde of Fraunce. But let vs nowe retorne to the inhabitantes of *Matinino* and *Hispaniola*. The firſt naſ-
mes of Hispa-
niola.
Quizqueia, and then *Haiti*: and this not by chance, or at the pleasure of ſuche as deuized theſe names, but of credulitie and beleefe of ſome great effecte. For *Quizqueia*, is as muche to ſay as, A great thing, and that ſo great, that none may bee greater. They interprete alſo, that *Quizqueia* ſignifieth, large, vniuerſall, or all, in like ſignification as the Greeks named their God called *Pan*, because that for the greatness thereof, theſe ſimple ſoules

The thirde Decade.

Soules supposed it to bee the whole worlde : and that the Sunne
beames gaue light to none other world, but onely to this Ilande,
with the other adiacent about the same, and thereupon thought
it most woorthie to be called great, as the greatest of all other
knowne to them. *Haiti* is as much to say by interpretation, as
rough, sharpe, or craggie. But by a figuratiue speache called
denomination (whereby the whole is named by parte) they
named the whole Ilande *Haiti* (that is) rough : Forasmuch as
in many places the face of this Ilande is rough, by reason of the
craggie mountaynes, horrible thicke woodes, and terrible
darke and deepe vallies, enuironed with great and high mountaynes,
although it bee in manie other places exceeding beauti-
full and flourisshing. Heere must wee somewhat digresse from
the order we are entred into. Perhappes your holinesse wil mar-
uell by what meanes these symple men shoulde of so long conti-
nuace bear in mind such principles, wheras they haue no know-
ledge of letters. So it is therefore, that from the beeginning,
their princes haue euer beene accustomed to commit their chil-
dren to the gouernance of their wise men, which they cal *Boisies*,
to be instructed in knowledge, and to beare in memorie such
thinges as they learne. They giue themselues chiefly to two
thinges : Asgenerally, to learne the originall and successe of
thinges, and particularly, to rehearse the noble factes of their
graundfathers, great graundfathers, and auncestours, aswell in
peace as in warre. These two thinges they haue of old time com-
posed in certayne meeters and ballettes in their language. These
tymes or ballettes, they call *Aretos*. And as our minstrelles are
accustomed to sing to the Harpe or Lute, so do they in like ma-
ner sing these songs, and daunce to the same, playing on Tim-
brels made of shels of certayne fishes : These Timbrels they call
Maguei. They haue also songes and ballettes of loue, and other
of Lamentations and mourning, some also to encouragethem
to the warres, with every of them their tunes agreeable to the
matter. They exercise themselues much in dauncing, wherein
they are very active, and of greater agilitie then our men, by rea-
son they giue themselues to nothing so much, and are not hin-
dered with apparell, which is also the cause of their swiftnesse of
foote. In their balletts left them of their auncestours, they haue
pro-

Their maner
of learning.

Ballets and
tymes.

Singing and
dauncing.
Songes of
loue and
mourning.

prophecies of the comming of our menne into their countrey. Prophecies.
These they sing with mourning, and as it were with groning, bewayle the losse of their libertie & seruitude. For these prophecies Note:
make mention that there shoulde come into the Iland *Magnachios*, that is, men clothed in apparell, and armed with luche swoordes as shoulde cutte a man in sunder at one stroke, vnder whose yoke their posterite shoulde be subdued. And here I do Their familiaritie with sp-
rites. not maruell that their predecessours coulde prophetic of the seruitude and bondage of their succession (if it be true that is sayd) of the familiaritie they haue with spirites, whiche appeare to them in the night, whereof we haue largely made mention in the ninth chapter of the first decade, where also we haue intreated of their Zemes (that is) their Idolles, and images of deuelles whiche they honoured. But they saye that since these Zemes were The devil is
taken away by the Christians, the spirites haue no more ap- driven away
peared. Our men ascribe this to the signe of the crosse, wherwith by baptisme, they defende themselves from such spirites : For they are nowe all cleansed and sanctified by the water of baptisme, wherby they haue renounced the devil, & are consecrated the holy members of Christ. They are vniuersally studious to knowe the bondes Surveyers. and limits of their regions and kingdomes, and especially their *Mitani* (that is) noble men : so that euen they are not vtterly ignorant in the surveying of their landes. The common people haue none other care then of selling, sowing, and planting. They are most expert fishers, by reason that throughout the whole yeere, they are accustomed dayly to plunge themselues in the ryuers, so that in manner they liue no lesse in the water then on the lande. They are also giuen to hunting : For (as I haue sayd before) they haue two kindes of fourefooted beastes whereof the one is, little Conies, called *Vfas*, and other Serpentes, named *Iuannas*, muchlike vnto Crocodiles, of eight A Crocodile
is muchlike to foote length, of most pleasant taste, and lyuing on the sande. All the Ilandes nourishe innumerable byrdes and foulles : as our *Ewe* or *Lyserte*. Stockdoues, Duckes, Geese, Hearons, beside no lesse number of Popingayes then Sparrowes with vs. Euery King hath his subiectes diuided to sundrye affaires : as some to hunting, other to fishing, and other some to husbandrie. But let vs nowe retorne to speake further of the names. Wee haue sayde that

Quizqueia.

'The thirde Decade.'

Cipanga.

Italie called
Latium.

Isabella.

The fourme of
the Iland of
Hispaniola.

A particular
carde of His-
paniola.

Hispaniola
compared to
Italie.

The tempera-
ture of Hispa-
niola.

Quizqueia and Haiti, were the olde names of this Ilande. The whole Iland was also called Cipanga, of the region of the mountaynes abounding with golde : lyke as our auncient poets called all Italie Latium, of part thereof. Therefore as they called Ausonia and Hesperia, Italy : euen so by the names of Quizqueia, Haiti, and Cipanga, they vnderstood the whole Iland of Hispaniola. Our men did first name it Isabella, of Queene Heliabeth, whiche in the Spanishe tongue is called Isabella, and so named it of the first Colony where they planted their habitation, vpon the banke neere vnto the sea on the North side of the Ilande, as we haue further declared in the first Decade. But of the names, this shall suffice. Let vs nowe therfore speake of the fourme of the Ilande. They which first ouerranne it, described it vnto me to be like vnto the leafe of a Chelnut tree, with a gulfte towarde the West side, lyng open agaynst the Ilande of Cuba. But the expert shypmaister Andreas Moralis, brought me to the forme therof somewhat differing from that. For from both the corners, as from the East angle and the West, he described it to be indented and eaten with many great gulfs, & the corners to reache forth very farre, and placeth manie large and safe hauens in the great gulfte on the East side : But I trust shortly so to trauale further herein, that a perfect carde of the particular description of Hispaniola may besent vnto your holinesse. For they haue now drawne the Geographicall description therof in cardes, euen as your holinesse hath seene the fourme and situation of Spayne, and Italy, with their mountaynes, valleyes, rivers, cities, and colonies. Let vs therefore without shamefastnesse compare the Iland of Hispaniola to Italie, sometime the head and Queene of the whole worlde. For if we consider the quantitie, it shall bee founde little lesse, and much more fruitlefull. It reacheth from the East into the West, ffe hundred and fourtie myles, according to the computation of the latter searchers, although the Admirall somewhat increased this number, as wee haue sayde in the first Decade. It is in breadth somewhere almost three hundred myles, and in some places narrower, where the corners are extended : But it is surely muche more blessed and fortunate then Italie, being for the most parte thereof so temperate and flourishing, that it

it is neyther vexed with sharpe colde, nor afflicted with im-
moderate heate. It hath both the staynges or conuerstions
of the Sunne (called *Solsticia*) in manner equall with the E- The Equino^c
quinoctiall, with litle difference betwenee the length of the day tiall.
and the night throughout all the yeres. For on the south side,
the day ascendeth scarcely an houre in length aboue the night,
or contrariwise. But the difference is more on the north side:
Yet are there some regions in the Ilande in the whiche the Colde is
of some force. But your holynesse must vnderstande ¹³¹ and not by
this to bee incident by reason of the obiect or neerenesse of the ^{the regions.}
mountaines, as we will more largely declare hereafter: Yet is
not this colde so pearling, or sharpe, that the inhabitauntes are ^{Perpetuall}
molested with snowe or byting frost. In other places, the I- ^{spring and}
lande enjoyeth perpetuall spring time, and is fortunate with ^{summer.}
continuall sommer and haruest. The trees flourishe there all the
whole yeere, and the meddowes continue alway greene. All
things are exceeding fortunate, and growe to great perfection.
Howe wonderfully all garden hearbes and fruites do encrease, so ^{Mareuious}
that within the space of sixteene dayes after the seede is sownen, all
hearbes of small steames, as lettis, borage, radishe, and such
other, come to their full ripenesse, and also howe hearbes of the
bigger sort, as Gourdes, Melons, Cucumbers, Pompons, Si-
tronies, and such other, come to their perfection in the space of
thirtie dayes, we haue sufficiently declared els where. Of the Beastes.
beastes transported out of Spayne thither, we haue saide howe
they growe to a much greater kinde: Insomuch that when Oxen and ^{Swyne of exces-}
they fall into communication of the oxen or kine, they compare ^{ding bignes.}
them in biggenesse to Elephantes, and swyne to Mules: but
this somewhat by an excessiue kinde of speach. Wee haue
also made mention howe their swynes fleshe is more sauourie
and offarde better and more pleasaunt tast, and more wholsome
then ours, by reason that they are fedde with the fruites of Mi- ^{Swyne fed.}
robalane trees, and other pleasaunt and nourishing fruities of ^{with Mire.}
that countrey, which growe there of themselues, as doe with vs balanes,
Beeches, Holly, and Okes. Vines woulde also prosper there
with maruellous encrease, if they hadde any regard to the plan-
ting therof. The like encrease comseth of wheate, if it be sownen
vpon the mountains, where the cold is of some strength: but not
in

The thirde Decade.

- * in the same plaines, by reason of too much fatnesse and ranknes of the grounde. It is in maner incredible to heare, that an eare of wheate should be bigger then a mans arme in the brawne, and more then a span in length, bearing also more then a thousand graynes, as they all confesse with one voyce, and earnestly affirme the same with othes. Yet they say that the bread of the Ilande called *Cazabbi*, made of the roote of *Incca*, to be more holsome, because it is of easier digestion, and cultured with leise labour, and greater encrease. The reidue of the time which they spend not in setting and planting, they bestowe in gathering of golde. They haue nowe such plentie of foure footed beasts, that Horses and oxe hydes, with sheepe skinnes, and goate skinnes and such other, are brought from thence into Spaine: so that nowe the daughter in many thinges helpeth and succoureth her mother. Of the trees of brasyle, spices, the graine which coloureth scarlet in bright shyning red, mastix, *Gessampine*, cotton, the precious metall called *Electrum*, & such other commodities of this Ilande, we haue spoken sufficiently before. What therefore canne chaunce more happy vnto man vpon the earth, then there to lyue where he need not to be dryuen to close chambers with sharpe colde or faynting heate, nor yet in winter eyther to be laden with heauie apparel, or to burne the shinnenes with continuall sitting at the fire, which thinges make men olde in short time, by resoluing the naturall heate, whereof a thousand diseases ensue. They also affirme the ayre to be very healthfull, and the waters and ryuers to be no lesse holsome, as they whiche haue their continuall course through the earth of the golden mynes. Forthere is in maner no ryuers, no mountaynes, and but fewe playnes, that are vtterly without golde. But lette vs nowe at the length come to the particular description of the inner partes of this blessed Ilande. Wee haue before declared how it is in maner equally diuided with foure great ryuers, descending from hygh mountaynes, whereof that which runneth towarde the East, is called *Iunna*, as that towarde the West is named *Attibuncus*, the thirde is *Nahiba* or *Haiba*, whiche runneth Southward, the fourth is called *Iache*, and falleth towarde the Noith. But this shypmaister hath brought an other description, obserued of the inhabitantes from the beginning.

Let

An eare of
wheat as big
as a mans
arme in the
brawne.

Great plenty
of cartayle.

Incommode-
ties of intem-
perate regions.

Holsome ayre
and water.

Golde every
where.

Let vs therfore diuide the whole Iland into fve partes, calling the regions of euery prouince by there olde names : and finally make mention of such thinges as are worthy memory in euery of them. The beginning of the Ilande on the East side, is conteined in the prouince named *Caizimus*, so named for that in their language *Cimu* signifieth the front or beginning of anie thing. After this, foloweth the prouince of *Hubaba*, and then *Casibabo*, the fourth is *Bainoa*. *Guaccamarima* conteineth the west corner. But the last sauе one, *Bainoa* is of larger boundes then the three other. *Caizimus* reacheth from the first fronte of the Ilande to the riuere *Hozama*, which runneth by the citie of saint Dominicke. But towarde the North side, it is ended at the rough mountaines of *Haiti*. *Hubabo*, is included within the mountaines of *Haiti* and the riuere *Iaciga*. *Caiabo* the third prouince, conteineth althat lieth between *Cubabo* and *Dahatio*, euen vnto the mouth of the riuere of *Iacuba* or *Iache* (one of the foure which diuide the Iland equally) & ascendeth to the mountaines of *Cibana*, where the greatest plenty of gold is founde, out of the which also the riuere *Demahus* springeth, and ioining with the springes of the riuere of *Naija*. (being an other of the foure which diuideth the Iland toward the south sea) falleth to an other banke of the riuere of saint Dominick. *Bainoa*, beginneth at the confines of *Caiabi*, and reacheth euen vnto the Iland of *Cabini*, which lieth neare vnto the sea bankes of the North side of the Ilande, where we saide that they erected the first colonie or habitatiō. The prouince of *Guaccamarima*, occupieth the remanēt towarde the west : this they named *Guaccamarima* because it is the extreame or vttermost part of the Iland. For *Larima* in their language, signifieth the taile or end of any thing, and *Gua*, is an article which they vse oftentimes in the names of things, and especially in the names of their kinges, as *Guarianexius* & *Guaccamillius*. In the prouince of *Cazimus*, are these regions, *Hignei*, *Guanama*, *Reyre*, *Xagna*, *Aramana*, *Arabo*, *Haza*, *Macorix*, *Caiacon*, *Guaiagua*, *Baguacimabo*, & the rough mountaines of *Haiti*. Here let vs speake somwhat of their aspirations, which they vse otherwise then the Latines do. It is to be noted that there is no aspiration in their vowels, which haue not the effect of a consonant. So that they pronounce their aspirations more vehemently then

The cisie of
S Dominicks.

Of prouinces
diuided into
regions.

The thirde Decade.

>The pronunciation of the
Hebrues and
Arabians.
The Moores
and Arabians
possesed
Spaine.

How the aspi-
ration chaun-
geth the signifi-
cation of
woordes.

Divers lan-
guages in
the Iland.

we do the consonant f. Yet, all suche wordes as in there tongue are aspirate, are pronounced with like breath and spirite as is f. sauing that heerin the neather lippe is not moued to the uppermost teeth. With open mouthes and shaking their breastes they breath out these aspirations, *ha*, *he*, *hi*, *ho*, *hu*, as the Hebrues and Arabians are accustomed to pronounce theirs. I finde also that the Spaniardes vse the like vehemencie in the aspirations of those wordes which they haue receiuied of the Moores & Arabians which possessed Spaine, and continued there many yeeres, as in these wordes *Almohadda*, which signifieth a pillow or boulster, also *Almohaza*, that is a horse combe: with diuers such other words, which they speake in maner with panting breastes, & vehement spitites. I haue thought it good to rehearse these thinges, because among the Latines it oftentimes so chaunceth, that only the accent or aspiration, chaungeth the signification of the worde, as *hora*, for an houre, and *ora*, for the plurall number of this worde *os*, whiche signifieth the mouth: also *ora*, whiche signifieth regions or coastes. The like also chaunceth in the diversitie of the accent, as *occido* I kil, & *occido* I fal: euen so in the language of these simple men, there are many things to be obserued. But let vs now retorne to the description. In the prouince of *Hubabo*, are these regions, *Xamana*, *Canabacoa*, *Cubabo*, with many other, the names whereof I haue not yet learned. The prouince of *Cubabo*, conteineth these regions, *Migua* and *Cacabuana*. The inhabitauntes of this region, haue a peculiar language much differing from the common language of the Iland, and are called *Maiorixes*. There is also an other region called *Cubana*, whose language differeth from the other. Likewise the region of *Baioagua*, hath a diuers tongue. There are also other regions, as *Dababon*, *Cybafo*, and *Manababo*. *Cotoy* is in the middle of the Ilande. By this runneth the riuier *Nizans*, and the mountaines called *Mashaitin*, *Hazua*, & *Neibaimao*, confine with the same. In the prouince of *Baino*, are 8 regios of *Mugnana*, *Iago-haincho*, *Banrucco*, *Dabaiagna*, & *Attribum*, so named of the riuier also *Caunoa*, *Buiaci*, *Dababonici*, *Maiaguariti*, *Atiei*, *Maccarina*, *Guanhabba*, *Anniuci*, *Marië*, *Guaricco*, *Amaguci*, *Xaragna*, *Tagnana*, *Azuei*, *Iacchi*, *Honorucco*, *Diague*, *Camaie*, & *Neibaimao*. In *Guaccacrima* the last prouince, these regions are conteined *Manicarao*, *Guaba-*

gna, *Taqua-*

Taquenazabo, Nimaca, Baiona the lesse, Cabani, Iamaci Mana-
baxao, Zunana, Habacca, and Ayquiora. But let vs entreate some-
 what of the particulars of the regions. In the prouince of *Caiz-*
cimu, within the great gulf of the beginning, there is a great
 caue in a hollow rocke vnder the root of a high mountaine, about
 two furlonges from the sea, the entry of this caue is not much
 vnlyke the doores of a great temple, being very large, and tur-
 nyng many wayes. *Andreas Moralis* the shypmaister, at the
 commandement of the governour, attempted to search the caue
 with the smalest vessels. He sayth that by certayne priuie wayes
 many ryuers haue concourse to this caue, as it were a synke or
 chanel. After the experiance hereof, they ceased to maruaile whi-
 ther other ryuers ranne, which comming to vscore & ten myles
 were swallowed vp, so that they appeared no more, nor yet fel in-
 to the sea by any knowne wayes. Nowe therefore they sup-
 pose that ryuers swallowed vp by the hollow places of that stony
 mountayne, fall into this caue. As the shypmaister entred in-
 to the caue, his shipppe was almost swallowed. For he sayth, that
 there are many whirlepooles and rysinges or boylings of the
 water, which make a violent conflict and horrible roryng, one
 encoutering the other: also many huge holes and hollow pla-
 ces, so that what on the one side with whirlpooles, and on the
 other side with the boyling of the water, his shipppe was long
 in manner tolled vp and downe like a ball. It greatly repented
 him that he had entred, yet knew he no way how to come forth.
 He now wandred in darkenesse aswell for the obscurenesse of the
 caue into the which hee was farre entred, as also that in it were
 thick clouds, engendred of the moist vapours proceeding of the
 conflict of the waters, which continually fall with great violence
 into the caue on euery side. *Hee compareth the noyse of these*
waters, to the fal of the famous ryuer Nilus from the mountains
of Ethiope, they were also deafe, that one could not heare what
another saide. But at the length with great daunger and feare, he
 came foorth of the caue, as it had beeene out of hell. About three-
 score myles distant from the chiefe citie of *Saint Dominicke*,
 there are certaynelygh mountaynes, vpon the toppes where-
 of is a lake or standing poole inaccessible, neuer yet seene of the
 which came lately to the Ilande, both by reason of the rough-
 ness of a standing poole in the top of a high mountain.

The thirde Decade.

Fearne and
bramble bu-
shes grow one-
ly in cold re-
gions.

The Caspian
and Hircanian
sea.

nesse of the mountaynes, and also for that there is no path or open way to the topes of the same. But at the length the shippma, after being conducted thither by one of the kinges, ascended to the topes of the mountaynes, and came to the poole. He saith that the colde is there of some force : and in token of winter, he founde fearne and bramble bushes, which two growe onely in colde regions. These mountaynes, they call *Ymizui Hibabaino*. This poole is of fresh water three myles in compasse, and wel replenished with diuers kinds of fishes. Many small riuers or brooks fall into it. It hath not passage out, because it is on every side enclosed with the topes of mountaynes. But let vs now speake of another poole, which may well be called a sea in the mydlande, and bee compared to the Caspian or Hircanian sea in the firme lande of *Asia*, with certayne other lakes and pooles of freshe water.

*The eyght Chapter of the
thirde Decade.*

A great lake
of soure and
saltywater.



He prouince of *Bainoa* being thrise as bigge as the three first, that is *Cauicimu, Yhabo, and Cai-
babu*, includeth a vellay named *Caionani*, in the which there is a lake of salt, souer, and bytter water, as we reade of the sea called *Caspium*, ly-
ing in the firme lande beetweene *Sarmatia* and *Hircania*. We haue therefore named it *Caspium*, although it bee not in the region of *Hircania*. It hath many swallowing gulfes, by the which, both the water of the sea springeth into it, & also such as fal into it from the mountayns are swalowed vp. They thinke that the caues thereof, are so large and deepe, that great syfhes of the sea passe by the same into the lake.

Sea fishes in
lakes of the
midlande.

The deuon-
sing fish called
Tiburonus.

Among these syfhes, there is one called *Tiburonus*, which cut-
teth a man in funder by the myddest at one snap with his teeth,
and deuoureth him. In the ryuer *Hozama*, running by the
thiefe citie of Saint Dominike, these *Tiburonis* doe sometyme come from the sea, and deuoure many of the inhabitantes: espe-
cially such as do dayly plunge themselves in the water, to the intent

tent to keepe their bodies very cleane. The riuers which fall into the lake , are there. From the North side *Guanicabon*: The rivers that fall into From the Southe, *Xucoes*: From the East, *Guannabo*: the lake Caspi And from the Welt, *Ocooa*. They saie that these riuers are *um.* great and continuall , and that besyde these, there are *xx.* other small riuers whiche fall into this *Caspium*. Also on the North side within a furlong of the lake, there are aboue two hundredth springes, occupying likewise about a furlong in circuite, the water wherof is colde in sommer, frethe also, and holosome to be drunke. These springes make a riuier that can not bee wa- long. CC.springes within the space of a furlong.

which neare at hande joining with the other, falleth into the lake. Here must we stacie a while . The kinge of this region founde his wife praying in a Chapell builded by the Christians within the precincte of his dominion, and required her company to satisfie his steshely lust. His wife reproud him, and put him in remembraunce to haue respecte to the holy place The wordes which she spake to him were these, *Tetiva, Teitoca* The Indian which is as muche to say, as, be quiet, be quiet. *Techeta cynato* language, *guamechyna*: That is God will be greatly angry. *Guamechyna*, signifieth God , *Techeta* greatly , *Cynato* angrie . But the husbande haling her by the arme, faide , *Guasba*, that is. *goc, Cynato macabuca guamechyna*: That is, What is that to me if God be angry? And with these wordes as he profered her violence, sodenly he became dumme and lame. Yet by this myracle being striken with repentaunce, he euer after ledde a religiouse life, insomuche that from thenceforth he would never suffer the Chapell to be swepte or decked with any other mans hande . By the same miracle, many of thinhabitantes, and all the Christians being moued, resorted devoutly to the Chapell. They take it in good parte that the king suffered the reuenge of that reproche. Let vs now returne to *Caspium* . That saite lake is tossed with stormes and tempestes , and oftentimes drowneth small shippes or fisher boates, and swalloweth them vp with the mariners : In so muche that it hath not been hearde of, that any man drowned by shippewracke, euer plunged vp againe, or was caste on the shore, as commonly chaunceth of the dead bodies of such as are drowned in the sea. Such as are drowned in the lake are not cast vp againe. These tempestes,are the daintie banquets of the *Tiburones*.

The thirde Deade.

A lake offalt &
freshe water.

This Caspium, is called *Hagueigabon*. In the myddest hereof, lyeth an Iland named *Guazacca*, to the which they resort when they go a fishing: but it is now cultured. There is in the same playne, an other lake next vnto this, whose water is mixte of salt and fresh, and is therfore neither apt to be drunke, noryet to be refused in vrgent necessitie: This conteineth in length twentie and fve miles, and in breadth eight miles, in some places also nine or ten. It receiueth many riuers, which haue no passage out of the same, but are swalowed vp as in the other. Water springeth out of the sea into this also: but in no great quantitie, which is the cause that it is so commixt. In the same prouince towradess the west side, there is an other lake of freshe water, not farre distaunte from *Caspiss*: this the inhabitauntes call *Iairagua*. The same saltre lake hath on the North side thereof, an other named *Guaccua*: this is but litle, as not past three or foure miles in breadth, and one in length, the water of this may well be drunke. On the South side of the salt lake, there lieth an other named *Babbaco*, of three miles in length, and in maner rounde. the water of this is freshe, as of the two other. This lake, because it hath no passage out, nor yet any swallowing gulfes, conueieth the superfluous waters to the sea if it be encreased with the stremes which fal somtimes more abundantly from the mountaines: There is in the region of *Xanana* in the prouince of *Bainoa*. There is an other called *Guaniwa*, lying bwetwene the East and the South, neere vnto the side of *Caspiss*: this is ten miles in length, and almost rounde. There are furthermore many other small standing pooles or lakes dispersed here and there in the Ilande, whiche I will let passe, lest I shoulde be tedious in remaining too long in one thing. I will therfore make an ende with this addition, that in all these great plentie of fishe and soule is nourished. All these lakes lie in a large plaine, the which from the East reacheth into the West a hundred and twentie miles, being of breadth. xviii. miles where it is narrowest, and .xxv. where it is largest. Looking toward the West, it hath collaterally on the left hand themountaines of *Daiguani*, and on the right hand, the mountaines of *Gaima*, so called of the name of the vale it selfe. At the roots of the mountaines

A lake often
miles in
length.

A plaine of a
hundred and
twentie miles

mountaynes of *Caigua* towarde the North side, there lyeth an other vale much longer and larger then that before named: For it conteineth in length almost two hundred myles, and in breadth hundred miles thirtie where it is largest, and about. xx. where it is narrowest, in length. This vale in some parte thereof, is called *Magnana*, in an other place, *Iguaniu*, and els where, *Hathathiei*. And forasmuch as we haue here made mention of this parte of the vale named *Hathathiei*, wee will somewhat digresse from the discourse of this description, and entreate of a thing so straunge and marueilous, that the lyke hath not beene heard of. So it is therefore, that the king of this region named *Caramatexius*, taketh great pleasure in fishing. Into his nettes chaunced a young fyshe, of the kinde of those monsters of the sea which the inhabitours called *Manati*, not founde I suppose in our seas, nor knowne to our men before this tyme. This fishe is foure footed, and in shape lyke vnto A Tortoise, although shee be not couered with a shell, but with scales, and those of such hardnesse, & couched in such ordre that no arrow can hurte her. Her scales are beset and defended with a thousand knobbes, her backe is playne, and her head vterly like the head of an Oxe. She liueth both in the water, & on the land, A monster of shee is slowe of mouing, of condition meeke, gentle, affliccable, and louing to mankinde, and of a marueilous sence or memory, as are the Elephant and the Delphyn. The king nourished this fish certayne daies at home with the bread of the countrey, made of the root of *Iucca* & *Panycke*, and with such other roots as men are accustomed to eate: For when shee was yet but young, hee cast her into a poole or lake neere vnto his pallace, there to bee fed with hande. This lake also receiueth waters, and casteth not the same forth againe. It was in tyme past called *Guavrabo*: but is nowe called the lake of *Manati*, after the name of this fyshe, which wandered safely in the same for the space of xxv. yeeres, and grewe exceeding bigge. Whatsoeuer is written of the Delphines of Baian or Arion, are much inferiour to the dooinges of this fyshe, which for her gentle nature they named *Matum*, that is, gentle, or noble. Therefore whensoeuer any of the kings familyers, especially such as are knowne to her, resorte to the bankes of the lake, and call *Matum*, *Matum*, then she (as ininde full of such benefites as shee hath receiuied of men) lifteth vp her

The maruey-
lous fyshe
Manati.

A monster of
the sea fedde
with mans
hande.

The thirde Decade.

**A fish caryeth
men ouer the
lake.**

**A marueilous
thing.**

**The ryuer
Attibunicus.**

head, and commeth to the place whither she is called, and there receiueth meate at the handes of such as feede her. If anie de-
fisous to palse ouer the lake, make signes and tokenes of their in-
tent, she boweth her selfe to them, therewith as it were gentle-
ly inuyting them to amount vpon her, and conueyeth them
safely ouer. It hath beeene seene, that this monstrous fish hath
at one tyme safely caryed ouer tenne men singing and playing.
But if by chaunce when shee lifted vp her head shee espyed any of
the Christian men, she would immedately plunge downe againe
into the water, and refuse to obey, because shee had once recei-
ued iniurie at the handes of a certayne wantony oung maane a-
mong the Christians, who hadde cast a sharpe darte at her, al-
though shee were not herte, by reason of the hardnesse of her
skynne, being rough and full of scales and knobbes, as wee haue
sayde: Yet did shee beare in memorie the iniurie shee susteyned,
with so gentle a reuenge requiting the ingratitude of him, which
had delt with her so vngentely. From that day whensoeuer shee
was called by any of her familiars, she would first looke circum-
spectly about her, least any were present apparelled after the ma-
ner of the Christians. She woulde oftentimes play and wrastle
vpon the banke with the Kinges chamberlens, and especially
with a young man whom the King fauoured well, being also ac-
customed to feede her. Shee woulde bee sometimes as plea-
saunt and full of play as it had beeene a monkey or marmaset, &
was of long tyme a great comfort and solace to the whole Iland:
For no small confluence aswel of the christians as of the inhabi-
tantes, hadde daily concourse to behold so strange a myracle of
nature, the contemplation whereof was no leesse pleasaunt then
wonderfull. They say that the meate of this kinde of fysh, is
of good tast, and that many of them are engendred in the seas
thereabout. But at the length, this pleasant play-fellowe was
lost, and caryed into the sea by the great ryuer *Attibunicus*, one
of the foure whiche diuide the Ilande: For at that tyme there
chaunced so terrible a tempest of wynde, and rayne, with such
blouds ensuing, that the lyke hath not lightly beeene heard of. By
reason of this tempest, the ryuer *Attibunicus* so overflowed the
banks, that it filled the whole vale, and mixt it selfe with al the o-
ther lakes: at which tyme also, this gentle *Matum* and pleasant
compa-

companion, folowing the vehement course & fall of the clouds, was thereby restored to his olde mother and natyue waters, and since that tyme neuuer seene agayne. Thus hauyng digrefsed sufficiently, let vs nowe come to the situation of the vale. It hath collaterally the mountaynes of *Cibana* and *Caiguanz*, which bring it to the South sea. There is an othervale becyonde the mountaynes of *Cibana* towarde the North, this is called the vale of *Guarionexius*, because that before the memorie of man, ^{The greatale} the predecelsours & auncelstours of king *Guarionexius*, to whom of *Guarionexius* it is descended by ryght of inheritance, were euer the Lordes us. of the whole vale. Of this king, wee haue spoken largely in the first narration of the Ilande in the first Decade. This vale is of length from the East to the West, a hundred and four-score myles, and of breadth from the South to the North, thirtie myles where it is narrowest, and fiftie where it is broadest. It beginneth from the region *Canabocoa* by the prouinces of *Hu-habo* and *Caabo*, and endeth in the prouince of *Bainoa*, and the region of *Mariena*: it lyeth in the middest betweene the mountaynes of *Cibana*, and the mountaynes of *Cahorni* & *Caxacubuna*. There is no prouince nor any region, which is not notable by the maiestie of mountaynes, fruifulnesse of vales, pleasaunce of hilles, and delectablenesse of playnes, with abundance of faire ryuers running through the same. There are no sides of mountaynes or hilles, no ryuers, which abound not with golde and delicate fishes, except only one ryuer, which from the original there of, with the springes of the same breaking foorth of the mountaynes, commereth out salt, and so continueth vntill it perish: This ryuer is called *Babu.m*, and runneth through the middle of the region *Magnana*, in the prouince of *Bainoa*. They suppose that this ryuer hath made it selfe a way vnder the grounde, by some passages of playster, or saltie earth: for there are in the Ilande many notable saltie bayes, whereof wee will speake more hereafter. Wee haue declared howe the Ilande is diuided by foure ryuers, and fyue prouinces. There is also another partition, whiche is this, the whole Ilande consisteth of the toppes offoure mountaynes, whiche diuide it by the myddest from the East to the West: in all these is abundance of nourishing moyiture, and great plentie of golde, of the caues also of the which, the waters

Golde in all
monntaynes,
and golde and
fish in all ry-
uers.

Salt bayes;

The thirde Decade.

The ryuers of all the ryuers (into the which the caues empie themselues) haue their originall and increase. There are lykewise in them crese from the horriblie dennes, obscure and darke vales, and mightie rockes of caues of the mountaynes. There was never any noysome beast founde in it, nor yet any rauening fourre footed beast : no Lion, no Beare, no fierce Tygers, no craftie Foxes, nor deuouring Woolues. All things in the Ilande are bleſſed and fortunate, & now more fortunate, for that ſo many thouſandes of men are receiuied to bee the ſheepe of Christes flocke, all their Zemes and Images of deuilles beeing reieced and vtterly out of memorie. If I chaunce nowe and then in the diſcourse of this narration to repeate one thing diuers tymes or otherwife to make digreſſion, I muſt diſire your holynelle therewith not to bee offendēd : For whyle I ſee, heare, and wryte theſe things, mee ſeemeth that I am heere with ſo affeſted, that for very ioy I feele my minde ſtirred as it were with the ſpirite of Apollo, as were the Sibiles, whereby I am enforced to repeate the ſame agayne : especially when I conlidere howe farre the amplitude of our religion ſpreadeth her wynges. Yet among theſe ſo many bleſſed and fortunate things, this one

The authours excuse. By what mea-nes the people of the Ilande are greatly conſummed. The number of the poore wretches is wonderfully extenuate, they were once reckened to bee about twelue hundred thouſand headeſ : but what they are now, I abhorre to rehearſe. We will therefore let this paſſe, and returne to the pleaſures of Hispaniola. In the mountaynes of Cibaua, which are in manner in the middest of the Ilande, in the prouince of Caiabo (where we ſayd to bee the greaſte plentie of natyue gold) there is a region named Cotobi, ſituate in the cloudes, enironed with the toppes of high mountaynes, and well inhabited : it conſiſteth of a playne

The pleasures of Hispaniola. In the mountaynes of Cibaua, which are in manner in the middest of the Ilande, in the prouince of Caiabo (where we ſayd to bee the greaſte plentie of natyue gold) there is a region named

The region of Corobi ſituate in the cloudes, enironed with the toppes of high mountaynes, and well inhabited : it conſiſteth of a playne

of

of xxv. miles in length, and xv. in breadth. This plaine is higher then the toppes of other mountaines : so that these mountaines may seeme to bee the chiefe progenitours of the other. This playne suffereth alterations of the foure tyme of the yere, as the Spring, Sommer, Autumne, and winter . Heere the hearbes waxe withered, the trees loose their leaues, and the meadowes become hoare : the whiche thinges (as wee haue saide) chaunce not in other places of the Ilande, where they haue only the Spring and Autumne . The soile of this plaine bringeth foorth fearne and bramble bushes, bearing blacke berries, or wilde raspes, which two are tokens of colde regions : Yet is it a faire region, for the colde thereof is not very sharpe, neither doeth it afflicte thinhabitantes with frost or snowe. They argue the fruitfulness of the region by the fearne, whose stakcs or stee mes are bigger then a speare or Iauelin . The sides of those mountaines are riche in golde, yet is there none appointed to digge for the same, because it shalbe needfull to haue apparelled miners, and such as are vsed to labour : For thinhabitants living contented with little, are but tender, and can not therefore away with labour, or abide any colde. There are two riuers which runne through this region, and fall from the toppes of the present mountaines : One of these is named *Comoiayxa*, whose course is toward the West, and falleth into the chanell of *Nai-ba* : the other is called *Tirecota*, which running toward the East, joineth with the riuier of *Iunna*. In the Ilande of *Creta* (now called Candie) as I passed by in my legacie to the Sol dane of Alcair or Babilon in Egyp, the Venetians tolde mee, that there lay such a region in the toppes of the mountaines of *Ida*, whiche they affirme to be more fruitefull of wheate corne then any other region of the Ilande : But forasmuch as once the Cretences rebelled against the Venetians, and by reason of the freight and narrow way to the toppes thereof, long defended the region with armes against thauthorite of the Senate, and at the length, being foreweried with warres, rendred the same, the Senate commaunded that it should be left desarte, and the freightes of thentraunces to be stopped, least any should ascend to the region without their permission. Yet in the yere of Christ M. D. ii licence was graunted to the husbande men to till and.

A plaine in the
toppes of
mountaines.

The higher,
the colder.
Moderate
colde in the
mountaines.

Golde.

Thinhabi-
tantes of His-
paniola can a-
bide no labour
nor colde.

the Ilande of
Creta or Can-
die, vnder the
dominion of
the Venetians.

The thirde Decade.

and manure the region, on such condition, that no such as were apte to the warres might enter into the same. There is also an other region in Hispaniola, named *Cotoby*, after the same name : this diuideth the boundes of the prouinces of *Vbabu* and *Caiabo*. It hath mountaines, vales, and plaines: but because it is barren, it is not muche inhabited: Yet is it richeſt in golde, for the originall of the abundance of golde beginneth herein, in

Pure and maſſy
golde in the
region of Co-
toby.

The vaine of
golde is a ly-
ning tree.

These colours
of floures are
called Mar-
chaliſes.

The roote of
the golde tree.

The branch-
es of the gold-
entree.

Caues ſuſtey-
ned with pil-
lers of golde.

The ſtones of
the golde
mines.

somuch that it is not geathered in ſmall graines and ſparkes, as in other places: but is founde whole, maſſie, and pure, mong certayne ſoſte ſtones, and in the vaines of rockes, by breaking the ſtones whereof, they folowe the vaines of golde. They haue founde by experiance, that the vaine of golde is a liuing tree, and that the ſame by all waies that it spreadeth and ſpringeth from the roote by the ſoſte peres and paſſages of the earth, putteth forth branches, euen vnto the yppermoſt parte of the earth, and ceaſeth not vntill it diſcouer it ſelfe vnto the open aire: at which time, it ſheweth foorth certayne beautiſfull colours in the ſteede of floures, rounde ſtones of golden earth in the ſteede of fruities: and thinne plates in ſteede of leaues. These are they which are diſparcled throughout the whole Ilande by the courſe of the riuers, eruptions of the ſpringes out of the mountaines, and violent falles of the flooddes: For they thinkē that ſuch graines are not engendred where they are geathered, especially on the dry land, but otherwise in the riuers. They ſay that the roote of the golden tree extendeth to the center of the earth, and there taketh noriſhmēt of increase: For the deeper that they dig, they finde the trunkeſ thereof to be ſo muche the greater, as farre as they may folowe it for abundance of water ſpringing in the mountaines. Of the branches of this tree, they finde ſome as ſmall as a thread, & other as bigge as a mans finger, according to the largeneſſe or ſtraightneſſe of the riftes and cliftes. They haue ſometimes chaunced vpon whole caues, ſuſteined & borne vp as it were with golden pillars, and this in the waies by the which the branches ascende: the which being filled with the ſubdaunce of the trunke creeping from beneath, the branche maketh it ſelfe waie by whiche it maie paſſe out. It is oftentimes diuided by encoutrng with ſome kinde of harde ſtone: Yet is it in other cliftes nourished by the exhalations

and

and vertue of the roote. But nowe perhaps you will ask me what plenty of golde is brought from thence. You shall therfore understand, that onely out of Hispaniola, the summe of foure hundred, and sometimes ffe hundred thousandes ducates of golde is brought yeerly into Spayne : as may bee gathered by the syfth portion due to the Kings Exchequer, which amounteth to the summe of a hundred and fourescore, or fourescore & tenne thousandes Castellanes of golde, and sometymes more. What is to be thought of the Ilands of Cuba and Sancti Iohannis (otherwise called Burichena) being both very rich in golde, we will declare further hereafter : to haue sayde thus much of golde, it shall suffice. We will now therefore speake somewhat of salt, where-with wee may season and refreue such thinges as are bought with golde. In a region of the prouince of Bainoa, in the mountaynes of Daigno, about twelue myles distant from the salt lake, called Caspia, there are salte bayes in the mountaynes, in a manner as harde as stones, also clearer and whiter then crystall. There are likewise such salt bayes, which growe wonderfully in Laletania (nowe called Cataloma) in the territorie of the duke of Cadona, the chiefe ruler in that region : but such as knowe them both, affirme that these of Bainoa are most notable. They say also, that this cannot bee cleft without wedges and beetelles of Iron : But that of Laletania may easily bee broken, as I my selfe haue prooved. They therefore compare this to suche stones as may easily be broken, and the other to marble. In the prouince of Caizimba, in the regions of Iguanama, Caiacou, and Guaragua, there are springes whose waters are of maruellous nature, beeing in the superficiall or vppermost parte freshe, in the niddest, myxe of salte and freshe, and in the lowest parte salte and soure. They thinke that the salt water of the sea isleth out softly, and the freshe to spring out of the mountaynes : The one falleth downe, and the other ryseth, and are not therefore so uniuersally myxe, whereby the one may vtterly corrupt the other. If any manne lay his eare to the grounde neere to any of these springes, hee shall perceiue the grounde there to bee so hollow, that the rebounding noyse of a horseman comming, may be heard for the space of three myles, and a footeman one myle. In the last region toward the South, named Guaccainzima, in the lordship

What golde is
brought, yere
by from Hups.
niola into
Spayne.

Salt of the
mountaynes.
very hard and
clare.

Salt as hard
as stones.

Springes of
salt, rushe, and
lower water.

Hollow caues
in the ground.

The Thirde Decade.

Certaine wild men living in caues and dennes. lordship of *Zanana*, they say there are certayne wild men, which liue in the caues and dennes of the mountaynes, contented only with wyldefruites : These men neuer vse the company of any other, nor will by any meanes become tame. They lyue without any certayne dwelling places, and without tyllage or culturyng of the grounde, as wee reade of them whiche in olde tyme lyued in the golden age.

Men without a certaine language. They say also that these men are without any certayne language : They are sometymes seene, but our menne haue yet layde handes on none of them. If at any tyme they come to the sight of men, and perceiue any making towarde them, they flee swifter then a Harte : Yea, they affirme them to bee swifter then Grehounds. What one of these solitarie wanderers dyd, it is worth the hearing. So it is,

Men as swift as Grehounds. that our men hauing granges adioyning neere vnto the thicke woods, certayne of them repayred thither in the moneth of September, in the yeere M.D. xiii. in the meane time, one of these wylde men came leaping out of the woode, & approching somewhat towarde them with snyling countenance, suddenly snatched vppe a childe of theirs, being the sonne of the owner of the grange, which he begot of a woman of the Ilande : He ranne away with the childe, and made signes to our men to follow him : Many followed, aswell of our men, as of the naked inhabitanes, but all invayne. Thus when the pleasant wande-

A wilde man runneth away with a childe. rer perceived that the Christians ceased to pursue him, hee left the chylde in a croffe way by the which the swynehearde were accustomed to dryue the swyne to their pasture. Shortly after, a swynehearde founde the childe, and brought him home to his father, yet tormenting himselfe for sorrowe, supposing that wyld man to haue beene one of the kinde of the Canibales, and that his sonne was nowe devoured. In the same Ilande they gather pytch, whiche sweateth out of the rockes, beeing much harder and sourer then the pytch of the tree, and is therefore more commodious to calke or defende shypes agaynst the woormes called *Bromas*, whereof wee haue spoken largely befor. This Ilande also bringeth foorth pytch in two kyndes of trees, as is the Pyne tree, and another named *Copeia*. I neede not speake of the Pyne tree, because it is engendred and knowne in manner every where. Let vs therefore speake somewhat of

Pitch of the rocke.

**Pitch of two kyndes of trees
The Pyne tree.**

the

the other tree called *Copeia*, Pitche is likewise gathered of it, as of the Pyne tree, although some say that it is gathered by distilling or dropping of the woode when it is burnt. It is a strange thing to heare of the leafe thereof, and howe necessarie prouision of nature is shewed in the same. It is to bee thought that it is the tree, in the leaues whereof the Chaldeans (beeing the first finders of letters) expressed their mynde befor the vse of paper was knowne. This leafe is a spanne in breadth, and almost rounde. Our menne write in them with pynnes or needles, or any such instrumentes made of metall or wood, in manner as well as on paper. It is to bee laughed at, what our men haue perswaded the people of the Ilande as touching this leafe. The symple soules beleue, that at the commaundement of our men, leaues doe speake and disclose secrete. They were brought to this credulitie by this meanes. One of our menne dwelling in the citie of *Dominica*, the chiefe of the Ilande, deliuering to his seruant (being a man borne in the Ilande) certayne rosted Conies (whiche they call *Vtias*, beeing no bygger then myse) willing him to carie the same to his friende, whiche dwelt further within the Ilande. This messenger, whether it were that he was thereto constrainyd through hunger, or entysed by appetite, deououred three of the Conies by the way. Hee to whom they were sent, wrote to his friende in a leafe how many he receiuued. When the maister hadde looked a while on the leafe in the presence of the seruant, hee sayde thus vnto him, Ah sonne, where is thy fayth? Could thy greedie appetite preuyale so much with thee, as to cause thee to eate the Conies committed to thy fidelite? The poore wretche trembling and greatly amased, confessed his fault, and therewith desired his maister to tell him howe he knewe the trueth thereof. This leafe (quoth he) which thou broughtest mee, hath tolde me all. Then he further rehearsed vnto him the houre of his comming to his friende, and lykewise of his departing when hee returned. And thus they merily deceiue these feely soules, and keepe them vnder obedience: insomuche that they take our men for gods, at whose commaundement leaues do disclose such things as they thinke most hid and secrete. Both the sides of the leafe receiueth the fourmes of letters, even as dooth our paper. It is thicker then double

The tree
Copeia.

The leafe of a
tree in the
stead of paper.

They beleue
that leaues do
speake.
A pretie
sloy.

Ignorance
causeth ad-
miration.

The thirde Decade.

**The leafe
wherin they
write.**

double parchment, and maruelous tough. While it is yet florishyng and newe, it sheweth the letters white in greene, and when it is drie, it becommeth white and harde, like a table of woode, but the letters waxe yelowe : It dooth not corrupt or putrifie, nor yet loofeth the letters though it bee wet, nor by any other meanes, except it bee burnt. There is another tree named *Xagna*, the iuyce of whose soure apple, being of a darke redde colour, slayneth and coloureth whatsoeuer is touched therewith, and that so firmlye, that no wathing can take it away for the space of twentie dayes. When the apple is full ripe, the iuyce looseth that strength. The apple is eaten, and of good taſt. There is an hearbe also, whose smoke (as wee haue rehearsed the like beefore of a certayne wood) is deadly poyson. On a tyme when the Kinges assembled together, and conspired the destruction of our men, where as they durst not attempt the interprise by open warre, their deuise was, priuily to lay many bundels of those hearbes in a certayne house, which shortly after they intended to ſet on fire, to the intent that our men, making haſt to quench the ſame, might take their death with the ſmoke thereof : But, their purpoſed practyſe being bewrayed, the authours of the deuife were puniſhed accordyngly. Nowe (most holy father) forasmuche as your holynelle writheth, that whatſoever we haue written of the newe worlde, doth please you right well, wee will rehearſe certaine thinges out of order, but not greatly from our purpose. Of the ſetting the rootes of *Mazium*, *Ages*, *Inca*, *Battatas*, and ſuch other, being their common food, and of the uſe of the ſame, we haue ſpoken ſufficiently before: But by what meaneſ they were first applied to the comodity of men, we haue not yet declared. Wee nowe therefore entendē to ex-
create ſomewhat
heereſoſ.

**A ſtronge co-
loure of the
iuyce of an
apple.**

**An hearbe
whose ſmoke
is poyson.**

The

The ninth Chapter of the
thirde Decade.

Hey say that the first inhabitours li- The kindes of
ued contented with the rootes of fruities where-
Dates, and Magueans, whiche is an with the inha-
hearbe, much like vnto that whiche bitantes lyed
is comonly called Sengrene or Or- first.
pin : also the rootes of Guaiegans,
which are round and great, mucche
like vnto pusses of the earth or mushi
romes. They did likewise eate Gua-
ieros, like vnto Peisnips, Cibaoes like

Nutties, Cibaioes and Macoanes, like vnto Onions, with diuerse other such rootes. They say that after many yeeres, a certaine Bottion, that is, a wise olde man, sawe vpon the bankes syde abush like vnto fenell, & transplanting the root therof, brought it from wildernesse to a better kinde, by nourishing it in gardens. This was the beginning of Incca, which at the first was deadly poysone to all such as did eate thereof rawe. But for as much as they perceiued it to be of pleasant taste, they determined many wayes to proue the vsfe thereof, and at the length found by experiance, that being sodde, or fryed, it was lesse hurtfull: by whiche meanes also, they came to the knowledge of the venome lying hyd in the iuyce of the roote. Thus by drying, salting, seasoning and otherwise temperyng it, they brought it to their fyne bread, which they cal Cazabbi, more delectable and holsome to the stomachme of man then bread made of wheate, because it is of easier digestion. The same is to be vnderstoode of other roots, and the grayne of Macium, whiche they haue chosen for their chiese sneate among the seedes of nature, as we reade howe Ceres the daughter of Saturnus, gathered wheate and barley (with such other corne as are now most in vs among men) in Egypt, of certayne graynes taken out of the mudde dryuen from the moun- tains of Ethiopia by the increase of the ryuer Nilus, & left in the playne at such time as Nilus resorted agayne to his chanell. For the which fact, we reade that the antiquitie gaue diuine honour to Ceres, who first nourished and increased suche chosen seeds.

There

The fyne
bread Cazab-
bi, made of the
roots of
Incca.

Howe Ceres
first founde
the wheate &
barley in
Egypt.

The thirde Decade.

The roots of
Ages.

There are innumerable kindes of Ages, the varietie whereof, is knowne by their leaues and flowers. One kinde of these, is calld *Guannuax*, this is white both within and without. An other named *Guaraghei*, is of violet colour without, and white within. The other kindes of Ages, they call *Zazacuas*, these are redde without and white within. *Squinetes*, are white within redde without. *Tinna*, is altogether of violet colour. *Hobas* is yellowe both of skinne and inner substaunce. There is another named *Atribunex*, the skinne of this is of violet colour, and the substaunce white. *Aniguamar*, hath his skinne also of violet colour, and is white within. *Guaccaraca*, hath a white skinne, and the substance of violet colour. There are many other which are not yet brought to vs. But I feare me lealt in the rehearsal of these, I shall prouoke the spurres of malicious persons agaist me, which wil scorne these our doinges, for that wee haue written of many such small things, to a Prince occupied in such weyghtie affayres, as vnto your holinesse, vpon whose shoulders resteth the burden of the whole Christian worlde. But I woulde aske of these malicious enuyers of other mens trauailes whether Plinie and such other famous writers, when they directed and dedicated such thinges to kinges and Princes, entended onely to profit them to whom they consecrated the fruit of their knowledge. They sometimes intermyxt famous things with obscure things, light with heauie, and great with small, that by the furtherance of Princes, their vniersall posteritie might enioye the fruition of the knowledge of thinges. At other times also being entent about particular thinges, and desirous of new thinges, they occupied themselves in searching of particular tractes and coastes, with such thinges as nature brought foorth in the same, by this meanes to come the better to more absolute and vniersall knowledge. Let them therefore contemne our doing, and we will laugh to scorne, not their ignorance and slouthfulness, but pernicious curiositesse : and therewith hauing pytie of their frowarde dispositions, will committē them to the venomous Serpentes of whome enuie tooke his first originall. It shall in the meane tyme abundantly content vs, that these thynges doe please your holynesse, and that you doe not despise our simple vestures, wherewith we haue onely weaued

The authours
excuse.

Plinie.

toge-

together, and not adourned, gathered, and not described; such marueilous thynges, in the garnyshing whereof, nature hath sufficienly shewed her cunning. Our desire is none other herein, but for your sake to doe our endeouour that these things may not peryshe: let euerie man take heereof what lyketh him best. Of the sheepe or bullocke sold in the market, nothing remayneth in the euening, because the shoulder pleafeth one, the legge another, and the necke another: yea sonie haue most phantacie to the bowelles, and some to the fete. Thus hauing enough wandered, lette vs retorne to our purpose, and declare with what woords they salute the Kinges children when they are first borne, and how they apply the beginning of their liues to the end, and why their kinges are called by many names. Therefore when the King hath a sonne borne, suche as dwell neere about his pallace or village, repayre to the queenes chamber, where one saluteth the newe borne childe with one name, and another with another name. Godfaue thee thou shining lampe, sayth one: Another calleth him, bright and cleare: Some name him the victourer of his enemies: and other some, the puissant conquerour descended of bloud roiall, and brighter then golde: with diuers other suche vayne names. Therefore like as every of the Romane emperours was called *Adiabenicus, Parthicus, Armenicus, Dacicus, Gothicus, and Germanicus*, according to the titles of their parents and auncestors: even so by the impolition of names inuented by other kinges, *Bechius Anacaona* the lord of the region of *Xaragua* (of whom and of the wise woman *Anachaona* his sister, we haue spoken largely in the first Decade) was called by all these names following, *Tureguia Hebin*, which is as much to saye as, a king shining as bright as laton, *Starei*, that is, bright, *Huibo*, highnesse, *Dniheynequen*, a rich floud. With all these names, and more then fourtie other such, doth king *Bechius* magnifie himselfe as often as hee commaundeth any thing to bee done, or causeth any proclamation to be made in his name. If the cryer by negligence leauue out any of these names, the king thinketh it to lounde greatly to his contumely and reproche: The like is also of other. Howe sondly they vise themselves in making their testamenteis, wee will nowe declare. They leauue the inheritance of their kingdomes to the deffest

By what na-
mes they salut-
the kings chil-
dren when they
are borne.
The names
and tytles of
the Romane
Emperours.

Howe they
make their
testaments.

The thirde Decade.

So did great
Alexander.

The kinges
wiues & con-
cubines are bu-
ried with him.

They burie
their iewels
with them.

A dreame of
another life,
after this:

Where it ray-
neth but sel-
dom.

Where it ray-
neth much.

sonnes of their eldest sisters. If shee sayle, to the eldest of the seconde syster, and so of the thirde if the seconde also sayle: For they are out of doubt that those children come of their bloude, but the children of their owne wyues, they counte to bee not legitimate. If there remayne none of their sisters children, they leaue the inheritaunce to their brothers : and if they sayle, it descendeth to their owne sonnes. Last of all, if all these sayle, they assigne it to the worthiest, as to him that is of greatest power in all the Ilande, that hee may defende their subiectes from their auncient enemies. They take as many wyues as them lysteth. They suffer the best beloued of the kinges wyues and concubines to be buryed with him.

Anachona the sister of *Bencius* the king of *Xaragua*, being a woman of such wisedome and cuaning, that in making of rymes and balllettes shee was counted a prophetesse among the best, commanded, that among all the wiues and concubines of the King her brother, the sayrest (whose name was *Guannahattabenechina*) shoulde be buried aliue with him, and two of her waiting maydes with her : Shee would surely haue appoynted diuers other to that office, if shee had not beene otherewise perswaded by the prayers of certayne fryers of saint Fraunces order, which chaunced then to bee present. They say that this *Guannahattabenechina* had none in all the Ilande comparable to her in beautie. Shee buryed with her all her iewels, and twentie of her best ornamentes. Their custome is, to place beside every of them in their sepultures, a cuppe full of water, & a portion of the fyne bread of *Cazabi*. In *Xaragua*, the region of this king *Bencius*, and in *Hazua*, part of the region of *Caiabo*, also in the sayre vale of salte and freshe lakes, and lykewise in the region of *Taquino* in the prouince of *Bainoa*, it rayneth but selidome : In all these regions are fosses or trenches made of olde time, whereby they conuey the water in order to water their fieldes, with no leike art then doe the inhabitours of newe Carthage, and of the kingdome of *Murcia* in *Spartaria* for the selidome fall of rayne. The region of *Maguana*, diuideth the prouince of *Bainoa* from *Caiabo*, and *Zuhana* from *Guacciarima*.

In the deepe vales, they are troubled with rayne more often then needeth. Also the confines of the chiefe citie, named S. Deminike, are moister then is necessarie. In other places, it raineth moderately

moderatly. There are therfore in the Iland of *Hispaniola*, diuers
and variable motions of the elementes, as we reade the like of Variable mot-
ions of the Ele-
many other regions: Of their colonies or mansions which the mentes.
Spaniardes haue erected in this Iland, we haue spoken suffi-
ciently before. They haue since that time buildesthese villa-
ges, *Portus plate*, *Portus Regalis*, *Lares*, *Villanova*, *Azuan*, and The colonies
Saluata terra. Hauing saide thus much of the Iland of *Hispanola*, and villages
the mother and lady of the other Ilandes, and as it were *Tethys* which the
Spaniardes
the most beautifull wife of *Neptunus* the God of the sea, let vs haue builded,
nowe entreat somewhat of her Nymphes and faire *Nereides*,
which waite vppon her, and adourne her on cuery tide. We
will therfore begin at the nearest, called the newe *Arethusa*, so The other I-
named of the fountaine *Arethusa* in the Iland of Sicilie. This landes about
is famous by reason of a spring, but otherwise vnprofitable. *Hispaniola*.
Our men named it of late *Dnas Arbores*, because it hath only
two trees growing in it: neere vnto the which is a fountaine The Ilande of
that cometh from the Iland of *Hispaniola* through the secrete *Arethusa*,
passages of the earth vnder the sea, and breaketh foorth in this
Ilande, as the riuier *Alpheus* in *Achaia* runneth vnder the sea A spring run-
from the citie of *Elde*, and breaketh foorth in the Iland of Sicilie ning vnder the
in the fountaine *Arethusa*. That the fountaine of this newe sea from *His-
Arethusa*, hath his originall from the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, it is thusa.
manifest hereby, that the water issuing out of the fountaine
bringeth with it the leaues of many trees whiche growe in *Hi-
spaniola*, and not in this Ilande. They saie that the fountaine
hath his originall from the riuier *Tiamroa*, in the region of *Guac-
caiarima*, confining with the lande of *Zauana*. This Ilande is
not past a mile in circuite, and commodicous for fishermen. Di-
rectly towards the East (as it were) porter keeping the en-
trie to *Tethis* lieth the Ilande of *Sancti Iohannis* (otherwise cal-
led *Burichena*) whereof we haue spoken largely before: this a-
boundeth with gold, and in fruitefull soile is equall with her mo-
ther *Hispaniola*: in this are many colonies or mansions of Spa-
niardes, which apply them selues to geathering of golde. To-
wards the west on the North side, great *Cuba* (for the longnesse The Ilande of
thereof, long supposed to be continent or firme lande) wardeth Cuba.
our *Tethis* on the backe halfe. This is much longer then
Hispaniola, and from the East to the west is diuided in the

The thirde Decade.

Habitable regi-
ons vnder the
Equinoctial.

The riche gol-
demesnes of
Cuba.

The Island of
Jamaica.

The Island of
Guadalupe.

The gum cal-
led *Anime*
album.

Dates.

Pine trees.

The Cani-
bales.

middest with the circle called *Tropicus Cancri*. *Hispiniola* and the other lying on the South side of this, are included almost in the myddespace betweene the saide Tropike and the Equinoctiall line, which many of the olde writers supposed to be vnhabitable and desart, by reason of the feruent heate of the Sunne in that clime, as they conjectured: but they were deceiued in their opinion. They affirme that richer golde mynes are founde in *Cuba*, then in *Hispiniola*. They say also that euernow while I write these thinges, there is golde geathered together ready to the melting, amounting to the quantitie of a hundred and four-score thousand Castellians of gold, an argument surely of great richesse. *Jamaica* is more towarde the South then these, and is a pleasaunt and fruitful Ilande, of soyle apt for corne, graffles and settes, it consisteth of onely one maountaine: the inhabitan-tes are warrelike men, and of good wit, *Colonus* compared it to Scicilie in bignesse. They which of late searched it more exactly, say that it is somewhat lesse, but not muche. It is thought to be without golde and precious stones, as the like was supposed of *Cuba* at the beginning. The Ilande of *Guada-lupea* (first named *Caraqueira*) lying on the South side of *Hispiniola* is foure degrees nearer the Equinoctiall. It is eaten and indented with two gulfes (as we reade of great Britanie, nowe called England, and Calidonia, nowe called Scotland) being in maner two Ilandes. It hath famous Portes. In this they founde that gumme whiche the Apothecaries call *Anime Al-bum*, whose fume is holosome against reumes and heauinelle of the head. The tree whiche engendereth this gumme, beareth a fruite much like vnto a Date, being a spanne in length. When it is opened, it seemeth to conteine a certayne sweete meale. As our husbandmen are accustomed to reserue Chestnuts, and such other harde fruities, all the winter, so do they the Dates of this tree, being muche like vnto a Figge tree. They founde also in this Ilande, Pine trees, of the best kinde, and such other daintie dishes of nature, whereof we haue spoken largelie before: Yea they thinke that the inhabitauntes of other Ilandes, had their seedes of so many pleasaunt fruities from hence. For the Canibales, being a wilde and wan-dering people, and ouerrunning all the countreis about them,

to

to hunte for mans fleshe were accustomed to bring home with them whatsoeuer they founde straunge or profitable in anye place : They are intractable, and will admit no straungers. It shall therefore be needfull to ouercome them with great power : For as well the women as men, are experte archers, and vse to inuenome their arrowes . When the men go foorth of the lande a man hunting, the women manfully defend their coastes against such as attempt to inuade the same . And hereby I suppose it was thought, that there were Ilandes in the Ocean, inhabited onely with women, as *Colonus* the Admiral him selfe perswaded mee, as I haue saide in the first Decade. This Ilande hath also fruitlefull mountaines and plaines, and notable riuers . It nourisheth hony in trees, and in the caues of rockes, as in *Palma* one of the Ilandes of *Canaria*, hony is geathered among the briers and bramble bushes . About .xviii. miles Eastward from this Ilande, lieth an Ilande which our men named *Desiderata*, being, xx. miles in circuite, and verie faire . Also about tenne miles from *Guadalupea* toward the South, lieth the Ilande of *Galanta*, being thirtie miles in circuite, and plaine : It was so named for the neatenesse and beautifullnesse thereof. Nine miles distant from *Guadalupea* toward the East there are sixe small Ilandes, named *Todos Santos*, or *Barbata*: these are full of rocks, & barren, yet necessary to be knownen to such as vse to trauaile the seas of these coastes . Againe, from *Guadalupea*.xxxv. miles toward the North, there is an Ilande named *Monserratus*, conteining in circuite fourtie miles, ha-
ving also in it a mountaine of notable height. The Ilande na-
med *Antiqua*, distante from *Guadalupea* thirtie miles, is about
fourtie miles in circuite . *Diegus Colonus* the sonne and heire of
Christophorus Colonus, tolde me that his wife (whom he lefte in
the Ilande of *Hispaniola* at his comming into Spaine to the
courte) did write vnto him, that of late among the Ilandes of the
Canibales, there is one founde which aboundeth with golde. On
the lefste side of *Hispaniola* toward the South, neere vnto the
hauen *Beata*, there lieth an Ilande named *Portus Bellus* : they
tell marueilous thinges of the monsters of the sea about this I-
lande, and especially of the Tortoises, for they say that they are
bigger then great rounde targettes . At suche time as the s.
The Ilande
Desiderata.
The Ilande
Galanta.
The Ilandes
of *Todos*
Santos, or
Barbata.
The Ilande
Monserratus.
The Ilande
Antiqua.
The Ilande
Portus Bellus
G. et T. Torto-
ses.
The genera-
tions
on of Torto-
ses.

Whereby it
was thought
that there
were Ilandes
of women.

Hony in trees
and rockes.

The Ilande
Desiderata.
The Ilande
Galanta.

The Ilandes
of *Todos*
Santos, or
Barbata.

The Ilande
Monserratus.
The Ilande
Antiqua.

The thirde Decade.

heate of nature moueth them to generation, they come forth of the sea, and making a deepe pit in the sande, they lay three or foure hundred egges therein. When they haue thus empited their bagges of conception, they put as muche of the sande againe into the pit, as may suffice to couer the egges, and so resort againe to the sea, nothing carefull of their succellion. At the day appointed of nature to the procreation of these beastes, there creepeth out a multitude of Tortoises, as it were pissemires swarming out of an ant hill : and these onely by the heate of the Sunne, without any helpe of their parentes. They say that there egges are in maner as bigge as Geese egges. They also compare the fleshe of these Tortoises, to be equall with veale in taste. There are beside these, innumerable Ilandes, the which they haue not yet searched, nor yet is it greatly necessary to lift this meale so finely. It may suffice to vnderstande that there are large landes, and many regions, which shall heereafter receiuue our nations, tonges, and maners, and therewith embrace our religion.

The *Troians*,
The *Tirians*,
The *Greckes*,
The *Phenitians*.
The North
Ilandes,

The *Troians* did not sodeinly replenish Asia, the *Tirians* Libia, nor the *Greckes* and *Phenices* Spaine. As touching the Ilandes whiche lie on the North side of *Hispaniola*, I haue let passe to speake : For albeit they are commodious for tillage and fishing, yet are they leste of the Spaniardes as poore and of small value. We will nowe therefore take our leaue of this old *Tethis*, with her moist and watery Nymphes, and receiuie to our new acquaintance the beautifull lady of the South sea, richly crowned with great pearles, the Ilande of *Dites* being riche both in name and in treasure. In my Epistle booke which I sent vnto your holynesse this last yeere, I declared howe *Vaschus Nurnez Balboa*, the Captaine of them which passed ouer the daungerous mountaines toward the South sea, learned by reporte, that in the prospect of those coastes there lay an Ilande abounding with pearles of the greatest sort, and that the king thereof was riche, and of great power, infesting with warres the other kinges his borderers, and especially *Chiapes* and *Tumacchus* : Wee declared further, howe at that time it was left vntouched by reason of the raging tempestes which troubled that South sea three monethes in the yeere. But

The Ilandes
of the south sea

The Ilande of
pearles.

it is now better knowne to ourmen, who haue now also brought
that fierce king to humanitie, and conuerted him from a cruell
Tyger, to one of the meeke sheepe of Christes flocke, sanctified
with the water of baptisme, with all his familie and kingdome.
It shall not therefore be from our purpose to declare, by the go-
uernaunce of what capitaines, or by what meaneſ theſe things
were ſo happily atcheiuē.

Wilde beaſtes
muſt be tamed
with the rod.

The tenth Chapter of the
thirde Decade.



At the arruall of Petrus Arias the new gouernour of Dariena, he gaue commandement that one Gaspar Moralis ſhould take in hand the expedition to the Ilande of Dites. Hee therefore tooke his voyage firſt to Chiapes & Tumacchus kinges of the ſouth, whom Vafchus before had conciled & left friends to the Christians. They friendly & magnifically enterteined our men, who prepared the a nauy of þ kings boates to paſſe ouer into this Illand, which they cal Dites, and not Margarita or Margaria, although it abound with pearls, which in the latin tong are called Margarita. For they firſt called another by this name, which lyeth next to the mouth of Os Draconis in the regiō of Paria, in the which also is foūd great pléty of pearles. Gaspar brought with him only xl. armed men to the Ilad, for that he could couey ouer no greater number, by reaſon of the ſmalenes & narownes of their boates or barks, which they cal Culchas made of one whole pece of timber, as we haue ſayd before. The king of the Illand came forth againſt them fierſly, with cruel and threatning countenance, & with a great band of armed men, crying in maner of a larome, & in token of the battayle, Guazzanara Guazzanara, which is afmuch to ſay as, battaile againſt the enemy, & is (as it were) a watchword to giue the onſet: wherewith alſo they threw their darts, for they haue not the uſe of bows. They were ſo obſtinate & desperate, that they attaileſ ourmen wiſeure Guazzanaras, that is, battailes. At the length ouer men with cer- taine of Chiapes and Tumacchus men (beeing olde enemis to this king of the Illand) got the vpper hande, by reaſon they attaileſ

The Illand of
Margarita.

Os Draconis
Paria.

A conflict.

The thirde Decade.

the king sodenly and vnawares. Yet was hee determined to assemble a greater power, and once againe to attempt the fortune of warre, but that he was otherwile perswaded by the kinges his borderers, which counsellled him to give ouer, and submit himselfe, sovntyme by the example of themselues & other, threatening the destruction of his flourishing kingdome, and otherwhiles declaring vnto him the humauitie and gentlenesse of our men, by whose friendship hee might obtayne honour and quietnesse to him and his, willing him furthermore to consider, what chaunced vnto them which the yeere before relisted and aduentured the hasarde of the battaile, as did these kinges *Poncha*, *Pochorrosa*, *Quarequa*, *Chiapas*, and *Turzacchus*, with such other. By these perswalions, the king submitted himselfe, and came friendly to our men, whom he conducted to his palace, which they say to bee marueilously adourned and princelike. As soone as they entred into the pallace, hee brought foorth a basket of curious workmanship, and full of pearles, which hee gaue them. The summe of these pearles amounted to the weight of a hundred & ten pounds, after. viii. ounces to the pounde : being againe rewarded of our men, with such tryfles as they brought with them of purpose, as garlandes of Christall, and glasse, and other counterfeitt stones of diuers colours, with looking glasses also, and laton belles, and especially two or three Iron hatchets (which they more esteeme then great heapes of golde) he thought himselfe abundantly recompenced. They laught our men to scorne, that they will depart with so great and necessarie a thing for anie summe of golde : affirming an axe or hatchet to be profitable for many vses of men, and that golde serueth onely for wanton pleasures, and not to be greatly necessarie. Being therefore ioyfull and glad of the friendship of our men, he tooke the captaine by the hande, and brought him with certaine of his familiars to the highest towre of his palace, from whence they might prospecte the mayne sea : then casting his eyes about him on every side, and looking towarde the East, hee saide vnto them, Beholde, heere lyeth open before you the infinite sea, extended beyonde the sunne beames : then turning him towarde the South and West, he signified vnto them that the lande whiche laye before their eyes, the toppes of whose great mountaines

The king of
the Ierde of
Dites submit-
reth himselfe.

The kings
pallace.

A hundred
and ten pound
Weight of
pearles.

Axes and har-
chets more
esteemed then
golde.

The kings
wordes.

they

they might see, was exceeding large : then comming somwhat neerer, hee sayde, Beeholde these Ilandes on the right in golde and hande and on the left, which all obey vnto our empyre, and are peales, ryche, happy, and bleisid, if you call those Ilandes bleisid whiche abounde with golde and pearle. We haue in this Iland little plentie of golde: but the deepe places of all the seas about these Ilandes are full of pearles, whereof you shall receyue of mee as many as you will require, so that yee perlist in the bonde of friendshyppe which you haue begunne. I greatly desire your friendshipp, and woulde gladly haue the fruiti-^{C. pounide weight of} on of your thinges, whiche I sette muche more by then millions of pearles : You shall therefore haue no cause to doubt of any vnfaythfulnesse or breach of friendelhippe on my behalfe Our menne gaue him lyke friendly wordes, and encouraged him with many fayre promises to doe as he hadde sayde. When our menne were nowe in a readinesse to departe, they couenant-^{their request,} ed with him to pay yeerely to the great king of Casylye ^{for a tribute.} a hundred pounide weight of pearles. He gladly agreed to ^{weight of} their request, and tooke it for no great thing, nor yet thought ^{pearles yet} himselfe any whit the more to beeome tributarie. With this king they founde such plentie of Harts and Conies, that our men, standing in their houses, might kill as many as them selfe with their arrowes. They liue heere very pleasantly, ha-^{Plentie of} uing great plentie of all thinges necessarie. This Iland is scarce-^{Hartes and} ly fixe degrees distant from the Equinoctialllyne. They haue the same maner of breade, made of rootes and the grayne of Maizium, and wine made of seedes and fruities, euen as they haue in the region of Comogia, and in other places, aswell in Wine of fruits the Ilandes, as in the firme lande. This king is nowe baptised, ^{and seeds.} with all his familie and subiectes. His desire was, at his baptisme, to bee named Petrus Arius, after the name of the gosper-nour. When our men departed, hee accompanied them to the sea side, & furnished them with boates to returne to the continent. The king is The fist parte portion to be deliuerner to the officers of the kinges Exchequer of pearles due in those partes. They say that these pearles were marueilous pre- to the king. cious, faire, orient, & exceeding big: insomuch that they brought many with them bigger then hasell nuttes. Of what prys & va- Big pearles. lue

The thirde Decade.

A pearle for a
Pope,

An other
pearle of great
price

Nice and su-
perstitious
pleasures.

Diuers opini-
ons of the ge-
neration of
pearles.

Hearbes in the
bottome of
the sea.

A hundred
pearles in one
shell fyshe.

Iue they might bee, I consider by one pearle the whiche *Paulus*, predecelour to your holines, bought at the secōd hand of a merchant of Venice for fourre & fourtie thousand ducates. Yet amōg those which were brought from this Iland, there was one bought euen in *Dariena*, for a thousand & two hundred Castellās of gold this was almost as big as a meane walnut, & came at the length to the handes of *Petrus Arias* the gouernour, who gaue it to that noble and faithfull woman his wife, of whose manner of departure with her husband, we haue made mention before. We must then needes thinke that this was very precious, whiche was bought so deare among such a multitude of pearles, where they were not bought by one at once, but by poundes, and at the least by ounce. It is also to bee thought that the Venetian merchant bought his for no great summe of money in the East parts: But he folde it the dearer, for that he chaunced to liue in those lasciuious and wanton dayes, when men were giuen to such nice and superfluous pleasures, and met with a merchant for his purpose.

But let vs nowe speake somewhat of the shelfishes, in the which pearles are engendred. It is not vnknowne to your holynesse, that Aristotle, and Plinie his follower, were of diuers opinions as concerning the generation of pearles. But these Indians, and our men, rest onely in one assertion, not assenting to them in any other: as, eyther that they wander in the sea, or that they mooue at any tyme after they are borne. They will therefore that there be certayne greene places, as it were med-

dowes, in the bottome of the sea, bringing forth an hearbe much like vnto Tyme, and affirme that they haue seene the same, and that they are engendred, nourished, and growe therein, as we see the increase, and succession of Oystersto grow about themselues Also that these fishes delight not in the conuersation or companie of the sea dogges, nor yet to bee contented with onely one, two, or three, or at the most fourre pearles, affirming that in the fyshing places of the King of this Iande, there was founde a hundred pearles in one fyshe, the whiche *Gaspard Moralis* the Captaine himselfe, and his compantons, diligently numbered: For it pleased the King at their beeing there, and in their presence, to commaunde his dyuers to goe a fyshing for those kinde of fyshes. They compare the matri-

ees of these fyshes, to the places of conception in Hennes, in The matrice the whiche their egges are engendred in great multitudes and of the pearle clusters, and beleue that these fyshes bring foorth their birth fythe. in like manner. For the better prooфе whereof, they say that they founde certayne pearlē comming foorth of their matrīces, as beeing nowe come to the tyme of their full rypeneſſe, and mooued by nature to come out of their mothers wombe, ſpenyng it ſelſe in time conuenient : lykewiſe, that within a white after, they ſawē other ſucceſſe in like manner. So that to conclude, they ſawē ſome comming foorth, and othersome yet abiding the tyme of their perfection : which being compleat, they alſo became loſe, and opened the matrice. They perceyued the pearlē to bee incloſed in the myddefſt of their bellies, there to bee nourished and increaſe, as an infant ſucking his mothers pappes within her wombe, beſtore hee mooue to come foorth of her priuie places. And if it chaunce any of these ſhellfishes to bee founde ſcattered in the lande of the ſea (as I my ſelſe haue ſeen Oysters diſparelē on the ſhores in dyuers places of the Ocean) they affirme that they haue beene violently driuen thither from the bottom of the ſea by force of tempeſtes, & not to haue wandered thither of themſelues: But, that they become white by the clearnelle of the morning dewe, or waxe yellowe in troubled weather, or otherwise that they ſeeme to rejoyce in fayre weather and cleare ayre, or contrarywiſe, to be as it were alſtonyſhed and dynmae in thunder and tempeſtes, with ſuch other: the perfect knowledge hereof, is not to be looked for at the handes of theſe vnlerned men, which handle the matter but groſſely, and enquire no further then occaſion ſerueth. Yet do they affirme by the experience and industrie of the dyuers, that the greateſt pearlē lie in the deepeſt places, they of ^{Where the biggest meane} ſo thygher, and the leaſt highest of all, and neerer to ^{biggeſt meane} are engendred the brimme of the water: And ſay therefore, that the greateſt doe not wander, but that they are created, nourished, and increaſe in the deepeſt places of the ſea, whether fewe dyuers (and that but ſeldome) dare aduenture to dyue ſo deepe to gather them, alſwell for feare of the ſea crabbes, which wander among theſe ſea crabbes. pearlē fyſhes to feede of them, and for feare of other monſters of the ſea, as alſo leaſt their breath ſhould ſayle them in too log remai-

The thirde Decade.

The sea mus-
cles wherein
pearles are en-
gended.

remayning in the water : And this they say to be the cause why the oldest(& therefore biggest) sea muscles inhabite the deepeſt places, from whence they are not lightly moued by tempests. Furthermore, how much the bigger & older these fishes are, they say that in their larger matrices, the greater number & bigger pearles are found, and that for this cause there are fewer found of the biggest ſort. They thinke alſo, that when they firſt fal from their fishes in the deepeſt places, they are deuoured of other fishes, because they are not yet heard. Againe, the ſmalleſt differ from the biggest in a certayne ſwelling or impostumation, which the Spanyards call a tympany : For they denie that to be a pearl, which in olde muscles cleaueth fast to the ſhell, but that it is a wart, which being rafeſed from the ſhell with a fyle, is round & bright but only of one ſide, and not precious, being rather of the nature of the fish it ſelue, then of a pearl. They confeſſe that they haue ſene certaine of these muscles cleauing on rockes, yet theſe but fewe, and nothing woorth. It is alſo to bee thought, that the pearle fishes or ſea muscles whiche are founde in India, Ara- bia, the redde ſea, or Taprobana, are ruled in ſuch order as the aforenamed famous authours haue written : For their opinion herein is not vtterly to be reiecteſt, for alſomuche as they were learned men, and trauyled long in the ſearching of theſe thin- ges. But wee haue nowe ſpoken ſufficiently of theſe ſea fyfhes, and of their egges, which the fond niceſſe and wantonneſſe of menne haue made dearer then the egges of hennes or geſe. Let vs therefore intreate ſomewhat of other particular things, which are come to our knowledge of late. Wee haue elſwhere largely deſcribed the mouthes of the gulfes of Vraba, with ſundry and variable regions diuided with the maniſtolde gulfes of that ſea : But as concerning the West coaſtes, in the which our men haue buiſtled houses, and planted their habitations on the bankeſ of Dariena, I haue no newe matter to write. Yet as touching the Eaſt partes of the gulfes, I haue learned as followeth. They ſay that the vniuersall lande of the Eaſt region of the gulfes, from the corner thereof farre reaching into the Eaſt ſide ſea ; and from the extreame or vttermoſt mouth of the ſame, of the gulfes of receiving the waters of the ſea whiche fall into it, even vnto Os Draconis and Paris, is by one generall name called Cari- bava,

The regions
of the Eaſt ſide ſea ;

Caribana, of the *Caribes* or *Canibales* whiche are founde in euery The region of
region in this tracte : But from whence they hadde their par- Caribana.
ticular originall, and howe, leauing their natyue soyle, they
haue spreade their generation so farre, lyke a pestiferous con-
tagion, wee will nowe declare. Therefore from the firste The originall
front reaching foorth into the sea (in whose tracte we sayd of the Cani-
that *Fogeda* fastened his foote) towards the corner, about nine bales,
myles distant, there lyeth a village of *Caribana*, named *Futcraca* : The villages
three myles distaunt from this, is the village of *Vraba*, of the of *Caribana*,
whiche it is thought that the whole gulfie tooke his name, bee-
cause this village was once the heade of the kingdome. About
sixe myles from this, is *Feti* : Nine myles from *Feti*, is
Zerema : And about twelue myles from this, *Sorache*. Our men
founde all these villages full of people, all the which give them-
selues only to manhunting : Insomuche that if they lacke
enemies agaynst whome they may keepe warre, they exercise
crueltie agaynst themselfes, and eyther slay the one the other,
or els dryue the vanquished to flyght. Whereby it is apparant,
that by these their continuall warres, and dryuing the one the
other out of their countreys, this infection hath gone so farre,
not onely on the firme lande, but also into the Ilandes. I was
also aduertised of another thing, the whiche to my iudgement
seemeth woorthie to bee put in memorie. One *Cornales*, a iudge
in causes of lawe among the Spanyardes of *Dariena*, sayth
that on atyme walking abroade with his booke in his hande, hee
met by the way with a fugityue, which hadde fledde from the
great landes lying farre towards the West, and remayned here
with a King with whome hee was entartayned. When this
man perceiued the lawyer looking on his booke, marueyling
thereat, hee came running vnto him, and by interpretours of
the king whom hee serued, spake thus vnto him. Haue you al-
so bookes, wherein you may reserue thinges in perpetuall me-
morie ; and letters, whereby you may declare your mynde to
suche as are absent ? And herewith desirled that the boooke might
bee opened vnto him, supposing that he shoulde therein haue
founde the letters of his owne countrey : But when hee sawe
them vnylike, he sayde further, that in his countrey there were
cities fortifid with walles, and gouerned by lawes, and that the
people

Bookes:
Looke in the
beginning of
the booke of
the lands late-
ly founde.

The thirde Decade.

Circumcised
people.

people also vsed apparell : but of what religion they were, I did not learne. Yet hadde our menne knowledge both by the woordes and lignes of this fugitiue, that they were circumcised. What nowe thinke you hereby (most holy father) Or what doe you diuine may come hereof; when time ihali subdue all these vnder your throne ? Let vs nowe enterinngle certaine small thinges among these great matters. I haue not thought good to pretermitt that which chaunced to *Iohannes Solisius*, who, to searche the south side of the supposed continent, departed with three shippes from the port *Ioppa* (not farre distant from the Ilandes of *Gades* or *Cales* in the Ocean) the fourth day of the Ides of September, in the yeere M. D. xv. or what successe *Iohannes Pontius* hadde, whom the newe gouernour *Petrus Arias* appoynted to vanquish and delstroy the Caribes or Canibales, deouurers of mans fleshe : also to what ende the voiages of the other captaynes came, which were sent foorth diuers waies at the same tyme, as *Gonzalus Badaicinus*, *Franciscus Bezara*, and *Valleius*. *Iohannes Solisius* tooke the matter in hande in an euill houre. He sayled beyonde the poynt of saint Augustine (whiche they cal *Cabo S. Augustini*) toward the South lide of the supposed continent beyond the Equinoctiall line. For (as we haue said before) that point reacheth Southwarde to the seventh degree of the South pole, cailed the pole Antartike. He proceeded in that voiage sixe hundred leagues, and found the land from the point to extende so farre towarde the South beyond the Equinoctiall, that he came to the thirtieth degree of the South pole. As he sayled thus forwarde, hauing nowe on his backe halfe the staries named *Caput Draconis*, (that is, the Dragons head) and the regions of *Paria* lying northwarde from him, & prospecting toward the pole Artyke, he chaunced to fall into the hands of the filthy Canibales : For these craftie foxes seemed to make signes of peace, when in their mindes they conceiuued a hope of a daintie banquet, & espying their enemies a farre of, began to swallow their spettle, as their mouth watered for greedines of their pray.

Looke decade
iiiijliber.vi.

The voyage of
Iohannes So-
lisius.

Cab S. Augu-
stini.

John Solisius
is slaine of the
Canibales.

The fiercenes
of the Cani-
bales.

As vnhappy *Solisius* descended, with as many of his company as coulde enter into the boate of the byggest shyppe, sodenly a great multitude of the inhab. tantes brust forth vpon them, and slue them every man with clubbes, euen in the sight of their fellowes.

fellowes. They caried away the boate, and in a moment broke it all to sytters, not one escaping. Their furie not thus satisfied they cut the slayne men in peeces, euen vpon the shore, where their fellowes might behold this horrible spectacle from the sea. But they being stricken with feare through this example, durst not come foorth of their shippes, or deuise howe to reuenge the death of their Captayne and companions. They departed therefore from these vnfourtunat coastes, and by the way lading their shyppe with Brasell, returned home agayne with Iolle, Brasyle, and heauie cheare.

Of these thynges I was aduertised of late by their owne letters. What they haue els doone, I shall haue more particular knowledge hereafter.

Johannes Pontius was also repulsed by the Canibales in the Ilande of *Gradalpeas*, being one of the chiefe Ilandes of their habitation. For when they sawe our men a farre of on the sea, they lay in ambushe, sodenly to inuade them when they shoulde come alande.

Our men sent foorth a fewe foote men, and with them their Laundrelles to washe their shirtes and sheetes: For from the Ilande of *Ferreia*, beeing one of the Ilandes of *Canarie* (euen vnto this Ilande, for the space of foure thousand & two hundred myles) they had seene no lande, where they might finde any fresh water, forasmuche as in all this large space the Ocean is without Ilandes.

At their comming therefore to lande, the Canibales assayled them, caried away the women, and putte the menne to suche distresse, that fewe of them escaped. By reason whereof, *Pontius* beeing greatly discomfited, durst not inuade the Canibales, fearing their venomed arrowes, which these naked man-hunters can direct most certainly. Thus good *Pontius* fayling of his purpose, was faync to giue ouer the Canibales, whome (being safe & vnder the house roofe) he threatened to vanquish & destroy. Whither he went from thence, or what new thinges hee founde, I haue as yet no further knowledge.

By these mysfornutes, *Solisius* lost his lyfe, and *Pontius* his honour. Let vs nowe speake of another, whose enterpryse came to lyke purpose the same yeere. *Johannes Aiora*, borne in the citie of *Corduba*, a man of noble parentage, sent in steade of the Lieutenaunt (as we haue saide) more couetous of gold, then carefull of his charge, or delitious of prayse for well seruving, sought occasions of quarrelling

Johannes Pontius is repulsed by the Canibales.

The voyage of
Johannes Aiora.

Looke Deca.

iii.libr.vi.
against

The thirde Decade.

The lewd behauour of John Aiora.

agaynst the kinges, and spoyled many, violently extortyng gold of them against right & equitie:and further, handled them so extremely, that of friendes they became most cruell enemies, insomuche that they ceased not with desperate myndes, by all meanes they could, to slay our men openly or priuily. By reaso whereof it is come to passe, that where befoore they bartered quietly, exchanging ware for ware, they are nowe fayne to doe all thynges by force of armes. When hee had thus exacted a great quantiti of golde of them (as it is sayde) hee fled priuily and tooke away a shippe with him by stealth, as the common rumour goeth, nor yet hitherto haue we heard whither he went, or where hee arriued. Some suspect that *Petrus Arias* the gouernour shoulde consent to his departure, because this *Johannes Aiora*, is brother to *Gonsalus Aiora*, the kinges historiographer, a man both learned, and expert in the discipline of warre, and so much the gouernours friend, that these two among a fewe, may be counted examples of rare amitie. I my selfe also am greatly bounde vnto them both, and haue long enjoyed their friendship yet shall I desire them both to pardon me in declaring my phantastic heerein, that in all turmoyles and tragical affayres of the Ocean, nothing hath so muche displeased me, as the couetousnesse of this man, who hath so disturbed the pacified minds of the Kinges. Nowe among these troublous chaunces, let vs rehearse the variable fortune of *Gonsalus Badaocius*, and his felowes, whose prosperous begininges, ended with vnfourtunate successe. *Gonsalus* therfore in the moneth of May, in the yeere of Christ 1515. departed from *Dariena* with fourefcore armed men directing his voyage towarde the South, and resting in no place vntill he came to the region of *Cerabaro*, which our men named *Gratia Dei*, distant from *Dariena* about a hundred and fourscore myles:for they call it threescore leagues. He spent certaine daies heire in idlenesse: for he coulde neither by fayre meanes, nor by foule, allure the king of the region to come to him. While he lay thus idly, there came to him other fytte men, sent from *Dariena* vnder the gouernance of captayne *Lodovicus Mercado*, who departed from *Dariena* in the Calendes of May, to the intent to searche the inner partes of those regions. When they mette togeather, they determined, after consultation, to passe ouer

The variable fortune of Gon-salus Badao-cius.

Cerabaro. Decade iii. li. iii.

ouer the mountaynes lying towarde the South, euen vnto
 the South sea lately founde. Beholde nowe a wonderfull
 thing, that in a lande of suche marueilous longitude ia other
 places, they founde it heere to bee onely about fyfie myles,
 distaunct to the South sea : for they count it xvii. leagues, as
 the manner of the Spaniardes is to reckon, and not by myles :
 Yet say they that a league consisteth of three myles by lande, The South
sea.
 and fourte by sea, as we haue noted before. In the toppes of taincthoure
 the mountaynes and turning of the waters, they founde a miles by sea
and but three
by lande.
 king named *Inana*, whose kingdome is also named *Coiba*, as
 is the region of king *Careta*, of whom we haue made mention else-
 where. But for as much as the region of this *Inana*, is rycher
 in golde : they named it *Coiba Dites*, that is, *Coiba the rich*: For The golden
region Coiba
Dites.
 wheresoeuer they dygged the grounde, whether it were on the
 drie lande, or in the wet chanelles of the ryuers, they founde
 the sande, whiche they cast foorth, myxt with golde. *Inana* with golde,
 fledde at the comming of our men, and could never be brought
 agayne. They spoyled all the countrey neare about his pa-
 lace : yet had they but litle golde, for he had caryed all his stiffe
 with him. Here they founde certayne slaues, marked in the
 faces after a straunge sorte : For with a sharpe pricke made
 eyther of bone, or ell with a thorne, they make holes in their face,
 faces, and foorthwith sprinkling a powder thereon, they
 moiste the pounct place with a certaine blacke or reade iuyce
 whose substance is of suche tenacie and clammineise, that it
 will never ware away : They brought these slaues away with
 them. They say that this iuyce is of suche sharpenesse, and put-
 reth them to suche payne, that for extreme doloure they haue no
 stomacke to their meate certaine dayes after. The kinges which
 take these slaues in their warres, vse their helpe in seeking
 for golde, and in tillage of the grounde, euen as doe our men.
 From the pallace of *Inana*, following the course of the water
 about tenne myles towarde the south, they entred into the domi-
 nion of another king, whom our menne named the olde man,
 because hee was olde, not passing of his other name. In the
 region of this king also, they founde golde in all places, Colde.
 both on the lande, and in the ryuers. This region is very fayre,
 and fruitfull, and hath in it many famous ryuers. Departyng
from

The thirde Decade.

A fruitefull re-
gion lete deso-
late by ciuile
discorde.

Six thousand
Castellans
of golde.

King Tara-
suna.

Fourte thou-
sand Pesos of
golde.
Salte.

from hence, in fyue dayes journey they came to a lande lefte desolate : They supposse that this was destroyed by ciuile discorde, for almuche as it is for the most parte fruitefull, and yet not inhabited. The fyfth day, they sawe two men comming a farre off : these were laden with breade of *Maizium*, whiche they caried on their shoulders in sakes. Our men tooke them, and vnderstoode by them that there were two kynges in that trakte, the one was named *Periquete*, who dwelt neare vnto the sea, the others name was *Totonoga*. This *Totonoga* was blinde, and dwelt in the continent. The two men whiche they met, were the fishers of *Totonoga*, whom hee hadde sent with certayne fardelles of fysh to *Periquete*, and had againe receiued bread of him for exchaunge : For thus doe they communicate their commodities one with another by exchaunge, without the vse of wicked money. By the conducting of these two menne, they came to king *Totonoga*, dwelling on the West side of saint Michaels gulf, in the South sea. They hadde of this king the summe of sixe thousande Castellans of golde, both rude, and artificially wrought. Among those grumes of rude or natyue golde, there was one founde of the weight of two Castellans, whiche argued the plentifull rychnesse of the grounde. Following the same coast by the sea syde towarde the West, they came to a king, whose name was *Taracuru*, of whom they had golde, amounting to the weight of eyght thousande Pesos. Wee haue sayde before that *Peso* is the weight of a Castellan, not coyned. From hence they went to the dominion of this kinges brother, named *Pananome*, who fledde at their comming, and appeared no more afterwarde. They say that his kingdome is ryche in golde. They spoyled his pallace in his absence. Syxe leagues from hence, they came to another king, named *Tabor*. From hence they came to the king of *Chern*. He friendly entertained our men, and gaue them fourte thousand Pesos of golde. He hath in h s dominion many goodly salt bayes : the region also aboundeth with gold. About twelue myles from hence, they came to another king called *Anata*, of wh o they had xv. thousande Pesos of golde, whiche he had gotten of the kings his borderers, whom he had vanquished by warre. A great part of this gold was in rude fourme, because it was molten when hee set

set the kinges houses on fire whome he spoiled. For they robbe
and slay the one the other, sacking & firing their villages, and
wastling their countreies. They keepe warre barbarously, and
to vtter destruction, executing extreame crueltie against them
that haue the ouerthrowe. *Gonsalus Badaocius*, with his felowes,
wandred at libertie, vntill they came to this king, and had gea-
thered great heapes of golde of other kinges. For what in bra-
celettes, collers, eareringes, brest plates, helmettes, and certayne
barres wherewith women beare vp their brestes, they had gea-
thered togeather in gold the summe of four score thousand Cast-
ellans, which they had obtained partly by exchang for our thin-
ges where they founde the kings their friendes, & otherwise by
forcible meanes where they found the contrary. They had got-
ten also fourtie slaues, whose helpe they vsed beth for cariage of
their victualles and baggages, in the steede of Moiles or other
beastes of burden, & also to relieuue such as were sicke and forwea-
ried by reason of their long iourneys and hunger. After these
prosperous voyages, they came by the dominion of king *Scoria*,
to the palace of a king named *Pariza*, where (fearing no suche
thing) *Pariza* enclosed them with a great armie, and assailed *Gonsalus Bda-*
them straggeling and vnwares, in such sort that they had no lea-
sure to put on their armour. He slue and wounded about fiftie,
and put the residue to flight. They made such hast, that they
had no respect either to the golde they had geathered, or to their *Bda-
Gonsalus hath
the ouerthrow
and is spoile
of great riches
of gold.*

slaues, but left all behinde them. Those fewe that escaped,
came to *Dariena*. The opinion of all wise men, as concerning
the variable & inconstante chaunces of fortune in humane thin-
gs were faise, if all thinges shoulde haue happened vnto them
prosperously. For such is the nature of this blinde goddesse, that
she oftentimes delighteth in the ouerthrowe of them whom she
hath exalted, and taketh pleasure in confounding high thinges
with lowe, and the contrary. We see this order to be imper-
mutable, that who so wil apply him selfe to geather rootes, shal
somesimes meet with sweete Liquerelle, and other whiles
with sowre Cockle. Yet woe vnto *Pariza*: for he shall not long
sleepe in rest. The gouernour him selfe was of late determined
with three hundred & fiftie choice souldiers to reuenge the death
of our men: but where as he by chaunce fel sicke, his power went

Their maner
of warre.

The inconstan-
cie of fortunę,

The thirde Decade.

forwarde vnder the conducting of his Lieuetenaunt *Gaspar Spinoza*, a Judge in cases of lawe in *Dariena*. At the same time other were sent foorth to the Iland of *Dites*, to exact the portion of pearles limited to the King for his tribute. What shall succeede, time will bring to our knowledge. The other two attempted thinhabtauntes beyonde the gulf. *Franciscus Bezerra*, passing ouer the corner of the gulf, and the mouthes of the riuers of *Dabaiba*, with two other capaines, and a hundred and fiftie souldiers well appoynted, went to make warre vpon the Canibales,

The expediti-
on offraunces
Bezerra la-
gainst the Ca-
nibales.

Gunnes.

*Valleius repul-
sed of his en-
emies.*

The Ilands of
the South sea.

In this sealie
the Ilands of
Mollucca,
most fruitfull
of spices.

even in *Caribana* their owne cheifest dominion, towrdes the village of *Turify*, whereof wee haue made mention befoore in the comming of *Fogeda*. They brought alle with them diuers engins of warre, as three peeces of ordinaunce, whose shot were bygger then eggs; likewise fourtie archers, and xxv. hagbutters, to the entent to reach the Canibales a farre off, & to preuent their venom'd arrowes: But what became of him & his compaニー, or where they attiued, wee haue yet no perfect knowledge. Certaine which came of late from *Dariena* to Spaine reported, that at their departure they of *Dariena* stode in great feare least they also were tossed with some misfortune. The other capaine *Valleius* obtayned the forepart of the gulf, but hee passed ouer by an other way then did *Bezerra*, for he tooke the beginning of *Caribana*, & *Bezerra* the end: *Valleius* returned againe. But of the threescore and ten men whiche he conueighed ouer with him, hee left fourtie and eight slaine among the Canibales. These are the newes which they bring that came last from *Dariena*. This came to mee the day befoore the Ides of October in this yere 1516. *Rodericus Colmenares* (of whom we haue made mention before) & one *Franciscus Delapuente*. This *Franciscus* was one of the vnder capaines of this band, whose cheife capaine was *Gen-
falus Badaocius*, who hardly escaped the handes of King *Parza*.

These two capaines therfore, *Rodericus* & *Franciscus*, who departed from *Dariena* immediately after the misfortune whiche befel to *Badaocius* & his companie doe both affirme, the one, that he hath heard, & the other that he hath seeene, that in the South sea there are diuers Ilands lying westward from the the Iland of *Dites*, and Saint Michaels gulf, in many of which are trees engendred and nourished, which bring foorth the same aromaticall frutes

as doth the region of *Collacutea*. This lande of *Collacutea*, with *Collacutea*,
 the regions of *Cochinus* and *Camemorus*, are the chiefe marte pla
 ces from whence the Portugales haue their splices: And hereby *Camemorus*,
 doe they conjecture, that the land where the fruitfulnesse of spice from whence
 beginneth, should not be farre from thence, insomuch, that many the Portugals
 of them which haue ouerrunning those coastes, do only desire that have their splices.
 Icaue may be graunted them to search further, and that they
 will of their owne charges frame and furnish shypes, and ad-
 venture the voyage to seeke those llandes and regions. They He meaneth
 thinke it best that these shippes should be made and prepared, e- by the streight
 uen in saint Michaels gulfe, and not to attempt this voyage by of Magellanuſ
 saint Auguſtines point, which way were both long and difficult,
 and full of a thouſand daungers, and is faide to reach beyonde,
 the fourtieth degree of the pole *Antartike*. The ſame *Francis-*
cus, being partener of the trauayles and daungers of *Gonſalus*,
 ſaith, that in ouerrunning thofe landes, he founde great heardes How they take
 of *Hartes* and *wylde Bores*, and that he tooke many of them by *Hartes* and
 an art which thinhabitantes taught him: which was, to make *wilde Bores*.
 pittes or trenches in their walkes, and to couer the ſame with
 bougheſ: By this meanes alſo they deceyue all other kindeſ of
 wilde & foure footed beaſteſ. But they take fouleſ after the ſame Stocke dous.
 maner that we do: As ſtocke dous, wth an other tame ſtocke douse
 brought vp in their houſeſ. Theſe they tie by a ſtrin and ſuffer
 them to lie a little among the treеſ: to the whiche as other birdeſ
 of that kinde reſort, they kill them with their arroweſ. Other-
 wiſe they take them with netteſ, in a bare place purged from Their maner
 bryereſ & buſheſ, & ſcattering certayne ſeedeſ round about the, offouling.
 place, in the middeſt wheroft they tie a tame foule or bird, of the
 kinde of them which they deſire to take: In like maner doe they
 take *Popingayeſ* & other fouleſ. But they ſay that *Popingayeſ* Popingayeſ
 are ſo ſimpole, that a great multitudine of them will lie even are eaſily taken
 into the treē in whofe bougheſ the foulere ſitteth, and ſwarme a-
 bout the tame chattering *Popingay*, ſuffering themſelueſ to
 bee eaſily taken: For they are lo without feare of the ſight of the
 foulere, that they tary while he caſt the ſnaue about their neckeſ,
 the other beyng nothing feared heereby, though they ſee him
 drawe them to him with the ſnaue, and put them in the bagge
 which hee hath about him for the ſame purpose. There is an-

The thirde Decade.

A straunge
kinde of fou-
ling.

Fishes and
wormes engen-
dred of slime.
Foules.

Gourdes of
the tree,

other kinde of fouling, heeretofore never heard of, and pleasant to consider. Wee haue declared before howe that in certayne of the Ilandes, and especially in *Hispaniola*, there are diuers lakes or standing pooles: In some of these (being no deeper then men may wad ouer them) are seene great multitudes of wa-ter foules: as well for that in the bottome of these lakes there growe many hearbes and weedes, as also that by reason of the heate of the Sunne, pearling to the naturall place of generation and conception, where being double in force by reflection, & preserued by moy sture there, are engendred of the sliminess of the earth and water, and by the prouidence of the vniuersall creator, innumerable little fishes, with a thousand sundry kindes offrogges, wormes, gnattes, flies, and such other. The foules which vse these lakes, are of diuers kyndes: as Duckes, Geese, Swannes, sea Mewes, Gulles, and such other. Wee haue sayde also, that in their Orchardes they noryshe a tree which beareth a kinde of great Gourdes. Of these Gourdes therefore, well stop ped least any water shold enter in at their rifes, and cause them to sinke, they cast many in the shalowe pooles, where, by their continuall wandering and waueryng with the motions of the wynde and water, they put the foules out of suspectiōn & feare: the fouler in the meane time, disguising him selfe as it were with a visour, putteth a great gourde on his head, much like to a hel-met, with two holes neere about his eyes, his face and whole head beside being couered therewith: and thus entret he into the poole euen vnto the chynne. For being from their infancie exercised in swimming, and accustomed to the waters, they re-fuse not to continue therein along space: the foul thinking this Gourde to bee one of the other that swymme vpon the water, the fouler goeth softly to the place where hee seeth the greatest flocke of foules, and with waggyng his head, counterfeiting the mouing of the wauering Gourdes draweth neere to the foules, where softly putting forth his right hande, hee sodain-ly snatcheth one by the legges, and plungeth her into the wa-ter, where hee putteth her into a bagge which hee hath with him of purpose: The other foules supposing that this dyued into the water of her owne motion to seeke for foode (as is their maner) are nothing moued heereby, but goe forwarde on their

way

way before, vntyll they also fall into the same snare. I haue
heere for this cause entred into the declaration of theyr manner
of huntyng and souling, that by these more pleasaunt narrati-
ons, I may somewhat mittigate and asswage the horrour con-
cveyued in your stowake by the former rehearsall of their bloody
actes and cruell manner. Let vs nowe therefore speake some-
what againe of the newe and later opinions, as concerning the
swif course of the sea towards the West about the coastes of
Paria, also of the manner of gathering of golde in the golde
myne of *Dariena*, as I was aduertised of late: and with these
two quiet and peaceable thinges, we will make an ende of the
tragical affayres of the Ocean, and therewith byd your holy-
nelle farewell. So it is therefore, that *Andreas Moralis* the pilot
and *Oriodus* (of whome wee haue made mention before) repay-
red to mee, at my house in the towne of Matrite. As wee met
thus together, there arose a contention betwene them two, as
concerning this course of the Ocean. They both agree, that these
landes and regions perteyning to the dominion of Castile, doe
with one continual tract & perpetual bond, embrace as on whole
firme land or continent, all the mayne land lying on the North
side of *Cuba*, & the other Ilands, being also Northwest both frō
Cuba & *Hispaniola*: Yet as touching the course of the water, they
vary in opinion. For *Andreas* will that this violent course of wa-
ter be receiued in the lappe of the supposed continent, which ben
deth so much, and extendeth so farre toward the North, as wee
haue sayde: and that by the obiect or resistance of the lande, so
bending and crooking, the water should as it were rebounde
in compasse, and by force thereof bee driven about the North
side of *Cuba*, and the other Ilands, excluded without the circle
called *Tropicus Cancri*, where the largenes of the sea may receiue
the waters falling frō the narow stremes, & therby represele that
inordinate course, by reason that the sea is there very large and
great. I can compare his meanyng to nothing more aptely, then
to the swift streme commyng foorth of a myll, and falling into
the myll poole: For in all such places where waters runne with
a violent fall through narowe chanells, and are then receyued
in large pooles, they are fodeinly disparted, and their violence
broken: So that where as before they seemed of suche force as

Lateropinions
of the swifte
course of the
Ocean to-
ward the West

The continent
or firme land.

The thirde Decade.

**The voyages
of Diugus
Colonus.**

to ouerthrowe all thinges beeing in their way, it cannot there beperciued which way they runn. The Admirall himselfe *Diugus Colonus*, sonne and heyre to *Christophorus Colonus*, the first tider of these landes (who had nowe in comming and going, foure times passed through these seas) being demaunded of me what he founde or perceiued in sayling too and fro : answred, that there was muche difficultie in returning the same way by the which they goe. But whereas they fyrt take the way by

**The voyage
from the new
land to Spaine**

the mayne sea towarde the North, before they directe their course to Spayne, hee sayth that in that tract hee felt the shyppe sometymes a little dryuen backe by the contrary course of the water: Yet supposeth that this chaunceth onely by the ordinary flowing and reflowing of the sea, and the same not to be enforced by the circumflexion or course of the water, rebounding in compasse as wee haue sayde. But thinketh rather, that this mayne land or supposed Continent, shoulde somewhere bee open, and that the sayde open place, shoulde bee as it were a agate entrie, or streyght, diuiding the North partes of that lande from the South, by the which also the Ocean runnyng towarde the Welt, may by the rotation or impulsion of the heauens, bee dryuen about the whole earth. *Ouidius* agreeth with *Andreas Moralis* as touching the continual adherence and closenesse of the sayde continent: Yet neither that the waters shoulde so beate against the bending backe of the Welt lande, or bee in such sort repulsed and driuen into the mayne sea: But sayth, that he hath diligently considered, that the waters runne from the deepest & myndest of the maine sea, towarde the Welt: Also, that sayling neere vnto the shore with small vessels hee founde the same waters to retorne againe towarde the East, so that in the same place they runne togeather with contrary course, as we oftentimes see the like to chaunce in ryuers, where, by the obiect of the bankes diuers whirle pooles and turninges arise in the water. By reason whereof, if any chaffe, strawe, wood, or any other thing of light substance be cast in any such places in ryuers, it followeth, that all such as runne with the water in the middest of the channell, proceede well forwarde, but such as fall into the bending gulfes and indented margences of the crooked bandes, are caryed ouerthwart the channell, and so wander about vntill

**The contrary
course of wa-
ters.**

they

they meeete with the full and directe course of the ryuer. Thus haue wee made you partener of suche thinges as they haue giuen vs, and written their dyuers opinions: Wee will then giue more certayne reason, when more certayne trueth shalbe knowne. We must in the meane time leane to opinions, vntill the day come appointed of God to reueale this secrete of nature, with the perfect knowledge of the pointe of the pole starre. The pointe of the pole starre Hauing sayde thus muche of the course of the Ocean, a briefe declaration of the gold mynes of *Dariena*, shall close vp our Decades, and make an ende of our trauailes. Wee haue saide, that niene myles distant from *Dariena*, are the sides of the hilles and the drye plaines in the which golde is geathered, both on the dry lande, and also on the bankes, and in the channells of ryuers. The golde, mynes of Dariena, and the manner of gea Therefore to all suche as are willing to geather golde, there is of ordinarie custome appointed to evry man by the surueyers of the mynes, a square plotte of grounde, conteining twelue pases, at the arbitrement of the chooser, so that it be not ground already occupied, or left of other. The portion of grounde being thus chosen (as it were assigned of the stugures to buylde a temple) they inclose their slaues within the same, whose helpe the Christians vse in tylling of their grounde, and geathering of golde, as we haue sayd. These places appointed vnto them they keepe as long as them list: and if they perceyue tokens of little golde, they require an other plot of grounde of twelue pases to be assigned them, leauing the first in common: And this is thorder which the Spaniardes inhabiting *Dariena* obserue in geathering of golde. I suppose also, that they vse the like order in other places: Howbeit, I haue not yet enquired so farre. It hath been prooved, that these twelue pases of grounde, haue yelded to their choosers the summe of fourescore Castellanes of golde. And thus leade they their lyues in fullfilling the holy hunger of golde. But the more they fill their handes with finding, Auris sacra Fames. the more increaseth their couetous desire. The more woodde is layde to the fire, the more furiously rageth the flame. Vnfa-The droprie of couetousnesse. ciable couetousnesse is no more diminished with increase of ry-chesse, then is the drinessesse of the droprie satified with drynke. I let passe many thinges whereof I intende to wryte more largely in time conuenient, if I shall in the meane season vnderstand

The fourth Decade.

derstande these to be acceptable vnto your holynesse: my due-tie and obseruance to whose authoritie, hath caused mee the gladlier to take this labour in hande. The prouidence of the eternall creatour of all thinges, graunt your holynesse many prosperous yeeres.

The 4. Decade of Peter Martyr a Millanoise of Angleria
writen to Pope Leo the 10 now fift set
forth, and examined.



Ost blessed Father, *Egidius Viterbiensis* that bright example of the Heremites of *Augustines* profession, and of the sacred order of *Cardinals* hauing executed his *Legation a Latere* whē he departed out of *Spaine*, left mee this charge in your *Holynesse* name, and his owne, that after my 3. *Decades* long since sent vnto your *Holynes*, I should set downe also in

writing, what the pregnant *Ocean* brought forth, beginning from the yeare 1492. and concludinge with the yeare 1516. of all which I deferred to write, because many idle things were reported, and very little worth the memorie. In our royll *Senate of Indian affaires*, *Epistles* full of circumstances sent from euery vaine fellowe, were daily read, out of the which wee gathered little substance. One boasted that hee had found a finger of the hande discouered, another, a ioynt of the finger, and they who were the first Authors of discouering that world vaunted much more proudly and withfull mouth, that they had discouered great matters, and wrt newe and strange things. Imitating the *Ante*, which thinketh shee is waightily loden, when shee carrieth a graine of corne to her *Anthill*, stolne out of the floore from a greate heape, sowed by anothers labour. I call a finger of the hand found out graines of corne whatsoeuer *Ilandes*, the *Ocean* maintaineth, lyngeneere to *Hispaniola* and *Cuba*, and so to the *Continent*. For they are compassted about

about, both before, and behinde, and also on both sides with innumerable *Ilandes*, as hennes inuironed with chickens, yet euery one is to haue the reward of his labour. Let vs therefore omittinge circumstancies present to the hands of your *Holines*, to delight your longinge eares, whatsoeuer is reported of the *Ilands Iucatan*, and *Cozumella*, and the huge country of *Hacolucana*, as yet not well knowne whether it bee an *Iland*, or annexed to the *Continent*, seeming worthy of my remembrance. After this I will breifly declare in the ensuinge story what succeeded in the supposed *Continent*: And *Hispaniola* shall finish the whole worke.

The first Chapter.



Y my former *Decade*, published by meanes of the *Printers*, your *Holines* may gather that certaine fugitives arriuing vppon the borders of *Dariena*, wondering at our booke, said, they sometimes dwelt in such countries, whose inhabitants vsed such instruments, and liued politickly vnder lawes, & *Pallaces* & had stately *Temples* built of stone, & also streets, and paued wayes orderly composed, where they traded, and vsed to resort. Those lands our men haue now found out. Who therefore were the Authors, and how matters proceeded, let your *Holines* lend your attentiuе care, seeing all these are published, to be subiected to your *Throne*. Of the *Iland Cuba*(which *Diccas Velasquez* Lieutenant gouernor by the name of *Colonus* the *Admirall*, called *Fernandina*, neere *Hispaniola* on the west, yet so toward the *North*, that the *Tropicke* of *Cancer* diuideth *Cuba* in the middest, but *Hispaniola* is distant certaine degrees from thee *Tropicke* to the *Equator*) we haue spokē some what before. In this *Iland* of *Cuba* there are now 6. towns erected. The cheife whereof taketh his name from Saint *James* the *Patrone* of the *Spaniardes*. Heere, there is natvie gold both in the mountaine, and riuers: so that they are dayly occupied in gathering and diggingge thereof.

The

The fourth Decade.

Franciscus Fernandes Lopus
Ochoa. Christoph.
Morantes their voyage.
The Spaniards restes.

S. Antony.
Anthonius
Alominus.

Iucatan and
why so called.

Cayrus a great
City.

The same yeare that I finished mybookes, three Spaniards of the most auient citizens of *Cuba*, *Franciscus Fernandes of Corduba*, *Lopus Ochoa Caizedus*, and *Christophorus Morantes*, determined to seeke out new countries: but, for the kinge, *Bernardinus Ignignez Calciatenis* of the office of Accompts, and Captaine of one of the shippes. The Spaniards mind is euer restlesse, and alwayes buyling it selfe about great attempts. These men (at their owne proper costs and charge) furnished three shippes, such as they call *Carauelles*, and from the west angle of *Cuba* called *Saint Antonie*, they take sea, with their *Pilott Anthonius Alaminus* and 110. soldiers: for this angle is most commodious, and fit for relieueinge of shippes, and for prouision of wood and water. Betweene the West and South, which winde the Spaniards call South, west, they see lande for six dayes space. In which time (they say) they rann onely 66. leagues, for they anchored wherefoever sunfleet came vpon them, least wandrige through an vnknown sea, they might strike vpon the rockes or lightinge amone the sandy shelfs, might so be drowned and sunke. At length they fell vpon a very greate lande, where they goe a shoare and are curteously intartained and receiued by the Inhabitants. Our men (by signes, and beckning to them) demaunde of them what they call the name of the whole Prouince? They answered *Iucatan*, which signifieth in their language, I vnderstand you not. Our men thought *Iucatan*, had bin the name of the Prouince. So from this vnpromeditated euent this name of *Iucatan* remained, and shall continue for euer: yet the beginning thereof thinhabitants call *Encampi*. Our men goe vnto the city seated on the shore, which for the hugenesse therof they call *Cayrus*, of *Cayrus* the *Metropolis* of *Egipt*: where they find turreted houses, stately temples, wel paued wayes & streets where marts and faires for trade of marchandise were kept. The houses are either of stone or bricke, and lime maruelous artificially built. To the square courts or first habitations of their houses they ascend by 10. or 12. steps or staires. Yet they are not tiled but couered with reedes, or great stalkes of herbes. They gratifie each other with mutwall presents. The *Barbarians* gaue our men bronches, & Ieweles of gold very faire, & cunningly wrought, and our men requited them with vesturs of silke & woll, & gaue them also

also counterfet stones of glasse and little laton or copper belles acceptable presentes to them beecaufe of the strangenesse there of. But they made slight account of our counterfeits ,beecaufe themselfus(out of certainestones in their Mines) might get those that were much brighter . This nation is not appareled with wooll,because they haue no sheepe, but with Cotton after a thousand fashions, and diuersly coloured . The women are clad from the waſt to the ancle , and couer their heade and brests with diuers vayles , and are very carefull that their leggs, and feete bee not ſene . They frequent their Temples often, to the which the ſuperstitious better ſort paue the wayes with ſtone from their houses . They are great Idolatres : and are Circumcized, but not all . They liue vnder lawes , and trafficke together with greate fidelitie, by exchaunginge commodities without mony . They ſaw Croffes : and beeing demaundered by Interpeters whence they hadde them, ſome lay, that a certaine man of excellent beauty paſſinge by that coaſt, left them that notable token to remember him . Others report a certaine manne brighter howbeit ob- then the Sunne dyed in the workinge thereof. But concerninges feruable, the truth , there is no certainty knowne .

The apparel
of the Iuca-
tans.

The Iucatans
Idolaters, and
some of them
circumcized.

Croffes and a
fabulous Tra-
dition thereof
amongſt them

The ſecond Chapter.



Auing stayed there ſome fewe dayes they now beegan to ſeeme troublesome to the inhabitants: for the long ſtay of a geuft is not well pleaſinge vnto any . Taking therefore prouision of viuctuals, they bed their course directly to the West : and paſſing the provinces *Coma*, and *Maias*(ſo called of the borderers) they tooke only woodd and water

for their voyage . The Barbarians on the ſhore wondered to ſee our great veſſells floatinge on the ſea, to the beholdinge wher-of menne, and women, children came ſtriuing and thronginge from all places . Our menne also (not without great aſtoniſhment and admiration) beheld ſame of from ſea , their goodly

The fourth Decade.

The prouince
of Campechi
am.

A strange arti-
ficiall specta-
cle.

goodly buildinges, but chiefly their *Temples* next the Seaside, aduanced like *Castelles*. At length having sayled 110. leagues, they determined to anchor in a prouince called *Campechium*, whose towne consisteth of 3000. houses, where after they hadde landed, and friendly imbraced each other, the *Barbarians* with great astonishment wondered at our mens art of sayling, the greatnelle of the vesseilles, the sayles, the flagges, and other thinges. But as soone as they hearde the thunder of our ordinance discharged, and perceiued a smoaky, and sulphury fieriesent, and smell, they thought lightning had come from *Heauen*. The peticke king of this prouince cutteously and royally enterrayned our men in his *Pallace*, when they had feasted them after their manner, (where they haue both *Peacockes* and crammed foule both of the Mountaynes, Woods, and Water, as *Partriches*, *Quayles*, *Turtles*, *Duckes*, *Geese*, and fourefooted wilde beastes, as *Boores*, *Hartes*, and *Hares*: beside *Wolffes*, *Lyons*, *Tygers*, and *Foxes*) our menne were conducted with a princely *Trayne* to a broade croffe-way, standing on the side of the towne. Here they shew our menne a square stage or pulpit foure steppes high, partly of clammy *Bitumen*, and partly of small stones, whereto the Image of a manne cutte in marble was ioyned, two fourefooted vnknowne beastes fastening vpon him, which (like madde dogges) seemed, they would reare the marble mans guttes out of his belly. And by the Image stood a Serpent, belineared all with goare bloud devouring a marble Lyon, which Serpent compacted of *Bitumen*, and small stones incorporated together, was seuen and fourtie feete in length, and as thicke as a great Oxe. Next vnto it were three rafters or stakes fastened to the grounde, which three others crossed, vnderproped with stones. In which place they punish malefactors condemned, for proose whereof, they sawe innumerable broken arrowes, all bloudie, scattered on the grounde, and the bones of the deade, cast into an inclosed courte neere vnto it. The houses also heere, are built of lime and stone. This king they called *Lazarus* becaufe they landed vpon S. *Lazarus* day. They depart from thence, alwayes to the West 15. leagues: and take the prouince called *Aguanil*. The towne thereof is called *Moscobo*, and their king *Chiapoton*, accenting the last sillable with

The prouince
of Aguani.

a sharpe accent. This king sternenly beholdeth our men like an enemie, and seekes to intrappe them with a *Stratagem*. For de-maunding water, they signifieth vnto them that there is a foun-tayne on the other side of the next hill, where they were to palle through a narrowe path: but by the chaunging of their counte-naunces, and carrying of their bowes and arrowes; they perceiued the deceite. Our men refuse to goe any further. The *Ba-tarians* therefore charge them, and set vpon them, straggling & vnprouided, and ouerthrowe aboue a thoufande of our menne. 1000 Spany-
ards slayne by the Barba-
rians. Such as fledde, stucke fast in the myre on the shore, for the Sea was very muddy there, by meanes whereof they shot 22. of our men through with their arrowes, and so slew them, and for the most parte wounded the rest. They report that *Franciscus Fer-nandez* himselfe Admirall of the Fleete, receiued 33. wounds wounded in almost none escaped scotfree: if they hadde marched forwarde 33. places of to the hilles they shewed them, they hadde beene slayne euery his body by man. They therefore that remayned aliue, returned sad and sorrowfull, to the Ilande *Fernandina* from whence they came, and are receiued by their companions with teares, and sighes, for thos they hadde left behinde them, and thos that were present, being wounded.

The thirde Chapter.



Iccus Velasquez Lieutenant Gouvernour of *Chiba Fernandina* vnderstanding this, furnished a fleete of foure *Caravelles*, with 300. menne or thereabouts. And appoynteth his Nephewe *John Grifalua* Admirall of this litle Fleete, ioyning vnder officers with him, *Alphonsus Anila* *Franciscus Montegria*, and *Petrus Aluaradus*, but for Pilote the selfe same *Antonius Alaminus*, who hadde the direction and regiment of the former Fleete. Who vndertooke the same voy-age agayne, but sometimes more to the South. And hauing sayled some 70. leagues they discryed a tower spiring aboue the Sea, but sawe no land. By direction of which tower they made towarde an Ilande called *Cosumel*, three leagues distaunt from whence (they say) they smelt the sweete sauour of fresh water *Cosumel*. The Ilande the

The fourth Decade.

the winde blowing from thence . They finde this Iland to be
45. leagues about, a playne lande, and a most fortunate and
fertile soyle. It hath golde, not naturally growing there, but
brought vnto it from forreine partes. It aboundeth with hony
fruites, and hearbes, and hath great plentie of foule and foure-
footed beastes. That I may brieflye conclude, the *Oconomical*,
and *Politicall* government of these inhabitantes, agreeth with
theirs of *Incatan*. Their houfes, temples, streetes, and trade of
marchandise are all one, and the apparell both of men and wo-
men is of Cotton, which the common people of *Italico cal Bom-
basa*, and the Spanyards, *Algodon*, not cloth of woll, or silke.

Their houses. Their houses of bricke or stonye, are couered with reedes, where
there is scarcitie of stones, but where Quarries are, they are co-
uered with shindle or slate. Many houses haue marble pillers,
as they haue with vs. They founde auncient towers there, and
the ruines of such as hadde beene broken downe and destroyed,
seeming very auncient : but one aboue the rest, whereto they
ascended by 18. steppes or staires, as they ascende to famous,
and renowned temples. These people woondred at our ships,
and art of sayling. At the first encounter they were vnwillyng
to entertaine guestes, but afterward they courteously admitted
them. The *Gouvernour* (whome they suppose to bee a *Priest*)
conducted them vnto a tower, in the toppe whereof they erect
a banner, and adiudging the Dominion thereof to the king of
Santa Cruce.

They call the Ilande *Santa Cruce*, beecause they en-
tered into the same the *Nones* of May, being then the feast of the
holy croisse. But they say, it was called *Cozumella*, of a cer-
taine king *Cozumellus*, whose auncestors (as he vaunteth) were
the first inhabitauntes of this Ilande. In the tower they founde

chambers, wherein were marble Idolles, or Statues, and Images
of earth in the similitude of Beares, these they call ypon with
loude singing all in one tune, and sacrifice vnto them with fumes,
and sweete odors, worshipping them as their houshalde goddes.
There they performe their diuine ceremonies, and adoration :

they are also circumcised. This king was apparellled with a gar-
ment of golde and cotton, curiously wrought, and had the toes
of one of his feete cut of. For a deuouring fish called *Tubero*, vio-
lently snapped his toes of at a bit, while he was swimming. He
hono-

Idolles.

§

Circumcision.
The Kings
apparell.

honorable feasted our men, and bountifully entertained them. After three daies they depart, sayling directly to the west, and espie great mountaines a farre of. Which they perceiued to bee *Iucatan*, a land which they had alreadie discouered, being but huse leagues distant from *Cozumella*. They take the south side of *Iucatan* (to witte) next the continent. They compasse it, but not all, by reason of the multitude of rockes, and sandie shelves. Then *Alaminus* the Pilot brings backe the ships to the North side of the Ilande, already knowne vnto him. And at length came to the same towne *Campuchium* and king *Lazarus*, to whom the former ships went the yeere before : of whom beeing gently receiued, they are invited to the towne. But they soone repented, that they had invited them. For within a stunes cast from the towne, the borderers will our men to stand, and command them to begon, our men desyre leue to water before they depart. They shewe them a well behinde them, from whence(they say) they might drawe water, but not elswhere. They lodge at night in a field neere vnto the well. The *Barbarians* mistrust, and about 9000. armed men incampe themselues not farre from our men neither partie slept that night, they fearing our menne woulde breake into the towne, and our men suspecting some sudden assault of the *Barbarians*, wakened the sleepy, with the sound of the trumpet, and drumme. As soone as day began to peepe, the *Barbarians* come vnto them, and call for our *Cuba* Interpretours, whose speach (though not the same) is notwithstanding somewhat like vnto it: and lighting a Torch of Frankincense, between both armies, they threaten to kill them, vniuersallie they quickly depart, before the torch bee extinguished, and plainly tell them, that they will haue no guests. The torch is put out, or consumed they encounter hand to hand, and kill one of our men, whome they shot through his shield with an arrow, and wounded many: so that our men retired to the ordinance placed by the wel, to discharge them vpon the *Barbarians*. The borderers retire vnto the towne, the souldiers with eger courage desired to pursue them. The Admiral *Grisalua* forbiddeth them: from thence they proceed to the furthest end of *Iucatan*, & found it more then 200. leagues in length from east to west. They go to an excellent harbor which they called the hauen of *Desire*. Afterwardes they passe ouer sea

The Barbarians
encamp &
make warre
against the
Spaniardes.

The hauen of
Desire.

The fourth Decade.

to other landes, and lande on the west neere to *Iucatan*: and doubt whether it be any Iande or not. They suppose it to be annexed to the Continent, there they find a Bay, which they imagine to be compalled on both sides with lande: but knewe no certaintie thereof. This lande is called *Collua*, or otherwise *Ola*, of the borderers.

Collua or Ola.

A mightie great riuuer founde there, through the rage and violent current thereof into the Sea, yeeldeth potable waters for the space of two leagues. They called the riuier (by the Admirals name) *Grisalua*, the bordering *Barbarians* woondering at the sayling of their shippes, beset both side of the riuier, to the number of 6000, warriours, armed with golden targets, bowes, and arrowes, and broade wodden swords, and speares hardened in the fire, to resist their landing, and to defend the shore. Both parties that night stooode in armes. At the first dawning of the day, beholde, about an hundred *Canoas* full of arm'd men. Wee haue elswhere layde, that the Canowes are little barkes, made of one tree. Here the Interpreters of *Cuba*, and they, agreed well inough in language. Peace offered by the Interpreters, is admitted. One Canoa commeth vnto them, the rest stande still. The Maister of the *Canow*, demandeth what our men seeke in strang countries: they answer they desire gold, but onely by exchange, not of gift or violently. The Canow returneth to the king and the mariners report what they had done: the king being sent for, willingly commeth vnto them. O admirable thing (most holy father) & worthy to be reported. The king calleth his chamberlaine vnto him, willeth the furniture of his chamber to be brought, & commandeth to atme our Generall *Grisalua* therewithall: first therfore he beginneth to put him on golden shooes, bootes, brest-plate, and whatsoeuer armour vsually made of Iron, or Steele, a man of armes armed from top to toe vseth to weare when he cometh into the field, all that made of gold, wrought with wonderfull art, the king bestoweth on *Grisalua*. *Grisalua* requiteh him with vestures of silke, linnen, woollen, and other things, of our country. In the beginning of this *Iucatana*, when they passed ouer from *Cozumella*, they light on a *Canon* of fisheriné, wherin were 9 borderers, fishing with golden hookes: they take them al vnarmed, misdoubting nothing. The king knewe one of the, & promised to send *Grisalua* as much gold the next day for his rāsome as

*The Generall
by a Barbarian
King armed
from toppe to
the toe in com-
plete gold,

the .

the man should weigh. *Grisalua* denied to release him without the consent of his felowes, and therefore kept him still, and departed desirous to know further what lay beyond them.

The fourth Chapter.



Aylng about 100. leagues thence ; always to the welt, they found a great gulfe, in the which 3. small Ilandes stood: they went vnto the greatest of them. But oh cruell impiety (most holy father) oh terrible & bloudie minds of men, let your holines close the mouth of your stro-
An Ilande
sacrifice their
children to I-
dolles.
 macke, lefft it be disturbed. There they offer vp their children, wherein they boyes and girles, vnto their Idols, they are circumcised. The I- sacrifice their
children to I-
dolles.
 mages which they worship, are some of marble, & some of earth. Amog the marble Images, standeth a Liō, with an hole through the necke, into the which they poure the bloud of those miser-
 able wretches, that from thence it may run into a marble trough, let vs now declare with what ceremonies they sacrifice the bloud of those miserable creatures. They cut not their throats, but rip-
The maner of
hominable sa-
crifice.
 ping vp their brestes, they plucke out the heart of the vnhappy sacrifice, with whose warme bloud they annoiint the lips of their Idolles, and let the rest runne through into the trough, & then burne the heart vnonopened, and the bowels, supposing it to be an acceptable fume vnto their gods. One of their Idolles bath the shape of a man, which bowing downe his head, looketh into the bloudie trenche, as it were accepting the oblation of the slayne sacrifices : they eate the brawnes of the armes, and fleshie partes of the thighes, and calfes of the legges, especially if they sacrifice an enemie conquered in the warres. They founde a riuier of congealed and clotted bloud, as though it had runne out of a butchery. For this wicked purpose, they trāsport poore soules from the bordering Ilandes : there they lawe innumerable heades and dead carcasas mangled and cut in peeces, and very many whole, couered with mats. All those coasts abounde with golde & pre-
 cious stones, one of our men wandering in the Iland, light vpon two hollow alabaster pitchers (cunningly wrought) ful of stones of diuers colours. They say also that they soind a stome of the va-
 lue of 2000. Castellanes of gold, which they sent vnto y governour.

A precious
stone of a
great va-

This iure.

The fourth Decade.

The Ilande of
Sacrifice.
Ilandes of
women.

Guestes.

is, very great
townes in Co
luacana & the
manner of the

Palmaria.

This Ilande they called the Ilande of Sacrifice, there are also other Ilandes situate on the sides of this *Coluacana*, which women onely inhabite, without the societie of men. Some thinke they liue after the manner of the *Amazones*. But they that consider the matter more wisely, thinke them to be virgins liuing in common together, delighting in solitarines, as with vs, and in many places in auncient tyme, the virgins *vestales*, or such as were consecrated to *Bona Deavfed* to doe. At certaine times of the yeare, men from the bordering Ilandes paſſe ouer vnto them, not for the caufe of generation, but moued with pittie, to till their fields and drefſe their gardens, through which manuring of the ground they might the better liue. Yet report goeth, that there are other Ilandes, but of corrupt women, who cutte of the pappes of their young children, that they may the better practise the art of ſhooting, and that men reſorte vnto them for the intent of generation, and that they keepe not the male children, but I thinke it a fable. Our men therfore at the ſhore of *Coluacana*, drew neere vnto the lande, and quietly trafficke there. The king gaue our men a Cawdron, bracelets, chaynes, brooches, and manie other Iewelles of diuers kindes, and all of golde. Our men againe on the other part, gratifie him with our country commodities, and make him very cheerful. Here the coپanie desired to ſettle them ſelues, and plant a *Colonie*, but the Admirall woulde not permit them. At that time the ſoldiers(companions in armes) were deſperately bent againſt the Admirall. Their prouince conlifteth of turreted houſes: & hath alſo 15.very great townes, & in ſome places, they affirme, that they ſawe townes of 20000. houſes. The houſes ioyne not euery where together, but are diſeuered with gardens, and courts. Many of them are diſtaunt one from another. They haue ſtreets compaſſed with walles, where they keepe their markets and fayres, they haue paued ſtreets, ouens & furnaces, lime, & bricke: they haue alſo potters, & Carpenters, & other artificers, & haue gotten moſt excellēt workmen of all the mechanickall arts. This king is called *T. uascus*: the country *Palmaria*. They ſay the towne where he keepeth his courte, called *Pontanchianum*, conlifteth of fifteen e thouſande houſes. When they receiue ſtraungers or newe guestes, whoe entartayne peace with thoſe countreyes, in token of friendſhippe, they drawe

drawe a little bloud from themselues (with a rafor, or a little knife A strange ca-
 made of stome) either out of the tongue, hand, arme, or any o- remony of
 ther part of the bodie, and this they doe, euen in the sight of the these Barba-
 stranger. Their Priestes live a single, and vncorrupted life. No gers.
 man knoweth what the act of generatio meæth, vntill he mary. It Single life,
 is a detestable and haynous matter, and punishable with death, if Chastitie.
 they chaunce to do otherwise. The women are maruelous chait.
 Eeuery great man afore he hath maryed a wife, may haue as ma- Adultery.
 ny Concubines as he plealeth. But the maried wife being take in
 adultery, is sold by her husband, yet only to his soueraign Prince,
 from whom, it shalbe lawfull for her kinsfolke to redeeme her. It the honorable
 is not lawfull for any that is vnmaried to sit at table with such as estimation the
 are maried, or to eate of the same dish, or drinke of the same cup Barbarians
 and make themselues equall with such as are married. In the haue of mari-
 monethes of August, and September, they abstaine 35. dayes, General faste
 not only from flesh, whereof they haue the best, both of foule,
 and wilde beastestaken by hunting : but they doe not so muche
 as eate fish, or any thing which might nourish the bloud: so that
 for those dayes of abstinence, they liue onely vpon hearbes, or
 pulse. Here our men spent a fewe dayes very pleasantly, afterward they depart, following the same shore, and meete with another king whom they called *Ouandus*. When the king vnder-
 stode our men desired golde, he brought them plates of moul-
 ten golde. The Admirall signified by the interpreters, that hee Rich gifts of
 desired store of that mettall, the next day he commaunded the diuers sorts be-
 golden image of a man of a cubit long to bee brought and a fan stowed vpon
 of gold, and an Idol of one of their Domesticall gods curiously the Admirall.
 wrought, and also garlandes of diuers stones. He gaue our men
 also great store of breft-plates, and brooches and ornaments of
 diuers kinds, and precious stones of feuerall colours. He also sa-
 tisfied them with most delicate meates very sauorie and wel sea-
 soned. Inviting our men a shore, forthwith erecting pavilions or
 boothes by commaundement of the king they speedily couered
 them with greene boughes. The king smote his domesticall ser-
 uants (that were negligent in bringing of boughes) with the scepter he bare in his hand, the seruants with an humble countenâce
 patiently beare the stripes he gaue them: the king being demand-
 ded, where so great plerty of gold was gathered, pointed with his

The fourth Decade.

Swymming & diunginto the bottome of riuers for gold. finger to the next mountaines, and riuers runninge from them: these people are so vsed to riuers, and lakes, that it is all one to them to swimme or goe vpō the lande. When they desire to gather gold, they duie into the riuers, & bringesoorth their hands full of sande. And listinge the sande from hande to hand, they picke out the gold. In the space of two houres, they are reporto to fill a cane as bigge as a manns finger, with gold. Smooth, and pleasing words might be spoken of the sweete odors, and perfumes of these countries, which we purposely omitt, because they make rather for the effeminatinge of mens mindes, then for the maintenance of good behauour. The Admirall refused a boy of 12. yeeres of age which the kinge offered him, but receiued ayonge Virgin richly adorned, and reiecte the boy, contrary to the mindes of the company. Of the precious stones they had from this king, they write, that one, was worth 2000. *Cafelanes* of gold. So, at length they depart from this kinge, laden with gold and precious stones. The *Admirall Grifalua* lendeþ one of the Carauels to the Lieutenant Gouernour of *Fernandina* his vncle with meßengers, who had the gold and precious stones. In the meane space, the rest followe the shoare towards the west. But one ship wherein *Franciscus Montegrius* the Viceadmiral was, sayled hard by the shoare, and the two other kept a loose within vewe of the land. The borderers wondering at them, ascribe the strangenes of the matter to miracle. Thirteen Canoas came vnto Montegrius, by interpreters speake together, and curteously salute each other: The borderers humbly intreat the to come a shoare, and promise them great matters, if they would goe to the landing of the Spaniards & attaſtonish ment and terror of the great artillery are put to flight.

Sweete odors

A stone of a great value.

In the meane space, the rest followe the shoare towards the west. But one ship wherein *Franciscus Montegrius* the Viceadmiral was, sayled hard by the shoare, and the two other kept a loose within vewe of the land. The borderers wondering at them, ascribe the strangenes of the matter to miracle. Thirteen Canoas came vnto Montegrius, by interpreters speake together, and curteously salute each other: The borderers humbly intreat the to come a shoare, and promise them great matters, if they would goe to the landing of the Spaniards & attaſtonish ment and terror of the great artillery are put to flight. From thence they goe vnto another famous towne & the 3. Carauelles together approached neere the shore, but the borderers with their targets, bowes, quivers full of arrowes and broad wooden swords & Iuelins hardened at the end with fire, came fortharm'd to our men, to resist their landinge, & shot at them afarre of, but our menne discharged their ordinance against them. The Barbarians wonderinge, at the thundrige of the greate Artillery

Artillerie and astonished at the furie thereof, betakethem to flight, and desire peace. Here our mens victualles began to fayle them, & nowe the shippes were broofed, & shaken, with long voyages. *Grifalua* therefore contented with that which he had done, and found to retурne to the Iland *Fernandina*, without the good liking of his companions.

The fift Chapter.



E will now diuert a litle, and handle another nauigation, & then returne to these new foud landes againe. The same *Diccu Velasquez* Governor of *Fernandina*, almost at that time whē he sent forth this nauy of 4. Carauels, appoyned another voyage for one Carauell onely, with one *Brigantine* to go in confort with 45. men. These vsed vio lence against the inhabitantes. The people were Idolaters, and circumcised, & are bordering next vpō the shore of the supposed Continent. There are many fertile Ilandes, of a blessed & fruitfull soyle, *Guanaxam*, *Guittillam*, and *Guanagnam*. From one of these, they violently tooke 300. harmleſſe inhabitantes of both sexes. This Ilande they called *Sancta Marina*. They thrust them into the Carauell, & returned to *Fernandina*. They leauē the *Brigantine* with 25. of their companie, to the intent to hunt for more men. The hauen where the Carauell first arrived, is called the ha uen of *Carenas*: this hauen is 200. and 40. leagues distaunt from the towne of *S. James*, the chiefe towne of the Iland of *Cuba*, this is a very long Ilande reaching in length to the West, which the *Tropicke of Cancer* diuideth. Fortune seeking reuenge for these miserabile wretches, certaine of the keepers of the captiues go a land, and fewe remained in the Carauell. The Ilanders hauing gotten opportunitie to recover libertie, suddenly snatching vppe our mens weapons, fel vpon the keepers, & slew ſixe of them, the reſt leape into the ſea. By which meanes the Ilanders poſſeſſe the Carauel, which they had learned to rule, ſo that they retурne into their country, they lande not firſt at the ſame Iland, but at the next. They burne the Carauell, cary the weapons away with them, and paſſe ouer to their companions in *Canoas*, and ſette vpon our menne which were left in the *Brigantine*,

The fertile I-
lands of Gu-
anaxam Guittil-
lam and Gu-
nagnam.

300. Barbariā ſ
taken Cap-
tives.

The hauen of
Carenas.

The Captiues
eſcape and ſlay
ſixe of the
Spaniardes.

The fourth Decade.

The ryuer
Darien.

500. men and
women taken
& the successse
answerable to
the former.

The Barbarians
fight with
the Spaniards

100 Barbarians
slayne and
wounded.

Archipelagus.

ouerthrew them, and slew some of them. They who escaped, fled vnhappily to the *Brigantine*: there standeth a great tree, next vnto the shore, in the top whereof they place a *Crosse*, and engrave this inscription in Spanish vpon the vpper barke thereof: *Vamos al Darien. Darien* is a ryuer, on the shore wherof the chiefe towne of the supposed Continent is seated, called *Sancta Maria Antiqua*. The gouernour hauing intelligence thereof, speedily sendeth 2. shippes laden with souldiers, for succour of them that were lefte, but they consulted too long while all was done and past. Yet following the *Crosse*, they came to the shore, and read the letters ingraven on the tree: but durst not attempt fortune with those desperate men that fled, well armed, and therefore returne backe againe. These men from the next Ilande carry away 500. men & women as it had bin so many hares: thinking they might therefore lawfully doe it, because they were circumcised, the like mischaunce beset them arriuing at *Fernandina*: Of the 2. ships, they fiercely assault one, and fighting eagerly, kill some of their Spanish keepers, the rest cast themselves into the sea, and swimme to the next Carauell, which went in consort with them, and uniting themselves all together with the Carauel which remained, assayled the other taken from them: the victory was doubtfull for 4. hours space the *Barbarians*, both men and women, for recovery of their libertie, fought very fiercely, and the Spaniardes likewise with no lesse fury and courage encountered them, least they shoulde loose the pray which was taken from them. At length the Spaniardes were conquerors, because they were more nimble and readie in handling their weapons. The vanquished *Barbarians* cast themselves headlong into the Sea, but are taken vp againe in boates: so that those that were slaine in fight, and drowned in the water, were about 100. persons. Of the Spaniards but fewe were wanting. The *Barbarians* that remained aliue are sent to the towne of *S. James*, and to the mines of gold. Shortly after they goe vnto another of the neighbouring Ilandes: which are more in number there, then *Simplegades* in our *Ionian* Sea, which multitude of Ilands they commonly call *Archipelagus*. Here, as many of our men as went a shore out of the shippes, were entertained with hostile armes, and slaine or wounded: they suppose this Land to be that, wherunto *Ioannes Pontius* the Captain of one ship

went

went, and left them much disquieted, being repulsed by the inhabitants, and called it *Flerida*: because he founde that Iland, on the day of the resurrection: the Spaniard calleth *Easter*, the flourishing day of the resurrection. They report, they saw, 26. Islands, 16. Islands. which *Colonus* had ouerpased, as it were so many daughters of *Hispaniola*, and *Cuba*, and guarders of the supposed Continent, to breake the force of the stormes comming from the Ocean. In *Golde*. many of these, they found native graynes of gold. These people also weare diuers Jewelles, and vse gilded wooden Idols of their household gods, and some of gold very artificially wrought, they are most curious and ingenious workemen every where. *Franciscus Chierogatus* your holinesse his *Nuncio* to our *Cesar* in Spaine, brought one of their Idols with him, whereby you may gather how ingenious they are. It is a marueilous thing to see the ma- A wonder it is
king of their rasors. They forme them of certaine yellow stones that ther shuld be such exell- cleere and transparent as chrystall, and with them they shaue, no lens workman otherwise, then if they were made of the most excellent steele. *Ship amongst the Indians*
But that which is molt admirable, and woorthie the beholding, when they haue a blunt edge through long vse, they sharpen the *vse of steele* not with a whet-stone, or other stone, or powder, but temper and *Iron*, them onely by putting them into a certaine water. They haue also among them a thousande kindes of instruments and tooles, & other excellent fine things, which were too long to rehearse, & peraduengre tedious to your holines, so much busied with matters of great importance. I retorne therefore from whence I digneised, to *Cozumella*, *Incatana*, and *Colnacana*, or *Ola*, riche and pleasant landes as *Elifum*, lately founde out, from which I diuer-
ted, where itis sufficently knowne, of how great moment those tractes & countries are.

The sixt Chapter.



He new inhabitants of the Iland of *Cuba*, (the Spaniards) with the consent of the governour, furnish a new nauy of ten *Carauels*, with 500. men, ioyning three *Brigantines* with them as light horsemen, whose helpe they might vse to sounde the shallowle shores, and to discouer the daungers of many rockes. They shippe 16. horses, fit for

The fourth Decade.

for warre : and choose *Fernandus Cortesius* (who then was chiefe Conamaunder of the Citie of *Cuba*) Generall, and Admirall of the nauy, and for vnder officers they appoynt *Alphonsus Fernandes Portucarrerius, Franciscus Montegius, Alphonsus Anila, Aluarius the Spatenian Commendatory, John Velasquez, and Diecus Ordassius*. They stll followe the same winde (from the last angle of *Cuba* to the west) which first *Franciscus Velasquez* did, and after him *John Grisalua*, and so came to the Iland of Sacrifices, whereof I made mention before. Heere a sharpe and boistrousy wynde forbade them to take lande, and a cruell tempest carried them backe againe to *Cozumel*, lying on the east side of *Incatana*, this

S. Johns Port

Ilande hath onely one hauen, which they called *S. Johns Port*. It hath in it sixe townes onely, and hath no otherwater, then such as is in welles and cisternes. It wanteth ryuers and fountaynes because it is a playne lande : and is onely 45. leagues in circuit about. The inhabitantes fled vnto the thicke woodes, and forsake their towns for feare, our men enter their desolate and emp tie houses, and feede vpon their country victualles, and found there, furniture for houses of diuers colours, rich and costly han-

Rich hangings, garmentes, and couerlets, which they cal Amacas of gol- lampine cotton. Besides all this (most holy father) they founde innumerable bookes : of the which, together with other things brought to our new Emperour, we will hereafter speake at large.

Our souldiers viewed the Ilande diligently throughout, yet stll keeping themselues in battayle array, least any violence might assayle them. They finde but few of the inhabitants, and one w^m man onely in their companie.

By the Interpreter of *Cuba*, and three others, which the former Spanyardes had taken from *In- catan*, they perswaded the woman, to sende for the absent kings. The inhabitantes were the familiar friendes of this woman, the kinges conducted by the woman, came with her, who sent mes- sengers for them, made a league offriendship with our men, and cheerefully returne vnto their country houses, and had much of

their stiffe restored vnto them. They founde them Idolaters, & circumcised. They sacrifice children of both sexes to their *Zemes* which are the Images of their familiar and domesticall spirites, which they worship. *Aluminus* the Pilot, *Franciscus Montegius & Partucarrerius*, the messengers who brought the presentes to the

Idolatry.

Circumcision.

Sacrificeing of children.

king

king, being demaunded by me, from whence they had the chil-
dren they offered in sacrifice: answered, that they were brought
to be sold from the collaterall Ilandes, for exchange of gold, & Marchandise
other marchandise. For in so huge and spatiuous a lande, the cur- of children for
sed care of damnable money hath no where yet possessed the in- golde.
habitants. They report also the same of other lands lately found Heu quis pri-
two of the which Ilandes they call *Bian*, and *Segeſtian*. For want
of children they sacrifice dogges: they nourish also dogs to eate, ari qui ponde
as our nation doth Conies: which dogs cannot barke, & haue
shouts like foxes. Such as they purpose to eate, they geld. They rate et gemas-
reſerue ſtore of bitches for increase, and but a ſmall number of que latere vo-
dogs, as our ſhepheards do, of the ſheepe. They that are gelded, The Ilands of
growe marueilous fat. Our men diſwaded them from ſacrificing Bian and Se-
men, and tolde them howe abominable it was. These Barbarians geſtian.
desire a lawe whiche they might followe. They easily perfwaded Eating of
them that there was one *God*, who created heauen and earth, and The Barba-
was the giuer of all good things, being one in ſubſtance vnder a an eaſily be-
triple person. They ſuffer their *Zemes* to be broken in peeces: & leue there,
ſet vp the paide Image of the bleſſed virgin(which our me gaue
pauemet therof. They received alſo a *Croſſe* to be worshiped, in re So apte a peo-
membrance of god himſelfe, and that man, who died theron for Religion the ple to receiuē
ſaluation of mankindē: and on the toppe of the temple they e- more to be
rected a great woodenne *Croſſe*. They all afſemble themſelues to- lamented
gether, and with reverent feare, and trembling, humbly adore happened to
the Image of the bleſſed *Virgin* in the temple. These Inhabitants be diſcovered
ſignified by interpreters vnto our men, that there were ſeven cap- by the cruell
tive Chriftiās in the bordering Illand *Iucatan*, who arryued there that fought
being driuen thither by tempeſt. This Illand is onely five leagues not ſo much
distant from *Iucatan*. The Admirall *Cortes* vnderſtanding this their precious
preſently diſpatchethiftie menne with two Carauelles for that ſoules as their
buſineſſe: who carrie with them three *Cozumellaneſſe* to make ſeven captiue
inquirie for them, with letters alſo from the Admirall to the Christians in
Christians, if they were to bee founde. Ouer theſeiftie men *Iucatan*,
and two Carauelles hee appoynted *Diccius Ordassius* chife com-
maunder, who was a warlike and valiant man: and declareth
vnto them, howe honourable an act they ſhoule performe, if
they could bring any of them. Hee earnestly commendeth the
matter

The fourth Decade.

matter vnto them, for he hopeth to haue some light from them of all those tractes and countries. They fortunately depart; fixe dayes were appoynted them, for their retурne, they stayed eight. Our men suspected that the *Cozumellane* meillengers, were either slaine or detaine, because they stay so long: & therfore returne to the Admirall to *Cozumella* leauing them behinde. Nowe the Admirall began to thinke of his departure from *Cozumella* (desparyng of the Christians, whom he so much desired, and of the *Cozumellanes* they had left behinde) but the oppolite violence of the sea withheld him. While they stay, behold frō the west, they discry a Canow comming from *Iucatan*, which brought the *Cozumellanes* and one of the captiue Christians, called *Hieronimus Aquilaris*, an *Astigian Vandall* who had liued 7.yeers among the *Iucatanas*: with what ioy each imbraced other, this casual accident may declare. He reporteth vnto them his owne hard chaunce & the miserable condition of his cōpanions lost together with him and they harken vnto him with attentiuē minds. Here I thinke it not much from the matter, nor troublesome to your Holinesse, if I rehearse how this mischāce befel them. In my former Decads I made mention of a certaine noble man called *Valdinia*, sent frō the Spaniards which inhabited *Darien* in the supposed Continēt of the gulfē of *Yrabia*, to *Hispaniola* to the vice roay and Admirall *Colonus*, & to the Kings counsele (to whom the ordering & redrefse of matters touching the supposed Cōntinent appertained) to signifie with what penury they were punished, and what want they had of al thinges. Unhappy *Valdinia* tooke this matter vpō him in an vnlucky houre: for in the view of the Iland *Jamaica*, on the South side of *Hispaniola* & *Cuba*, a suddaine whirlwind dreue him vpon the Quicksandes. These blinde and swallowing sholes of sandes the Spanyardes call the Vipers, and that very aptly, because many shypes are there intangled, (as Lysertes with te Viperstaylē) and so drowned. Here the Carauell splitte in peces, so that *Valdinia* with thirtie of his companions could scarce descende into the shyppe boate: where, without oares, and sayles, these miserable wretches were violently caried awaie by the strong current of the Sea. For (as wee sayde beforē in our Decades) the Seas flowe there in a perpetuall course towardes the West. Thus they wandered thirteene dayes,

A captiue christi
ftian liued 7.
yeeres among
the Iucatans.

Valdinia and
his miserable
fortune.

not

not knowing whether they went, nor euer found any thinge to eate. By meanes whereof 7. of them perished through famine, and became foode for the fishes. The rest that remained aliuie, now fainting through famine, were driuen to *Iucatan*: where they fell into the handes of a cruell king, who slew the Captaigne *Valdizia* and *nia*, with certaine of his companions, and presently sacrificed them to their *Zemes*, & then inuiting his friendes, he eate them. These slaine, and *Barbarians* eat onely their enemies, or such strangers as come crised to the vnto them, otherwise they abstaine from mans flesh. This our Idoli *Zemes*. Hieronimus *Aquilaris*, and 6. of his fellowes, were kept till the third day to bee sacrificed: but they brake their bands by night, and so escaped the hands of this cruell and bloody Tyrant. They ffe to another King who was his enemie, & humbly submit themselves vnto him, and are receiued, but as bondmen, and slaues. It is a lamentable thing to heare of the mother of this *Aquilaris*, whē shee vnderstood the matter, shee presently fell mad, though shee had heard it onely but vncertainly reported, that hee fell into the handes of men-eaters: so that when souer shee sawe fleshe rosted, or put on the spit, shee would fill the house with her outries, saying: Behold the members of my sonne. O most miserable and wretched mother, the most vnhappy of all women. *Aquilaris* therefore hauing receiued the Gouvernours letter, sent by the *Cozumellane* messengers, declareth before the king his maister called *Taxmarus*, what newes the *Cozumellanes* brought: And discourses at large of the power of their king, who were arriuied in these partes, and of the fortitude of the menne, and their bountie towardes their friendes, and rigor toward those that refused, or denied their requestes. Wherewith hee made *Taxmarus* tremble, insomuch, that hee intreateth his seruant that hee would so handle the matter that they might not enter his dominions as enemies, but would come peaceably vnto him. *Aquilaris* promiseth peace, and if neede were, to succour and ayde him against his enemies. Whereupon hee dismissed *Aquilaris*, and giues him three of his familiars for his companions. These thinges thus prosperously succeeding, *Cortes* ioyfull for the preseruation of *Aquilaris*, whom he might vse as a fit interpreter, departeth from *Cozumella*. Now therefore let vs declare, whether that fleete went, and what hap- pened vnto them.

The fourth Decade.

The seventh Chapter.



Then, *Alaminus* the Pilot directing their course, they fall downe to the riuer which *Grisalna* had firs^t discouered befor^e: and found the mouth hereof stopped with sand, as we read of the riuier *Nilus of Egypt*, when the wind bloweth Easterly, about the *Carnular dayes*. They could not therefore proceede against the stremme in greater vessels, then *Brigantines*, although else where it bee apt to receiue such shippes. The Gouvernour landeth 200. men in *Brigantines* & boates vpon the shoare, offereth peace by *Aquilaris*. The borderers demanded what they would haue? *Hieronimus Aquilaris* answered, victualles. There was a large sandie plaine, on the side of the towne, whether the inhabitantes will them resorte. The day following our men goe thether, and they bringe them eight of their heanes, as bigge and as sauory meate as *Peacockes*, some what of a brownishe colour, and brought also as much *Maizium*, as woulde scarce haue sufficed tenne hungry menne: and withall protest and plainly tell them, that they speedily depart thence. A greate multitude of armed menne come flocking to our men refusing to departe, and the *Barbarians* demaunde againe, what they meant to sayle through other mens countries. Our menne (by *Aquilaris*) aunswere^d, they desire peace, and victualles for exchaung of commodities, and gold also if they haue any. They answered that they will neyther haue peace nor warre with them, and that they shoulde bee gone againe, vnlesse they woulde bee kilde every manne. Our menne sayde, and repeate it againe, that they woulde not departe, without plentie of victualles, sufficient to maintayne the souldiers that were presente. The *Barbarians* appoynte to bringe them victualles the nexte day, but they fayled: yet the thirde day, after our menne had incamped on the sandes, and stayde there all night, they brought them as much more victualles as before, and in their kinges

Kings name commaunded them to depart. Our men sayde, they desired to see the towne, and to haue better victuales yet. They deme their request, and murmuring turne their backs. Our men oppressed with hunger, are compelled to seeke food. The Gouernour therefore sendeth his vnder Captaines a lande with 150 men, who goe sundry wayes (dividing themselues in severall companies) vnto the countrie villages. The Barbarians euilly intreated one of the troopes they met: but their companions were not farre from them, who hearing the sound of the alarum, came to rescue them beeing in danger. On the other part, the Gouernour planteth the Ordinance in the Brigantines, and boates; and draweth neere the shoure with the rest of the souldiers, and 16 horses. The Barbarians prepared to fight, runne speedily to defend the shoure, and withstand their landing, and with their arrowes and darts, hit some of our men a farre off, and wounded about 20 persons vnpreserved, whereupon the Gouernour discharged the great Ordinance against the enemie, who with the slaughter which the bullets made, the thundring of the Artillery, and flashing of the fire, are astonished and discomfited. Our men cast themselues into the water, and runne vp to the knees, to pursue the stragling enemie flying, and together with the affrighted Barbarians enter the Towne. The Barbarians with continued course passeby the Towne, and forsake their houses. On the banke of this riuier, they say, there standeth a wonderfull huge towne, greater then I dare report. Alaminus the Pilot sayth it is a league and an halfe long, and containeth 25000. houses. His companions lessen the greatness, and number of the houses: yet they confess, it is a wonderfull great and famous towne. The houses are diuided with gardens, and are built of lime and stone, cunningly wrought by the industrious art of the Architect. Vnto these houses or habitations they ascend by 10. or 12. steppes or stayres. For none may charge his neighbours wall with beames or rafters. All the houses are seperated the distance of 2. paces asunder, and for the most part are couered with reede, thatch, or marsh ledge: yet many of them are couered with slate, or shunble ston. The Barbarians themselues openly confessed, that they were 4000. men in battaile that day, yet vanquished of a few by reason of the newe and strange kind of fight, with horses, and shot.

The Barbarians
ans fight with
the Spaniardes
& are discom-
fited.

A wonderfull
large towne
on the banke
of the riuier.

The fourth Decade.

shot, for the horsemen assayling the *Barbarians* in the reere ouer-threw their troupes, slew and wounded them on the right side, and on the left, as disordered flockes of sheepe. These fillie wretches stroken with astonishment at this miraculous & strange sight stooode amased, and had no power to vse their weapons. For they thought the man on horie-backe and the horse to haue

The concept beene all one beast, as fables report of the *Centaures*. Our men of the *Barbarians* when they saw men on horse backe held the towne 22. dayes, where they made good cheere vnder the rooife, while the hungry *Barbarians* abode in the open ayre, and durst not assayle our men. They chose the strongelt parte of the

Towne, as it were a Castle of defence, and securing themselfes with continuall watch by night, alwayes suspitious, and fearing some violent assault, they gaue themselues to rest and sleep, vnder the King *Tansco*. The Inhabitants call the towne *Fotanchianum*, and by reaon of the victorie obtained there, our men called it *Victoria*. They report also wonderfull and strange things of the magnificence, greatnes, and finenesse of their countrie pallaces built (for their delight) vpon their possessions or farmes, with solars, square courtes to receiuue the raine, and excellent borded roomes, after our fashion. At length by Interpreters, and such as were taken in battaile, they sende for the *King*, and those that were cheise in authoritie vnder him, and perswade them to come vnarmed, and submit them selues. They obey their commaund, and returne euery man vnto their houses, wherupon they assure them of peace vpon certaine conditions proposed, that they abstaine from the horrible ceremonies of mens bodyes which they sacrificed to their *Zemes*, and pernicious deuils, whose image they worshipped, and direct the eyes of their mind to our God Christ, the father of heauen and earth, borne into the world of a Virgin, and crucified for the redemption of mankind, & that they breake downe their images, and finally professe themselues to become subiect to the King of Spaine. All which they promise: and as the shortnesse of time would permit, they were instructed. Being restored our men giue them content by presenting them with our countrie commodities. They suppose such men to bee sent from Heauen, who beeing so fewe in number durst encounter hande to hand, against so huge a multitude. They likewise also gaue our men certayne presentes of gold, and twenty women slauies.

Victoria a town.

Covenants for suppressing of Idolatry and exercising of Christian religion, agreed vpon by the Barbarians.

So leauing them, they depart to seeke out other lands of the same shoare, and goe vnto a gulfē found out by *Alaminus* vnder the Conduct of *Crisalua*, which they named S. Johns Baye, for *Bian* in the spanish tongue signifieth a gulfē. The inhabitants come peaceably vnto them. The towne was some mile distant from the shoare situate vpon a hill, contayning 500. houses, as they reporte. They iuite them to lodge in the towne, and offer them the halfe parte thereof, if they will dwell with them for euer. Our menne thought they were eyther terrified with the example of the Inhabitantes of *Potenchianum*, hauing heard the report thereof, or else, hoped (vnder the protection of such men) to haue fauour & aide against the bordering enemies. For euen these people also are Vniuersall is continually sicke of this naturall disease, as the rest of mankinde, the sicknes of miscarried through raging ambition of loueraingtie and dominion. Ambition. Our men refuse to seate themselues there still, but graunt to stay with them for a time. The people follow our men returning to the shoare, and with greate diligence erect boothes for them, and cottages made of boughes, and couer them the safest way to shelter them from raine. There they incampe : and least the rest of the company shoulde growe slouthfull, the Admirall chargeth *Alaminus* the Pilot and *Franciscus Montegius* to indeuour to search the west part of that land: and that in the meantime hee woulde recreate and refresh the feeble and weary souldiers, and cure those that were wounded, at *Potenchianum*. The Admirall therefore remaineth with the rest. When they were readie to go, he giueth them 2. Brigantines and 50. men. To this gulfē, the courte of the water was very smoothe: but when they had sayled a little further vnto the west, the violence of the Sea in short space transported them 50. leagues from their fellowes, as if they had beeene forcibly carried away with a swift stremme falling from the high mountaynes. They light on a place where two waters meeete together, discouering it selfe to them to bee an huge plaine sea, which met with the waters running to the West, as two mighty riuers, when they meeete one agaist the other. So the waters comming from the South seemed as if they would resist them as enemies, letting foote in anotheris right, against the will of the true possessors thereof. Opposite to which concourse of waters, they sawe land a farre off, but on the right hand, and on the left none.

The fourth Decade.

Floting betweene these conflictes, they were tossed hether and tither with the whirle-pooles, which had almost swallowed them insomuch that for a long space they doubted of any hope of life. Thus striuing with sayle and oares, they were scarce able to ouercome the violence thereof. For when they thought, they hadde one night sayled two leagues forward, they founde that they were driuen backe four. Yet at the length, through Gods fauour and helpe, they ouercame this daungerous conflict: they spent twentie two dayes in that little space of *Sea*, and returne at length to their fellowes. They declare the matter vnto them: and adiudged it to be the end of the land of *Hacolucana*, & of the supposed Continent. The land which they saw before them, they suppose to be eyther annexed to our contintent, or else to ioyne with the North partes to the *Bacelao*s, whereof wee haue at large discoursed in our Decades. So that (most holy Father) this matter remayneth doubtfull yet, but will be discouered in time. These aduertisements they gaue vs, we deliuere to your *Holynesse*. While *Alaminus*, and *Franciscus Montegius* searched these secrets, the king of the Prouince, whose name was *Muteczuma*, by one of his nobles called *Quitalbitor*, who gouerned the foresayd towne, presented our men with many rich gifts of gold and siluer, and precious stones sette in golde, curiouly wrought after a maruellous strang maner, which they determined to send vnto our new Emperour the King. They consult concerning the planting of a *Colonię*, without the aduise of *Diecūs Velasquez* Gouvernour of *Cuba*, and differ in opinion. Some hold it as a fowle error, but the greatest part seduced through the subtily, and practise of *Cortes*, gave him their voyces and consent. Heere many thinges are reported against *Cortes*, touching his treachery and false dealing, which shall be better knowne heereafter, and therfore now may be omitted. They say, that they were not to respect the Gouvernour of *Cuba*, seeing the matter shold be brought before an higher Judge, (to wit) the King of Spaine himselfe, so the multitude preuyled. Wherefore they desire victualles of *Quitalbitor* the king, & affign the place for plantatiō of their *Colony*, 12 leagues frō thence in a most blessed and fertile soyle. And for their General and Commander they chose *Cortes* himselfe, (as some thinke) against his will. Who createth other Magistrates to gouerne the citie which they

they purposed to build. They chose *Portucarrerius*, and *Montegi-*
us (of whom else where I haue sufficiently spoken) as messen-
*gers to carry the presents to the Emperour the King of Spaine,
>vnder the conduct of the sayd *Aluminus* the Pilot. Fower of the
nobles willingly offer themselues, with two women to attende
the affer the fashion of their country, which they likewise brought.*

The people are somewhat of a brownish colour. Both sexes peice
the flappes of their eares, where they hang pendants of gold be-
set with precious stones. But the men bore whatsoeuer space re-
mayneth betweene the vppermost part of the nether lippe, and
the rootes of the teeth of the lower chapp: and as we fette pre-
cious stones in gold to ware vpon our fingers, so in that hole
of the lippes, they ware a broad plate within fastened to another
on the outside of the lippe, and the iewell they hang thereto is as
great as a siluer *Caroline* doller and as thicke as a mans finger: I
doe not remember that I euer sawe so filthy and ougly a fift:
yet they thinke nothing more fine or comely vnder the circle of *Consueridine*.
the Moone. By which example wee are taught, how foolishly
mankind runneth headlong, blinded in his owne errors, and how
wee are all deceiued. The *Ethiopian* thinketh the blacke colour
to be fairer then the white: and the white man thinketh other-
wise. Hee that is polled thinketh himselfe more amiable then hee
that weareth long hayre, and the bearded man supposeth hee is
more comely then he that wanteth a beard. As appetite therefore
moueth, not as reason perswadeth, men run into these vanities,
and every prouince is ruled by their owne sense, as one sayth, we
chose vaine things, and abhorre thinges certaine and profitable.
Whence they haue gold wee haue sufficiently spoken, but our
men wondred whence they had their siluer. They shewe them
high mountaynes continually couered with snow, which tewe
times of the yere shewe their bare topps, by reason of thicke
cloudes and mists. The playne and smooth mountaines therefore
seeme to bring forth gold, and the rough craggy hilles and colde
vallies engender siluer. They haue copper alio. They fouud bat-
tayle axes, and digging spades among them: but no iron or steele.
Copper.
Let vs now come to the presents which were brought to the king,
and begin first with the booke.

The fourth Decade.

The eight Chapter.

Books.



E haue sayde before, that these nations haue booke: and the messengers who were Procurators for the new *Coluacana*, (together with other presents) brought many of them with them into Spayne. The leaues of their books whereon they write, are of the thin inner rinde of a tree, growing vnder the upper bark: I thinke they call it *Philyra*, not such as is within the bark of Willowes or Elmes, but such as we may see in the woolly and downy partes of dates, which lyeth within the hard outward rinds, as nets interlaced with holes, and narrow spots. Thole mashes or little nettings they stampe in a morter together with *Bitumen*, and afterwardre being softened binde and extend them to what forme they please, and being made hard againe, they smere and annoynnt them with playster, or some matter or substance like playster. I thinke your *Holiness* hath scene table booke, ouerstrewed with playster beaten and sifted into fine dust, wherein one may write whatsoeuer he pleaseth, and after with a spunge, or a cloath blot it out, and write thereon againe. Bookes also are cunningly made of the fig-tree timber, which stewards of great houses carry with them to the market, and with a penne of mettall sette downe the wares which they haue bought, and blot them out againe when they haue entered them in their booke of accompt. They make not their books square leaue by leaue, but extend the matter and substance thereof into many cubites. They reduce them into square peeces, not loose, but with binding, and flexible *Bitumen* so conioyned, that being compact of wooden table booke, they may seeme to haue passed the hands of some curious workman that ioyned them together. Which way soeuer the booke bee opened, two written sides offer themselues to the view, two pages appeare and as many lye vnder, vnlesle you stretch them in length: for there are many leaues ioyned together vnder one leaue. The *Characters* are very vnlike ours, written after our manner, lyne after lyne, with characters like small dice, fishooke, snares, files, starres, & other such like formes and shapes. Wherein they immitate almost the *Egyptian* manner of writing, and betweene the lines, they paint

The Chara-
cters which the
Indians vse.

paint the shapes of men, & beasts, especially of their kings, & nobles. Wherfore it is to bee supposed that the worthy acts of every kings ancestors, are there set downe in writing, as we see the like done in our time, that oftentimes the Printers insert the pictures of the authors of the matter deliuered into generall histories, and fabulous bookees also, to allure the mindes of such as are desirous to buy them. They make the former wooden table bookees also with art to content and delight the beholder. Beeing shut, they

The subiect of
the Indian
books,

seeme to differ nothing from our bookees, in these they set downe in writing the rites, and customes of their lawes, sacrifices, ceremonies, their computations also, & certayne Astronomical annotations, with the manner and time of sowing, and planting.

They begin the yeere from the going downe of the *Starres*, *Pleiades*, or *Virgilia*, and end it with the moneths of the Moone. For

A moneth,

they call a moneth a moone, heereupon when they intend to signifie moneths, they say moones. They call the moone in their

language *Tona*: and reckon the dayes by the Sunne: therefore naming so many dayes they say, so many funnes, and in their language they call the Sunne *Tonatico*: yet somewhere it is other-

wile, where yet without shew of reason they diuide the yeere into 20. moneths, and include the moneths alio into 20. dayes. The

Their division
of the yeare.

huge Temples they frequent, they adorne with golden tapestry, and other furniture intermixed with precious stones. Eue-

The cost the
Indians be-

ry day as soone as light beginneth to appeare, they perfume their temples, and offer devout prayers before they take any thinge

temple very
obsteruable.

in hand. The inhabitants also of these countreyes vse horrible im-

Prayer.

pietie in their sacrifices, for as I haue sayd before, they sacrifice chil-

dren of both sexes to their Idols. At what time they cast their seede into the ground, and when the corne beginneth to shooe

out in eares, the people for want of children, sacrifice slaues (bought with money, daintily fed, and richly arrayed) vnto their *Zemes*.

They circumcise them twentie dayes before they offer the to their

Idols, who passing through the streetes, are humbly saluted by the townsmen, as though they should shortly be reckoned among the number of the Godds. They honour their *Zemes*

with another sharpe kinde of piety, and deuotion: for they offer their owne blood, one out of the tongue, another out of the lippes, some out of the eares, and many out of the breast,

The fourth Decade.

thigh, or legges. This blood they draw from them, by cutting and gashing themselues with a sharpe raso[r], which as it droppeth they receiu[en]e in their hands and casting it on high towardes heauen, besprinkle the pauement of the Church therewith, supposing the godds are thereby pacified. Twelue leagues distant from the new Colonie *Villaricha*, on the East standeth a towne of 5. thousand houses, by the ancient name of the inhabitants, called *Cempoal* but by a new, *Sinillia*. The King of this towne had f[i]ve men imprysone[n]ed reserued for sacrifices : which our men hauing taken away, hee humbly desired to haue them restored, saying, you bring destruction vpon me, and all this my kingdome, if ye take the slaues away from vs, which we determined to sacrifice.

Sinillia.

The superstition of this people.

A perswasion of the resurrection.

The bones of their enemies hang vp the bones of their enemies taken in the wars after they hanged vp for trophies.

A kinde of baptisung with water, vfed among them

For our *Zemes* being displeased, when our sacrifices cease, will suffer all our corne to be eaten with the weeuell, or to bee beaten downe with hayle, or confusd with drough[t], or to be layd flat to the ground with violent shooers. Least therefore the inhabitants of *Cempoal* should desperately reuolt from them, our men chose the lesse euill for the present, supposing it was no time to forbid them to vse their ancient & accoustomed ceremonies, and therefore restored the slaues. Although the Priests promise them eternall glory, and perpetuall delightes, and familiarity with the Godds after the stormy dayes of this world: yet they hearken to these promises with heauie cheere, and had rather bee deliuered, then put to death. They call their Priestes *Quines*, in the singular number *Quin*, who liue vnmarried, a pure and chaste life, and are honoured with reverent feare. They also

yeare olde, with holy ceremonyes in their temples, powring water crosse-wise out of a cruet vpon their heads, and although they vnderstand not their words, yet they obserued their murmurs and actions: neyther do they as the *Mahumetanes* or *Iewes*, thinke their temples profaned, if any of another sect be present at their sacrifices, or ceremonyes. We haue now spoken suffi-

ciently

ficiently of their booke, Temples, and rites and ceremonies of their sacrifices, let vs therefore proceede to the rest of the pre-sents brought to the King.

The ninth Chapter.



Hey brought also two mills, such as may bee turned about with the hand, the one of gold, brought to the and the other of siluer, solid and almost of one king. circumference and compasse : (to wit) twenty eight spannes about. That of golde weighed 3800. Castelanes. I sayd before, that a Castelane is a coyne of golde, weighing a third part more then the Dueate. In the center of this mill, was an Image of a cubite long, representing a King sittynge in a throna, cloathed to the knee, like vnto their Zemes, with such a countenance, as we vse to paint hobgoblins or spirites which walke by night. The field or plaine without the center was florished with boughes, flowers, and leaues. The other of siluer was like vnto it, and almost of the same weight: and both were of pure metall. They brought also graines of gold, as they grew, not molten, for proote of native gold, which were as big as Lintelz, and small pulse. And two chaynes of gold, whereof the one contayned eight linckes, wherein 232. redd stones were set, but not carbuncles, and 183. greene stones, which are of the same estimation there that the best Emerodes are with vs. At the edge of this chaime, hang twenty seuen golden belles, and betweene every bell fourre iewels set in gold, at every one whereof golden pendants hang. The other chaime had 4. round linckes, beset with 102. red stones, & with 172. greene, garnished with 26. golden belles. In the middle of the chaime, were 10. great precious stones set in gold, at the which 120. golden pendants hung, curiously wrought. They brought also by chaunce 12. payre of leather buskins of diuers colours, some embroydered with gold, and some with siluer, and some with precious stones, both blewe, and greene. At euery of these hung golden belles : also certaine myters, and attyres of the head full of diuers blew precious stones stowen in them, like vnto *Saphires*. I know not what to say of the crests, helmets, and fannes excell al other of feathers : if manns witte or inuention euer got any honour in such like artes, these people may woorthily obtayne the *Indians* nations in curiosities of workmanship.

The fourth Decade.

cheife soueraignty and commendation. Surely I marueile not at the gold and precious stones, but wonder with astonishment with what industrie and laborious art the curious workemanshipp exceedeth the matter and substance. I beheld a thouſande ihaftes, and a thouſand formeſ, which I cannot exprefſe in writing: ſo that in my judgement I neuer ſaw any thing which might more allure the eyes of men with the beauty theretoſt. The feathers of their foule vnuowne to vs, are moft beautiſfull and ſhining. As they would admire our peacockes, or pheſants traunes when they ſaw them: ſo did wee wonder at their feathers, with the which they make their fanneſ, and creſts, and trimly beautiſie all their worke. Wee ſaw blewe, greene, yeallow, redd, white & browniſh, to be natvie colorefs in feathers. All thoſe instruments they make of gold. They brought two helmetts couered with blewe precious ſtones: one edged with golden belles, and many plates of gold, two golden knobbes ſuſtaining the belles. The other couered with the ſame ſtones, but edged with 25. golden belles, creſted with a greene foule ſitting on the top of the helmet, whose feete, bill, and eyes were all of gold, and ſeverall golden knobbes ſuſtained euery bell. Also fourt towntſpeares three-forked, couered ouer with quilles, and platted and wrought in, of diuers co-lorefs, the teeth whereof were full of precious ſtones, fastened together with golden threedes, and wyars. They brought alſo a great Scepter beſet with precious ſtones after the ſame manner, with two golden ringes, and a bracelet of golde: and ſhooes of an Harts ſkinne, ſewed with golden wyar, with a white ſole in the bottoni, and a looking glaſſe of a bright ſtone, halfe blew and white, ſet in golde: and by chaunce alſo they brought a cleere transparent ſtone called *Sphengites*. Likewiſe a Lyfert ſet in gold, and two great ſhelles, two golden duckes, and the ſun-dry ſhaſhes of diuers birdes, and all of golde, fourt fishes called *Cephali* of mafſie gold, and a rodd of copper. Besideſ targetts for the warres, and bucklers, 24. ſhieldes of gold, 5. of siluer, what ſocuer they brought was curiouſly wrought in with feathers. Also a light ſquare target platted and wouen with quilles and feathers of diuers co-lorefs, in the front whereof, the middle of the golden plate was ingrauen with the portraiture of the Idoll *Zemes*. Fourt other golden plates in maner of a crosse incloſe the Image, wherin were

were the proportions of diuers beastes, as Lyons, Tygers, and Wwoolues, hauing their heads framed of twigges, and little splints of timber, with the skinnes of the beastes sowed vpon them, garnished with copper belles, and the shapenes of diuers other beastes exceeding well made of the whole skinne. Likewise great sheetes of gossampine cotton, intermingled with blacke, white, and yeallow colours, checker wise, which is an argument, that they are acquainted with cheste boards. One of these sheetes, on the right side was chequered with blacke, white, and red colours, and on the inside, all of one colour, without variety. Another also wouen after the same manner, of other colors, with a blacke wheele in the middest, full of rayes and spots, with bright feathers intermixed. Two other white sheetes also, Tapestry courlets, rich Arras hangings, a litle souldiers cloake or caslocke, such as they vse to weare in their countrie, with certaine wouen coates which they weare vnder the, and diuers thinne light tyres for the head. I omitte many other thinges more beautifull to behold, then precious, which I suppose would be more tedious to your *Holinesse*, then delightfull to report: as also the innumerable particulars of the discouerers, concerning their labours, wantes, dangers, monsters, and many aduersities, whereof euery one in their anotations largely discourse, which also are read and registered in our Senate of *Indian affayres*. These fewe obseruations I haue gathered out of many and diuers of their bookees, and priuate letters. Yet the bringers of these presents, and *Ferdinandus Cortes* the Admirall, and author of erecting the new *Colony*, in those remote countries, were adiudged by the Kings Councell of *India*, to haue done against equity and right, for that without the aduise of the Gouvernour of *Cuba*, who by the Kings authority sent them forth, they tooke the matter vppon them contrary to his commaundement, and that they went (although it were to the King) without his consent. *Diccas Velasquez* therefore, the Gouvernour by his procurator accuseth them as fugitiue theeuces, and traitours to the King: but they alledge, that they had performed much better seruice and obedience to the King, and that they appealed to a greater tribunal and an higher Judge: and say, that they furnished a nauie at their owne charge, and that the Gouvernour himselfe parted with nothing vpon other termes, then as a marchant that wasto receive gaine

The fourth Decade.

gaine and profit by his commodities, which they alleadge, he sold at afarre dearer rate. The Gouernour requireth to haue them punished by death, they desire magistracy and offices of commaund, and reward for the daungers, and labours sustayned. Both the reward, and punishment are deferred: yet was it decreed, that both parties shoulde be heard. Now let vs retorne to the *Darienes* the inhabitants of the gulf of *Vribia* in the supposed Continent. Wee haue layd heeretofore that *Darien* is a riuier falling into the West side of the gulf of *Vribia*. Vpon the banke whereof the Spaniardes erected a Colony, expulling the King *Cemac-cus* by force of armes: and called the name of the Colony *Sancta Maria Antiqua*, by occasion of a vow made at the time of the fight. To these (as wee mentioned in the ende of our *Decades*) the same yeere wee cealed to write, 1200. men were sent vnder the conduct of *Petrus Arias Abulensis*, at the request of *Vasques Nunner Balboa*, who firsht discouered the South Sea heeretofore vnknowne, and gouerned the *Darienes*. *Petrus Arias* arriuing at *Darien* with ample authority from the King, we declared, that diuers Centurions were sent forth diuers wayes with diuers companies of foote: whereupon what followed I will briefly deliuer, because all was hideous and dreadfull, & nothing pleasing. Since our *Decades* cealed, no other thing was acted saue to kill, and be killed, to slaughter, and be slaughtered. The Catholique king created *Vasques Balboa Atlantado*, who could not brooke the soueraignty and commaunde of *Petrus Arias*, so that the dissencion betweene them ouerthrew all. *Johannes Capedus* the Bishop, a preaching Fryer of the order of S. *Francis* mediated the matter betweene them, and promised to giue *Vasques* the daughter of *Petrus Arias* to wife. But no meanes might be found to make agreement betweene these two Commanders. They fall out much more cruelly, insomuch that the matter came to that passe, that *Petrus Arias* taking occasion against *Vaschus* through proces framed by the magistrats of the citie, commaunded *Vaschus* to be strangled, and 5. other cheife Commanders with him, saying that *Vasques* and his confederates went about to rebell in the South Sea, where *Vaschus* built a fleete of 4. shippes, to search the south shoare of the supposed Continent. And affirmeth, that to the 300. souldiers he had with him, (his companions in armes) hee should

should speake these wordes. What, my friendes and fellow souliers, partakers with me of so many labours, and daungers, shall we alwayes be subiect to anothers commaund? Who can nowe endure the insolency and pride of this Gouernour? let vs follow these shoares whither Fortune shall conduet vs, and among so many *Elisan* prouinces of so huge a land, let vs chose one, where at length wee may leade the remnant of our life in freedome and liberty. What manne shall be able to finde vs out, or hauing found vs do vs violence? These wordes being reported to the Gouernour, Petrus Arias sendeth for *Vaschus* from the South: *Vaschus* obeyeth his commaund, and is cast in pryson, and yet denyeth that he euer imagined any such purpose. Whereupon they sought to produce testimony of the misdemeanours which he had committed: his wordes are repeated from the beginning, and he adiudged worthy of death, and was executed. So poore miserable *Vasques* executed. (euen when he hoped to obtayne greater titles) ended the labours and dangers which he had vndergon. Petrus Arias, leauing his wife in *Darien*, imbarketh himselfe in the flete, to search the countries lying on the shoare: but whether hee bee returned, we haue yet no certaine intelligence, so that Fortune playes her part also with him. For euen now another whose name was *Lupus Sosa*, being called home, from the fortunate Ilandes, *Lupus Sosa* where he had beeene Viceroy a long time, was made Gouvernor ^{made Goneral} of *Darien*: what stomacke Petrus Arias may haue, if he returne, nor of Darien. let good men iudge. There was nothing done vnder his gouernment, woorthy of glory. On the one side he is blamed for being too remisse, and negligent, and on the other, for being too fauourable, and nothing severe in correcting errors and disorders. But we haue spoken enough of this matter: Now let vs repeate some things remayning yet behinde.

The fourth Decade.

The tenth Chapter.

The riuers
Grandis

Gold.

Poisoned
arowes.

Dantes.

Wodden
swordes harde-
ned in the fise.

Hispaniola

The roote
Iucca,



If the great and deepe riuer *Dabaiba*, called by our men *Grandis*, which falleth into the vttermolt angle of the gulfes of *Vrabia*, by 7. ports or mouthes as *Nilus* into the *Egyptian Sea*, we haue spoken at large in our *Decades*. The hilly countries thereof by report of the inhabitauntes are very full of gold. *Vaschus* and other Commanders went foure times vp this riuer armed in battayle aray against the stremme, with shippes of diuers kindes: first fourty leagues, next fifty, then eighty, and at an other time croſſed it, to ſearch the ſecrets of *Dabaiba*: but O wonderfull miſcheife and miſchaunce. A naked people alwaies ouerthrew the clothed nation, the vnarmed the armed, and ſometimes kild them every manne, or wounded them all. They goe to the warres with poiyſoned arrowes, and where they can ſee the bare fleſhe of their enemies, they will not fayle to ſtrike them there. They haue likewile darts, which in the time of fight, they caſt fo thicke a farre off, that like a cloude they take the light of the ſunne from their enemies: and haue alio broade wooden ſwordes hardened in the fire, wherewith they fiercely fight hande to hande, if they come to handie ſtockes, and *Vaschus* himſelfe ſometyme receiued many woundes at their handes. So the riuer of *Dabaiba*, and the kingdome were left vnsearched. It remayneth, that wee ſpeakē ſomewhat of *Hispaniola*, the mother of the other Ilands. In it, they haue a full Senate, and ſue Judges added to them, to giue lawes to the people of all thoſe tracces and Countries, but ſhortly they will leauē gathering of golde there, although it abound therewith, becaule they ſhall want myners, and labourers. The miſerable inhabitauntes (whofe heſpe they viſed in gathering golde) are brought to a very ſmall number: conſummed from the beegining with cruell warres, but many more with famine, that yeere they diſſeiged vpp the roote *Iucca*, wherewith they made breade

bread for their nobles, and ceased from sowing that graine *Mai-zium* their common bread : the spots and pustels of that foule disease heeretofore vnowne vnto them, in the former yeare 1518 which like rotten sheep inuaded the through a contagious breath or vapour, and withall, to speake truely, the greedy desire of gold in digging, sitting, & gathering whereof, they cruelly vexed these poore wretches, who after the lowing of their seede, were wont to giue themselues to idle sportes, dancing, fishing, or hunting of certaine conies, which they call *Vtie*, consumed the rest. But now it is decreed by all the Kings Councell, that they be reduced to a free people, and giue themselues onely to increase or generation, and to tillage and husbandry : and that slaues else where bought, should be drawne to that labour of the gold-mines. We haue spoken sufficiently of the deadly hunger of golde. It is a marueilous thing to heare how all things grow & prosper in this Iland. There are now twenty eight suger-presses erected in it, wherewith they wring out great plenty of suger. They say, that higher and greater suger canes grow in this Iland, then any where else : and that they are as thicke as a mans arme in the fleshy and brawny parr, and of a mans stature, and an halfe high. And paniola, which is more strange, *Valentia* in Spayne, where our Auncestors made greate quantity of suger every yeere, or where soever they take most care and paines about their suger canes, and when euer roote bringeth forth sixe, or seuen sprouting canes at the most: in *Hispaniola*, every roote bringeth twenty and sometimes thirtie. The plentie of four footed beastes and cattle is exceeding great: yet the raging thirst of gold hath hethereto diuerted the Spanyard from tillage. Corne increaseth wonderfully there, insomuch (as of corne, they say) it hath sometimes yeelded more then an hundred fold, where they are carefull to sow it in the hillies, or tops of the mountaynes, especially towradres the North. But in playne and open fieldes, it vanisheth to chaffe, by reason of the rancknesse, and excelluite moysture thereof. Vines also grow in those parts: but what shoulde wee speake of the trees which beare *Cassia-fistula*, brought hether from the bordering Ilandes of the supposed Continent, mentioned in the booke of our Decades? Wheroft there is to great plentie now, that after fewe yeeres, wee shall buy a pound thereof at the Apothecaries, for the price of one ounce,

Hispaniola a decree to be a free people.

He commen-
deth the suger
Canes of His-
paniola.

Plenty of cat-
tle and won-
derful increase
of corne.

Vine.

The fourth Decade.

I haue spoken sufficiently in my Decades of the *Braſil* woodes and other prerogatiues of this blessed Iland, and also of the benefits which nature hath bountifully bestowed vpon it, I thought good also to repeate many things, because I suppose, the waight of your important affayres, might happily diuert your Holinesse mind from the remembrance thereof. And sauory and pleasing discourses, distort not the lippes by repetition, so that a precious matter be adorned with rich and costly attire. The matter deserued a garment imbroydered with gold, and precious stones : but wee haue couered it with a fryars coole. Let the blame therefore of my fault be imposed vpon the most reverent *Aegidius Viter-*

bienſſ that well deserving *Cardinal* of your Holinesse ſacred *Sea Apostolical*, who inioyned mee, beeing an vriskilfull artificer to melt gold in a Smithes ſhopp, to frame costly iewels and orhamentes therewith.

Has Petri Martyris ſalebras, & ſpineta qua potius cura, & industria, iam tandem percurrimus, in quibus traducendis ſi tempcris mora tibi nimis longa videatur, qui poteras, quod mihi oneris impoſuisti facilius subire, qui acuto polles ingenio, & arte meliore: aequo tamen animo, & amica fronte feras, quod in hifce novi argumenti libellis ſtuduerim magis veritati, quam verborum ornamento, aut breuitati,

M. Lock.

The

The 5. Decade of Peter Martyr a Millanoise of An-
gleria, dedicated to Pope Adrian the sixt.



Oft holy father', and most gracious Prince, I dedicated my fourth *Decade* of the state of *India*, to Pope *Leo* the tenth your most bountifull Cousin germane: wherein we haue related with great fidelity, and integrity what menne, Ilands, or vnknowne landes haue beeene discouered in the Ocean in our time, to the yere from the incarnation 1520. Since which time, other letters came from *Fernandus Cortes*, Admirallof the Emperours fleete, sent from those countries, which he had then subiectet to the Spanish dominion, wherein newe, and straunge matters were contayned, such as had neuer beeene heard of before, very admirall and wonderfull. All which, as briefly and truely as I could, obseruing the order of the matter and times, I haue presed in this fift *Decade* of my *Commentaries*, which I dedicated to Pope *Adrian* your predecessor, and seeing he is deparred this life before the receipt thereof, as you are heire of his dignity, so be in heritour of my labours, as hereafter you shall bee of all, if I write any thing worthy the historicall reading. I dedicate it therefore by name to your gracious and sacred maiestie, that vnder your happy protection and authority it may be published, & all men may know, how great an addition hath bin made vnto the name of Christ, since your *Holiness* came to the Papacy which the Almighty, (as I hope, and desire) for your pety, and clemencies sake, will infinitely increase. Proceede therefore, as you haue begunne, and make perpetuall peace betweene Christian Princes, especially betweene the Emperour, and the most Christian Princes, which are at variance with him, and aduance the standarde of the healthfull Crosse against the impious enemie: and so leauue eternall monuments of your name, and fame to al posterity, which no time shal euer be able to deface. In the end He begins his therfore of the former booke, (that we may return to our purpose, narration. mention

The fift Decade.

mention was made of the most mighty King *Muteczuma*, who in an huge city, seated in the middle of a salt lake, called *Tenuistane*, raigned farre, and wide ouer many cittyes, and kinges of diuers Prouinces, from whom (as we mentioned before) prefentes of wonderfull excellency were sent by the Spanyardes *Montegius* and *Pertucarrerius* to the Emperour *Charles* abiding at *Valladolid* that molt famous towne of Spaine. But in the meane space while *Cortes* expecteth the returne of the meslengers hee sent to the Emperour, least through idlenes the souldiers shoulde become dull, and sluggish, hee determined to execute his intended voyage. That great and mighty citty therefore beeing pacified and quieted, which in the former booke of my Decades, I say was called *Potenchianum* vnder King *Tauasco*, was presently after called *Victoria* by our men, by reason of a victorie obtained there against an huge multitude of *Barbarians*. From whence *Cortes* went some 80. leagues to the West, and there planted a *Colonie* ypon the shoare, some fewe leagues from another citty within the lande, named *Zempoal*, neare the riuier of *Grisalua*, and aboute halfe a league from the village, ypon a little rising hill, named *Chianifan*: but hee called his owne *Colony Vera Crux*, because he landed vpon the Eeue before the feast of the Crosse. From thence *Cortes* determined in perlo to vnderstand what was reported of so great

The Colony
Zempoal.
Vera crux.

Muteczuma a
mighty king.

Slaves (and for
want of slaves)
free children
payd for tri-
bute to Murec-
zuma to bee
sacrificed.

a King, as he had heard *Muteczuma* was, and what rumour wens of so huge and vast a city. *Cortes* thought and purpose being vnderstood, the inhabitants of *Zempoall* bordering vpon *Muteczuma*, whoby violence yeelded him subiection, yet beeing deadly enemies vnto him, consulting together, went vnto *Cortes*, as the *Hedui*, and *Segmari*, after the *Heluetians* were vanquished, came humbling themselfes and weeping vnto the Emperour, for the insolent and outragious tyranny of *Ariousius* King of the *Germanes*: so did the *Zempoldenes* complaines of *Muteczuma*, & much more greiuously, in that, besides the heauit tributes of other prouinciall reuenues, which they yeerly gaue, they were compelled to give vnto *Muteczuma* slaves, and for want of them, to give him some of their owne children instead of tribute, to bee sacrificed to their godds. For wee haue sayde, and it is wellknowne vnto your Holinesse, that in all those countryes they offer vp mans blood to appease their angry godds, as heereafter shalbe declared

declared more at large. The *Zemboalenses* therefore promise to giue *Cortes* pledges for their fidelity, and auxiliary forces (valiant and courageous warriours), against the Tyrant because they hope (that God, creator of Heauen and earth fauouringe them, of whom our men made report, and alio safely brake downe their parents Images which they worshipped before) they shall free the city from so cruell a Tyrant, and restore liberty to the whole Prouince, otherwise most fortunate, if *Cortes* would pity this their so great calamity, & meete with their cruell iniuryes: and they further say, they doubt not but they shal get the victory because they thought *Cortes* and his comforts were sent from *The Concit Heauen*, seing they were so mild vnto the conquered, and such that the Barba destroyers of them that refuled amity with them, or being fewe rians had of in number, that they durst stand, and resist so great a sorte of warriours, as the power of the *Poteshianenians* was. For our men in that battayle distranked and ouerthrew 40000. ar-
 med men (as your *Holines*, hath often heard of them who were present therat, and hath likewise read it in letters sent from the cheife Commaunders) with no more then 500. foote, 16. horse and some great ordinance. Heere we must make a litle digression to another sort of men, who are of so slender and base a courage as they take those things for fables, which they think to be without compasse of their strength. These men will writh the Nose, when they shall vnderstand that so many thousands of the enemye were ouerthrown by so small a number of souldiers. But two things may cutt their caullies asunder, The one is an example, the other the strangenes of the thing. Haue they not read that the Emperour withlesse force conquered the mighty armies of the *Helvetians*, then of *Arionis/thus*, and lastly of the *Belge*? Did not Themistocles vanquish *Xerxe* kinge of the *Persians* and slew his army at *Salamina* (who is reported to haue inuaded *Grecia* with so great a multitude, that his army hauinge pitched their tentes, desirous to dine, drinking riuver water, drew their chanelles drye) when he had no greater power then 12. thousand *Grecians* so that the *Emperor* being scarce able to flie, escaped with The great Ar-
 one shippe only ? Besides, our menne hadd twoe seue- tillery and men
 rall kindes of fight, neuer seene before to those *Barbarians* how terrible to
 or euer hearde of, which with the only sight thereof compelled the *Barbarians*
Adigression to
answer an
objection.

The fift Decade.

them to runn away, towit, the thunder of the ordinance, & the flame and sulphury smell issuinge from the great artillery which they supposed to be thunder and lightning, brought by our men from heauen. Neither were they leſſe terrified through the approach of the horses thinkinge the manne on horsebacke and the horse to haue binn but one beast, as fables report of the *Centaures*: neither did it alwayes succeede well and happily with our menne, who had often vndergone the like hazzardes themselues, insomuch, that the *Barbarians*, haue sometimes destroyed whole armyes of our men and haue vtterly refused to intertwaine strangers and guestes. But I must now returne to the intended voyage, from whence I diuer ted. The oration of the *Zempoalenses* being ended, and interpre ted by *Hieronimus Aquilaris*, who toſſed to and froe with waues had 7. yceres together led a ſeruile life, vnder the power and com mande of a certayne King of whom I haue at large made mention in the booke goinge before this *Decade Cortes* departed from *Vora Crux*, leauinge 150. men there, for defense of that Colony & ſo marched forward with 15. horsmen only, 300. ſcote and 400 auxiliari *Zempoalenses* to ayde him in the warrs: yet firſt, he com maunded all the ſhippes (wherein he had brought his army) to be funke vpō pretence that they were rotten: but he himſelfe confeiſeth the cauſe, to be this, towit, that thereby he might remoue all hope of flight from the ſouldiers, ſeeing he had determined to ſettle himſelfe in thofe countryes & make his perpetuall dwel ling there. Yet the ſouldiers for the moft part ſeemed to thinke otherwife: for they feared, by the example of many of their compa ni ons who were often ſlaughtered by the *Barbarians*, leaſt the fame might happen to them, that being but few in number, they ſhould be brought to infinite nations, and thofe warlike, and ar med people. Moreouer many of the were the familiars, & frenes of *Iacobus Velasquez* Gouernour of the Illand of *Fernandina*, which is *Cuba* who deſired to obey their old comander after they ſhuld returne from the ſearch and viewe off strange countryes. Many of theſe (at what time *Cortes* diſpatched a ſhip with the preſents to the *Emperour*, without acquaintinge *Iacobus Velasquez* therewith) attepted to ſteale away with a *Brigantine*, to ſignifie the departure of þ ship, & laying al paſſage both by ſea, and laſt he might take her wherevpon *Cortes*

A Pollicie of
Cortes.

Cortes apprehended foure and punished them as guiltie of treason. Their names were *John Scutifer, Iacobus Zermegnus, Gonsalus Umbria*, all Pilotes, together with *Alphonsus Pegnatus*. The shippes therefore being sunke, and the rest terrifyed (by the example of these foure) from further thought of any departure, he his iourney to tooke his iourney vpon the 16. day of August 1519. to that wards the great citie *Tenushitan* standing vpon a lake, an hundred leagues great Citie of *Tenushitan*.

with him from the *Zempoalenses* three principall Commanders, called *Tenuchius, Manexus, and Tamaius*. That citie, and her neighbour towne named *Zacacami*, gaue him 1300. men, whose helpe our men vsed for caryage of their burdes, in steed of pack-horses, as the manner is in those countryes. Nowe therefore least matters should sliglty bee omitted, I am to declare, what befell Cortes in that iourney. As he was vpon the way, it was told him that an vnknowne Fleete warded along that shore: & as he vnderstoode, it was *Franciscus Garaius* Gouvernour of the *Franciscus* Ilande *Jamaica*, who also sought a place to erect a newe *Colonia*. *Garaius*. Wherefore Cortes sendeth messengers to *Garaius*, and offereth him enterrayntment at his *Colonia* of *Vera Crux*, and such supplie as he had there, if hee wanted any thing: but whither he did this pollitikly or no, we shall hereafter knowe. *Garaius* refuseth it: & by the Kinges Secretary, and witnessees hee protesteth to *Cortes*, that he yeelde him halfe part of all those countryes, and asigne limites to diuide their iurisdiction. *Cortes* denyeth his demaunde, and commanded the Secretarie and witnessees set from *Garaius* to bespoyled, and taking away his owne mens old raggis gaue them as many new garments for them. *Garaius* vrged him no further, but departed; being about to goe to other countryes, of the same shore. For from *Jamaica*, (the gouernment whereof was committed vnto him) he also in three Carauelles, the yeere beefore, ranne along the Sea coastes of that lande which *Iohannes Pontius* called *Florida*, (of whom I haue spoken at large in the former Decades) but with ill successe. For hee was ouerthrowne by the inhabitauntes, who flewe the greatest parte of his menne. The lyke also happened to *Thevnhappie* *Iohannes Pontius*, the firste finder of *Florida*. Beeing oftentymes repulsed by the inhabitauntes, hee was so woun- ded

The first Decade.

Panucha.

wounded at the length, that returning to *Cuba* to cure himselfe, & his wounded men, he presently died there. But *Gairius* searching those shores after the death of *Johannes Pontius*, faith hee founde *Florida*, to be no Iland, but by huge crooked windings & turninges to bee ioyned to this mayne Continent of *Tenustitan*. *Gairius* sayling to those shores, light vpon a riuier, flowing into the Ocean with a broade mouth, and from his ships, discryed many villages couered with reedes. A king whose name is *Pamehus* possesteth both sides of that ryuer, from which the country also is called *Panucha*. This king is reported to be subiect to the great king *Muteczuma*, and to paye him tribute. Free libertie of trading was not permitted there, and as wee gather by the Chart or map which *Gairius* his painters brought, it bendeth like a bow, so that descending from *Tenustitan* to the North, it bendeth alwayes more and more to the middle of a bowe. And presently againe it bendeth by litle and litle to the South, so that if a line be stretched from the shore of *Tenustitan*, to that part of the lande which *Johannes Pontius* first touched, from the North side of *Fernandina*, it will make the string of the bow. *Gairius* thinketh that coast to be very litle profitable, because he sawe tokenes & signes of small store of golde, and that not pure. Wherefore he wished rather to erect a Colony not farre from *Sancta Cruz* the *Colony of Cortes*, but he forbad him. For in that place *Cortes* himselfe planted another, which he called by the name of *Almeria*, from *Almeria* a citie of the kingdome of *Granado* standing on the Sea shore, which not many yeers since was recovered fro the *Moores* by warlike prowesse. These things being thus done, *Cortes* pursueth his entended purpose. And hauing marched foure dayes iourney, forwarde from *Zempord*, came into a Prouince named

The Colony
Almeria.

Sineuchima-
larem a Pro-
vince.

Sineuchimalarem, which is a playne hauing onely one citie or towne, seated on the side of a litle rising hill, exceeding stonge and fortifyed by nature. There is no other accesse vnto it, but by two scales or greeces, made by mans hande, harde to clime: which is the seate, and house of the King of that small Province tributarie to King *Muteczuma*. It is a most fruitlefull Prouince, euery where in the playne full of many townes and villages, every one of them contayning 300. or 400. houses, but countrey cottages. The Nobilitie (as it falleth out every where)

where) dwell with their Kinge. This king peaceably entertained our menne in his towne, and fed them well, affirming that *Muteczuma* charged him so to doe. *Cortes* sayeth, hee will report it to *Muteczuma* and give him thankes, and further saith that hee came out of his owne Empire and dominions to see him. *Cortes* departing from this kinge, went to a most high mountaine inclosing the end or boundes of that prouince. *Cortes* affirmeth, and they that came from it confesse, that no mountaine in *Spayne* is higher, and that passing ouer it in the Moneth of *August*, they indured sharpe and bitter cold, by reason of the congealed snow & continuall Ice. In the descent of these mountaines, they enter another plaine, at the beginninge and entrance whereof standeth a towne named *Texunacum*, this also is a moist fruitfull towne. *A high mountaine*
 plaine, and fortified with many villages and towers, and all of them subiect to *Muteczuma*. Being gone out of that valleye two dayes iorney, weakened & spent with hunger and cold they passed ouer barren countries without water, and therefore defolate, and not inhabited. Through that distemper, and a violent storme of winde and raine, with lighteninge and thunder many perished. From thence they came vnto a calmer Mountaine, on the topp whereof stoode a Chapell dedicated to their Idolls. *A Chappell dedicated to Idolls.* Before the Chapell dores, was an exceeding great stacke of wood. At certainte times of the yeere, every one offer to their godds pyles of woode, together with the oblations which are to be sacrificed : Who thinke thereby they appeale the angry gods. The Spaniardes call the openinge of the mountaine topes, *Portes*, so from the same effect, they called that passage the *Port of wood*. Descendinge from that Mountayne, they enter into another valley fruitfull and inhabited, whose Kinge is called *Cacataminus*. The Kinges Courte is all of stone, very greate made with halles, and many Chambers, after our fashion, and seated vpon the banke of a pleasant riuer runninge through that valley. This kinge honorably intretained vs, and being demaunded whether he were at *Muteczumas* com-
Muteczuma
thought to be lord of the world yet ac-
knowledged to be lesse then Thumperor.
 maund, he answered, & who is not ? seeing *Muteczuma* is Lord of the world. But demaunding of him what hee thought of our King, he confessed he was greater, whom *Muteczuma* also himselfe would obey. Our men instantly requiring to know whether hee

The fift Decade.

hee could get any gold, he confessed, that he had gold, but that he would not giue it to any, without *Muteczuma* consent. So they durst not compell him to giue them any least they should disquiet *Muteczuma* beeing farre of. Two other borderinge Kinges persuaded through the fame of our nation, came vnto *Cortes* and either of them brought him a feueral chaine of gold, but of smale weight and no pure metall, whereof the one had dominion 4. leagues vp the riuver, and the other two leagues downe the stremme. They say, that both sides of the riuver are euery where fortified with houses which haue gardens, and country farmes lying betweene them. They report that the Princes court, who hath his house vp the riuver, is not inferior either in greatness, excellency, or strength, and that there is a Castle here neere vnto his court, inexpugnable, and most exactly built with bulwarkes, and turretted walles, The report goeth that this Kinges towne consisteth of 5000. houses, & some say, 6000. but they told vs not the name thereof. Our menn were also well entertained by this Prince: who is likewise subiect to *Muteczuma*. From this kinges lodginng *Cortes* sent 4. messengers to the next towne called *Tascalteca*, to finde the myndes of the inhabitants, whether they would be pleased, that hee should come vnto them because he had heard that the *Tascaltecanes* were a warlike people, and deadly enemyes to *Muteczuma*: Whereupon hee stayde 2. dayes with his king, expecting the messengers. *Muteczuma* could never perswade the *Tascaltecanes* to adnaitt any lawe from him, or that they should obey him, insomuch that they alwayes brought vp their youth in the hatred of *Muteczuma*, by meanes whereof for many yeares together they wanted salt and gossampine cotton wherewith to make garments, being inclosed on euery side with *Muteczumas* countryes, and could not elsewhere procure these necessariecs. They say, that they had rather liue with greate want of things necessary, free frō the flauery & seruite of *Muteczuma*, then to become his vassells, & subiects. In this city they say, there are many nobles, Lords of villages, whose helpe the comon wealth of *Tascaltecanes* vseth, making the captaines, & Commanders in the warrs. They will haue no Lords. If it arise in any manns minde,

*Tascalteca a
towne.*

*The magna-
nitie of
this people.*

to

to be desirous to raise an heade, it woulde draw to a worse mischiefe vpon that citizen, then the *Heluetianes* inflicted vpon *Orgentoriges*, affecting Empire and soueraigntie, and perswading the Princes and chiefe of the *Hedui*, and *Sequani*, to do the like. The *Tascatecanes* are iust & vpright in their dealing, as they shou'd by experiee afterwards, wherof hereafter we wil speake at large. *Cortes* therefore expecting the messengers, and none of them returned, departed from that towne, yet spent eight dayes in that valley, and diuers villages thereabout. In the meane space the *Zempoalenses* goe about to perswade *Cortes*, to procure the amitie and friendship of the *Tascaltecan* common wealth, declaring how great helpe he should finde in them against the power of *Muteczuma*, if at any time hee attempted to doe anything agaist them. Whereupon he remoued thence towards *Tascal-teca*. In his iourney he founde another valley, which a wall of 20. foote broade, and a mans height and an halfe high, ouercrossed from both the bottomes of high mountaines standing on either side. In the whole wall there was but one gate, ten paces wide, the *Tascal-teca* built with diuers crooked turninges, least the sudden inuasion of *tecanes* the enemie might assault them wandering & vnprovided. The wall appertained to the *Tascatecanes*, made for that purpose, least the *Muteczumans* shold passe through that valley, whether they woulde or no; The inhabitants of the valley behinde them, accompanying *Cortes*, as Guides to direct him the way, admonished and perswaded him, not to goe through the borders of the *Tascatecanes*, saying they were deceitfull, breakers of their fidelitty and promise, and enemies to all strangers, and such as received intertainment from them, and further that if they tooke any, they were deuourers of their enemies: and therefore they woulde conduct *Cortes* and his companions al the way through the countryes of *Muteczuma*, where by *Muteczumas* commaundement, they shold haue whatsoeuer they could wish or desire. On the contrary parte the *Zempoalenian* guides, *Tenchius*, *Manexius*, and *Thamainus*, and some of the chiefe of *Zacatamini* who had a thousand warriours, were most of the same opinion, who aduise him by any meanes not to trust the tributaries of *Muteczumans*, & our me were to be drawn by *Muteczuman*

The first Decade.

guides, through places, full of dangers, and pallages fit for am-
bushment : and that he shoulde beware of the deceit of the *Mun-*
teczumanes, they earnestly besought him : promising that they
would be his guides through the open countries of the *Tas-*
caltecans. Resoluing therefore to followe the counsell of the *Zem-*
poalensians, and *Zacatamini*, hee taketh his iourney through the
Tascaltecane fieldes. *Cortes* himselfe went beefore the bandes as
they marched, with the horse, of the which, he drewe forth two,

Cortes sendes and sent them before as scoutes, who if they sawe any imminent
scoutes before danger before their eyes, they might take notice thereof, & com-
ming backe, signifie, that they must prepare themselves to fight.

The horsemen being sent before from the toppe of an high hill
some foure miles of, by chaunce discouered certaine armed men
lying in ambuscado in the next plaine, nowe in the iurisdiction
of the *Tascaltecans*.

Many armed
men of the
Tascaltecans
in ambush, dis-
couvered fled at
the sight of our
horsemen.

As soone as they sawe the horse, supposing
the man and the horse to be but one beast, stricken with feare at
such an horrible sight and strange apparition, they fled away or
dissembled flight. Our men make signes of peace, and cal them
backe againe as they fled, beckening, and wauing to them with
their handes. Of many, 15. of the only make a stande : hauing
an ambuscado hard by. The two horsemen that went before, cal
the rest of the horse, and bidde them make spedee. A litle further
about 4000. armed men issue foorth of the place where they lay
hid, and begin the fight with our men, and in the twinkling of
an eye kill two horses with their arrowes. Our foote companies
goe vnto them, and set vpon the enemie, who being wounded
with arrowes and arquebus shot forsake the battaile. They slew
many of them, but not a man more of ours either slayne or woun-
ded. The next day following, messengers were sent to *Cortes* to
desire peace : who brought two of the messengers with them
whom *Cortes* expected a long tyme : they intreate pardon for
that they had done, and make excuses : saying, that they had
forraigne soouldiers that day, whiche they coulde not restraine,
and that it was done against the power & abilitie which the Prin-
ces of that Province hadde to withstande it : and that they were
readie to pay for the horses, and if any other dammage were
done, they offered recompence. *Cortes* admitted their excus-
es. Marching some three myles thence, hee escamped on the

The Tascal-
tecan begin
• fight.

The Tascal-
tecan desire
peace.

side

sode of a certayne ryuer, and appoynted his nightlie watches, shrewdly mistrusting the *Barbarians*. As soone as day began to appeare he went to the next village, where (of the foure messengers he sent to sounde the inhabitantes mynds) he found two of them had bin taken by the inhabitantes, & bound with cords, but breaking them by night they escaped. It was determined, that the next day they shoulde bee slaine : this they themselues reported. While he thus stayde, beholde a thousande armed men vnxpected, filling the ayre with their horrible clamors, cast their Iauelins, and many sortes of dargettes at our men a farre of : but *Cortes* endeuored with faire speeches to allure them, yet it profited nothing. They signifie vnto them by interpreters, that they prouoke not our men : but the more gently he dealt with them, the more insolent, and outragious was the *Barbarians*. At length they retyred, and by litle and litle drewe our men pursyng them, to an hidden ambuscado of armed men, about some hundred thousande as *Cortes* himselfe writeth. The *Barbarians* issue foorth, and compassed our men on euery side, so that they fought with doubtfull successe from an hour before noone vntill the euening. In that battayle the *Zempoalenses*, *Zacatamini*, *Istacmaztani*, and the rest of the inhabitantes, who followed *Cortes*, behaved themselues valiantly, compelled through extreme necessitie : for being inclosed within the countries of the *Tascaltecanes*, there was no way open for flight. The only hope of their safty was, to despaire of safty. Yf they had bin vanquished, they had made the *Tascaltecane*s a daintie banquet with their flesh. For O sausagepeas the conquered become foode to the conquerours. Wherefore pl. the *Tascaltecane*s trusting in their multitude began nowe to licke their lippes, through hope of daintie and delicateates, when they vnderstoode a forraine nation had entred the limits of their borders. But it fell out otherwise with them : for *Cortes* had sixe field peeces, and as many arquebus shot, fourtie archers, & 13. horsemen intermixed with them, warlike engines and instruments vnown to the *Barbarians*. Wherefore that cloud of *Barbarians* was nowe at length dispersed : yet hee pasled that night without sleepe (in a certain chappell in the field consecrated to Idolatry) much troubled & disquieted in mind. But at fyfirst dawning of the day, he came forth into the opē field with all his horse
100000 barba
rians in am-
bush.

61
The fift Deuide.

an hundred foote of his owne and 300 of the *Istacmaftian* Pro-
uincialles : for that towne *Istacmaftian* also peaceably receiuē
Cortes, and gaue him 300 men for his supply and ayde against
Muteczuma. He tooke also of the *Zemponales*, and their next
neighbours foure hundred men, leauing the rest to guarde the
campe and the carriages, and ouerranne al the enemies plaine,
burnt fve villages, made hauocke and spoyle of whatsoeuer he
met with : and brought 400 captiues to the Campe. But at the
first twilight, before the morning began to waxe red, behold such
an infinite number of the enemie, ran violently to the Campe,
that they seemed to couer all the fieldes. They write, that there
came 150000. armed men thither, who fought furiously at the
fortifications of the campe. They say they encountered hand to
hand for the space of foure hours with great hazard of our mē :
but the *Barbarians* retyred without doing any thing, for none
there, could turne their backes. Of fearefull sheepe, each man
then tooke a Lyons courage with him. The enemie being put to
flight, *Cortes* like a tyger great with young, marcheth forth a-
gainst these traytors, who here and there were nowe returnd to
their houses. So wasting, destroying, taking or killing, all he met
he came vnto a towne of 3000. houses (as they report) and a-
boue, all which he destroyed with fyre and sworde. This being
thus done, the Provincialles smitten with exceeding terroure and
feare, sent the Nobility of that country Embassadours vnto *Cort-
es*. They craue pardon for that which is past, and promise that
craue par- hereafter they woulde bee obedient to his commaunde, and
don and bring receiue what Lawes souer in the name of that greate King of
presents. whome *Cortes* so muche gloryeth, For prooфе whereof, they
brought presentes such as were honourable and of esteeme with
them, to witte, helmettes, and plumes of feathers, (orna-
mentes for the warres) curiously wrought with woonderfull
art. They brought also necessarie prouision of viuell, as of
corne, and plentie of crammed foule, after their manner. For
we haue sayde before, and your *Holinesse* hath heard it re-
ported, that they mayntaine certaine foule among them (in stede
of our hennes) greater then Peacockes, and nothing inferiour
to them in tast.

400. Captiues
taken

A Hugearmy
of the Tas-
caltecans as-
fault the camp

Greate and
admirable are
the effects of
resolved minds
yfvrged by
extremite.

The Tascalte-
cans craue par-
don and bring
presents.



Auinge heard what the Embas-
fadors would deliuer, he greatly
accuseth their Lordes and masters,
yet offereth them pardon for the
former dammage they had done &
to admitt them into his amity and
friendship; so that hereafter they car-
ry themselues faithfully in the obe-
dience of the King of Spaine. The
next day after, 50. men of the no-
bility came vnarmed vnto him (vnder color of intreating
amity) to espy the entrance of the campe. When *Cortes* sawe the
view the situation of the campe with fixed eye, & troubled coun-
tenance, he began to suspect. Separating one of them therefore
from his felowes, hee leadeth him alide, and by a faithfull Inter-
preter exhorteth him to confess the truth, who being intised
through promises, and flattering speaches, openeth the whole
matter. He saith that the cheife man of that prouince *Quer-*
sitangal by name, lay in ambushment with a great power of armed
menne, to assault the campe vnawares the next night : and for
that purpose his consorts were sent vnder pretence of peace, that
they might vnderstand, where to make the assault, or which
might be the easiest way to the boothes which our menne had
erected, (that they might not lodge all night in the open ayer)
that so entring them, they might set them on fire, and while
our menne were busied in quenching the same they might
assault them, and put them all to the sworde : for (saith he)
we will tempt fortune with crafty deuises, and stratagemes see-
ing they were alwayes ouerthē own so vnhappily through iwarlike
prowesse. *Cortes* vnderstanding this, desired more fully to knowe
the truth of the matter. Wherefore hee brought other 5. of the
same company into a secret place a part, and threatened to tor-
ture the, & offered the liberal rewards, in conclusio all of them 50 spies sent
(without difference) cōfessed h̄ same h̄ the first man did. But, besor home to their
princes with
h̄ report of this inquisitiō shuld be spread he tooke thole 50. eue-
ry man: & cutting of their right h̄ads set the back to their master
hands cut of
with

The fift Decade.

with this message. Tell your Princes thus, that it is not the part of valiant men, or such as are renowned for warlike proweſſe, to bringe their purposes to passe by ſuch treacherous deuifes. As for you the instruments of treachery who came enemies vnto vs in ſteede of negotiators, receiuē this punishment of your wickednes, that hauing your right handes cutt off, ye returne vnto thē who chose you to be authors of ſo mischeuous and foule a deed. Tell them, we wilbe ready, what houre ſocuer they come, whether they affaile vs by night or ſet vpon vs at noone daye: ſo that they ſhall well know what thofe fewe are, whom they ſeeke to diſquiet. They goe, and report what they ſaw, and ſhew what they had ſuffered. In the euening, an huge and turbulent multitude of *Barbarians*, diuided in to two ſeveral cōpanies came vnto them. *Cortes* thought it much better to medle with them in the open day, when by the light he might ſhewe the *Barbarians* the ſterne countenance of his horſe, vñknowne to thē, & the force of the furious artillery, then to expect night which brings a thouſand dangers with it, especially to thofe that ſet footing in strang countries, ignorant of the places, if they be cōpelled to change.

The enemies about to begin fight are affonished at the noife of the ordinaunce and flic

Cortes ſta-
keth the city
by night

Seeing the horſes and fury of the great ordinance, and ſtricken with feare at the noife thereof, at the firſt encounter the Enimy retires to the ſtādinge corne, whereof the fields at that time were very ful, ſo being dispersed, they ſought to hid themſelues. Their corne (as I haue oftē ſaid) is *Maizinn*. Hereupō they gaue *Cortes* free liberty to wander: yet for certaine dayes he durſt not put his heade out of the Campe. About ſome league from the Campe they had a ciſty of the enemy which at the ſound of a trumpet assembled an innumerable multitude of ſouldiers. For *Cortes* himſelf writeth, and they who came frō thence are bold to ſay that this ciſty *Tascalteca* coniſteth of 2 000. houses. At length beiing certiſied by ſpies, þ the inhabitants of that greate ciſty, were vnprouided, and ſecure, he ſuddenly invaded it in the ſecond watch of the night, and ſet vpon them either wandrige or beiing aſſleepe: by meaneſ whereof he poſſelleſth the ſtrongeſt place therof. At the firſt dawning of the day, the cheife men come vnto him & humbly intreat him to doe thē no hurt & ſweare 'to obey his comand. They bring with thē plenty of their countrie viſtuallſ, as muſch as *Cortes* would deſire, where vpon *Cortes*, returned

returned victor to the Campe, where he founde the company much moued against him, because hee brought them, where they might not returne, and therefore sayd they would goe no companie. A mutinie in
Cortes his
camp. further, for they could by no meanes escape, but should shortly bee slayne euery man, seeing they sawe themselues compassed on every side with such fierce warriours, and that they should perish either with famine or colde, after they had escaped the weapons of the *Barbarians*. Affirming further, that the successe of war was vncertaine, and that the victorie was not alwayes in the hande of menne, and therefore they perswade and intreate him to returne to the shore, where their companions were left. Yf he refused, they protest, that they will forsake him. But Cortes who resolued in his mind, that he woulde goe to *Tennitiam*, the chiefe citie of all those countryes, thinking to deale wisely and gently rather then to handle the matter seuerely, thus reasoneth with them. What a strange thing is this my felow souldiers and companions in armes? why doe yee feare? Doe you not apparantly knowe that *God* is with you, who hath giuen vs so manie happie victories? Doe yee thinke those whom wee are about to seeke, are better, and more valiant and stout? Doe yee not see, that it is in your power, that the faith of Christ should infinitely be amplified? What kingdomes, and of what quality shall ye procure to your King and your selues, so yee be constant? That which remaineth behind, is but a small matter. If peraduenture, (which I nothing feare) we must die, what could be more happie? could any man euer finish his life with more glory? Besides, remembere ye are Spanyardes, who commonly are of an vndanted spi-
Cortes his
braue oration
to the soldi-
ers.rite, not esteeming their life a farthing, where either the obedience of Almighty God, or the opportunitie of obtaining glory, offer themselues. Againe, whither shall we goe? What shal wee doe growing slothfull through idlenesse on the shores? Take courage, take courage I say and with me subdue these *Barbarous* nations to the Lawe of *Christ*, and the obedience of our King. What fame shalbe left to posterite of these worthy actes, which yet never came to the eares of any man living? We shalbe more honourable among our neigboures in our country, then ever was *Hercules* in *Greece*, through his comming into *Spaine*, of whome monumentes are yet extant. Our labours are much more

The fift Decade.

more grievous, and our rewardes shall be the greater. Rouse vp
your selues therfore and with a stout courage vndertake with me
what ye haue begunne, making no question of the victorie. Ha-
ving ended his oration, the *Centurians* affirmed that *Cortes* had
spoken well. The multitude(more vncoustant then the waues
of the Sea, which goe whither souer the winde bloweth) yeeld
likewise their consent, and lend their eares and tongues to serue
euery turne. The souldiers myndes being pacified, *Emballadours*

Viewe here
the mutability
of a multitude

Zentegals & *ds*
Emballadours
to *Cortes* with
promise of sub-
iection.

came vnto *Cortes* from *Zentegal*, Generall Commander of that
country, who craued pardon for that which was past, for taking
armes agaynst our men. And that they shoulde not woonder
thereat, they say, that they never acknowledged any king, or
were euer subiect vnto any, and that they alwayes esteemed liber-
tie so much, that they suffered many inconueniences in former
times, least they should obey *Muteczumas* command. But chie-
fely they wanted cotton garmentes, and salt to season their meats
which they coulde not get, without *Muteczumas* leauue. Yet if
they might now be receiued into his fauour and grace, they pro-
mise to doe whatsoeuer he shoulde commande. No man knewe
of it, and so they were admitted. That citie *Tasalteca* was sixe
leagues distant from the Campe, the citizens intreate him to
come vnto them. *Cortes* a long time refused it, yet at length ouer-
come through the intreaties of the Princes, he went. But I must
insert another thing before I proceed in the *Tasaltecane* matters

Cortes presen-
ted by 6. of the
kindred of Mu-
teczuma with
rich gifites.

Sixe of the familiar friends of *Muteczuma* came to *Cortes*, with
excellent and costly presentes: who brought diuers Jewels, and
sundry vestures of golde, to the value of a thousand Castellanes
of golde, and a thousande garmentes of Gollampine cotton dy-
ed of diuers colours. When these men vnderstoode that *Cortes*
determined to visite *Muteczuma* and his citie, they desired *Cortes*
in the behalfe of *Muteczuma*, to thinke no more of that mat-
ter, because that citie *Tenochitan* was seated in the waters, where
naturally was great want and scarcitie of all thinges: so that vnles
they were supplied by forrainers, there would be smale store of
provision fit for so great persons. But the *Emballadours* promise
that *Muteczuma* should lende what stime souer *Cortes* would
demand of golde, filuer, precious stones and other things, where-
soeuer he shoulde make his aboad. To this *Cortes* made answer
that

that he could not by any meanes graunt their request, because he had expresse commandement from his king, both to see that city, and the king thereof, & make diligent inquiry of all things, that he might signifie by messengers to his maestie what a thing it is. Vnderstanding his minde and purpose, they desire leauue of Cortes to send one of themselues with that answere to Muteczuma. Leauue is graunted, & one of the six, who were ioyned incōmission went & returned againe the sixt day: & bróght ten peeces of embossed golden plate from Muteczuma of equall waight and very fairely wrought. He brought also vpō slaues shoulders (because they cann get no beastes for carriage) 1500. garmentes more precious then the former 1000. They that are of a base spirit, will heere woonder, & beleue those things to be fabulous which they never heard of before or which are without the compasse of their strength. These men wee will satisfy in their place, when wee shal come to treate of the œconomicall and howshold affaires of Muteczuma. Let this digression from the Tascaltecaes suffice. Now let vs report the quality, & greatnes of Tascalteca, and this first, which I touched before. It alloweth Noblemen but cannot brooke Lords, as I sayd before, and is gouerned part Democratically and partly Aristocratically, as somtime the uernement of Common wealth of Rome was, before it came to a violent Monarchy. Cortes writeth, & they that come from thence say, that it is much geater then the city of Granata, and more populous, and abounding with all things necessary for the life of man. They vse bread made of Maizium: and haue store of soule, wild beasts and freshwater fish, but on sea fish: for it standeth too farre from the Sea, aboue 50. leagues distant, as some say. They haue also diuers kinds of pulse. Within the stony walls, are houses of stone high and well fortifyed, for they are allwayes suspiciois, and in feare, by reason of the bordering enemy which ioynes vpō them. They frequent markets, and fayres: and are cloathed, & weare stockings or buskines. They delight much in Jewels of gold & precious stones: & greatly esteeme helmetts, and plumes of feathers of diuers colors, which they vse for ornamēt in the wars: all which they plat & interlace with gold: they sell wood for fuel euer where in the markets brought vpō mens shoulders: & sel also for the vse of building, beames, rasters, planckes, bricke, stones, & lime, & they haue architects, & excellēt potters. There is no earth

Muteczuma
sends presents
of wonderfull
valueto Cortes

Democratical
and Aristocra-
ticall the go-

The fift Decade.

a Politike go-
uernment

en vessels with vs, that exceedeth the workmanshippe of theirs. They haue also *Herbaristes* that sell medicinable herbes: and they vse bathes. And it is also certaintly knowne that they haue an order and lawes whereby they gouerne. The large nesse of that province is 90. leagues in circuit about, whereof this city *Tascaleeca* is the heade & cheife: being full of townes, villages, and streeches, mountains, and fuitefull valleyes replenished with people, and thole men of warre, by reason of the neighbourhood of *Aztecum* their perpetual enemy. Heereunto adioineth another province, called the country of *Guauzingo*: which is governed after the same order, in the forme of a common wealth. They are all enemies to theeeues, for hauing taken them they lead them bound through the marketts, and beat them to death with cudgelles & are iust & vpright dealers. He aboad 20. dayes with the *Tascalecanes*: at what time, the six *Embaſſadours* of *Muteczuma* were alwayes at his side endeouring to perswade *Cortes* not to intertaine friendshippē with the *Tascalecanes*, and that hee should not trust faultheſſe, & deceitfull men. The *Tascalecanes* on the contrary part, affirmed that the *Muteczumanes* were tyrants, & wold bring

Cortes into some daungerous & ineuitable misery, if he gaue cre-
līcē to mayn-
taine afaction.

dit to the. *Cortes* secretly reioyced at this their dissentio, thinking
their mutuall hatred might profit him, & therefore fedd the both
with faire speaches. The *Muteczumanes* were very earnest with
Cortes, to discharge himselfe of the *Tascalecanes* and that hee
woud goe to the city *Chiurutecal*, in the iurisdiction of *Muteczu-
ma*, not aboue 5. leagues distat thence. There (say they) he might
more easily treat whatsoeuer he would concerning the affaires,
hee had with *Muteczuma*. The *Tascalecanes* on the contrary,
told *Cortes*, that they had prepared to intrappē him, boith in the
way & in the city *Chiurutecal*. In the waye, because they signified
þ in many places the citizens thereof had cut trenches wherby þ
horses might be indangered, and that other wayes were turned
from the right course: And that within the city the wayes were
stopped and dammed vp in many places, and fensed with heapes
of earth, or stones: & that those citizens had gathered together
a great heape of stones in their solars, turrets, & windwoes which
were ouer the streets & publicke wayes, whereby frō aloft they
might kill our men coming vnto the. And further the *Tascalecas*
declare

Chiurutecal a
city.

declare that it was an argument, that the *Chiuruteclenses* were corruptly affected towardes our men, in that they neuer came vnto them, as they of the citie *Guanazingo* did, who were further of. *Cortes* understanding this, sent vnto the *Chiuruteclenses*, to The Chiur-
complayne of their iniurie and negligence. Hauing hearde the *tecalenses* send
mellage of *Cortes*, they sent Emballadours, but of the basest of Embassadours
the people, and men of no worth to tell him, that they came not to *Cortes*.
before, because they were to goe through their enemies coun-
tryes, yet they layde that the *Chiuruteclenses* were well affected
vnto *Cortes*. But vnderstanding the indignitie they offered him,
in that the nobilitie disdayned to come vnto him, hee sent those
base companions away with threatning woordes, and with this
charge, that vnlesle the chiefe men of that citie came vnto him
within three dayes, hee woulde come against them as an enemy,
and then (sayth he) they shoulde prooue what hee vseth to doe
when he is angry, if they deferred their comming, to yeeld obe-
dience to the King of Spayne, to whom the dominion and Em-
pire of all those countryes belongeth. So they came; and *Cortes*
sayth, hee woulde admit the excuses they made, so they per-
formed their promise. They promisewillingly to doe his command
and that he shoulde know, and vnderstande that the *Tascaltecan*s
had spoken vntruth, and offered that they would pay tribute ac-
cording to *Cortes* his edict, if he woulde come vnto them. So
he stood long doubtfully distractred in diuers opinions. At lēgh
hee resolued to trie his fortune, and yeelding to the *Muteczum-
maues*, taketh his iourney towards *Chiuruteclal*. But the *Tascalte-
canes* hauing hearde his resolution, perciuing that good counsel
prevailed nothing, say, they woulde by no meanes suffer, that
Cortes shoulde freely commit himselfe to the *Muteczumans* trust
so that it might be in their power, to be able to hurt him. That
they were thankfull menne, to him who vsed them so kindly,
and receiued the *Tascaltecanes* into his friendishippe and fauour
after so innumerable errors, when he might vtterly haue destroy-
ed them in due reuenge of their rebellion. Wherefore they in-
stantly affirme that they would giue him an hundred thousande
armed me in steed of a *Prætoriā* army to gard his perso: but *Cor-
tes* refused. It booted not to deny the. That first night therfore he
encāped on the banke of a riuer ouer against him, with that army

Cortes (con-
trary to the
good counsell
of the *Tascal-
tecanes*) is by
practise driuen
to goe to Chi-
urutecall.

The fift Decade.

of almost an hundred thousand men. Afterwards retaining 2000, for his defence, hee sent away the rest, yeelding them defered thankes, as was fit. The *Chiurutecalenſian* priests comming forth after their manner with boyes and girles, singing, and with the sounde of drummes, and trumpettes, receiued our menne (comming vnto them) a farre of. Entring the cittie, they were enterayned, and fedde well enough, but not daintilie, or plentifully. Concerning the damming vp of wayes, and rampires, & ſtones which were prepared, they perceiued ſomewhat, as they were ad-

**A conspiracie
of Muteczuma
with the ci-
zens of Chi-
rutecal a-
gainſt Cortes.** moniſhened by the *Tascaltecanes*. But now, beholde newe meſſen-
gers from *Muteczuma*: who ſpoke vnto the citizens of *Chiurutecal* in the eare, and not to *Cortes*. The meſſengers demaunded what they had done with our men, the citizens made them no further anſwere. Wherefore *Cortes* moued to ſuſpition, beeing mindfull of the counſel of the *Tascaltecanes*, by *Hieronimus Aquilaris* the Interpreter (who was ſkilfull in the language of these countries, hauing ſerued long time in the bordering prouinces) queſtioneth a certayne young man admitted to his preſence: & this is the ſumme of all that he vnderſtoode. He ſaith, that the *Chiurutecalenſes* when our men were to goe vnto them, had ſent away all the children, and old men, with their women, and goods what they ment elſe, he plainly profeſſeth, that he knoweth nothing. The treaſon is diſcouered, but in what manner and order, I muſt declare vnto you. A certaine *Zempoalenſian* mayde was abiding with a woman of *Chiurutecal*, who peraduenture followed her hufbande or her friende. The *Chiurutecalenſian* woman ſpoke thus vnto the *Zempoalenſian* ſtranger. Friende, go with me. Whither ſaith ſhe? without the citie, and farre of ſaith ſhee. For that night ſhe faith innumerable multitude of armed men would coe from *Muteczuma*, who will kill as many as they find within these walles. I reueale this vnto you, because I haue compassion on you: I lay not heere, vnilefſe you delire cruelly to finiſh theſe pleiaſaunt yeeres of your tender age, with the reſt. The mayde diſcouereth the matter to *Aquilaris*. *Cortes* deſiring to examine it, knoweth the matter, and vnderſtoode it to be true. Whereupon he ſent to cal the chiefe rulers of the *Chiurutecalenſes*, & co-
mādeth hiſ mē preſently to arme theſelues. He declareth hiſ matter to þ captaīes, & willeth þ vpō notice giue by diſcharge of a pece
they

they fall vpon the authors of that mischeuous practise, whom hee would assemble together in the hall of his Lodginge. The Cortes bin-
cheise men of the city came, and declaringe the matter first vnto them, hee casteth them in prison, taketh horse, and goeth forth. He found the gates of his pallace compassed about with armed menne: so greate was the armed multitude of citizens which expected their comminge. *Hee settes vpon them, before the rest could come vnto them, so that they fiercely fought ioyned.* The Battayle
deth the chiefe men of the city authors of the conspiracy

*At length hee vanquished the treacherous Barbarians, and then returneth to the appointed pallace. *Cortes vanquisheth.** *Hee calleth the citizens (who were bounde) vnto him, who being demaunded why they did so, they aunswere, they were deceived by Mutezuma: and that it was done against their will. But if hee would spare them, they promise, they would bee subiect to him for euer, and neuer obey Mutezuma, any more. The Zempoalenses, and Tascalcanes who ayded him, behaued themselues manfully that day, for the hatred they conceiuied against the tyranny of Mutezuma.* Whereupon Cortes spared the cittizens, and coman-
ded them to goe vnto the women, and children, and the rest, & bringe them backe againe. They did so: and the city was re-
plenished with her people. This beinge done, hee did his ende-
avour to reconcile the Tascalcanes, and the Chirutecalenses, and to make them agree together, who were at variance before
by Mutezumas meanes, and deadly hated one another. That city Chirutecall standeth in a fruitefull plaine, consisting(as they write) of 20000. houses built of lime and stome, within the wall, and as many in the suburbs. It was sometimes a common call,

wealth: but Mutezuma made it tributary and subiect to his commaunde. Both citties will now willingly obey vs. These people are richer, and haue better garments then the Tascalcanes their neighbours. The Chirutecalenses water a great part of their plaine by trenches which they haue cut: and that prouince is well fortifid with turreted walles. Cortes himselfe wri-
teth that frō one high Church, he numbered 400.towersbelonging to þ prouince, besides those which were erected in the streets of þ city which al were in steed of Churches. This country hath land fit for pasture, which (he saith) he yet found no where else in those countryes because other prouinces were so ful of people

*Cortes pardeth the Cor-
spirators and
they become
his subiects
forsaking Mu-
tezuma,*

*The descrip-
tion of the City*

Pasture.

The fift Decade.

that they haue scarce grounde enough for their seede. These thingses succeeding thus, he calleth *Muteczumas Embassadours* vnto him, and blameth the vniust and deceitfull dealing of their maister, affirming that it was not the part of a noble Prince, such as he supposed *Muteczuma* had beeene, to deale craftily, and to make others instrumentes of his cunning practises and deuises. Wherefore *Cortes* sayth, that he woulde no longer keepe fidelite and promise of amitie, giuen him by mesengers betweene them, seeing *Muteczuma* had so trecherously contrary to his

The Embassa-
dours excuse
Muteczuma.

oath attempted these things against him. But the Embassadours halfe dead, and out of hart, sayd, their master, neuer imagined, or knewe of any such matter, and that time shoulde discouer what they sayd, to be true. They say, that *Muteczuma* was alwayes a religious obseruer of his promise: and that the *Chirurutcalenses* diuided that of their owne heade, to preserue them from the displeasure of *Cortes*. Hauing thus spoken, the Embassadours desire *Cortes* that with his good leauue they might send one of their company to *Muteczuma*, to signifie what might be treated. Prouision of victuall is giuen him: who within fewe dayes returning brought presentes with him for a King, to witte, tenie golden chargers, as he writeth and 1500. garmentes of Gossampine cotton, such as they vse to weare. I sayd elswhere, I woulde deliuera to *Cortes* these things more plainlye to satisfie base spirites of meane capacite, from whence this King hath so many garments in his wardrope: besides many things for foode, but specially wine, which Kinges and noble men delight in, differing from that which the people vse. For they make many sorts of drinke, the ordinarye and common sort of *Mazium*, but the better of diuers fruities. But of certaine almondes, which they vse in steed of mony, they make wonderfull drinke, of this almonde we will speake hereafter. By that familiar friend therfore of *Muteczuma*, and by these other new Embassadours, he affirmed that he knewe nothing of that, whiche the *Chirurutcalenses* spake of him, who spake vntruely to excuse themselues, and that it shoulde so fall out hereafter that hee shoulde vnderstande there was true friendshipp betweene them, and that *Muteczuma* vsed not to attempt anie thing by fraudulent meanes. Yet amonge these discourses, hee intreateth him agayne, to desist from his intended purpose

Kingly presēts
againe sent
from Muteczu
ma to Cortes.

Wine.

Drinke.

Almondes in
seede of mo-
ney.

Muteczuma
diswadeth
Cortes from
comming to
his citie.

pose of comming to his city, for want of thinges necessary, because that city being seated in the waters, was naturally destitute of all things: yet sufficiently provided for her inhabitants by the auncient tradinge of the neighbouringe townes: but if straungers came vnto it, it would bee poore and beggerly. *Cortes* denied that he could graunt that because he was so commaunded by his kinge. Understanding *Cortes* his resolution, hee signifieth vnto him by the Emballadours, that hee would expect him in the city, and that hee would provide accordinge to his power, that nothing might be wantinge. And for that purpose they sent many of his cheife rulers to accompany him vnto him. He therefore setteth forward towards the city *Tenochtitlan*, being desirous to see it. About some 8. leagues from thence hee founde a mountaine couered with allies in the sommer, having two toppes, large and spacious on every side, called *Popocatepeque* which is as much to say as a smoake mountaine, because in their language *Popoca* signifieth smoake, and *tepeque* a mountaine. From whose toppes a stronge smoake continual-
A strange and admirable report of a smoake mountaine called Popocatepeque.
 ly issueth, ascendinge vpright vnto the cloudes, as an obscure cloude ariseth with a thicke vapour, so that the smoake equal-
 eth the quantity of a greate house and is carried vp into the ayer with such fury, that though the ayer bee shaken with violent windes, yet the smoake is not at all dispersed. *Cortes* wondering at the matter, sent ten valiant Spaniardes with guides of the inhabitants, to search out the cause of so strange a thinge, if it were possible. They obey his command, and ascend the mountaine as neere as they might goe: but could not come vnto the very topp, by reason of the thicke ashes, yet they came so neere, that they perceiued the roaringe of the flame, and the furious & fearefull noyse of the smoake that issued foorth, with perpetuall whirlwinds which blustred about the mountaine, so þ the mountaine trembled, & seemed as though it would haue fallen. But two messengers of þ Spāiards more bold then þ rest determined to get vnto the topp, the inhabitants dissuading them, who ascended to the view of that huge gapinge mouth and say it is a league & an halfe broade: yet in the end much terified through the noise of þ raginge flame, they returned, happy in their chance. They escaped þ violence of the flame more & more increasing, which issued foorth somewhat more mildly at þ time, but in a very short
The bouldness of 2 Spāiards

The first Decade.

space became most furious, casting out stones after an incredible & strange manner so that vniuersall by chance they had found a place in the way which was somewhat holowe, which gaue them shelter, while the shower of stones was ouerpast (for that mountaine doth not alwayes cast forth stones) they had vtterly perished, and lost their liues. The inhabitants swoondred at this matter, that they came flocking from euery place, with presents, to see them, as if they had bin halfe Goddes. But this (most holy father) is not to be omitted: The inhabitants suppose kinges (who while they liued, gouerned amisse) to haue a temporary aboade there being companions with diuels amonge those flames, where they may purge the foule spots of their wickednesse. These things being throughly sought out, the *Muteczuman* Embassadours led *Cortes*, whether the *Tascaltecanes* disfauided him to goe. For that way hath troublesome passages, trenches, and ditches full of narrow bridges, where an army might easilie be ouerthrowne, because they could not passe ouer those places in tropes. He therefore tooke his iourney another way, somewhat further about, & more difficult, by the lowe valleys of high smoakinge mountaines, from whence, when they were past, and looked downe before them, from the little hilles vnder the mountaine they sawe a mighty greate valley called *Colua* where that greate city *Tenustitan* lieth in the lake. This greate valley is famous for two lakes, the one salt, where the city is seated, which (as they say) containeth 60. leagues in circuit: the other fresh, whereof wee shall speake more at large heereafter. The *Muteczuman* Embassadours, who accompanied our men, beeing demaunded why they went about to leade the army another way, answered, that they denied not but that this way was better and more commodious: but because they were to march a dayes iourney through the Enemyes countreyes of the *Guazringi*, and because peraduenture they might want prouision of victuall þ way, therefore they persuaded them thereto. Here we are to note and obserue þ the *Guazringi*, and the *Tascaltecani* (two commonwealthes) were united in league & heart against *Muteczuman*: & therfore they scud them but poore because being compassed with so mighty an enemy, they injoyed no free liberty of traffike with any other natiō. Wherfore vsing & cōtinge-

Lakes.

the *Guazringi*.

tinge themselves with their prouinciall reuenues, they liued in greate misery, rather then they would submitt their necke vnto the yoake of any kinge. Yet vnto *Cortes*, because by his meanes they hoped in time to come to wander freely, they performed covenantes of friendship, and in token thereof, they gaue him certaine slaues, and garments after their manner, but very meane, and bestowed vpon him things necessary for his relief, plentifullly enough, for one day. August was now ended when being scarfe gone past the narrow pallages of those mountaines, he was brought to a pallace in y plaine, built for Summer delightes, which was so exceeding great, that the whole army was A great palaces intartained there that night. For making a muster of them, he found with him of the *Zempoalensians*, *Tascalecanes*, and *Guanaxingi*, more then foure thousand armed men, but of his Spaniardes scarce 300. But as I haue now sayd, to stopp the mouthes of base & meane spirites, the matter was performed with gunnes, and horses, strange and vnknowne kindes of fight, rather then with the multitude of armed men: And they had prouision of maintenance enough. For *Muteczuma* stewards whether soever our men went, prouided plentifullly enough for them. Here they quaked for cold, by reason of the high mountaines neere adioyning, therefore they had neede of great fires. The brother of *Muteczuma* with many nobles came to *Cortes* that day, and brought presents in *Muteczumas* name, 3000. Castellanes of golde, and excellent iewelles, and withall besought them to returne, and stay where soever they pleased. And that *Muteczuma* would giue what tribute soever *Cortes* shold set downe, so hee *Muteczuma* would desist from comminge to the citty compaissed with waters offers tribute; where, of necessity, especially with so great a multitude, hee must suffer penury and want, beccause naturally it yeeldeth nothinge, and that hee would neuer, or by any meanes revolt from the obedience of that kinge, from whom hee sayd he was sent. *Cortes* as mildly as he could, aunswere that hee would willingly yeeld to *Muteczumas* request to gratify so great a king, if he might safelie do it without breach of his kings commandement. And that they should not thinke his comminge to bee vaprofitable, but rather beneficiall and honorable. And that hee purposed to come thether, seeinge hee could not other

The *Gazuzi*
zingi submit
to *Cortes* and
giue presents,
such as they
had.

Cortes in all
3000. stronge

Presents
gaine from
Muteczuma.

The fift Decade.

wife ethuse . But if heereafter his aboade should be troublesome to *Muteczuma*, he would presently returne, after a league made and matters composed betweene them, which might more apparantly and commodiouly bee performed in presence, then by intercourse of messengers, on either side. While they were busie about these things, *Cortes* saith, that the inhabitants ceased not to prepare to intrapp him, and that the woods in the mountaines neere vnto the pallace, were that night full of armed men. But hee glorieth that hee was alwayes so wary, that hee easily freed himselfe from their practises and deceits.

ambushes prepared and presented.
Remouinge thence toward the city in the lake, hee founde another lande city, of 20000. hou ses, as they say, called *Amaquemeca*, the name of whose prouince is *Chialco*. The king of that place is subiect to the dominion of *Muteczuma*. Here he feasted our men daintily.

Gistes.
aCittie.
and plentifully and gaue his guests 3000. Castellanes of gold, & iewells, & 40 slaves, as another had giuen him alial before. Foure leagues from thence, he came to a fresh lake, much leise then the salt : on the shoare whereof standeth a city, halfe in the water & halfe on drye land. An high mountaine lyeth neere vnto the city. There twelve men came vnto *Cortes*, the cheife whereof was carred in a horse litter vpon mennes shoulders : he was 25. yeeres old. When he a lighted from the horselitter, he rest rann speedily, and clensed the way of all filth, and stones, and if any strawe or dust lay there they made the way cleane as hee went to salute *Cortes*.

After hee had saluted *Cortes* in the behalfe of *Muteczuma*, hee intreated that hee would blame the King as carelesse and negligent, because hee came not forth to meeete him , affirminge hee was sicke, and that they were sent to accompany him. Yet if he would alter his purpose of goinge thether, it should be most pleasinge and acceptable vnto them He courteously intreated them with fairewords, & gaue them certaine pleasinge presents of our country commodities : so they chearefully departed . *Cortes* followinge them, found another towne of 1500. houses seated in a lake of fresh water : whereto they passed & returne by boat. Their boates are made of onetree as I haue oftē said of the Canowes of the Ilāds & they call those boates *Acutas*. Marching through the middle of the lake, hefould a causey of the heighth of a speare, which brought him to another famous

A towne.

famous towne of 2000. houses. Heere, he was honorably entertained, and the townesmen desired *Cortes* to stay with them all night; but the *Muteczumans* Princes accompanying him denied their request. Wherefore the *Muteczumans* conducted him that eueninge to a farr greater citie, called *Iztapalapa* which touched the shoare of a salt lake. This citie was in the iurisdiction of *Muteczumas* brother, whose name was *Tacatepla*, three leagues distant from the former towne. Another citie called *Coluacam* is three leagues distant from *Iztapalapa*, from whence the prouince also is called *Collua*, whereupon our menn from the begininge called the whole country by that name, because they vnder stooode thereof being farre from thence. *Izapalapa* (as they say) consisteth of eyght thousand goodly houses for the most part: and *Coluacam* is not much lesse. The king of *Coluacam* was with *Muteczuma* brother, who also presented *Cortes* with precious giftes. They report that the pallace of the *Gifts*. king of *Iztapalapa* is very curiouly built with lime and stone: and they say that the workmanshipe of the tymber thercof is very artificiall: and they highly commend the princely paue- ments, inner roomes, and chambers, thereof, together with the huge and greate halles. That house also hath orchardes, finely planted with diuers trees, and herbes, and flourishing flowers, of a sweete smell. There are also in the same great standing pooles of water with many kindes of fish, in the which diuers kinds of all sortes of waterfoule are swimminge. To the bottome of these lakes, a man may descend by marble steppes brought farr of. They report strange things of a walke inclosed with nettinges of Canes, least any one should freely come within the voyde plattes of grounde, or to the fruite of the trees. Those hedges are made with a thousande pleasant deuises, as it falleth out in those delicate purple croſſe alleyes, of mirtle, rosemary, or boxe, alvery delightfull to behold. He reporteth many ordinary, & meane things touching these matters which haue almost wearied me with their prolixity. Now therefore omittinge other things, let vs cast forth this manne *Cortes* into the citie *Tenochtitlan*, and to the desired embracements of *Muteczuma*, on the one part.

Iztapalapa
towne.

Coluacam
City.

The pallace of
Iztapalapa.

The fift Decade.

The 3. Chapter.

A wall of stone
built in the wa-
ter.

3 Cityes fou-
ded in the wa-
ter.

Mesqualcingo
a city.

The vse of
salt.

Obey not Mu-
seccuma and
eat no salt.

A Castle.

Drawe brid-
ges.



Hey goe from *Iztapalapa* to *Tenochtitlan*, the state of that great king *Mucozuma*, vpon a wall of stone, made by the hande of man & with incredible charge, built in the waters, two speares length in breath. That wall is in steed of a bridge for *Iztapalapa* also it selfe, some part of it standeth in a salt lake, but the rest is built vpon the land. Two cityes founded partly in the water, ioyneto one side of that bridge. On the other side standeth one, whereof the first they meeete with who goe that way, is called *Mesqualcingo*: the second is *Coluacaxa*, whereof I spoake a litle before: and the third is called *Vnichilabasco*. They lay the first, consisteth of more then 3000. houses the second, of 6000. and the third of 4000. all of them furnished with turreted and sumptuous Idle temples. These cityes adioyninge to the bridge, make salt, which all the nations of those countries vse. Of the salt water of the lake, they make it harde, conueyinge it by trenches into the earth apt to thicken it. And being hardened and congealed they boyle it, and after make it into rounde lumpes or balles, to be carryed to marketts, or fayres, for exchaunge of foraine commodities. The tributaryes only of *Mucozuma* were made partakers of the benefit of that salt: but not such as refused to obey his commande. The *Tascaltecanes* therefore and *Ghazuzingi*, and many others, season their meate without salt, because, as wee haue sayd, they relifted the gouernment of *Mucozuma*. There are many such walles, which serue in steede of bridges from places on the land, to cittyes on the water which sometimes, as diuers wayes, ioyne and meeete together. With this wall descending from *Iztapalapa*, another wall meeteth, from another side of the city. In the place where they meeete is a Castle erected of two inxpugnable towers, from thence by one way they goe to the city. In these walles, or bridges, with in a certaine space, there are little moueable bridges of tymber, which, when any suspition of warre is imminent are drawne vp. I thinke those partitions or clifftes also are made for portes, that they might not be deceived, as in many places

places

places, which injoy quiet peace wee see the gates of cittyes shut by night for no other cause. The bridges beinge drawne vp, the poole of flotinge waters remaine. They make a way for the waters, for the waters (as they say) ebb and flowe there. This is a wonder (most holy father) in nature, in my iudgement and theirs, who say they cannot beleue by any meanes that it cann be so, because themselues haue else where never read it. The ebbing & flowing of a lake 70 leagues distant from the sea.

This cittie standing in the lake, or the situation of the salt lake it selfe, is more then septynty leagues distant from the Sea. And betweene that and the sea lye two long ridges of high mountaines, and two mighty valleyes betweene both mountaines. Yet the lake receiueth the flowinge and ebbing of the Sea, vnlesse they speake vnruth. But noe man knoweth where the Sea commeth in, or goeth out. The flood comminge by the narrow streights of two hilles, the saltwater is emptied in the channell of the fresh lake, but the force thereof returninge, it returneth from the fresh to the salt, neither is the fresh thereby so corrupted but it may bee drunke, nor doth the salt lake become frelh. We haue spoken sufficiently of lakes, walles, bridges & Castles: let vs now at length retorne to that pleasing spectacle to the Spaniardes, because it was longe desired, yet happily to the wise *Tenustians* it may seeme otherwise, because they feare it would so fall out, that these guestes came to disturbe the Elilian quietnesse and peace, though the common people were of another opinion, who suppose nothinge so delectable, as to haue present innouations before their eyes, not carefull of that which is to come. To this croise way, a thousand menne, attired after their country fashion, came from the city to meeete *Cortes*: who all vsing their severall ceremonyes, salute him. The ceremony or manner of salutation is this, to touch the earth with their right hand, & presently to kisse that part of the right hand where with they touched the earth, in token of reuerence. All these were Noble men of the Court: behind the king himselfe so much desired, cometh now at lenght. That way (as I haue already sayd) is a league and an halfe long, others say, it is two leagues, yet is it so straight, that layinge a line vnto it nothinge cann bee drawne more straight. If the quicnes of mans eiesight beholding it wold serue him, he shal easly perceiue the entracce of *Mucuzumis* city from

A Ceremonyous and reverent kinde of salutation.

The fift Decade.

from the very Castle, from whence *Cortes* remoued. The King went in the middle of the bridge, and the rest of the people on the sides orderly followinge in equall distances one from another, and all bare footed. Two Princes (whereof the one was his brother, the other, one of the peeres, Lord of *Izcapalapa*)

The Kinge taking the Kinge *Muteczuma* drew him by the armes, not that drawne by the he needed such helpe, but it is their manner so to reuerence their armes & what kinges, that they may seeme to be vpheld and supported by the that may sig- strength of the nobilitie. *Muteczuma* approchinge, *Cortes* dis-

mounted from the horse whereon he roade, and goeth to the kinge being about to embrase him: but the Princes which stood on either side would not suffer him for with them it is an hainous matter to touch the kinge. They that came on the sides

Cortes dismou-
ning to em-
brace the king
was interrup-
ted of the no-
blesses.
in ordered troopes, left their appointed places, that they might all salute *Cortes* with the accustomed ceremony of salutation. And then presently every one went backe to his place againe, least the rakes should be disordered. After cheeretull saluta-

tions ended, *Cortes* turninge to the Kinge, tooke a chaine from his owne necke (which he wore) of smale value, and put it about

Cortes giueth the Kings necke . For they were counterfeits of glasse, of diuers colours, partly diamondes, partly pearle, & partly Carbuncles
terfeit chaine & all of glasse, yet the present liked *Muteczuma* well. *Muteczuma* proper reward requited him with two other chaines of gold and precious stones with shelles of golde, and golden Creviles hanginge at them.

Hauinge intartained all, they who came out to meeete them, turned their faces to that huge and miraculous city: and march backe againe in the same order that they came, by the sides of that admirable bridge, leauing the middle alley of the

**The abhomi-
nable Sacrifice
offlaues and
Children, the
Christians first** n staleyn towers erected in the lake, all which were in stede of entertainment **Churches.** In these either the bodyes of slaues bought for mony or the children of tributaryes appointed for that purpose instead of tribute, were offered or sacrificed, with a certaine horor that can not be conceiued. Many vnderstanding y matter as they passed by confesled y their bowells earned within thē. At length they came

to an exceeding great Palace, the auncient seate of *Muteczumas* auncestors

auncelors, finely decked with Princely ornamenteſ. There, *Muteczuma* placed *Cortes* on a throne of golde, in the Kings hal and returned to another Pallace. He commanded all *Cortes* his followers and companions to be fed with delicate and Princely meates, & to bee all commodiouſly and well entartayned in their lodginges. After a few houres *Muteczuma* hauing dined, returneth to *Cortes*, and brought with him Chamberlaines, & others of his domesticall seruantes, laden with garmentes, intermixed with golde, and most liuely colours of Gollampine cotton. It is incredible to be ſpoken, but how credible it is, wee shall heereafter ſpeake: They(who ſaw them)ſay, they were 6000. garments and *Cortes* himſelfe writeth the ſame. They brought also with them, many preſenteſ of golde and ſiluer. At the tribunall of *Cortes* there was another boorded floure layde, decked with the like ornamenteſ. vpon that ſcaffolde *Muteczuma* aſſembliing al the nobilitie of his kingdomes vnto him, made this oration vnto them, as they perceiued by the Interpreters which *Hieronimus Aquilaris* vnderſtood. *Muteczuma* The oration of Motezuma with Cortes & your meeting may be prosperous, and I hope it ſhall be ſo: and let your comming to these countryes beeffortunate, and happie. After, turning to his nobilitie he ſpeaketh thus. We haue heard by our auncelors, that we are ſtrangers. A certaine great prince transported in ſhippes, beefore the memorie of all men living, brought our auncelors vnto these coaſts, whither voluntarily, or driuen by tempeſt, it is not maniſteſt, who leauing his compaſſions, departed into his country, & at length returning, would haue had them gone backe againe. But they had now buiit them houses, & ioyning themſelues with the women of the Prouiaces had begotten children, and had moſt peaceable ſetled houses. Wherefore our auncelors refuſed to returne, and harkened no further to his peruation. For they hadde nowe choſen among themſelues both a Senate, and Princes of the people, by whose counſell and direſtion they woulde bee gouerned, ſo that they report he departed with threatning ſpeeches. Neuer any ap peared vnto this time, who demadēd the right of that captaine & Commaunder. I therfore exhort and admoniſh you the Nobles of my kingdomes, that you doe the ſame reuerence to ſo great

The fift Decade.

a Commander of so great a king, that ye doe to me, and at his pleasure, give him the tributes, due vnto me. After turning his face vnto *Cortes*, he speake further. We thinke therefore by that which we haue spoken, that king who (you say) sent you, deriuēd his discent from him, wherfore yee are luckily come, repose your mindes after the exceeding great labours, which I vnderstande yee haue indured since ye came into theſe countries, and now refresh and cōfōrt your faint and weary bodies. All the king domes which wee poſſeſſe are yours. What Nobleman loeuer thou art, being ſent a Captaine for this purpoſe thou mayſt lawfully commande all the kingdomes, which were ſubieſt vnto me. But as touching the reports of the *Zempanolesians*, *Tasalcaneſ* and *Guazurangi*, concerning me, they may iuſtly bee taken, for ſuch, as proceeded from the affection of an enemie: but the expeſience of matters ſhall proue them liers. They babbled that my houſes were of golde, and my mattes golde, and my householde ſtuffe was all of gold, and that I was a god, and not a man. You your ſelfe ſee, that my houſes are of ſtone, my mattes made of ryuer woodes, and the furniture of my houſe of cotton. I confeſſe I haue Iewels of golde, layde vp in my Treasury. Thoſe are yours: which, in the behalfe of that great king of ours, vſe at your pleaſure. But as touching that, that they laid I was no man, but immortall, beholde mine armes, and my legges, looke whether they be not flesh and bone. Speaking this, he diſcouereth his armes, and legges, halfe weeping. When hee hadde made an end of ſpeaking, *Cortes* comforteth him, and putte him in good hope that matters ſhould be well caried. With theſe wordes *Muteczuma* departed, ſomewhat with a cheerefull countenance, but whither quieted in minde, to ſuffer a Competitor, let him iudge who euer taſted the ſweete of Soueraignty, and whether any man woulde euer entertaine gueſts willingly, who violently intrude, leſte ſuche ſpeake as haue hadde expeſience thereof. In the faces of the Princes aſſembled, who hearde it, caſting downe their eyes vpon the grounde, you might appaſtantly vnderſtande, howe quiet that aſſembly was. For beeing readie to weep, they receiued whatſoeuer was acted, with ſobbes and ſighes, and remayned long ſilent in a dumpe: and at length promiſe to perſourme *Muteczumas* commaundē: yet,

*Muteczuma
reigneth vp
his kingdome
to Cortes.*

yet, that they coulde not but be troubled in their mindes, for so great and suddaine an alteration of their state. The assembly being dismissed, every one went to their owne kindred or familie. Of these thinges we haue sufficiently spoken: now let vs declare what succeeded after that meeting. All thinges fell out very ill and vnluckily to *Muteczuma* his *Tributaries*, and his friendes, as we shall hereafter speake: but for the inlargement of our religion, exceeding well. For wee hope, it shall shortly come to passe that those blouddie sacrifices shall bee taken away from among them, through the embracing of the commandements of *Christ*. So they paled sixe dayes quietly, but all the dayes following, ful of sorrow, and calamitie, so that nothing coulde euer haue fallen out more vnhappily to any people, not onely to a King. For after those seuen dayes, whether that it so fell out, or that *Cortes Letters to Cor* woulde thereby take occasion, hee sayd, he receiuied letters a lites from the ste before from that Gouvernour whom he left in the garrison of *Gouvernour of the Colonie of Vera Crux*, wherby that Gouvernour signified, that *Coalcopoca* the King of that prouince, where *Cortes* erected a *Colonie*, called *Almeria*, had committed a foule matter, not by anie meanes to be indured. That Gouvernour reported that *Coalcopoca* sent messengers vnto him, to tell him that the King *Coalcopoca* came not yet vnto him to salute him, and doe him that reverence, due to so great a King, as he was, whome *Cortes* and his companions acknowledge, because he was to passe through the enemies countryes, from whom they feared some inconuenience woulde ensue, and therefore desireth, that the Gouvernour woulde sende some of his Spanyardes vnto him, to accompanie him in the way for his defence. For, he sayde, hee was in good hope, that the enemie durst not attempt any thing against him, while the Spanyardes were in his companie. The Gouvernour gaue credite to the messengers, and sent foure Spanyardes to *Coalcopoca*, to accompany him vnto him, through countries, friends to him but enemies to *Coalcopoca*. The messengers going vnto him, were assaulted within the borders of *Coalcopoca*, two of them the robbers on the high way side slew presently, the other two being grieuously wounded, escaped. The Gouvernour supposing it was doone by the practise of *Coalcopoca*, in reuenge of the matter, goeth agaynst *Coalcopoca*. Hee hadde onely two horses,

The fift Decade.

horses, & with those, certayne shot, and some peeces of ordynāce and footemen. He bringeth 50. of his companie with him, yet sendeth for the bordering enemies of *Coalcopoca* to come to aide him, and so they assault the citie of *Coalcopoca*. The *Coalcopocans* fiercely resisted. In the assault they slew seuen Spanyardes, and many of those that came to ayde them. At length the seat of *Coalcopoca* was vanquished, and made a pray, many citizens being slayne and taken: But *Coalcopoca* escaped by flight. *Cortes* hauing gotten this occasion determined to destroy and ouerthrow *Muteczuma* fearing least peraduēture fortune might chang, or lest at any time becoming loathsome vnto the, through þ insolēcy of the Spanyards, whom specially when they were idle and full fed he coulde hardly restraine, fearing also least through the long & continuall trouble of entertainment, he might make them despe rate who entertained them, he goeth to *Muteczuma*: and affir meth that it was written, and tolde him, that *Coalcopoca* his Tributary did those things against the Gouernour of *Vera Crux*, not onely not without the priuitle of *Muteczuma*, but by his com maundement. *Cortes* sayde, he woulde not haue beleeued it. Yet to take all suspition out of the minde of the great King, to whose eares as he sayd, the report of the matter came, *Muteczuma* must

A wile vsed by
Cortes to
drawe *Mutec-
zuma* into his
power.
come to the Pallace where *Cortes* himselfe dwelt, that hee might write, that he had him in his power, although his purpose were not to alter any thing concerning the gouernment of the citie or the kingdomes. But *Muteczuma*, although he vnderstood his authoritie beganne now to bee weakened, yet graunted his request. He commandeth his horselitter to be brought, wherein hee might come vnto him. Whereupon through so great an alteration of thinges, a murmuring arose among the people, and they beganne to make a tumult. *Muteczuma* commanded them to lay downe their armes, and bee quiet: and perswaded them all, that hee did it of his owne accord. His Nobles and familiar friendes followed their maister with teares. After a few dayes, he defireth, that hee woulde sende for *Coalcopoca*, and the partakers of that wicked practise to punishe them, that so hee might acquitte his innocencie, with the great King. *Muteczuma* obeyeth: and callinge for certayne of his fauill friends, giueth them his pruyie scale, in token of his last

last will, adding this also in charge, that calling the next tributary people vnto them, they endeouour to bring him by force, if hee denied to come. *Coalcopoca*, and one of his sonnes, and 15 Noble ^{sent for com-} men come. He denied at the first, that he did it by the consent of meth to Cor-*Muteczuma*. Whereupon *Cortes* making a great fire in a large ^{tes.} and spacious streete, commaunded *Coalcopoca* with his sonne, and the rest, to be burned. *Muteczuma* and all his huge princely citie looking on, the sentece of treason was pronounced against them. But when they law they should be brought to receiue punishment they confessed that *Muteczuma* commaunded them. Wherupon *Cortes* who by seeking occasion, went about to challenge the Empire of *Muteczuma* vnto himselfe, bindeth *Muteczuma* (whom he had with him) with fetters, and reuled him besides with threat- feters. *Muteczuma* appeache of conspiracie is bound with

nining speeches. Vnhappy *Muteczuma* then, astonisched at so strang a matter, was full offearre, and his courage began to faile, so that he durst not now lift vpp his head, nor intreate ayde of his subiectes and friendes, yet he presently loosed him, and greatly bla- med him for the deede. But he confessed hee had deserued pu- nishment, who like a meeke lambe with patient minde seemed to suffer these rules harder then those which are inioyned gramma- schollars, being but beardlesse boyes, and quietly beareth all things, leaft any sedition of the Citizens, and Nobilitie might a- rise. Any yoake whatsoeuer seemed to bee more easie vnto him, then the stirring vp of his people, as if he had beene guided by the example of *Dioclesian*, who rather determined to drinke poyson, then to take the Empire vpon him againe, which he had once re- jected. After that *Cortes* speaketh to *Muteczuma*, saying, that *Cortes* to *Muteczuma*, he hoped, hee would keepe the promise he had made, concerning his obedience, and other couenants concluded in the behalfe of that great King of Spayne, wherfore to fulfill his desire, if hee would, hee might returne backe vnto his pallace, where he liued before in princely manner. *Cortes* offereth him this fauour, but he refused it, saying, it was not possible, but he should be prouoked by his nobility, and tormented with a thousand troubles, and saith further, that their mindes were prepared to rayse tumults, who (as he vnderstood) gnashed their teeth for anger, because he intartained *Cortes*, and his companions, especially with such a multitude of hatefull officials. He confessed, that he liued more quietly and

The fift Decade.

safely with our menne, then to conuerse with such an vnruyl and tempestuous multitude of his subiectes. Yet sometimes he went to his pallaces to walke, which hee had built with wonderfull curiositie and art for his delight, whereof wee shall speake more at large hereafter. So, they liued both together vnder one roofe a long time, *Cortes* the guelt intertayned, and *Muteczuma* the intertainer, but now contrary. When soever he returned, in the evening, he went not to the ancient pallace of his auncestors, and his seate, but to the pallace of *Cortes*. Descending from his horse-litter, he gaue gifts to all his followers, and to the Spanyardes also, and desired to haue the Spaniardes take him by the hand to whome hee called, and spake vnto them with cheerefull countenance, and courteous speaches. The state of things being thus, *Cortes* desir'd *Muteczuma*, to shew him the mynes of golde, from whence he and his auncestors had their gold: I am well content saith *Muteczuma*: and presently he commanded skilfull workeemen experimeted in that art to be brought vnto him. Diuers men with spaniardes appoynted by *Cortes* are sent into diuers places to bringe newes to *Cortes*, what they had seene. They are first directed to the gold mynes of a certaine prouince called *Zuzulla*. That prouince is 80 leagues distant from the Pallace of *Tenustitan*, where they gathered gold out of three riuers with little trouble, and yet the Spaniardes tooke not their instruments with them, wherewith to cleane it. For the inhabitants doe not so highly esteeme golde, that they make any reckoning to seeke for it otherwise, then, that casting vp the sand, they may picke out the greater graines of gold among the little stones. They say, that countrie, especially in the middle thereof, is replenished with stately townes within a leagues distance one from another. He sent others to the countrey called *Tamaculappa*, whose inhabitants are richer, and more costly and curious in their attire, then the *Zuzullani*, because they injoy a more fertile soyle. He apoynted others also to go to another prouince named *Malinaltepech*, which lyeth neerer the Sea. 60. leagues distant from that Princely lake. There they gathered golde out of a great riuier. Others went to a country in the mountaines, named *Tenis*. Heere are fierce warriours, who haue speares of 30. spans long, fit for fight. *Coatelimacus*, the King thereof, is free from the subiection of *Muteczuma*: who sayd, that the Spaniardes might

The golden
mines of Zu-
zulla.

Stately townes

Tamaculappa.

Malinaltepech

Tenis.
Coatelimac-
eus king of
Tenis,

lawfully

lawfully set footing in his borders, but not the *Muteczumases*. So *Coatelimacus* peaceably receiued the Spaniardes, and fed them daintily. This Country *Tenix* is famous for 8. riuers, all which in- 8. riuers in
Tenis yeeld-
gender cold. This King sent messengers to *Cortes*, to offer him- ing gold.
selfe and all that he had. Others were appoynted to goe to a pro-
uince called *Tachintebech*, who found two riuers there yeelding *Tachintebech*
gold, and that it was a fit country for plantation of a Colony. Cor- gold.
res being certified of the goodnes of this countrie of *Tachintebech*,
desir'd of *Muteczuma*, that he would erect an house in that pro-
uince, in the behalfe of our great King, whether, such as went
thether to gather gold, might resort. This motion pleased him
well: whereupon he commaunded the kings Carpenters to bee
readie at hande. The diligence of his seruantes was to great that
within lesse then the space of two moneths, they built a pallace, a- A greate pal-
lace to receiue any great Prince, and all his kingly traine, that they lace at *Tachin*
should lacke nothing. In the meane space while the houle was ^{tebch built in} two moneths
building in the twinkelinge of an eye, as I may say, graines of *Panick*, wherewith they make bread, innumerable measures, and
many small pulse, and diuers kindes of other pulse were sowne, &
they planted also 2000. of those trees, which beare the almonde,
which they vse in stead of mony, whereof else where I haue spo-
ken more at large. Men of meane capacity, will thinke it but a
phantasie, that mony should be gathered from trees. Without the
greater house, three other houles were built, appoynted as houses
offseruice for the pallace. They made also great pooles of fresh-
water, where abundance of fish and water-foule might be kept,
and maintained, but specially geese. For he caused 500. at one clap
to be cast in, because they haue more vse of them, for the feathers,
whereof they make many sortes of courerings. For they plucke the
feathers from them evry yeere in the beginning of the spring. He
added also hens, which are greater then our peacockes, & not infe-
riour to thē in taft, as I sayd elsewhere, whereo he prouided 1500.
for present foode, & for increase of chickens. Besides, they make all
instrumets what soever might serue for tillage of the ground, and Instruments of
for the vse of husbādry. *Cortes* writeth, that that pallace erected in husbandry.
so final a time, if it might haue bin sold, to haue bin more worth then
20000. Castellans, & that therewas not the like therof in all spaine.
We grant what they grant. *Muteczuma* being afterward demāded
C c 2 where

The fift Decade.

Great Mutec. where there was any hauen, answered, he could not tell, because zuma then no he neuer had any care of matters pertayning to the sea coast : yet man at Sea. hee woulde give him all the shoare delcribed in painting, that hee might choole a place himselfe, at his owne pleasure. And to that

Guazacalco.

**The great cur
tesie of this
king to Cortes**

ende, he sent skilfull maisters of those shooares with the Spaniards, who trauaile diuers parts. In the prouince *Guazacalco*, whose king is deadly enemie to *Muteczuma*, the king admitted the Spani- ardes, but not the *Muteczumanes*. This king sayth he had heard of the worthinesse of our men, and of their warlike proweſſe, ſince they subdued the *Potenchianenes*, and from that time he desired the amitie and friendſhip of our men, and ſayth that hee wiſheth that their coimming might be prosperous, and ſhewed them the great mouth of a riuver, which riuver (they ſay) is deepe, where they might haue harbour for their greater ſhipps. There, he began to erect a Colony, the king ſo deſiring it, who after the manner of that country, ſet vp ſix of his *Tributaries* houses vpon the banke of that riuver. He promiſed more, when need ſhall require and invited the Spaniards to a perpetuall habitation, if they would ſettle themſelues within his borders, nay, even within his ciety alſo, if they rather ſought it. Hee ſent presents in token of deſired amitie, although not very ſumptuous, and embalaſdours alſo to *Cortes* to offer his obedience. Let vs retorne to *Muteczuma* matters againe. *Muteczuma* being detaineſ, or (that I may more freely ſpeakē,) brought into honeit feruitude, *Catamazinus* the poſſessor of the prouince of *Hacolucana*, (the cheife ciety where of is *Tefucco*,) being a tubiect, and allied to *Muteczuma*, began to rebeſt: and openly profeffed that now, hee would neyther obey *Cortes*, nor *Muteczuma* any longer, and proudly aduanced his crest againſt them both. This King hath dominion ouer fourē cieties (from thence he is called *Nahantecal*, because *Nahan* ſignifieth fourē, and *tecal* Lord) yet are they vnder the Empire of *Muteczuma*: As your Holineſſe knowes, it falleth out in our kingdoms of Europe, that ther are mighty Princes vnder the Emperours in Germany, and vnder the kings of Spaine, and France, yet are they ſubiect to Emperours, and kings, with the countries themſelues, which they command. They ſay, that the cheif of thōe cieties, *Tefucco*: contayneth 30000. houses, famous for excellent wals, ſumptuous temples, and ſtately houses : and the reſt, haue ſome

**Catamazinus
rebelieth.**

Tefucco a city

some 3. or 4000. houses, with country farmes, streetes, and rich villages, blessed with a fruitfull soyle. The messengers of *Cortes* in-
viting him to peace, he answered with a proud and haughty coun-
tenance : doe you thinke vs to be so deiected in mind, that we will
subiect our necks to you strangers ? Hee also sharply reprooued
Muteczuma, that he so faintly yeelded himselfe into the power of
our men : and that they shoulde understand what hee was, if they
came vnto him. And casting out his armes, he said, let them come
whensoeuer they would. This being reported *Cortes* desired to
inuade *Catamazinus* with hostile armes: *Muteczuma*, aduis'd him
to deale other wise. For slaughter was prepared, if they came to
handy blowes, because *Catamazinus* was mighty, and Lord and warre with
Commaundrer of men well experemented in armes. That the vi-
tory would be doubtfull, and if he ouercame, it would be bloody
and therefore he thought best, to deale with him by subtillty, and
cunning stratagems. He answered, that care shoulde be left to him:
and sayth, that he will cut *Catamazinus* his combe, without any
great difficulty. Therefore sending for his noble *Stipendiary Cap-*
taines, hee layth, that hee would supprese the rash insolency of
Catamazinus. These *Captaines* had alliance with *Muteczuma*,
and *Catamazinus*, and his familiar friends, who being suborned,
he commandeth to doe their endeouour to take *Catamazinus*, and
bring him vnto him whether hee woulde or no, and if they sawe
it needfull to kill him. The circumstances are long, and the histo-
ry tedious: but it sufficeth to declare how the matter was acted.
The *Captaines* performed the commaundement of their maister,
luckily. They tooke *Catamazinus* by violence in the night, un-
prepared, and fearing nothing, and surpised him by boates in his
owne house, seated on the brinke of a salt lake, and brought him
to the pallace of *Tennstian* standing in the lake. Hee gaue *Cata-*
mazinus to *Cortes*, who being imprysoned and bound in chaines,
he placed his brother *Cacuscarius* in his kingdome, who was o-
bedient to *Muteczuma*. The people of those citties desired it,
because they were to proudly gouerned by *Catamazinus*, neyther the brother
durst the brother liue with the brother, because hee was to stub-
borne, and captious. A fewe dayes after, *Cortes* perswaded *Mu-*
teczuma, to send messengers to the Noble menne, (who hearing
their Kings oration, concerning the performing of their obedi-

The answere
of Catamazi-
nus to the of-
fer of peace.

Muteczuma
diswadeth to
Catamazinus:

Catamazinus
surprised and
brought to
Cortes.
Cacuscarius
made king.

The fift Decade.

Presents de-
maunded to be
sent to the K.
of Spayne.

34000. Castel-
lans of gold
for the king
of Spaine.

Materiam su-
perabat opus.
Ouid.

The kings 5.
part of the sil-
uer.

ence to the great King of Spaine , went backe againe vnto their native countries) to require of euery of them, some parte of those things they possest, to be sent to the great King of Spayne, because he was busily employed in framing of a certaine great and endles peice of worke, and was carefull to finish the building hee had vndertaken. *Muteczuma* granted his request. Wherefore of his familiar friendes, Noble men knowne vnto him, as it happeneth in kings houses, through conuersing in kings secret chambers, *Cortes* sendeth two or three, to every noble man, with as many Spanyardes to accompany them. So great a feare was now conceiued among them, that hearing the name of the Spaniardes no man knew how to mutter, or to thinke otherwise, then that he should be commaunded. Diuers men went to diuers places, some 50, some 60, some 80, and some an 100. leagues and more, and de-maunded, and receiued large and liberal gifts. There was such plenty of gold , that *Cortes* writeth, that the 5. parte of that which was molten, due vnto the King, amounted to 34000. Castellans of gold : and your *Holiness* knoweth, that the coyne which they call a *Castellan*, exceedeth the *Ducat*, a third part. Besides the gold which was to be melted , they brought many precious iewels of great waight, and value, very curiouly wrought, wherein the art and workmanship exceeded the mettall. For they haue most ingenious workemen of allarts, especially for working in gold, and siluer, whereof your *Holiness* is not ignorant. For your *Holiness* hath seene many, & hath sometimes wondred at the curiousworkmanship thereof, when you were with vs, before you attayned to that high and mighty throne. *Cortes* also saith, that they brought no meane store of precious stones. But of the siluer which was brought, *Cortes* writeth, that the Kings fift part, was more then an hundred waight, of eight ounces, which the Spanyard calleth markes. They report incredible matters of Cotton, housholde-stuffe, tapestry or arras hangings, garments, and couerlets. Yet are they to be thought credible , when such a person dare boldly write such things to the Emperour, and the Senatours of our *Indias* Colledge: He addeth further, that he omitted many things, least hee should bee troublesome in recounting so great variety of things. They also who returne vnto vs frō thence, affirme the same But, as for those things which hee receiued from the King himselfe

Muteczuma

Muteczuma, they are so admirable both for the value, and art, that I thinke it best to omit them, before we see them. What was sent before, we saw, together with your Holinesse in that famous towne *Valdolte*, which in the fourth *Decade* we described. He wri-
teth, that hee will shortly send many of those thinges. They, who come vnto vs, say that the former, were much inferiour, both in number, quality, and value. *Cortes* gaue himselfe to rest & qui-
etnes, and knew not what to doe in so great, and happy a successe
of things, for beholding the power of *Muteczuma*, the largenes-
of his Empire, and the order, elegancy, and plenty of his house,
confesseth that he knowes not which way to turne himselfe, nor
where to begin, to make report therof. Yet, he declareth, & he wold
begin with that prouince, where those lakes, and the great city
of *Tenuftitan*, and many others lie, and that hee will afterwardes
speake of the rest. He sayth, the prouince is called *Messica*, inclo-
sed with high mountaines. In that Plaine are those two lakes, the name of a pro-
fresh, and the other salt, as I sayde before. They say, that, that
plaine is 70. leagues in circuite about, the greatest part whereof is
filled with lakes. Seeing the city of *Tenuftitan* is the seate of the
great King *Muteczuma*, placed in the center of a salt lake: which
way soever you go vnto it, it is a league and a halfe, or two leagues
distant from the Continent, the lake day and night is pleyed with
boates going and returning. For they goe by stony bridges made
by hand, fourre leagues, as from the fourre sides, for the most part
ioyned together, and solid, yet for a long space open, and deuiled,
with beames layde ouer those ports vnderpropred by posts,
whereby the flowing, and ebbing waters may haue a passage, and
whereby they may easily be drawne upp, if any daunger appeare.
They say, those bridges are two speares length broade. One of
them, wee described, when *Cortes* mette with *Muteczuma*, from
thence, the forme and fashion of the rest, may bee taken. Two
conduits of water were conueied by the bridge, without impediment
to the bridge. All the city take their drinke from thence. And places
are appointed along the bridg, for the kings rentgatherers, who
keepe boates to carry water through the city to be sold, & require
tribute of such as fetch water there. This conduit hath 2. channels:
so that whē one is foule, through the mossy furring of the running
water, they turne the course of the water into another channell,

The vnspeak-
able power &
riches of Mu-
teczuma.

Muteczuma
his Courtin
the center of
saltlake.

The fift Decade.

Bridges.

while the other be clensed, so eyther channell beeing scoured by turne, they drinke purified water throughout the whole city. They say the thicknes of that pipe, equalleth the body of an oxe. What shall I speake of the multitude of bridges, throughout the city it selfe, whereby neighbours passe ouer vnto neighbours? They are made of timber, and all of them so broad, that ten men may walke together in a ranke, they are innumerable as they say, and wee can thinke no lesse. For their wayes for the most part, are by wa-
ter: yet are there other wayes by land, as appeareth in our famous common wealth of *Venice*. Moreouer, they say, there are other citties built and founded vpon either lake, both on the banke, and on the water, after the manner of *Venice*. As for *Tenuſitan* it selfe, they report, that it consisteth of 60. thousand houses, or there about, and if the rest be true, which is deliuered, none may obiect against the possibility thereof. There are exceeding great streetes therein, but specially one, incloſed on every ſide with walkes or galleries: which is the receit of all merchants and other tradesmen.

Tenuſitan hath
60000 houses

Trades and
merchandise. Heere, there are worthy ſhoppes and warehouſes of all vendible wares, moſt commodious for apparell, viualling, and warlike, and ciuill ornaments: you may every day in the markets, and faires number 60. thouſand men buyers, and sellers, who bring of the commodities of their country in boates vnto the city, and carry backe ſome forraine merchandise with them againe. As all our country men with vs vſe to conuay their carriages, vpon alleys, or elſe vpon packe-horſes, or carts, ſo doth the country people out of the villages and country farmes to the neighbouring townes, and citties, whatſoever they haue gathered throughhitheir labou-rious industry and care: and at their returne in the euening, cary home, wood, strawe, wine, wheate, barley, crammed foule, & ſuch like, wherewith to ſatisfie either neceſſity, or appetite. But there is another great benefite there for all strangers, and traders. For

No oxe goats
or ſheepe. there is no ſtreete, biuiall, triuiall, or quadriuiall, where there are not viuallers. Euery moment of an houre roſt, and ſoddene meates of foule, and fourte footeed beaſts are there to bee founde, Yong whelpes meat there. but oxen, goates, and ſheepe they haue none. Young whelpes Deere & wild bore. flesh is viuall there, as I haue already ſayd, which they geld and fatte for foode, they haue alſo ſtore and plenty of deere and wild bore, and they are excellent hunters: and haue alſo hares, and co-
nies,

Hares.
Conies.

nies, turtle doyses, blacke birdes, and certaine birdes feeding vpon Turtles.
 figgs and grapes, Partriges, and other birdes they call *Atagenes*, Blacke birdes.
 that country also nourishest Pheſants. And among other dome- Partriges.
 ſtiall foulē, euen as our country women bring vp chickens, ſo do Pheſants,
 they maintaine Geefe, and Duckes, & Peacockes which our coun-
 try men call hennes. I haue heretofore ſayd, that in greatnes, &
 colour of feathers, they are like Peahennes. But I neuer yet de- Of the nature
 ſcribed their nature, and diſpoſition. The femalles ſometimes lay of their Hens
 20. or 30. egges, ſo that it is a multiplying company. The males, and Cockes.
 are alwayes in loue, and therefore they lay, they are very light A prety con-
 meate of diſteſtion. They alwayes ſtand gazing and looking vpon ceipt.
 themſelues before the femalles, and as our peacockes doe, they walke all the whole day with their traunes ſpread like a wheele, be-
 fore their beloued femalles, ietting and going croslewife, as our peacockes also doe, and continually euery moment, after they haue gone foure ſtrides, or little more, they all make a noyſe, like a ſick man oppreſſed with a violent feuer, when he gnasheth and chattereth with his teeth for cold. They ſhewe diuers colours at their pleaſure among the feathers of the necke, ſhining ſometimes blewe, ſometimes greene, and laſtly purple, according to the diuers motion of the feathers, as a delicate young man inflamed with the loue of his leman defiſing to yeeld contentment & delight. But a certayne priue called *Benedictus Montinus*, a curious leaſcher of thofe countries, told me one thing, which hee ſayd, hee learned by expeſience, hard for mee to beleue. He ſayth, hee nourished many flockes of thofe peacockes, and was very carefull to multiply them by generation : who ſayth, that the male is troubled with certayne impedimentes in the legges, that he can ſcarfe allure the henne to treade her, vnleſſe ſome knowne perſon take her in his hand, and hold her, nor doth the henne (faith hee) refufe to bee taken, nor is the male diſcouraged from coming vnto her. For as ſoone as hee perceiueþ the henne which he loueth, is held, hee preſently commeth vnto her, and performes his busynesse in the hand of the holder. This he reporteth, yet his fellowes ſay it falleth out very ſeldome ſo. Of thofe peacockes, Geefe, and Duckes, they haue great plenty of egges, ſo that, whether they will haue them raw, or dressed after diuers manners, or ſerued vpon ſippetts, the haue them alwaies at

The fist Decade.

Fruites.

at hand. They haue also with them, plenty of fish, both of the riuier, and of the lake, but no sea fish, for they are a great distance from the sea, and of thole, raw, boyled, or rosted, marchants get store at their pleasure. But of our country fruites, they haue cherries, plummes, and apples, of diuers kindes, but many of those sortes of fruities are vnkowne to vs. Many rauening foules of euery kinde for sensuall appetite, are sold aliue, and their whole skinnes stuffed with cotton, so that such as behold them, would thinke they were liuing. All streetes, and passages haue their artificers, diuided apart. They highly esteeme Herbarists and Apothecaries, to cure diseases. They haue also many kindes of pot herbes, as lettuce, raddish, cresses, garlick, onyons, and many other herbes besides. They gather certaine hony, and wax from trees, and such hony as our country yeeldeth from bees. I haue now sufficiently spoken concerning crammed foule, fourre-footed beasts, fishes, and other things seruynge for foode, and sensualitie; but with what mony these things are done, it is a pleasing story to report, but your Holinesse hath heard it, and I haue else where written thereof.

The fourth Chapter.

Money of the
fruits of trees.



Drinke may
be made of
their money
fit for a king.
He doth pre-
fer this mony
to ours of gold
and siluer, as
lesse hurtfull
to the minde
and more pro-
fitable to the
body.
Drinkes.

Haue heeretofore said that their currant money is of the fruits of certaine trees, like our almonds, which they call *Cachos*. The vtility and benefit thereof is two fould: for this almonde supplieth the vse of monie, and is fit to make drinke, of it selfe it is not to be eaten, because it is somewhat bitter, although tender, as a blanched almond. But being bruised or stamped in a morter, it is kept for drinke, a portion of the powder whereof being cast into water, and then stirred about a little, drinke is made thereof, fite for a king. O bleffed money, which yeeldeth sweete, and profitable drinke for mankinde, and preferueth the possessors thereof free from the hellish pestilence of auarice, because it cannot be long kept, or hid vnder grounde. There are also many other sortes of drinke, (as it commonly happeneth in the Country where your Holinesse was borne,) of ale, and syder, and the graine *Maizum* bruised and boyled

in certaine great vessels, or pitchers, with fruities and certayne herbes, which drinke, every tauerne or victualling house where meate is dressed, affordeth to such as will buy the same. Before your *Holiness* departed out of Spayne, you vnderstoode of that strange matter of the mony, neuer heard of before. But how that tree and tou-tree might be planted, nourished, and grow, wee had not then heard : but now all things are better knowne vnto vs. Those trees planting thorow but in fewe places : for they haue neede of an hot, and moist country, indued with a certaine milde temper of the ayre. There are Kings, whose rents, and reuenues are only the fruits of those trees. By exchange and barter thereof they buy them necessary things, as flaues, and garments, and whatsoeuer maketh for ornament, or other vses. Marchantes bring in diuers wares and commodities vnto them, and carry out plenty of those fruities, which the rest of the prouinces vse. These almondes are so currant, as by that meanes, all the borderers are made partakers thereof. The like happeneth in all countries : for who soeuer haue splices, gold, siluer, steele, iron, leade, or any other metall, through the bounty of their country, they obtayne the forraine commodity which they desire. For they goe through other countries, which want these marchandies, or which through humane effeminacy suppose the, want them, and bring home such things as they knowe are acceptable to their neighbours, that through this varietie of things they may adorne nature. So wee lue in the world, and so we must speake. But with what art these trees are nourished. I am now to declare. The yong & tender tree is planted vnder any other tree, that as a yong infant in the bosome of the nurse, it may be secured fro þ heat of the sun, & violence of showers. But after it is grown vp þ it may spread her roots, & being now har denen, may intoy þ calme breathing of þaire & sun, the nourishing tree is either rooted vp, or cut down. Let this suffice for the tree þ beareth mony: which if comon & base spirits wil not beleeue, I desire not to compel them therunto. Whatsoeuer also serueth for the building or ornament for houses, is sold in the streets of *Tenustitan* and common markets, as beames, rafteres, wood, lime, morter, or playstering, bricke, and stones readie hewed for present vse. Many sorts also of earthen vessels are sold there, as water pots, greate juggs, chargers, gobblets, dishes, colenders, basens, frying pans, poringers, pitchers, all these vessels are cunningly wrought. They lacke Steele

Commodities
of al sorts sould
at *Tenustitan*.

The fift Decade.

The wonder-
ous ingenuity
of the Indian
workemen.

steele, and iron : yet haue they great plenty of gold, siluer, tinne, leade, and copper. Whether a man desire the rude metall, or to haue it molten, or beaten out, and cunningly made into any kinde of Iewell, hee shall find them ready wrought. They are so sharpe witted, and ingenious, that whatsoeuer the workemens eyes behold, they presently forge, and graue it so fayre, that they immitate nature. There is no aspect, countenance, or shape of any birde, or foure footed beaft, whereof *Muteczuma* hath not the similitudes and representations, most liuely counterfeiting them that bee aliue, and whosoever beholdeth them a farre off, would thinke they were liuing. And your *Holiness* knowes it very well : for your *Holiness* hath scene many of them in a present which was brought, before you tooke your iourney from Spaine to the City. There is also another thing not to be omitted. In the

A Senat house
and Senators.

tenne or twelue auncient men authorised, continually sit, as lawiers readie to decide and iudge of controuersies arising. And by them stand sergeants to execute their commaundement : the Clarkes

Sergeants.
Clarkes of the
market.

of the market also are present there, who haue the charge of the measures, and numbers, whether they vse waight or no , they had not yet heard. There is another thing besides much to bee wondered at. I haue heeretofore sayd, that there is great plenty of all thinges, in that city compassed with a salt lake, although they haue neyther beastes of burthen, Mules, or Asses, nor Oxen wherewith to drawe waynes or cartes. But many with good reason will demand by what meanes or industry such huge beames

Slaves in stead
of beasts of
burthen.

especially, and stones fit for building, and such other things, & the rest might bee carried? Let them know, that all these things are carried vpon the shoulders of slaves : and it is not without admiration , that seeing they want iron and steele, they so cunningly frame and make all thinges with such elegancy and perfection.

All workeman-
ship beit ne-
uer so curious
framed and fa-
shioned with
stones.

Let them understande, that all thinges are formed and fashioned diuersly with stones. In the beginning of this so rare inuention,

A greene
Smaragdine,
stone.

I gorte one of them, which *Christophorus Colonus*, Admirall of the Sea gaue mee. This stone was of a greene darkishe colour, fastened in most firme and harde woode, which was the handle or helue thereof. I stroke with almy force vp-
on Iron barres , and dented the Iron with my strokes without spoiling

spoyling or hurting of the stone in any part thereof. With these stones therfore they make their instruments, for hewing of stone, or cutting of timber, or any workmanship in gold or siluer. After this, *Cortes* fearing that which commonly falleth out in the vncertainty and fragility of humane things, to wit, that the variable mindes of men might change, and supposing that it might come to passe, that the *Tenochitlans*, eyther wearied through the continual trouble of entertainment, or vpon any other occasion taken whatsoeuer, would rise vpp against him, and take armes, although *Muteczuma* endeououred to hinder the same, when hee saw himselfe compassed about with waters, and draw bridges, hee built 4. smale gallies in the salt lake, with 2. ranges of oares, calld Brigantines, that vpon any vrgent necessity assayling him, hee might let 20. men a shoare at once, with the horses. The Brigantines beinge finished, when through the benefite thereof hee nowe thought himselfe safte, hee determined to search the secrete of that city, which were of any moment or worth. First therefore, *Muteczuma* accompanying him, hee visiteth the Churches: where, as with vs, in euery Tribe called a Parishe, the Churches are all assign

Cortes buil-
deth 4. small
gallies and the
cause thereof.

Every temple
is dedicated to
their particular
Saint, so in euery
streete with them,
their hath a peculiar
temple.

The descrip-
tion of their
cheife or Ca-
*thole 4. admir-
able paued wayes,*
(which are in stead of a bridge the droll Tem-
from the Continent) directly answere.

shall heare what things are reported of their greatest temple, & cheifest Idols. He sayth, it is a famous and renowned square temple. On every side thereof, there is an huge gate, whereunto, those 4. admirable paued wayes, (which are in stead of a bridge the droll Temple. from the Continent) directly answere. The largenes of that temple, in situation, is matchable with a towne of 500. houses: it is fortified with high stone wals, very well, and cunningly made, and compassed about with many towers, built after the manner of a strong castle. Of many towers, he sayth, 4. of them are greater then the rest, and much more spacious, because in them are halles and chambers appointed for the priests, & prelates. To the cheife dwellings the priests ascende by 50. marble steppes: these are the houses of the priests, who (as I layd) take charge of the sacrifices. There the sonnes of the cheife menne. of the cittie, are shut vpp yong boyes, at seuen yeeres olde, and neuer put out their heads, or come foorth thence, vntill they become marriagable, and are brought forth to bee contracted in marriage. All that time, they neuer

The fift Decade.

cut their hayre, and at certaine times of the yeere they abstaine from all riot and excelle, and meates ingendring blood, & chasthen their bodies with often fastings, lefft they waxe proude, and so the seruant contemne reason the miftresle. They are cloathed in blacke. He writeth that some of thosē towers are higher then the steeple of *Sinill*, which is very high : so that hee concludeth that he neuer saw greater, better, or more curious wrought buildings in any place : but whither he hath scene any out of Spaine, let the curious aske the question. It is a fearefull thing to be spoken, what they declare, and report concerning their Idols . Omitting therefore to speake of their greatest marbleidol *Wichilabuchi-chi* of the height of three men,not inferiour to that huge statue of *Rhodes*. When any moued through piety towards any diuine power, determineth to dedicate an Image thereunto, he endeuoureth to gather together of all seedes fit to bee eaten, such an heape, as may suffice for the height of that Image which he hath purposed to erect, bruising those seedes, and grinding them to meale. But oh cruell wickednes, oh horrible barbarousnes, they teare in peces so many boyes, and girles, or so many flaues, before the meale which is to be baked, while they draw so much blood, as in stead of luke warme water may suffice to temper the lumpe, which by the hellish butchers of that art, without any perturbation of the stomacke being sufficiently kneaded, while it is moyst, and soft, euен as a potter of the clay, or a wax chandler of wax, so doth this image maker, admitted and chosen to be maister of this damned & cursed worke. I haue else where said, if I mistake not, that these sacrifices are not slaine, by cutting of the throat, but by thrusting a knife through the short ribs neer vnto the hart, so that their hart is pulled out, to be sacrificed while they be yet liuing, & behold their own miserable cōdition:with the blod which is next vnto the hart they annoit their godds lips, but burne the heart it selfe, who therby suppose the displeasure of their godds to be appeased, and this prodigious act, the priests perswade the people to be acceptable seruice to their Idols. But many wil demand, & that rightly, what they do with the flesh & mēbers of those miserable sacrifices: O wicked yawning & gaping, oh loathsome prouocatiō to vomit: as the Iewes somtimes eate the lambs which were sacrificed by the old law, so do they eate mans flesh, casting only away the hands, feet, & bowels.

Wichilabuchi-
chitheir great
Idol.

The dedicati-
on of an Image

Reade heere
Barbarisme in
his truest cou-
lours, if thou
canst without
amazement.

To diuers effects they forme diuers Images of their godds, for vi-
Etorie if they be to fight in battaile, for health, for plenty of fruits,
& such like, after every ones pleasure. Now let vs retorne to *Certes*
walking about that great Church. In the halles, which as we sayd
before, were in the temples, were the great Images of their godds,
& in the halles were darke inner roome, into the which they enter
by narrow & strait dores, whereunto the priests only haue acceſſe.
The great halles, beset with great Images, were dedicated to the
Princes for their sepulchers: & the lesser, which were in the inner
chambers, were appoynted for buriall of the Nobles descended of
honorable parentage: and as euery man was of abilitie, so every
yeere he offered sacrifices of mans flesh. A poore man with vs of-
fereth a ſmall taper, to the Saints, and a rich man a great torch,
many ſacrifice onely with frankincenſe, others build churches, as
we pacifie Christ and his Saints with our frankincenſe, and waxe,
yet offering the feruent zeale of the heart. It happened, that while
the King, and *Cortes* went through the open halles of the greate
church, ſome of *Cortes* his familiars, entred into those narrow, &
darke chappells, againſt the keepers wil, and when by torch light
they ſaw the wals beſmeared with a redd colour, they made prooſe
with the pointes of their poniardes, what it ſhould be, and breake
the walles. O bruitiſh minds: the walles were not only beſprinck-

O religious
led with the blood of humane ſacrifices, but they found blood ad- helliſhnes, O
ded vpon blood two fingers thicke, oh loathing to the Stomacke, helliſh religio.
out of the holes they made with their poniardes they ſay, an intol-
lerable helliſh ſtincke iſſued from the rotten blood which lay hidd
vnder the fresh. But among ſo many horrible and fearefull things,
one thing commeth to mind worthy of a *Inbile*. Whatſoeuer Im- *Cortes ouer-*
ages were in the halles *Cortes* commaunded them to bee preſently *threweth im-*
ouerthronne, and broken, and to be throwne downe the ſteppes *ges.*
of the high stayres, in peices, one marble *Coloſſe* he left ſtanding,
because it was too huge, & could not eaſily be taken away. Wher- *A huge mar-*
with *Muteczuma* (being preſent) was much troubled, & all the *ble Coloſſe.*
Nobilitie of the court, who complained ſaying: O vnhappy, and *Such was the*
miferable men that we are, the godds being angry withvs, wil take *power of fathā*
away the fruites which we eate, and ſo wee iſhall perifh through *over these*
famine, and as at other times it hath beſalne vs, the Godds be- *if at any time*
ing diſpleased all kindes of diſeases ſhall ſodainely come vpon *they had neg-*
ſervice.

The fift Decade.

vs, and wee shall not be freed from our enemies, if we be assayled by warre, nor be sufficiently secured from the tumult of the people, who if they vnderstand this, will furiously arise in armes.

Cortes diswa-
deth notably
their Idolatry,
and sacrificing
of children.

Whereto Cortes maketh answere : Behold (fayth he) what is more wicked, and abominable ? and what more foolish ? doe you thinke those to bee Godds, which are formed and fashioned by the handes of your *Tributaries* ? Is the seruice of your men more worthy, then the men themselues ? Is that thing (O Muteczuma) which your workeman, and peraduenture a filthy flauie faulioneth with his handes, more woorthy then your maiestie ? what blindnes is this in you ? or what mad cruelty ? that ye slaug-
hter so many humane bodies every yeere, for these insensible I-
mages sakes ? what doe these perceue, which neither see, nor heare ?
Him, him, (I say) who created heauen and earth, him, yee are to worship. This is he, from whom all good things proceede, to whom these your sacrifices are most offendiuie. Besides, it is de-
creed and established by a law from our King, whom yee con-
fesse to deriuie his descent from him, who brought your aunces-
tours vnto these countryes, that whosoever smiteth male or fe-
male with the sword, should die the death. When Cortes had de-
clared these things by interpreters, Muteczuma with a pale coun-
tenance, and trembling heart replied : Hearken O Cortes, the ceremo-
nies of sacrifices left vs by tradition from our auncestours, those wee obserue, and haue hitherto exercised, but seeing you say wee haue so muche erred , and that it is displeasing to our King, wee are greatly delighted to heare it, so wee may perswade the people thereunto. These rites and ceremonies, peraduen-
ture our auncestours who were left heire, found them to be ob-
serued by the inhabitants of those times, so that wee haue fol-
lowed the customes of our Fathers in lawe, and of our wiues, neyther are you to wonder that wee fell into these errors, if they be errors. Giue vs a law, and we will endeavour to embrace it with all our power. Cortes hearing this, repeated that there was one God, three in persons, and one in essence, who created the heauen, and the earth, and the Sunne, & the Moone, with all the ornament of the Stars, which moue about the earth for the vse of men, and hence it cometh, that it is odious vnto him to kill men, who formed the flauie, & all others having the face of men, of the same matter,

Muteczuma
his answere

Muteczuma
contented to
f roce Idol-
atry
Cortes prea-
cherh one
God.

whereto

whereof he made me, thee, and them. He was borne among vs of a woman who was a virgin, and suffered for the saluation of mankind, which by the learned men who are to come, shal hereafter more largely be declared both to you, & the rest. The standard of that God, and ensigne of victorie, is the Image or representation of this croesse, for it behoueth the Generall both to haue the croesse, and also the image of the virgin his mother, carrying the infant in her bosome. And as he was speaking thus, *Cortes* of a Lawyer being made a diuine, shewed the croesse, and the Image of the virgin (to be adored.) These Images of wicked spirits and monsters beeing broken in peeces, *Muteczuma* caufeth his seruantes to sweepe the temples in his presence, and clefne them by rubbing of the walles, that no signe or token might remaine of such horrible bloudshed. We haue now sufficiently spoken of the corrupt religion of *Tenochtitlan*: lette vs therefore say somewhat of the pallaces of the nobilitie, and other rich men, and of their excellent buildings. *Cortes* sayth, that he never sawe any pallace in *Spayne* either of Kings, or any other Prince, which the meanest of 70. stony or marble houses, doth not match, who sayeth that they are all builte by the curious art of the architect, with pauementes of diuers sorts, and pillars of Jasper stone, or white transparent marble, rounde about the courts, and large galleries vnder the solars. He addeth further, that whatsoeuer is reported concerning these thinges, ought to be credited, saying it is no wonder, beecause *Muteczuma* hath many large kingdomes, in the which a great multitude of noblemen gouern many countryes, as vnder the Emperours crowne, many Dukes, Earles, and Marquesses, and Nobles of other titles, are shadowed. All these at certayn times of the yeere, by an auncient custome, frequent the court of *Muteczuma*, nor may they doe otherwise. It is a thing whereto they are much inclined, that every one shoulde striue in his desires, to excell his companions in the building of sumptuous houses: I might compare the manner of the Popes Cardinals in the citie of *Rome* to their magnificence: but much otherwise, for the Cardinals in their buildings haue respect onely to themselues, not regarding succession. But these people being obedient to *Muteczuma*, prouide for posteritie long to come: for they send their owne children to bee brought vp with

Good Cortes
recall three
words in this
lyne.

Pallaces.

Muteczuma
hath many
large king-
domes.

A most fre-
quent Court
of Nobles.

The fift Decade.

500. young no-
ble men atten-
ding in Mutec-
zuma his
Courte.

Muteczuma, especially suche as descend from nobilitie, whereof there is so great a multitude, that euery day as soone as light appereth you may see more then 500. such young noblemen wal- king in the hals, and open solars of *Muteczuma*, with whose fa- miliares, pages, & folowers, three great courts, and streets(before the gates of the pallace)are fild at that time, to the houre of din- ner. All these are fild with *Muteczumas* prouision, he saith, the cellers are neuer shut all day long, and that any manne may de- mand drinke of the butlers. Yet no man seeth the King, before he come forth to dinner or supper, out of the priuie chambers, in

No Prince
equall in great
nesto Mutec-
zuma.

The maner of
his seruice.

The statelyke
maner of their
comming and
returning frō
the king.

An other
poynct of
state.

An other
poynct of
state.

An other
poynct of
state.

to the great Hall, whose equall ingreatnesse, *Cortes* sayth, hee knowes not any. When he is set, 300. young men apparelled af- ter the Palatine maner come vnto him, and euery one of them bring feuerall dishes of diuers daintie meates, with chaffin dishes vnder them that the meates freeze not in the winter tyme. But they come not neere the table, for it is compassed about with a rayle, one onely standeth within the rayle, who taketh the feuerall dishes from their hands, and setteth them before the Prince being readie to dine. *Muteczuma* giueth with his owne hande of the dishes to 6. auncient men of great authoritie standing at his right hand, who after the auncient maner, while he dineth, stand all bare footed.

The pauements are couered with mats. If it so happen that he cal any, he that is called goeth vnto him, bowing downe his bodie, with his face to the earth: and lifteth not vp his head at all, before he be gon far from him, creeping backwarde, for he may not return turning his back toward him. No man v- seth directly to looke vpon the king, his familiars, and friends, & also the princes, casting downe their eyes, & turning their face to left or right hande, harken what the king answers: and therupon

they blamed *Cortes*, because he suffered the Spaniardes which he called vnto him, to behold him with a direct countenāce: who an swered *It was not the maner with vs, nor that our king so high ly esteemeid his mortalitie, although he were the greatest, that he would be adored with so great reverence:* this answer pleased the Belids, whē *Muteczuma* is presēt, in what state soeuer he appeare, amōg so great a multitude there is so wōderful a silence, that non would thinke any of the, drew any breath at al. Every dinner, & euery supper, he washeth his hands on both sides, & wipeth them with very white linnen, & the towel hee once vseth, hee neuer ta- keth

keth in hands againe, all instrumentes must never bee touched more. The like doth he concerning his apparel, arising from his bed, he is cloathed after one maner, as he commeth forth to bee seene, and returning backe into his chamber after he hath dined, he changeth his garments: and when he commeth forth againe to supper, hec taketh another, and returning backe againe the fourth, which he weareth vntill he goe to bed. But concerning 3. garments, which he changeth every day, many of them that returned haue reported the lame vnto me, with their owne mouth: but howsoeuer it be, all agree in the changing of garmentes, that being once taken into the wardrobe, they are there piled vp on heaps, not likely to see the face of *Muteczuma* any more: but what manner of garmentes they be, we will elsewhere declare, for they are very light. These things being obserued, it wil not be wō dred at, that we made mention before concerning so many garmentes presented. For accounting the yeares, and the dayes of the yeares especially, wherein *Muteczuma* hath inioyed peace & howe often he changeth his garmentes every daye, all admiration will cease. But the readers will demand, why he heapeth vp so great a pile of garmentes, & that iustly. Let them knowe that *Muteczuma* avscd to give a certaine portion of garmentes to his familiars friends, or well deseruing soldiers, in steed of a benevolence, or stipend, when they go to the wars, or returne from victorie, as *Augustus Cesar* lord of the world, a mightier Prince then *Muteczuma*, commadēd only a poore reward of bread to begiuen ouer & aboue to such as performed any notable exployt, while being by *Muro* admonished, that so smal a larges of bread was an argu mēt þ he was a bakers son: then, although it be recorded in writig that *Cesar* liked þ mery cōceit, yet it is to be beleued þ he blushed at that diuinatiō, because he promised *Virgil* to alter his dispositiō & that hereafter he would bestow gifts worthy a great king, & not a bakers son. *Muteczuma* eateth & drinketh in earthen vessells, al- though he haue innumerable plate of gold, & siluer beset w̄ pre- cious stōres: such earthē vessells as are once brought, as chargers dishes, poringers, pitchers, & such like vessells, neuer goe backe again. I wil now speak sōwhat of their palaces, & houses in þ plaine fields. Euery noblemā, besids his houses in the city, hath sumptuous houses builte for delight in the open fielde, and gardens and greene plots of grounde adioyning to them, & places where

The change of
the Kings gar-
ments.

Why *Mutec-
zuma* heapeth
vp so many
garments.

Muteczuma
eateth & drink-
eth in earthē
vessells.

Of pallaces in
the countrey.

The fift Decade.

fruite trees growe of diuers kindes, and hearbes, and roses, and sweete fragrant floures: where there wanteth no art in looking to the plats or quarters, & fencing them about with inclosures of cane, leaſt any ſuddenly enter into the manured delights to ouerthrowe them, or robbe or ſpoyle them: beſides every one hath ſtanding pooleſ in his orchardes, where ſculles of diuers fishes ſwimme, and multitudes of water foule flote vpon them. If therefore every Noble man hath one ſuch house, it is meete that their Emperor *Muteczuma* ſhoulde not come behinde them. *Muteczuma* hath three great houſes in a ſolitary place out of the way to refresh and recreate himſelfe in the heate of ſommer: in one of theſe he hath great plentie of monſtrous men, as dwarfes, crooke backes, ſuch as are gray headed from their youth, and men with one legge, or two headeſ, and ſeruants are appoynted to attend them. The ſecond is ordained for rauening foule, where both Vultures, and Egles, and all other kindes of hawkes and cruell byrds of pray are kept. Every foule hath her open cage in a great courte, with two pearches fastened in them, the one on the outside to take the ſunne, and the other within, to rooſt vpon: and every cage ſeparated one fro another with their ſedge betweene them. But the whole courte is couered with woodden grates about, that every foule may inioy the open ayre, and ſafly flie in that parte assigned her: ſeruants alſo are appoynted them, not onely to giue them meate, but they haue likewiſe a certain number of ſtipendiary Surgeans, who by the art of phisicke knowe how to cure the diuers kinds of diſeases which grow in birds. one

Of *Muteczuma* his three
great houses
in the countrie
One for monſtrous men.

The ſeconde
houſe for ra
uening foule.

Strang pooleſ thing ſeemeth ſomewhat wonderfull & ſtrange, concerning wa
ter foule:

whatſoeuer they bee that liue in the ſea, are included in the ſalt pooleſ, and thoſe that lyue in fresh waters, are kept in the fresh pooleſ, and at certayne tyneſ of the yere, the old wa
ters being dried vp, and the fresh poonds carefully cleſened, fresh waters are let in: the ſeruantes giue meate to every kind off oule, of fishes, hearbes, and the graine *Maiſum*, according to euerie ones nature, deliuereſ them by the houſholde ſeruants and ſte
wardes of *Muteczuma*. Round about thoſe ſtanding pooleſ are large walks, where, vpon marble, alablaſter, & Iaſper pillers, are other ſolars or floareſ, from whēce *Muteczuma* (whē he cometh) may behold al the actions & conflicts of the birds below, especi
ally

ally when they are fed. The third house is appointed for lions, tygers, woolues, foxes, & other rauening beasts of this kind, & peacockes inclosed within their pales, & roomes, wherof I haue sufficiently spoken before: with these the fierce & wild beasts are fed. Those pallaces or courts are well replenished with houses, so yf the king with his family determin to lodge ther al night, he may conueniently doe it. This they say, and this we report. Whatsoeuer they write, or declare in our presence, we beleue, because, we suppose they would not presume to signify any thing rashly, contrary to truth, & because we haue also learned to beleue y those things might be done, which are possible, & not miraculous, and they further say, that they omit many things, lest they shoud offend the eares of *Cesar* & the courtiers, with too long narrations. While our men thus searched these things, messengers were sent with Spaniardes to accompany them, vnto diuers countries of *Muteczumas* dominions, to declare vnto y noblemen of the countries in their kings name, that they were to obey the great King of Spayne, and (in his behalfe) the captains sent from him. From the East vnto the furthest limits of those countries, which diuide them from *Iucatan* (for they think *Iucatan* w^e first offereth it selfe to them y come from *Cuba*, to be an Illad, & it is not yetcertainly known) they say, so much lād lyeth betweene, y it is almost thrice as big as *Spain*: for we haue already said that *Tenuſitanā* is more thē an 100. leagues distāt from y citie *Potenchianā*, otherwise called *Ys* *Eitoria*, & y borders of *Potenchianā* are extended further vnto *Iucatā*, & to y gulfe called *Figueras* lately discouered. But they that were sent vnto the west, foud a city, & that a great one too called *Cumata*, 200. leagues distāt or therabouts from *Tenuſitanā*, & y King of this citie, whose name I know not, & such as lie betweene, and they of the East also as farre as the *Potenchianā*, who (except those fewe common wealthes of whom I haue spoken before at large) were obedient to *Muteczuma*, nowe both of them haue subiected themselues to vs. *Cortes* often perswaded *Muteczuma* to goe vnto his auncient pallace: but he refused, saying, it is expedient for neither of vs, y we should be parted: for my nobles as I laid before, louing their benefit more then our quietnesse, will instantly intreate me, to raise the people, and make war against thee, being therefore knit together, wee shalbe the safer from their insolent ambition.

Cumatana 1
Citiē.

Muteczuma a
faithfull and
cōstant prince
and free from
ambition.

The first Decade.

ambition. Yet sometimes for his recreation, he resorted to those houses, as I mentioned a little before, & at the euening, he alighted from his cabinet at the Pallace of *Cortes*. As he went or returned no man looked directly vpon him: so great is the reuerence whiche conceiueth towardes him, that they thinke theselues vnworthy to behold him. That superstition is ingrafted in the minds of the people, from their auncesters. But what? but what? & againe

The mutability of fortune. 3.time, but what? The flattering inticemens of fortune & mother, in the turning of her wheele, were conuerted to the accustomed buffets of a stepdame. *Cortes* saith, he entred into that city of the lake the 8.day of *September* in þ yeere 1519. and there paſſed a moſt quiet and peaceable winter, & the greater part of the ſpring, vntill the moneth of *May* the next yeere: at what time *Diecūs Velasquez*, gouernor of *Cuba* or *Fernandina*, furniſhed a nauy to cōe againſt *Cortes*, because, without asking his aduice, & againſt his wil, as I mentioned before, he determined to ſet footing on thofe countries, & plant *Colonies* there. As touching the fleete wee will hereafter ſpeak, but now cōcerning *Cortes*. While he thus aboad with *Mutezuma*, daily expecting with earnest deſire, the returne of the meſſengers *Montezumus*, and *Portucarrerius*, whom he had ſent with preſents vnto *Cesar*, behold, it was told him by the inhabitants of *Mutezuma* who bordered vpon the ſea ſhore, that ſhips were ſeen at ſea: he ſuppoſed it had beeene his meſſengers ſhip, & rejoyced, but his ioy was preſently traſformed into ſorrow & ſadnes. I will here omit many ſimal matters, whiche the Grecians, & Jewes (because they are alwayes ſtraited within narrow boundes) woulde inſerte into their *Hiftories*, if they hadde happened to their fellow-citizens: but in ſo great a valtuty of matter, wee omit many things. To be ſhort, It was the fleete of *Iacobus Velas-*

A fleete of 18 queſs, conſisting of 18. ſhippes, both beaked Carauelles, & Britantines of two ranges of oars, furniſhed with men, towitte, 800. *Velasquez* vnder the con- footemen, and 80. horſemen & 17. peices of ordnance, as here- duct of *Pamphilus Narua-* after ſhall appear. Ouer this preſent fleete *Velasquez* made a young manne called *Pamphilus Naruaecij*, Generall. *Cortes* ſent meſſengers vnto *Pamphilus*, to require him to come in friendly manner, and that hee thoulde not goe about to diſturbſo hap- pie enterpryſes. *Pamphilus* made aunſwere, that the Emperour commanded him, to execute the office of Generall of the armie

of those countreyes, and willeth to command *Cortes*, to yeeld vp his Empire and gouernment, and come humbly, and vnarmed vnto him, that rendering account of his actions, hee might submitte himselfe to his Iudgement, or to the censure of *Jacobus Velasquez* who sent him. *Cortes* sayth hee woulde obey the Kinges letters patentes, if he woulde shew them to the Gouvernour left in the *Colonic of Vera Crux*. But if he falsly say that he hath those letters, let him departe the Prouince, in the which he determined to sette footing, and not forraging the countrey violently take away what hee hindeth, because hee thinketh it auailable for the king, not to disturbe so great attempts by his comming: & that all the *Barbarians* now conquered, who vnder his conduct became obedient vnto *Cesar*, and honor his name, if they vnderstande that the Spanyardes disagree, and are at variance among themselues, will aduance their crests, and rebell against the Christians.

The fift Chapter.

Many suche things by messengers were discusst on eithir side, & nothing don, so that *Pampbilus* continued his purpose. In the mean space those shippes, with their seueral peeces of ordinace, horses, 28. small shot, 120. archers, all landed vpon the shore, were brought by certaine trybutaries to *Muteczuma*, paynted in a certayne table of the barke of a tree. *Cortes* therefore vnderstanding the matter, was much tormented in mynde ignorant at the first, what counsell to take. If he made light of the matter, he saw that, it would so fall out, that the authoritie of a newe open enemie, woulde gather strength both with the Spanyardes, and the *Barbarians*. On the other side it was a harde case to forsake so great a matter, for feare of that, which fell out, to witte, the violent asaulte of the *Barbarians* vppon his men. At length he thought it better to goe to *Pampbilus*, relying vpon the authoritie, wherby hee preuyaled with them that came with *Pampbilus*, when hee was chiefe Magistrate for Justice, in the Ilande

The fift Decade.

Cortes to Mu-teczuma.

of *Cuba*. Leauing garrisons therfore in the Pallace where he kepe *Muteczuma*, hee spake vnto *Muteczuma* in these words. O my king *Muteczuma*, now occasion of thy future happines offereth it selfe, if the king shal find thee faithfull at such a time, it shal cōe to paille that al things shall succeed prosperously, & happily vnto thee. I goe, to search out what this matter may be, in my absence be carefull that no innouation arise. The Spanyards whō I leue to be at your command, I commēd to your fauorit protection. *Muteczuma* promised them al succour & helpe, & sayd, he would account the Spaniards in steed of kinsmen. Go prosperously, & if they touch my borders with a treacherous mind, giue me notice therof: & I will command them to be subdued by war, & expelled out of my countries. Therefore leauing a garrison there, and bestowing certaine acceptable presents vpon *Muteczuma*, & his son, he taketh his iourney towards *Pamphilus*, who had seated hīselfe in *Zempoal*, and seduced the citizens againt *Cortes*. He went with that mind, to disturb whatsoeuer he met opposed vnto him.

Cortes leaves
a garrison and
goeth against
Pamphilus.

So Cortes went vnto him: and omitting circumstances, sendeth for his *Alguazill* (that is to say the executioner of Justice, which the latines call a sergeant) although a sergeant feldōe cometh into the dining roome) & sendeth him before with 80. footmē, with commandement that vsing þ Prætorian law, he apprehend *Pamphilus*. He himself foloweth after to aid him with the rest, w were 170. He therefore with 250. men setteth vpon *Pamphilus*, not vn prepared, because he was admonished therof by the scouts. *Pamphilus* had fortified himselfe in an high tower of the tēple of that citie: & had eight peeces of ordinance planted on the steps of the staires. This *Terentian Pamphilus* rather, then that *Trojan Hector* is beset with 800. soldiers, assualted, & takē. We think those *Pamphilus* souldiers durst not lift vp their heads agaist *Cortes*, whosom time made them afraid, when he was chief gouernor of þ citie of *Cuba*: we also think þ the chiefe cōmāders were seduced through þ subtily & crafty deuises of *Cortes*: that, at þ time when þ matter was to be performed, they shuld leauie their swords they brought w them, in their sheaths. Here many things are muttered against *Cortes* w time wil discouer: howsoeuer it be, *Pamphilus* making so resistāce, lost one of his eies. So he led away *Pamphilus* with on eye, who a little before had the luster of 2. eyes, & with him, his chiefe consorts,

Pamphilus
taken.

cōsorts, faithful *Centuriās* to their General: who are said to be but a few. A certain Licentiate called *Aiglionus*, an excellent lawyer, one of þ Senators of *Hispaniola*, followed *Pamphilus*. This licētiate in the behalfe of the Senate of *Hispaniola*, by whom lawes were given to al those parts, commādēd *Iacobus Velazquez*, not to fende out that fleete against *Cortes*, & that he should not be the occasiō of so great a mischiefe: who said that the matter was to be decided by authoritie of the king, & not by armes: & cāe also to declare þ flēt to *Pāphilus*, & indeuored with all his power to diuert þ authours of the fleete from that enterprise. This *Terentian Pamphilus* did not onely not obey him, but casting the Senator into prison, sent him in a shipp to *Cuba* to *Dicēs Valasquez*, the inueter therof. The wisdome of þ Licentiate was such, that seducing the mariners, he brought his keepers boūd, in the same shipp to *Hispaniola*. So they became a pray in the lap of fortune. These are small matters, let vs now come to those of more weight, & importāce. Whosoeuer followed *Pamphilus*, stucke to *Cortes* the known Gouernour of þ citie. He sent the ships to the garrisons of þ *Colonię of Vera Crux*, to give them notice of the victorie: & with the rest he taketh his iourney towards *Tenuſitan*: & sendeth messengers before, to certifie *Muteczuma* (and the rest who were left behinde) concerning the succellē of things. This messenger was stabbed with manie wounds in the way, so that he scarce escaped aliue: who brought backe newes, that they were all in an vproare in the city *Tenuſita*. The *Tenuſita* & that the *Barbarians* were revolted, and had burnē those 4. *Bri-* ans in rebellio- *gantins* (whereof I made mention before) built for defence of our *men*, and that our garrisons being besieged were in extreame perill, and straightly beset with fire and sword, and all prouision of victuall intercepted. And he further said, that they had all perished, and bin ouerthrown, if *Muteczuma* had not withstandt it, to whom the citizens are now become rebellious & disobedient as he sayth. *Cortes* with all his traine approacheth to the brinke of þ salt lake, and sendeth a *Canoa* made of one whole tree, to search, what the matter was. Another *Canoa* meeteth them, wherin one of *Muteczumas* messengers, & another of the garrison of the Spaniards besieged, were conueied, who cāe to signify vnto *Cortes* the distresse our men were in. It is manifestly known, þ this was don a gainst þ wil of *Muteczuma*: wherfore þ messengers exhort him to make

The fift Decade.

make haſt, who ſay, that *Muteczuma* hopeth by meaneſ of his
comming, that the ſedition which was already riſen ſhould turne
vnto a quiet calme: wherupon, the 8. of the Calendes of July, he
speedily conueyeth himſelte with certayne *Canoas* into þ *Pallace*,
to the garrifons, & *Muteczuma*, who was very penſive and ſadde
by reaſon of that tumult. He founde the wooden bridges (which
all along diuide the ſtone bridges) drawne vp, and the wayes for-
tiſhed with rampers: he firſt thought they hadde done it through
feaſe, but it was far otherwile: for they determined rather to dye,
then any longer to indure ſuch guests, who detaineſ their King
vnder colour of protecting his life, poſſeſſed the citie, and kept
their auncient enemies the *Tafcaltecanes*, *Ghaznizingi*, and others
beside, before their eyes, at their charge: and conuulfed their pro-
uifion which was harde to get, by reaſon that beeing compaſſed
with water, they naturally wanted all things, abſtained not from
iniurieſ, impoſed tributes, and deſired whatſoeuer thing was pre-
cious which they vnderſtande they had, endeououring either by
force or cunning to extort it from them, who, to conclude brake
in peeces the Images of their gods, & depriued them of their old
rites, and auncient ceremonieſ. For theſe cauifes the Princes of þ
city being much moued, & with thē the forraine Nobility (who fa-
miliariſ inioyed the preſence of their kiŋ, and brought vp their
children & kinsmen with him from their childhood) determined
in a rage, to roote out this nation, as hufbādmen uſe to pluck vp
thiſtles by the roots out of their corne. And therfore tooke vp o-
them (without the kiŋs comandement, nay though he withſtood
it to his power) to conquer the Pallace, & kil the garrifon, or con-
sume them with famin. Wherby our men were now brought to
extreme hazard of life, vnlеſ *Cortes* had come vnto thē, at whose
coming, they tooke courage again, being now almoſt out of hart
ſeeing there was no further hope remaining. They had fortiſied þ
Pallace in maner of a Caſtle, the Caſtle had hie churches, neer w̄
ſtood a tower inuirōed with firre trees. They greatly indamaged
our mē by caſting darts & ſtones out of þ firre trees, & fortrefles.
As ſoon as the *Barbariās* vnderſtood þ *Cortes* was cōe with auxi-
liary forces, & entred the Pallace, to his mē, they begā more fur-
iouſly & fierſly to aſſault thē, a blacke cloud of ſtones & darts, &
arrowes, & al kind of weapōs deliuereſ from the hād, cāe ſo thick
þ our men could not diſcernē the ſky. The clamors raised to the

Cortes con-
**ueieth him-
ſelte into the
Pallace.**

The Tenuſti-
**tans fierſely
aſſault the
Pallace.**

Heathens, cōfounded the aire, because the nūber of those obstinate & sturdy warriours was innumerable. To those þ fought on the plain groūd, *Cortes* sent fortha Captain with 200. Spaniards, who made some slaughter of the *Barbarians*, but being inclosed by an infinite multitude, he could not breake the array. It was hard for them to returne vnto the Castle, yet he got out, making his way with his sword: among them þ were slaine he was grieuously wou- ded, & left 4. of his company slaine: on the other side *Cortes* com meth suddenly vpon them, but did them litle hurt, for as soon as they had cast their darts, & stones, they retired to certā little tur- rets, wh^e the Spaniardes call *Azoteas*, whereof there are many builte throughout the citie: the battaile continued fierce a long time, insomuch as *Cortes* was constrained to betake himselfe to þ Castle out of the fight, wh^e(not without dāger) he scarsly performed, many of his cōpanions being slaine through violence of stons, & diuers kinds of weapons. *Cortes* being brought back away into the Castle, the *Barbarias* renued the assault, & leke entrāce on every side, & ruine, & coming close vnto þ ports, they endeour by setting fire to them, to burne them, they þdefended the assault shot many of the assylāts through with bullets with the shot, & bowmen, yet with an obstinate corage remaing by the dead carkases of their companions, if need required, they proceeded, to renue þ fight: they say the battaile continued from morning vntill the euening. This was an intollerable labour for our men, þ they were al compelled to be al in armes, the whole day, but much more ea- sy for them, that 4. times in every houre, fresh & sound men were placed in the rancs in steed of the weary, slaine, & wouded men, who came no leſſe cheerfull vnto dāger, then they departed wea- ry from the fight: so great was the perturbation of that hatred, wh^e they now conceiued. They exhorted one another, to indeuoure corragiously to thrust such guestes out of their houses, that none could liue with more contentment, then to shake of such a yoke from their neckes, by fighting, or loosing their liues for þ libertie of their country. So they continued the whole day in the battaile like raging woolus about a sheepfold, & the fight ceased at the euening. But þ whole night was ſo troubled with their ſtrōg & loud clamors, þ through the noſe therof, al þ dwelt þer were ſtrukē with deafnes. Neither could they within þ castle hearone another there

Cortes himself
wounded.

A battaile frō
morning to
the euening.

The fift Decade.

there was such a resouding or bellowing of voyces. The *Barbari-*
~~ans~~ departing þ day, *Cortes* taking multer of his men, foud 80. of
þe woūded. The next day after, which was þ 8. of the Calends of
July, they ran more fierfly thither then their accustomed maner,
wherupon a cruel conflict ariseth. He planteth 13. field peeces a-

The Tenuisti-
tans shewe
great courage. gainst þ enemy, & rāgeth the Archers, & þ final shot in the front:
oh admirable attempt, although 10. & sometimes 12. of þe were
shot through with every great shot, & their dismēbred lims tosled
into the ayre, yet notwithstanding they persisted, & cæ on still: &
which way soever the great shot tare them in peeces, they present
ly closed the Armie, like the Germās or *Helvetiās*. The next day
being cōpelled through great want of things necessary, he deter
mined to try his fortune abroad. The Spaniards (whom cruel hū
ger cōpelled) illued forth like raging Lions. They fal vpon þ ene
mie, kill many, & woon certain houses by assault, which lay neere
to þ castle. They passed some of the wooden bridges, w̄ crossed þ
wāies. But at the euening our men returned, no leſſe hunger star
ved, *Cortes* & 50. of his company being woūded. Necellitie dayly
more & more vrging, especially the great penury of corne, they
were inforced to find out deuises, whereby doing greater dāmage
to the enemy they might draw þe to some quiet peace. By night
therfore he made 3. warlike engīs of wood, couered with boordes
in maner of a litle square house, the art military calleth them en
gins of defence, this engin was able to containe 20. soldiars, and
putting wheels vnder it, they illue out of the same: they were shot
& bowmen w̄ filled the engin of defence. They brought also be
hind them, slaues with axes, & mattocks, thinking to be able to o
werthrow houses, & bulwarkeſ þ annoyed them. There was such
casting of stones and dartes from the Towers (which hung o
uer the wayes) vpon those Engines, that they brake the coue
ring thereof : so they were faine to creepe backe againe vnto
the Castle. These things thus doone, *Muteczumi* (that vn
happie King, whome our menne hadde with them) desired that
hee might bee brought to the light of them that fought, promi
sing to indeuoure to perswade them to gie ouer the assault. By
euil fortune, hee was brought vnto a certayne open loft, on that
side where the assaylantes were thickest, when presently such a
mighty tempest of stons cāc violently powring down vpō them

Cortes againe
wounded.

that

that fought, that no manne put out his head, who departed not shrewdly shaken, and bruised. There, the most puissant king *Muteczuma*, a good man by nature, and wise enough, got the vnhappie end of his greatnesse, and delightes, who being strucke with a stone by his owne people, the thirde day breathed out that soule which commanded so many kingdomes, and was a terrorre to so many nations and people. Our mengaue his body to the citizes to be buried. What was els done, they knowe not. For they had no free libertie leste them, to be able to doe any other thing, the to bethinke them, how to preserue life.

The Lamentable
and vnhappy
ende of the
mighty King
Muteczuma.

The sixt Chapter.

He next day after, *Cortes* speaketh to the commanders of the warres, the Principall men of keth to the citie, and the kinges *Allies* (among whom citizens. was the Lord of *Astapalpa* the kings brother) being sent for to the place, where that lamentable mischance happened to *Muteczuma*. And periwadeth exhorteth & aduiseth them rather to imbrace peace then warre: and that vniuersall they desisted from their enterprises hee woulde vtterly destroy that so famous and renowned cittie, their chiefe seate and natvie soile: and that he Pittied their future calamitié, whom he once admitted for his friendes: whereto they answered, that the wordes which *Cortes* spake, were vaine, & idle They sayd, they woulde account him for no friend, but a deadly & hatefull enemy: & further say, they will not accept his offered peace, vniuersall he leaueth their country free, departing out of their borders with his army. *Cortes* againe putteth them in mind to beware of the future dammage, and grieuous losses. They replied, that rather then they would indure such a bondage, they would constantly die euery man: and therfore bid him thinke of his return, & not put any confidēce in weak & fraile words. They say, death should be most pleasing vnto the, so they might shake of that slauish bondage from the necke of their children and the rest of their posteritie. Contrarily, *Cortes* againe propoundeth vnto the, what miseries other natiōs (who refused his friendship) had indured. He promiseth to pardō former *Error*s, they reply again, that they will haue none of his friendship, nor none of his pardō. Nay,

The magnan-
mous reso-
lution of the
Barbarians.

The fift Decade.

A. *Virtue of
necessitie.*

Nay, they say, they doubt not but they shal consume them every man either with the sword or famin, & shew, that it might easily be done, because there is so great a multitude of desperate men deliring death, so that they make no reckening of the slaughter of a thousand men: if the death of evry thousand be recopenced, but with one of ours. They affirme, that they are al resolute in this opinion: & therefore admonish him with threatening words, that (a gods blessing) he goe from whence he came, & proud for him, & his, with the time: & desire, & beseech him to suffer them to inioy the customs, & precepts of their Auncestors. *Cortes*, who shortly was likely to perish through famine, with al his traine, vñles he ouerthrew the force & power of the *Barbarians* (for hee was nowe pressed with extreame famin) out of his necessitie was compelled to frame the courage of his mind vnto an higher straine. He suspected also, least if hee went about to depart, as was required, hee might be intercepted within the drawe bridges, which was easily don, the woodē bridges betweene him & the, being either drawn vp, or taken away. It increased his suspition also, for y^e the chiese men of the citie were not ignorant that *Cortes* had great treasures heaped vp, through desire wherof they were drawn, and that not without cause surely, for our menne conseile, that out of all those countries he had gathered the sum of seuen hundred thousande

The huge mass of golde and siluer that *Cortes* had gathred.
Ducates, in gold, siluer, and precious stones, all which he had in his custodie. Thereupon hee determined to prepare himselfe to the fight, and that night to hazard what the fortune of war shuld decree. They amend those Engins of war whereof we haue made mention: & as soone as day began to appeare, he went forth, first to destroy those little towns, out of the which our men were indagered by casting down stones, & such like things from thence: & then to poiseise them by strong hand, if he could. These Engins with wheels, were drawn by them that were within, behind the 3. peeces of battery folowed after, whose flanks many targetteers, & shot guarded & defded, accōpanied with troops of *Tascalcas*, & *Guazurings* to the nûber of 3000. out of the first little towne w^t they assayled, such a cloud of stons & darts was thrown down vp on our mē, y^t they could not vse the ordināce: so that on of ourmē being slaine, & many wouđed, they returned w^t heavy cheer vnto the Castle. Out of the hie tower of y^e church also, w^t was ouer y^e Castle, they receiuē innūerable dāmages. Wherfore our men atcē ted

ted to assault it, & ascend by an hundred marble steps, & more, vñ to the top thereof: but the *Præsidary Barbarians* of the sae, made our men tûble headlong down the stairs. Wherupon the corage of our men faîted, but the enemies puffed vp with pride, preised þ feig much more grieuously, & renued the fight. *Cortes* compassed with so great calamitie, perceiving that present death would follow, except he woon þ tower by assault, because they could not so much as put forth a finger, for the enemy, so lôg as þ tower stood speedily taketh vp a target himselfe, and such as were of stoutest courage followed after him, armed with targets in like manner. They assault the tower : with resolution either to win the tower, or in that conflict to end their liues. And although they vnder-tooke it with manifest hazard and danger of life, yet boldnes of courage preuailed. The enemy endeouours to defend the stayres, our men desire to ascend them, in so much as they fought eagerly. At lêngth our men obtained their desires. They woon the tow-
er, & made the defenders to leape down from the top of þ stairs.

In that tower(casting down their Idols)they placed the image of the bleſſed virgin: wþ the enemy stole away. Wherefore he com-manded that tower, & 3. others to be burned, least any further damage should be don vnto the Castle therby. Those towers be-ing lost, þ *Barbarias* began to quaille. The night folowing our me-sallying forth, in one of the waies neere vnto the castle, burned 300. houses: & many in another, from wþ the castle was much annoyed. So somtimes killing, somtimes destroying, & somtimes re-ceiuing wouds in the wayes, & bridges, they laboured many daies & nights, on both sides. At length the nobles of the city, fayning feare, send messengers to *Cortes* to treat of peace, who say, they wil be obedient vnto him, so he will pardon that which was past. Whereto *Cortes* sayth, that he was well content. Now *Cortes* had one of the Priestes a man of great authoritie whom he deteined in the castle. They earnestly intreat him to let þ Priest at liberty, by whose means the matter might be performed : the priest is let go, & *Cortes* being creduloustaketh no further care for þ matter. *Cortes* sitteth down to dinner, vp oþ aſudden, mellegers cœ ſtuning forth continually, who report þ the bridges were interrupted by ar-med enemies. *Cortes* had filled certain ſpaces, wþ þ woodē bridges uſed to couer, to the intent that if the bridges were taken away, the horses might freely runne hither and thither, vpon the firme ground: they ſignifie that the bricke of those void places, and the carre

A moſt reſo-lute and vali-dant act of
Cortes.

They win the tower,

300. Houses
burnt.

The Nobles
ſubtilly en-treat peace.

The fift Decade.

Cortes assaul-
teth the Barba-
rians but with
euill successse.

earth, and all other kinde of matter or rubble were cast out, and the bridges made vnpasseable againe, and those spaces clesned, so that no footemen, much leise horsemen, might passe that way. He leapeth forth from the table, sendeth out the horsemen vpon the *Barbarians*, and violently breaketh in through the middeil of the enemie, wounding, and killing, on both sides, for a long space. But it repented him that he ranged so far, and wide. Returning from the fight, hee founde all the way behinde him, very full of souldiers, on the water with boates, and thicke on both sides, and before, filling the whole breadth of the bridge. They that remayned by flight, prellè vpon him dangerously behinde: he was also assayled from the towers, many on both sides were battered with stones, and pierced with darteres, and *Cortes* also grievously wounded on the heade, and fewe escaped free, and those so faint and weake, that they coulde not so much as lift vp their armes. But after they retyred to the Castle, they found not meate sufficient-
ly enough seasoned, to refresh them, nor peraduenture morselles of breade of rough *Mazium*, nor potable drinke, as for wine & flesh, they had no great care. So being all heauie and sad, they be-
sought *Cortes*, to bring them backe againe from thence, for it woulde shortly come to pase that they should either dye by the sword of the *Barbarians*, or pine through famin. He harkened to the request of his felowes in armes, & being moued with y^e matter it selfe now brought to the last cast, he yeclded to depart: & prepared certain great peeces of timber, to lay ouer the bridges, wher the stone bridges were wanting. Being ready to goe foorth one night secretly, he diuideth the treasures, to the sum of 7.hundred thousandne Duckets. He assigneth the kings fist part to the kings Auditor, and Treasurer, & other officers, & commandeth them to take charge therof. The rest he diuideth to be caried behinde them vpon horsebacke. He had with him *Muteczumas* son, and 2.daughters, pledges, & many otlier chiefe men taken in the conflicts, for whose sakes, & for casting down y^e images of their gods that tumult of the people arose. He setteth the ranks in order, he chooseth chiefe commauanders, and vnder officers, raungeth the

Cortes packes
vp a great
masse of trea-
sure.

Cortes and his
companions
fle.

army, & taketh his iourney in the silent night. The report & fame thereof is spread throughout the whole citie in the twinkling of an eye, that *Cortes*, and his companions were fled. A huge num-
ber

ber of warriours run suddenly vnto them, they raise their clamors to the heauens, so that our miserable men were pelted with stones and darts on euery side. They that were in the vantgard escaped, but such as were in the middle, and followed in the reare, were shrewdly smitten, and wounded. The discourses concerning these conflicts are long & tedious. Your Holinesse shall briefly heare what they write at large: the *Barbarians* flew many of our men, and horses, because they carried away their Kinges children, and the cheife men of the city, and for that they conueied away the treasure, they fought with madde fury and courage: so that what soeuer riches or householdstiffe our men tooke away, became their praye, except that little which fell to the vantgards share by chance: the fury of the conflict was so great, that they flew pel mel *Muteczumas* children, and the principall men *Muteczuma's* of the city, together with the slaues, whereof our men had gotten many, and our men also intermingled with them: and if at any time, the horsemen which remained, went backe to such as followed them, the first they met withall, with a violent course leapt into the waters, seeing it is all one with them to swimme, and to walke vpon the land (as is it to Crocodiles, or Seales) and afterwardes comming out of the water, creeping by the walles of the bridges, they came in againe. So our men being utterly ouerthrowne, and dispersed, forsooke the whole lake. They whose good happy was to escape, made a stand in the field of a certayne land city, called *Tacuna*. Vpon an high steepe side of a hill of *Tacuna*. that plaine, *Cortes* abode, to gather the remnant of his vanquished Armie together, and incamped there all night, in the open ayre. Mustering his army after the vnhappy remnant thereof received, he found left behind him slaine, of the Spaniards 150. of the *Auxiliari Tascaltecanes*, and *Guazuzingi*, and others bordering vpon them, about 2000. of the horses, he lost 42. and there remayned not one of the children of *Muteczuma*, or of the cheife men who were led captiue. The like also befell the slaues: they all dyed in the sight of our men. The *Tenustitan* conquerours alwayes followed the stepps of our men fighting, to the very view of this city *Tacuna*: expecting the day light. *Cortes* being certified by the Spies, what purpose they had, and how great a multitude was gathered together against him, vsed a Stratageme. He commaun- A Stratageme ded

150. Spaniards
slaine. & 2000
others.

The fift Decade.

ded fieris to be kindled in diuers places, to the intent, that the enemy shoulde thinke our menne woulde stay there, and not moue afoote till day light. At the second watch of the night he com-maundeth to take vp the Ensignes, and chargeþ the fouldiers to follow as well as they could: one of the *Tascalcanne Auxiliaries* escaped, *Cortes* being very pensiue, because he knew not which way they must goe, or shoulde be compelled to goe: he offereth his helpe to conduct him, because he declared, that he had traualled through those countries before time. This *Tascalcanne* beeing his guide, he remoueth, they bring forth thole that were grieuously wounded vpon the buttockes of horses, or fastened to their tayles; the rest who were vnprofitable for warre, who could stand vpon their feete: or such as were wounded, or otherwise sicke of any disease, hescen before. The reareward, which he kept, with the horse, and a few found men, were scarce marched one mile from the place where they incamped that night, when in the first twilight and dawning of the day, an innumerable multitude of E-nemis came vnto them: and with their large paces the *Barbarians* ouertake ~~ans~~ ouertooke our reare-ward. They so galled our men behind, the reareward that the horfemen violently fell vppon them all along the way, and slew many, and returned backe againe to the armie while they were marching. So, they alwayes followed our men fighting for two leagues together, for they might not make a further iournie, for the annoiance of the enemie: neither was it les greiuous vnto them, that they were oppresed with the want of al things, because they carried nothing out of *Tennstian* fit for food, nor did they safely march frō the townesinen: they that were next in their way, came violently running out of their houses with loud outcries, as shepheards vle to doe vpon the taking of a Woolfe at the sheepesfolde, while they perceiue the woolfe is gon farr from the foldes. Through these difficulties, at length they came to their friends the *Tascalcanes*. In the seconde incounter after they were got out of the city *Tennstian*, the enemie wounded 4. horfes with their arrowes of the which one being flaine, (as *Cortes* saith) gaue him and his fellow fouldiers a sumptuous & delicate supper, for that they gree-dily devoured the horfe. They say they led a miserablie life for fwe dates together, with the parched graine of *Muzium* only, & that, not to satiety neither. I omit many particulars here, which caule

He commen-
deth the hard-
nes and hardi-
nes of the Spa-
mardes.

mee to beleue, that neither that fabulous Grecian Hercules, nor any man living euer suffered any such things, & yet remained aliue, so many painefull labours, so many dāgers of fight, such hunger, I thinke none living which is not a Spaniard could haue indured. This Race of men is borne for this, that it might more easily indure what labour souer, & hunger, and thirst, heat, and cold, & continuall watching, (& that in the open ayre if necessarie require) then any other nation in my iudgement. At the length the sixt day frō that departure, which was like vnto a flight, he came to a towne of the *Tascalecan* iurisdiction, called *Guazilipa*: which consisteth of 4000. houses, as they report. He entred that towne halfe suspected, because he feared (which vsually happeneth in humane affaires) least their mindes might be changed with fortune, and of friends were nowe become enemies, but hee found they had dealt faithfully with him. That towne was 4. leagues distant from *Tascaleca*. Vnderstanding by the *Tascalecanes* of the slaughter of our men and theirs, and of their comming: they sent two of the cheife men of the city messengers vnto them, the one a man of authority, and the other *Sacutengal*. Messengers also came from the common wealth of *Guazuringo* friend to the *Tascalecanes*, who comforted our distressed men, & perswade them to be of good cheere, and put them in some hope of future reuenge, offering al their forces for the effecting of the matter. They exhort them to quiet themselves for the present after so many greiuances, & cure their companions: and further promise that the *Tenochitanes* should shortly receiue punishment for the slaughter of the Spaniards, & the losse of their cittizens slaine vnder their protection. Cortes with these words confirmed his wandering mund, & at the request of the embassadours went to *Tascaleca*. But he sent the embassadours of the *Guazuringi* cheerfully back againe, hauing presented them with certaine gifts of our country commodities, acceptable vnto them, because they were strange. Our men were curteously intayned, & cherished with soft beds, & necessary prouision of victuals. Cortes being to depart to *Muteczuma*, had left with the *Tascalecanes* some store of gold, & siluer, and found all things intire and safe, & their fidelitie kept. But what auailed it: he sent that wealth in chests (to the summe of 2 1000 Castellanes of golde, besides Jewels,) to the Colony of *Vera Crux*: fīve horses accompanied those riches, and 44. footemen through the enemies borders of the prouince of

They come to
Guazilipa

they of Guazi
lipa giue hope
of reuenge

The fifth Decade.

Colma, because they are friends to the *Tenuftianes*: who were takē every man, & all sacrificed to their gods, & devoured by the *Colman*, & their treasures diuided among thē. Hauing cōtinued h space of twenty daies with the *Tascaltecane*s, he cured the wounded men and refreshed the feeble. After this, he sent againe to the Colonie of *Vera Crux*, the messenger returning, sayd those Garrisons were all well, at that melleage *Cortes* rejoyced, but the rest of the Commanduers and souldiers were of opinion, that they shoule be brought backe to that Colony, to the intent that beeing ioyned together, they might more easily resist the treachery and deceits of the enemie. *Cortes* sayth hee will not returne againe, seeing hee had found so great faithfullnes in the *Tascaltecane*s and *Guazuringi*, and perswadeth them to bee ready to take reuenge of the *Tenuftianes* for such their outragious & vilianous actes. About the *Calendes* of July in the yeere 1520. hee marcheth forward in battayle array. There is an huge city called *Tepeaca* not farre distant from *Tascalteca*, these citties pурue each other with hostile hatred. The *Tepeacense*s sacrificed and devoured 12. Spanyards taken passing through their borders. To them *Cortes* (with great and mighty armes of the *Tascaltecane*s, *Chiurute-*
cals, and *Guazuringi*,) directeth his course: it was reported by the Spies that the *Tepeacense*s had receiuied mercenary souldiers from the city *Tenuftian*, against our men. But that I may conclude in few wordes, omitting circumstancies, bothe the hostes, & the guefts were conquered: so that he had the city yeelded vp vnto him. They promised by an oath that they would obey the commandof *Cortes*, and in token of obedience, they gaue pledges. Our ordnance and warlik engins togther with our horses (things neuer seen nor heard of before, by them) presently make their courages to quaille, but the greatest help was, that power of 3. natiōs gathered together. In this prouince of *Tepeaca* he chose a new place to plant a colony, & built

*Cortes taketh
the city of
Tepeaca*

A castle built

a Castle there, which he called *Sugurala Frontera*. He determined not to trust the *Tepeacense*s, because they might easily be perswaded to imbrace the counsell of the *Tenuftian* Princes, & for that *Tepeaca* is the midd way, intercepting from *Vera Crux* to these friendly nations. While thele thinges were thus done, *Cortes* had messengers from *Vera Crux*, who reported, that the forces of *Garcias* were sent from *Panucus* the king, to that great riuier, to erect a Colony, and that they were vanquished, and ouerthrowne, and escaped out

of the hands of the King *Panuchs*, and were arrived at *Vera Crux*. After the *Tepeacenses* vanquished, a spreading rumour, throughout the rest of the bordering nations, stirred vp the minds of the people. There is another montanous city called *Guaccachiulla*,^{to Cortes from} which secretly sent Embassadours to *Cortes*, to offer themselues *Guaccachiulla*,^{city, atenmity} and all their power against the inhabitauntes of the Prouince of *Colua*, the friendes of the *Tenustitane*s, from whome they with the *Te-*
complayned, that they had received innumerable losses, and dis-
graces, euen to the rauishment of their women. The *Guaccachi-
ulli* are seated on this side the mountaine, enemies to these inhab-
bitants beyond the mountaines situated in the countrie of *Colua*. They told *Cortes* that 30000. armed men lay in ambush beyond the mountaines in the borders of *Mesfinga*, because they hearde that our men were minded (being next vnto the mountaines) to passe into *Colua*. He went therefore to the *Guaccachiulli* with 200. spa-
niſh footemen, 13. horses onely, three thousand of the auxiliary forces, and with certayne peeces of Artillery : the Commanders of this ambushment quietly rested themſelues ſecurely in the city *Guaccachiulla*. Wherupon he tooke, or flew them euery manne. The city *Guaccachiulla* is fortified with strong towred wals, com-
paſſed about with mountaines, bleſſed with a fruitfull foyle, con-
ſifting (as they ſay) of 6000. houses or thereabouts built of lime
and ſtone, famous for 2. riuers watering the plaine thereof. There
is another city 4. leagues diſtant only from *Guaccachiulla*. This An other City
City alſo ſent Embaſſadours to offer to yeelde themſelues. The ſent Embaſſa-
king hereof fled away, with the *Coluanis* that escaped, who beeing dours to Cortes
for to inioy his dominion, refuſed the ſame. He rather deſired to ſuffer baniſhment, then to be ſubiect to our men. At the requeſt therfore of the people, hee made his brother king in his ſteade,
who promiſed the ciſtizens, that hee would not alter and change
his opinion. A few dayes after that, he went to another city, na- Cortes goeth
med *Izzueca*, 4. leagues alſo from *Guaccachiulla*, but lying ano- againſt *Iz-*
ther way. After he was in his iourny, hee perceived there were *zucca* a city.
very great forces of the *Coluanis* in the borders of that city : they write, that they were 20000. They thought they were able to defend the country, that our men ſhould not enter. Within the city were 6000. defenders, the best of the reſt, were diſtributed into the townes and villages : but the women, and all ſuch as were

The fift Decade.

Izzucca
wonnc

vnsit or vnprofitable for war, they sent forth into the woods, and mountaines with their householdstiffe. This city is very well fortisfied by art and nature, I shoule be weary with recounting all the strength thereof, therefore shortly thus. It was wonn at length : the greater part of the defenders leaped downe from the wall into a riuer running close thereby, because they perceived they were assailed behind. The city being taken, Cortes pardoned the people, & comandeth them to bring backe their fainilie, and goods. They all chearefully returned vnto their houses, so that the city is prefetly replenished. By 2. messengers of the city he commandeth the King who departed with the *Tenustianes*, and the rest of the *Coluan*, to be sent for : hee refused to come, and desired banishment rather. The brother vnto this king was a bastarde, and aged, and by his sonne who was dead, there was a grandchilde of ten yeeres old, he therefore placed the nephew only in the kingdome, because he was legitimate, choosing his yncle for Protector, joyning three of the bordering *Guaccachulli* faithfull men, and of great authoritie with him in guardianhip, to looke to the estate of the orphat, while attaining to more yeeres, he knew how to gouerne himselfe. They say this city *Izzucca* consisteth of 3000. houfes, with about an 100 towred tēples dedicated to their Idols, which Cortes himselfe saith he numbered from a certaine high place, and in them they sacrifice with mans blood. All these towers with all their Idols he caused to be burned : commanding, that hereafter they shoulde no more apply their mindes to such ceremonies. And he further sayd, that the Creator of heauen and earth hated manslaiers: and that it was contrary to the law of God and Nature, that one man shoulde kill another. This city hath a Castle neere vnto it compassed with hillies, which defend it from the sharpe and bitter blastes of winds, and by reason of the heate thereof it bringeth forth exceeding great quantity of Gossampine cotton. The plaine thereof is well watered. All the fields therof are wel moystened in the summer by trenches cut from place to place. There is plenty of all maner of fruits there, neither is the sowing of pot herbs negleeted. The plaine is ful of towns and villages. The *Guaccachulli* being vanquished, & the *Izecani* subdued, the famine thereof being spread through far remoued nations, declared that the countenance of rauenous and greedy fortun was now changed, & of a stepmother was turned into a milde and courteous mother. The minds and affections of the nations ranne headlong frō the *Tenustians* to our men, as it vsually happeneth, in

Cortes burns
the tēples with
their Idoles.

towred tēples dedicated to their Idols, which Cortes himselfe saith he numbered from a certaine high place, and in them they sacrifice with mans blood. All these towers with all their Idols he caused to be burned : commanding, that hereafter they shoulde no more apply their mindes to such ceremonies. And he further sayd, that the Creator of heauen and earth hated manslaiers: and that it was contrary to the law of God and Nature, that one man shoulde kill another. This city hath a Castle neere vnto it compassed with hillies, which defend it from the sharpe and bitter blastes of winds, and by reason of the heate thereof it bringeth forth exceeding great quantity of Gossampine cotton. The plaine thereof is well watered. All the fields therof are wel moystened in the summer by trenches cut from place to place. There is plenty of all maner of fruits there, neither is the sowing of pot herbs negleeted. The plaine is ful of towns and villages. The *Guaccachulli* being vanquished, & the *Izecani* subdued, the famine thereof being spread through far remoued nations, declared that the countenance of rauenous and greedy fortun was now changed, & of a stepmother was turned into a milde and courteous mother. The minds and affections of the nations ranne headlong frō the *Tenustians* to our men, as it vsually happeneth, in

Fortune, a.
gaine smiles
upon Cortes

turning of the wheel. Embassadours come striuing in all post hast from every place to yeeld theselues : affirming that for feare of the *Coluani*, & the *Tennusitan* Princes of that prouince , they durst not hitherto offer their due obedience to so great a king, as the Spaniardes professed he was. But now, seeing they hoped to be safe, and secured by the fauour of our men frō the tyranny of the bordering kings, they say that they are come to discouer the affection of their cities. That we may now at length end this discourse, related in a sufficient long story: *Cortes* vnderstood by certain captives, that after the death of *Muteczuma*, his brother the Lord of *Hastapalappa* was made king in the city *Tennusitan*, who 3. moneths after the kingdome & loueraingty taken vpon him, died of the Measels, in whose stead *Muteczumae* sisters son succeeded, whose name was *Catamazinus*, for of the 3. daughters of *Muteczuma*, they theselues had slain one, at the bridges in the slaughter of our men. But of the *Catamazinus* that remained aliue, the one was an idiot, & other diseased with the palsie. This *Catamazinus* endeououred to get all maner of armes, as many as he could: especially long pikes, wherwith he hopeth to be able to wound the horses afar off: because they are disfranked onely with the encounter of the horse. For he feareth that *Cortes* would return vnto him, to reueng the outrage committed: because he vnderstood the nations cheifly roundabout bordering vpō him were revolted frō him, & promised aid vnto our men for their destruction. Neither was he surely deceipted, for he said *Cortes* wold prepare 13 vessels of 2. ranks of oars called *Bergantines* to destroy that great salt lake, & so great a city, their prouisio of victual being taken from the & their codits broken, might be vrged with such necessity, & they might be compelled to submit their necks to the yoke of the king of Spaine. In the meane space he sent 5. ships to *Hispaniola*, to bring a conuenient nūber of horses, & harquebus shott, with store of gun-pouder. *Cortes* writeth that those countries are like vnto spaine in the abundance of riuers, mountains, & woody vallies. Therefore he desireth the Emperor to confirme his name, whē he had giue vnto those countries: for he called al whē is described, *Nona Hispania*, of the Oceā sea. Withal in the end of his huge volume, he hūblī beseecheth him that it would please his M. to send some man of courage & experience vnto him, to viewe the coastes of those countries subdued by him, that he might report, what he had seene. Dated the 30. day of October, from the Castle which he called *Segura Frōteria*. 1520

The fift Decade.

To Adrian the Pope, concerning the compassing of the world.

The seventh Chapter.



Hile these writings remained in my deske, messengers fayling by reason of the long distance of place, and dangerous trauailing, beholde late matters discouered, behold new hatched broods from the pregnant Ocean. This worke shall be concluded with two additions therunto, which shall far exceede the former discourse in worth: one, of the strang, and incredible compassing of the world, and the Ilandes which bring forth splices discouered: & other, with what art, pollicy, heate of courage and force of armes of the *Tascatecane*, *Guazuzingi*, and the bordering enemies of *Muteczuma* aiding him, *Fernandus Cortes* recovered that huge and mighty city of the lake, *Tenustitan*, and all the power thereof, and ouerthrew it, and almost vtterly destroyed it. Whereby no small addition is made to the scepter of your *Holinesse*, and the kingdome of great *Castile*. But let vs come to the Paralell compassed from East to West, and to the negotiation of Spices, which is somewhat further to be deriued. From the citie *Barchinona*, when the Emperour intended the *Laletane* Councel there, your *Holinesse* being president in our Emperours Senate of Indian affayres: charge was giuen, as you may remember, to *Fernandus Magaglianus* the Portugall, who fled from his owne King, to search out the *Molucha Ilands*, which nourish splices, for that being 7. yeeres conuerstant in times past, in the *Cochinean*, *Cananorean*, *Coloctean*, *Chersoneſian*, otherwife called the *Malachian Martes* and fayres, he knewe where those Ilands lay. They are not farre distant by sea from golden *Chersoneſius*, commonly called *Malacha* & the rest of those marts. *Magaglianus* being dismissed by our Senat whereof your *Holinesse* was president, let layle to sea from *Barameda* the mouth of *Bethis*, the 20. of September in the yeere 1519 with 5. shippes, the Admirall whereof was called the *Trinity*, the other *S. Anthony*, the *Victory*, the *Conception*, and *S. James*, in the which he carried 237. men, of these shippes, two only returned. One of the which forsaking the Admirall, returned vnseruiceable: the other, almost 3. yeeres after her departure out of Spaine (for shee attiued the 6. of September 1522. at the same haueu, fro whence shee

shee departed when shee went out) returned laden with cloues, & certaine other spices. Few of the men escaped. And the Admirall himselfe *Magaglianus* remained still in one of the Ilandes called *Matam*, slaine by the inhabitants in his voyage, as we shall declare heereafter. Betweene the Castelanes and the Portugues there is a certaine naturall hatred and priuie grudge from all antiquity: *Magaglianus* seeking diuers occasions vnder pretence of Justice, consumed many of the Castellanes, becaule they obeyed him vnwillingly. Of these, we shal speake in their fit places: now let vs come to the voyage vndertaken by them. Arriving at the fortunate Ilands first, and after comming within view of the Ilands *Gorgodes*, which the Portugall Lord thereof calleth the *Greene Capes*: they turned about to the right hand on the backe side of our suposed Continent, all along the length of that land which is called S. *Augustine*, as the Castellanes named it: and a little further to S. *Mary*, so called of S. *Mary*. the Portugalls, which extendeth it selfe 5. degrees beyond the α -quinoctiall line, and so they came to the *Antarctick*, to the very signe it selfe: where in one of the Decades we sayd that *Solisius* the Captain of our fleete, running along those shoares, was slaine, with certaine of his consorts, and deuoured by the inhabitantes. That Bay, as they say, is 38. degrees beyond the *equinoctiall* to the *Antarctick*. This place was called the Bay of Saint *Mary*. I haue else where sayd that a Bay is called a gulf. Messengers being sent from *Magaglianus* against the streme which fell into the gulf with one of the ships, & the pinnace of another, they saw three halfe wild, ^{3.} halfe wild and naked men, two spannes higher then the common stature of ^{and naked} men. One of them beeing more hardy then the rest entred the boate. Our men supposed that he would haue allured his compa-
nions to the ships, if they intreated him well, when they had him in their hands. Hauing well entertained him with meat & drinke, and cloathing, they sent him backe againe. But none of them came vnto them, neyther returned he any more. Yet they found trees cut with our hatchets, and in the top also of another tree, a Crosse erected, but found no footing of any one of our men. They report wonderfull things of the largenes of this riuier, as else where A Riuier I haue spoken of *Maragnonus* in the country of *Paria* to the North. They say, they went 20. leagues vp the riuier, where they affirme it is 17. leagues broade. But the mouth thereof (because in their journey.

The fift Decade.

S. Julian.

iournie they perceiued that many other riuers flowed into it) they say, is exceeding broad: and that fresh waters are drunke for a very great space within the Sea: leauing which Bay, a few degrees to the antarctick, because it now bended to the weiterne land, they found another great gulf, which they named S. Julian. There was a very safe Harbour there, therefore the Admirall commanded them to cast ancor. Now the sunne ascending vnto vs, forsooke those countries: After they had passed the middle of Aries, they were oppresed with cold, as our northen men are, the sunne passing the halfe part of Libra. In that hauen our men passed more then 4. months of the sommer, vnder cottages, and sheds vpon the shoare, deteyned through extremity of cold, and shut in by tempestuous weather. For in the Kalends of Aprill they tooke that Harbour, and went out the 9. of the Kalends of September. Here Magaglianus

The displea-
sure of Maga-
lianuſ
against Iohan-
nes Cartagena

the Portugall dealt cruelly with a certaine man called Iohannes Cartagena, the familiar friend of the Burgenian Bishop: who by the kinges decree was ioyned in commission with Magaglianus, and was Vice-admirall of the flete. Him, and a priest (vnder pretence of plotting to kill him) he set a shoare, with a bagg of bilket, and each of them their sword: he would haue punished their deuises by death, if peraduenture they imagined to kill him: but fearing the hatred of the Castellanes already conceiued against him, he durst not. Diuers report this matter diuerfly, and other things like vnto this. Some say Magaglianus lawfully did, that which he did, others taxe him, and ascribe those executions to the generall auncient hatred betweene the Castellanes and Portugues. There, they

The Patago-
nes

saw cottages of the inhabitantes: but it is a barbarous nation, vndarmed, onely couered with skinnes, a runagate people, without any certaine place of abode, lawlesse, of a large stature, and are called Patagones. The sunne now returning to thole coastes: wayng anchor out of that Harbour of Saint Julian, the 9. of the Kalendas of September, in the yeare 1521. they descend vnto the antarctick 14. degrees more, as they say. Heere wee must walke a little vppon plaine ground. This Magaglianus when hee was a childe, confusedly heard vnder a cloud, in the Portugal actions, that there lay a straight, and narrow Sea, in those countries, intangled and inclosed with diuers coastes, and reaches, but which way he was to seeke it, he vnderstoode not. Chance offered that,

which

which reason directed not: for ther arose a great tempest, insomuch
 that it violently carried one of the shippes, and cast her whole vpon
 some of the next rockes, and left her hanging there, the men were
 preserued: but the shipp remained shiuered in pieces by the vio-
 lence of the storne. Beholde now one of the ffe left behind. A
 little further on the left hand he had the huge Ocean. On the right
 hand, vnaccessible snowy mountaines: one of the shippes which drew
 leisse water, seeking an Harbour from the fury of the waues, drew
 neere to the land. By chance they saw a narrow straight, and go-
 ing a little further in, the light vpon a Bay 4. spanish leagues broad,
 & 6. leagues long, the ship returning bringeth tidings of a straight.
 Heere I omit many smale and trifling things, the rest of the shippes
 follow: they say that in some place they might cast stones with a
 sling to eyther mountayne. The country is desert, and they af-
 firme that the mountaynes on both sides of the Straight are beset
 with Cedar trees. Hauing passed beyond that Bay, they met with
 another Straight, some what broader, yet narrow. After that, ano-
 ther Bay, and then another Straight, beyond which, there was ano-
 ther Bay, to witt, as two narrow mouthes in the Maps of Europe,
 containing a certain large space to the Hellespont: so in this straight
 ther were three, with as many large & great spaces. These straights
 are full of small Islands, whereupon beeing alway suspitious, and
 fearing shallow water, they layed by those places. But every
 where they found very deepe seas. Nowe that tract or coast bent
 vnto the xxiuell Occident, which they note to bee extended
 an hundred and ten leagues in length. While they cast anchor in a
 certayne square space of the Sea of that coast, they found nothing
 worthy the remembrance. Three of the foure shippes follow their
 course. The fourth called S. Anthony, remayned in that square
 space, their consorts thought shee would follow: but shee abode
 still, and gaue her companiones the slip, and now returning backe,
 along time reviled Magallanus with reproachfull speeches. WEE
 do not suppose that the Commanders of the ship would suffer such
 disobedience vnpunished. The rest therfore proceed with 3. ships
 onely. At length they come out of those straights, for hauing en-
 terred into them the 21. of October, they came out the 5. of the Ka-
 lendas of December. They say, they had very long dayes at that
 time, and very short nights; neither is it contrary to the reason of
 the

A tempest
whereby one
ship is split

Another ship
returneth

The fift Decade.

A greate
distresse

The vnfotu-
nate Ilandes.

Latrone

The Iland
Burnea,

A strng tree.

the Sphere. Hauing passed that coast, they tooke the huge Ocean, another Sea. That is to say, on the backe side of our supposed Continent, and is ioyned to that Sea, which in the Decades I call the South sea, first found out by *Vascons Nunez* from *Darien*, the sons of King *Comogrus* directing hit: they say, they liued 3. months, & 20. dayes in that huge Ocean, contenting theselues with the sight of the heauen, and the salt water. They report lamentable thinges of their great wantes, and of the extremity of heate which much vexed them. They confesse that an handful of Rice, for many daies together, was their dayly portion onely, without a morsell of any other meate. And there was such scarcity of potable water, that they were compelled to cast in a third part of salt seawater to boile the Rice, and if perhappes any would drinke it without mixture, hee was forced to shutte his eyes by reason of the greene tainture thereof, and stoppe his nose for the stincke. Sayling through that great sea, to the West, and North, they came to the aquinoctiall line againe, next vnto whiche they founde two worthles Ilandes, which they called the vnfotunate Ilandes, because they were vnprouitable, and desert. After that they called the multitude of Ilandes *Archipelagus*. like our *Cyclades* in the *Ionian Sea*: in the beginning of whiche, they went a shoare in manie Ilandes fwe hundred leagues distaunt from the comming out of the narrowe Straight, those Ilandes (the auncient name not beeing exprest) they called *Latrones*, because they stole whatsoeuer they coulde lay hand on, although our menne quietly suffered it: as that wandring kinde of theeuers, whiche the Italian calleth *Zingari*, who sayne themselues to bee *Egyptians*: amonoge the things whiche were stolne, the boate, wherein our menne went a shoare from the shippes, when they hadd scarce turned their backes, yet they carryed her away: but many of them beeing flaine firt, they brought her againe. It is a naked people, and halfe brutifl. In that place a tree groweth which beareth *Coccus*. The greatest of those Ilandes is *Burnea*, which without doubting, they write to be two hundred and fourre and fiftie leagues in circuit about. In the Harbour of this Ilande they say, a tree groweth whose leaues falling, goe creeping like a worme: I suppose some vitall spirite swelles between both sides of the leafe, which like a puff of windo
that

that lasteth for a smal time, may moue the leaues. They vnderstood
 that there were 2. kindes of Religion there, Idolaters, and *Ma-*
humetaries, agreeing well inough one with another. Heards of ox-
 en & Buffalas are nourished there, flocks also of goates, and great
 plenty of our country fatted foule are therre maintained, but no
 sheepe. They want wheate, barlie, and wine, but haue abundance
 of Rice, that is their bread, and of Rice they make diuers daintie Rice.
 dishes. The Burneian King, and our men, interchangably salu-
 ted each other with acceptable presents. The King sent his prefets Presents cari-
ed vpon Ele-
phants
 to our men vpon 2. Elephants: and the next day after, 32. sortes
 of dainty meats brought vpon the shoulders of noblemen: they say
 that the city of this Prince consisteth of 25. thousand houses: but
 made of wood, except the Kings pallace, which (they say) is built The kinges
of stone. Many little Ilandes lie about Burneia: among the which pallace.
 there are two, whereof the one is called *Zubo*, and the other *Matan*. The Iland
Zubo
 of the cheife towne thereof so called. *Magaglianus* procured vnto
 himselfe the loue & fauour of the king *of Zubo*, by bestowing cer-
 taine presents of our country commodities vppon him, acceptable
 vnto him, because they had not bin seene before & were estranged
 from their knowledge. He subiected the King to Baptisme, and to The kinge of
Zubo baptizeth
and submitteh
to the kinge of
Spayne.
 the obedience of *Cesar*. Moreouer, leauing the shippes in the hauen
 of *Zubo*, he passed ouer with their skiffes, & the Canowes of that
 Prouince, and certaine Zubensian soldiers, into the Iland *Matan*,
 so called of the towne *Matan*, which lieth within the view therof,
 4. leagues only distant from thence. He endeuoured by Interpre-
 ters to perswade the King of *Matan*, that he would subiect himselfe
 to the great king of Spayne, and to the king of *Zubo*, & to pay tri-
 bute to the great king of Spayne, he answered he would obey him,
 but not the king of *Zubo*. *Magaglianus* made a pray of the town
 next vnto the kings seate, and wholly consumed it with fire, to the
 number of some 50. houles: and returned backe to *Zubo* with a
 pray of victuals (whereof there was some scarcity in *Zubo*) and of
 diuers implements & furniture for houses. But the greater parte of
 them, the Zubenses (enemies to them of *Matan*) tooke from him,
 Eight dayes after that, *Magaglianus* returning, after the same man-
 ner leauing his shippes, attempted by force of armes, and assault,
 to win *Matan* the kings towne it selfe. The king refused to obey
 the commaund of *Magaglianus*, brought hether by euill destinie:

and

The fift Decade.

& went out armed with the inhabitants of the towne to meet him. Besides weapons of that prouince, of canes, and wood hardened in the fire, this king hath gotten long speares: for the *Serica*, & marchants of the countries of the *Sinado* often trade with these Ilands To make short he was slaine with 7. of his his companions, by the king, and 22. wounded. So that the good *Portugall Magaglianus* ended his gredy desire of splices. They that remained, returning to their companions to *Zubo*, were invited by the *Zubensian* king. At that banquet *Johannes Serranus* (the principall Pilot of the Ocean, of whom I spoke in my former *Decades*) now master of one shipp, & another master of another, with some 10. more perhaps of their companions, were present. In the meane space, about some 40. others of the marriners wanded through the Iland. The kings armed troops lying in ambuscado sally forth vpon them while they were at dinner, & slew some, and kept the masters of the ships aliue and stripping them starke naked drew them openly to the shoare, supposing that others would haue come from the shippes with their skiffes, to take them in. They that kept the shippes durst not go vnto them. So leauing their cōpanions, these vnfortunate men let saile. I inquired diligently of them that returned, & among the rest, of a yong man of *Genoa*, one *Martinus de Indicibus*, who was present at al things, what crime comitted moued the *Zubensian* king to attempt so cruel & wicked a deed. They suppose that the deflouring of their women caused this perturbation: for they are iealous. These are the Ilands (in my judgement) whereof many Authors report many things: that thousands of Ilands, some say 3. thousands, others increase it, are not far distant from the *Indian* shoares. Of those Ilands that lie about *Burncia*, there is one, wherein are 2. towns, *Bururan*, & *Calegan*: there they were peaceably receiued. Frō the same Iland they saw another, which the *Caleganenses* shewed thē with their finger, where the *Bururanenses*, & *Caleganenses* said, that ther was so great plenty of gold in the sand of the Sea, that the sand only being sifted through a sive, they might picke out graines of gold, which were as big as a filberd nutt, or little lesse: the rest they contemne, as nothing worth: with in the view of this Iland there is another, famous for two stately townes: *Vnidanus*, & *Chippicus*, of the which, the one looketh to the South, and the other to the North. The Southerne land engendreth *Cinamon*, the other gold, They gaue our men some-

Magaglianus
slaine by the
kinge of
Matan

40 men slayne
and lost in the
Ile Zubo.

A multitude
of Ilands

Bururan and
Calegam.

Gold.

Vnidanus
and Chippicus
two stately
townes.

somewhat of either, for exchange of commodities. To these Illands (as I haue already sayd) marchants of the Serice, and Sienenses, & other countries of Indi, vse often to resort, barter for gold, and precious stones, and other things: and giue them webbs of lianen or woollen cloth, and other things seruynge for apparell, and humane ornament, and also for the vse of warre. From the prospect of these Illands, those *Malucha* Ilandes so much desired, are 175. leagues distant to the æquinoctial, they account them 10. degrees: why they should beate their braines about these computations, I see no reason. The ancient Phylolophers, will haue a degree consist of 60. Italian miles, whereof euery one includeth a thonfande paces by measure. These say, that a league containeth 4. of those miles by sea, and but three by land. If we take the computation of leagues, after the maner of the Spanish sea men, euery degree containeth 15. leagues: but they, contrary to the opinion of all men, say that a Degree containeth 17. leagues, and a halfe: Let them understand themselves, for I understand them not. Let vs come to the *Maluchas*: at length they attayned them. There are fve principall Illands of them, either vnder the æquinoctial line, or next vnto it, almost of an equall circuit or compasse: euery one of them is contained within the compasse of 4. 5. or 6. leagues at the most. By a certayne instinct of Nature, an high hill ariseth in euery one of them. In them the Cloues naturally growe and increaſe. The huge land named *Gilolo* seemeth to inclose them all fve vpon the Antarcticke side. Cloues alſo grow in *G. Gilolo.* *Iolo*, but ſomewhat ſharpe, and halfewilde: as it happeneth of chesnuttſ, & olives of wild olue trees not grafted, but in all thoſe finall Illands there are aromaticall, and pleiant fruits and ſpices. But it is a moſt delightfull thing to heare, by what meaneſ in their judgement that aromaticall vigor is put into the Cloue. The inhabitauntes ſay, that a certayne Claude ariseth thrice euery day (they ſay it is ſent from Heauen) early in the Morning, at noone, and in the euening, which couereth the toppes of the Hilles which bring foorth cloues, ſo that, at that time the toppes cannot bee ſene: and after a ſhort time that cloud is diſſolved. And the trees of cloues, which are almoſt equal, & like to bay trees, they ſay it is an argument, that they become fruitfull with They come to the maluchas
Fruits and ſpices
The opinion of the inhabitauntes concerning the vigor of their cloves

The first Decade.

Rice
A third ship
broken.

with that spirit of breathing, because that cloude neuer descendeth to the plaine of those hils : nor the trees transplanted from the hils prosper, or bring forth sauory fruite. Euery lland preserueth the plaine for the sowing, and bringing foorth of Rice . They went a shoare in one of them, by whose king they were peaceably, & honorably intartained, but with 2 . ships only: for the third, they brak in peices, because they wanted men, to gourne more, after the slaughter of the Admirall, and his companions, and that fatall banquet. The ships which were called the *Trinity*, and the *victory*, remained safe. This nation is almost naked, and vse breeches made of the inner rine of trees to couer their secret parts only. But that king told vs, that therefore he ioyfully receiuied our menne for his guests, because that a few months before, he saw in the circle of the moone, a forraigne nation come from seaplainely, & confessed that our men differed not one iota frō that image which he saw: they say, that they suppose these llands are 5000. leagues distant from *Hispaniola*, which containe 2 0000 *Italian* miles: but I thinke they are deceiued.

Those llands
happie and
why

Our men say those llands are happy, although they want our bread, and wine, and beefe, and mutton, because they are contented with their Rice, of the which they make a thousande sorts of meate. They haue another kinde of common bread of the inner pith of certayne olde date trees fallene downe, withered with long continuance, as it vsually falleth out in thicke woodes standing vpon mountaines, remoued from resort of men, in the which great trees fall , smitten with the violence of whirlewindedes, or earthy substance fayling in the rootes, through long space of yeers, and the length of trees increasing, which require greater strength of rootes, then the earth it selfe can giue them, to sustaine the tree. How soever it be, many lie in the woods, and grow old, & are eaten with the wormes. Such is that pith of the Date tree, of which they make their common bread. They cut the pith into square proportions, then presently they grinde it into meale, and dry it, and lastly they kneade it, & bake it. They brought peices therof made in the forme of a bricke. I desired to tast it, but nothing was more rough, nothing more vnsauory, that must bee the foode of poore miserable men, who haue not yability to procure rice: because they are ignorāt in tillage of the ground. And I my self haue seen the inhabitants of y mountaines in the montanous countries, & villages,

Bread of the
pith of old
date trees.

A skiruy kinde
of bread be
sure.

eate

eate a little more sauory breade, almost of a blacke color, of the grayne of *Tipha*, commonly called *Spanish Centenum*, or *Millium* or *Panicum*, or some other worse then these. It is a rule in the arbitrement of the wheele turninge about, that fewe should be satisfied, many famished some haue delicates, not many foode.

Bread of the
grayne of Ti-
pha.

Yet men liue every where, for nature is contented with a litle, so we be vsed to a litte. They are carefull to maintaine goates & all kinde of crimed foule: they haue also sweete Canes, out of whicn suger is taken. They haue also African apples, which the *Italians*

A fatal rule.
suger.

& the *Spaniard* call *Pomegranats* & *Oringes* & *Citrens* of all sortes. Among thefe apples, the *Spaniard* calleth *Limas Limones*, *Naran-*
gias Torongias, *Cidras*, *Cidrons* which diftere among themfelues.

African
apples.

Among herbes also why shold I call *Nasturtium Aquaticū* herbs growing in þ little streams of þ fcūtaines? If the comon people of *Nasturtium* Spaine plainly & without circūlocutiō call thē by one name *Ber-*

aquaticum.

ros & þ *Italian Crefones*? And which prouokerth more to difdaine amone those herbs, a certayne poysonus killing herbe (I knew not what) groweth, of the *Spaniard* called *Anapellus*. One being *Anapellus* or *wolffes bane*, demanded (who careth to store vp nothing in the treasure of his minde, but to be a latinist) whether it might bee lawfull to call it

Anapellus because the latine tongue wanteth that woerde, & it may very well bee taken elsewhere? he will wryth the Nose, and with a certayne graue and flatlye countenaunce whisper and buzz it into your eares, that it ought to be called *wolffes bane*. Therefore thus in my iudgement with the good likinge & leaue of those fine witted fellowes, the *Ilands* of *Malucha* abounde with *Limons*, *Oringes*, *Citrons*, *Pomegranats*, and pott herbes.

The force of
this herbe.

I made mētiō of *Cresson* or *Berris*, & *Anapellus*, not without cause for whē in the first beginning of supper we eate þ herbe with salt, vineger, & oyle: my deere fried *Fernandus Rodericus* (whose helpe your *Holines* somtimes vsed by persualsō of þ Emperours Maie- fly) lyght vpõ *Anapellus* which as soone as he had takē, he fell flat downe in such a taking as if he had eaten *Hemlock*, or *Libberds bane*, but we prefētly preuēted daunger of death with *Treacle* & *Mithridate*: Yet he liued a long time halfe benummmed. Is not *Anapellus* a pleasing & well sounding word, when they will clatter & babble þ it ought to be called the strāgler of þ woolfe, by a filthy circumlocution? They make not wine of grapes, which the *Maluchas* *Ilandes* haue not but make very pleasant wines of diuers kindes

The fift Decade.

Of the tree
Coccus. & the
propertys
therof.

kindes of fruities, especially of one. There is also with them and with the inhabitants of our supposed continent, a tree almost as Date tree in likenesse of forme, but very vnlike in the manner of bearinge fruite. This tree bringeth forth 12. bunches of berries, sometimes more, even to the number of 20: in euery bunch clusters as of the grape, but couered with a thoulande rindes: every cluster being pilled, is very like vnto a smale Melon, but of a shelly rinde or barke, almost as hard as a shell. They call those fruities *Coccus*, & this *Coccus* is wrapped with in more outward curious wouen works, then the date, which is to be eaten, with the same little ribbes, certaine nettworks bindinge them together: and those skinnes are to be taken away with noe leuell labour, the dates are pilled. These *Cocci* being opened, yeld meate & drinke, for they finde the full of sweete & pleasit liquor. Within the barke or rind, a certayne spongy malle of the thicknes of two fingers, is nourished sticking within the shell in whitenes & softnes like vnto butter, or suet, but sweeter in taſt: That lumpe is cutt a way from the inside of the shell, being very fit to bee eaten. If it remaine but a few dayes in the vſell a little rouled vp together, it is sayd to melt, & turne into oyle, sweeter then oyle of olives, and is veray wholsome for ſuch as are ſicke. Another profitable ſeruice of nature is receiued from thiſtree. They pieſe the ſides of þ tree, where the leaues ſpring out: whereupon they ſay that potable liquor diſtilleth forth by droppes, into vſells ſet vnder þe, which liquor is moft pleafing to the taſt, & agreeable with health. They apply þeſelues to takinge offiſh, whereof thoſe Seas every where ingender many ſorts, and among the reſt, one very monſtrous, ſomewhat leſſe then a cubit, all belly, with a backe not fended with ſcales, but with a very hard ſkinne, with a ſwines ſnowte, armed in the forehead with two ſtraight bony hornes, and with a diuided backe, bunchinge out, & bony. The Kinge to whom our men went aſhoare, beleuing that they were brought thither by Gods helpe and direktion: demanded of our men what they deſired, or what they ſought? They ſay, they deſire ſpices. What we haue (faith he) you shall obtaine. With that he calleth his tributary Ilanders vnto him, and commandeth every one of them to ſhew their heapes of cloues vnto our men, & ſuffer them at their pleasure to take them away, yet giuing honeſt contentment for the ſame: for when they be ripe, they lay them together on heapes at

at home, expecting marchants, as it falleth out in all others mar-
 chandise. Heere they are carried to the *Collocitean, Cochinean,*
Canenorian, and Malachean faires, in certaine great shippes, which
 they call *Innkes*. So doe they likewise of Pepper, Ginger, Cynam-
 mon, and other Spices which effeminate the mindes of menn,
 needoles, and vnnecellary allurements: but in these 5. Ilandes of
 the *Maluchas*: noe other Spices grow, saue Cloues. Yet those
 Ilandes which bring forth other delicats are not farre distant frō
 those, as the inhabitants of the *Maluchas* told vs, & had learned
 by an experimēt of pyracy. For when they set sayle to the *Ma-*
luchas from the great Ilande *Burnea*, and the rest of the Ilands
 lying round about, in one of the which they slew the Admirall
Magaglians: as they sayled, they suddenly light on a great ship
 of thōe prouinces vnpreaded, called a *Innke*, laden with mar-
 chandise, amonge which they found some store of all other
 Spices, but in smale quantity, yet very perfect, and well condi-
 tioned, because they were new gathered: nor dare those shippes
 passe ouer the longe reaches of the Sea, because their shippes are
 not built with so greate art, that they can brooke those stormes
 of the Sea, which ours indure: nor are their marriners so skil-
 full, that they knowe how to sayle, when the wind bloweth not
 directly in the sterne. That shipp brought her burdē of the cou-
 try prouision into another Iland next adioyninge: to witt, *Rise*,
Coccus, wheroft I speake a litle before, hennes, geese, & many things
 else to be eaten, & some store also of graines of golde: with these
 profits & reuenues they prepared themselues dainty dinners, at þ
 cost of innocents passing by without suspicio. They therefore de-
 termined to lade the two shippes that remained, with Cloues: &
 because they found not such store with þ kinge, to fil both shippes
 the King himself speedily roweth ouer to the bordring Ilandes
 within vewe, for, of 5. fower of them may see one another. The
 fist is a litle further from the rest, not so farr as the eye of man
 may discerne but a litle more. Behold two shippes filled with *Cloues*
 newly gathered from the trees themselves, from which they
 brought also the bowghes, each hauinge their cloues vpon them
 It was a delightfull thing to all *Courtiers* to see those branches &
 to smell those little berries on their mother boughes. That
 sent differeth not meanely from the smell of old Cloues which

Fayres of
Spices.

The fift Decade.

the Apothecaries sell. I had many boughes of them that were brought: and I imparted many vnto many, to be sent vnto diuers countryes. There remaine yet a fewe with me, which I will keepe vntill I vnderstand whether any of them came vnto your Holines his handes. Behold two shippes laden with Cloues. Let vs declare what followed thereupon. One of the two called the *Trinitie*, putrified, was eaten through, & rotted with wormes (which the *Venetian* calleth *Bissa*, and the *Spaniard* *Broma*) & was boorded so full of holes, as the water rann through her sides, & Pumpes as through the holes of a Sieue. Wherefore shee durst not committ her selfe to the Sea for such a longe voyage, till shee were new repaired. The *Trinitie* therefore remained there still vntill this day, but whether shee be safe or no, wee knowe not. Of five shippes therefore two only returned. This which is called the *victory* returned now: and the other called *Saint Anthony*, the former yecre, but fewe of the menn.

What way the *victory* returned we declare, what way shee returned: For after three yeres (a fewe dayes only excepted) from her departure shee came backe another way, by euill fortune leauinge all the cheife menn behinde her. But this shipp (which was never heard of before, nor neuer attempted from the beginnigne of the worlde) went about the whole *Parallel*, and compassed all the Earth. What would *Gracia* haue fained vpon this incredible *Noveltie*, if it had happened to any *Graciari*? The *Argonautick* shippe (which without blushinge and derision they suspicuously fable to be carried vp to heauen) may say, what hath shee effected? If we consider what y ship hath done, going out of the city *Argos* into *Pontus*, to *oeta*, & *Medea*, with their Nobles *Hercules*, *Thefens*, and *Iason*, I knowe not what shee hath done: for it is yet vnownown what that golden fleece was but what the distance of the iourney fro *Graciano Pontus* was, childe haue learned it with yong *Grammarians*. That distace is much lesse then a *Gyantes* nayle. But wee must labour to perswade men, how it might be that shee compassed the world: for it is hard to be beleued.

Let vs take prooфе thereof from hence. Let your Holines comand a solid round *Sphere* to be brought, wherein the figure of the whole world is described. There let your Holines take the *Herculian* narrow passaſe called the straight of *Gibraltar*, for your

A comparison
betwixt the
Argonautick
ship so muc
renoiuomed by
antiquity and
this.

The proofe
from the
sphere and co-
passe.

your guide. Goinge out on the left hande, the Fortunate Ilands commonly called the *Canaries*, are the first Ilandes they meeete with. Betweene them & the shoare of Africa saylinge directly south, they meete with other Ilands called the Ilands of the *Greene Cape*, by the *Portugalles* who are Lords thereof, butia *Latin & Medjean Gorgones*. Here your Holines is to marke with an Attick minde, for from hence the grounde of this admiration is taken. The *Portugalles* from the *Hyperides* turned about wholly to the left hand, and passe the æquinoctiall line, and goe beyond the Tropick also of *Capricorne*, even to the furthest ende of *Montes Lune*: called the *Cape of Bona Esperansa*: as they commonly cal it: from the Equator 34. degrees some, deduct two. From the pointe of that *Promontory*, they returne backe to the East, and sayle by the mouthes of the *Eritrean Sea*, and the *Persian gulfe* and by the huge mouthes of *Indus*, and *Ganges*, as farr as golden *Chersonesus*, which (as we sayd) they call *Malucha*. Behold the halfe part of the Circle of the world. All *Cosmographers* by a perpetuall accompt haue set it downe in writinge, that, that is the space of 12. howres, of the 24. which the sunne runneth. Now let vs measure the halfe which remaineth. We must therefore returne to the *Gorgodes*. This ours litle fleete of 5. shippes, leauinge those Ilands on the left hand, went directly to the right hande, turninge sterne to sterne to the *Portugalles*, on the backe side of that lande of ours, which we call the supposed Continent, whose first entrance is in the iurisdiction of the *Portugues*, & this fleete went so farr, (as wee now say) the way they attained more then 50. degrees of the Antarcticke. Note not the particular number because they differ in the report of the degrees, although but little. Followinge the west, as the *Portugalles* did the East, they made those Ilands of the *Maluchas* behinde them which are not farr distant from that where *Ptolomeus* placeth *Gatigara*, & the greate gulfe: that wide & open entrance to the country of the *Siuæ*. What shall I say of the great gulfe, and *Gatigara* which (they say) they found not so situated, as they are described by *Ptolomey*, for the present I omit them happily else where I shall speake thereof more at large. Let vs returne to the copassing of the Parallel

Golden Chapt
concluſion.

behold the golden *Chersonesus* found out a cleane contrary way to that of the *Portugues*: and this shipp (Queene of the Argonautes)

The fift Decade.

tikes) returneth the same way within the vewe of golden Chersonesus, holding the same course that the Portugues did : this shipp arriuinge at the Hesperian Gorgodes, in great want and necessitie of all thinges, sendeth her boate a shoare with 13.menn,to desire water, and somewhat to eate, yet not freely. There the Portugues officers of their King (who supposed their right eye should bee plucked out, if any other Prince gott the profit of Spices) made stay of the boate and menn against the league made from the beginninge of the diuision, established & confirmed by Pope Alexander the sixt : and the Kinges Gouvernours of the Hesperides attempted to take the shipp it selfe, which had bin easily done. But the mariners vnderstandinge of the successe of their compa-
nions, before the Portugalls could prepare their shippes for the euounter wayinge ancor, they say, they fledd away, leauinge 13. of their companions in the power of the Portugues, of 31. which they brought thereth, of 60. menn taken into the shipp at the Maluchas, but the Portugues settinge them at liberty, by comandement of their King sent them home againe. If I would recite their greiuances, daungers, hunger, thirst, watchinges, & painfull labours in pumpinge out the Sea water day and night which came in through the open chinkes and holes, I should insert too longe a discourse, let this therefore suffice for that shipp which was fuller of hoales then any sive, and for those 18 persons which the brought, who were more carion leane, then any staruelinge horse. They say they were violently driven so farr out of their course, that they affirme they rann, 14. thousand leagues, saylinge now hether, now thereth, although they confesse the whole compasse of the Earth is lesse then 8. thousand, because they knewe not, what way (contrary to the course of the Portugalls) these desired Ilands were to bee sought. Meanes are made, that such enterprises should not come to nougat : what shalbe determined, and how the matter shalbe concluded with the Portugalles, who complaine that they shall sustaine exceedinge losse by this meanes, wee will hereafter signifie. They say that the Maluchas are within the limits assigned to either king to witt, the kings of Castile, & the Portugall, by Pope Alexander the sixt : they say, they are townes, & county villages which bringe profits of their lads to the Malachia, Coloceta & Cockine.

The direct
passage
carries them
8
thousand lea-
gues.

in marts, as generally it falleth out with country men, who bring such necessarie things as country men nourish and maintaine at home, to sell the at cityes & townes. But we haue soud y^e the Ma-
luchas haue bin vsurped by them, because it is without that line, Spaine.
diuidinge siō East to Welt, from either Pole. That is belt knowne
vnto your Holmes, because this question was often discusſed be-
fore you. One thing remaineth which will fill y^e Readers with great
admiration, especially those, who thinke they haue y^e wandering
courses of the Heauens familiar before hande. When this ship
came backe to the Gorgodes, y^e saylers thought it had bin weden-
day, but found it to be thurday. Whereupon they say that in that
wandering course, they lost one day, in that space of 3 yeeres. But
I replied to them your preifts peraduenture deceiued you by o-
mitting y^e day either in their Celebrations, or in y^e accouēt of howers
They answere me againe what doe you think it possible that
all, especially wise men, & wel experienced could fal into so foule
an Error: it is a common case, to keep a ready account of y^e dayes
and monthes, because many had with the bookeſ of the cōputa-
tiō of howers, & knewe very well what was dayly to be accouēt. In
the howers especially of the blesſed Virgin, to whom we pro-
ſtrated our ſelues every momēt, deſiring her protec̄tiō: in theſe, &
in the commemoration of the deade, many ſpent y^e vacant time.
Direct your thoughts therefore another way: without all queſtiō
wee loſt a day. Theſe remeber this, others other things, & diuers
diuers things, but all agree, that they had loſt a day. I added more-
over: my friends, remember y^e yeere following after your depa-
ture (which was 1520) was leape yeere, leaſt peraduenture you
were deceiued thereby. They affirmed, that they gaue Pigmēan
February 29 dayes that yeere, and forgot not the leape yeere at y^e
Kalendes of March. Theſe 18 persons which remained, were alto-
gether vñlearned: ſo they ſay all, one after another. Being much
disquieted, and troubled with that care, I conſerued with Gasper
Contarinus (a man not meanely inſtructed in all kinde of lit-
terature) who then was Embaſſadour with the Emperour
for his famous commonwealth of Veneſe. Wherby wee know
(d ſculling the matter with diuers arguments) that this ſtrange
report, neuer heard before, might very well be, after this manner.
This Caſtellæ ſhip ſet ſayle fro y^e Iſlands of Gorgodes towards y^e west,
F f 4

The loſſe of a
day in this voy-
age a ſtrange
thinge to bee
noted.

An Excellent
and very pro-
bable reaſon
for the loſſe of
a day

which

The fift Decade.

which way also the Sunne goeth. Thence it came to passe, that hauinge followed the Sunne, they had every day longer, according to the quantity of the way they made, wherefore hauinge perfited the Circle, which the Sunne perfomereth in 24. howers, towards the West, it consumed & spent one whole day, therefore it had fewer dayes by one, then they who for that space of time, kept one certaine place of aboade. But if the *Portugall Flete*, which sayleth towards the East, shuld returne againe vnto the *Gorgodes*, continuing their course vnto the East, by this way and *Nanagatio*, now first foud & discouered to mortall men, no man wold doubt seeing they shuld haue shorter dayes, hauing perfited þ. Circle, but that 24. whole howres shuld remaine vnto the ouer & aboue, and so one whole day, wherefore they shoulde recken more by one: and so if either flete, to witt, the *Castellane* and the *Portugall*, had set sayle the same day from the *Gorgodes*, and the *Castellane* had sayled towardes the west, and the *Portugalles* had towards the East, turninge sterne to sterne, and had returned to the *Gorgodes*, by these diuers wayes, in the same space of time, and at þ same moment, if that day had bin thursday to the *Gorgodes*, it had bin wednesday to the *Castellanes*, to whom a whole day was consumed into longer dayes. But to the *Portugalles*, to whom by shorteninge of the dayes, one day remained ouer & aboue the same day shoulde be Friday. Let *Philofopers* more deeply disculpe this matter we yeeld these reasons for the present. We haue now spoaken sufficiently of the *Parallel* compassed, and of the Ilands nourishinge splices, and of a day lost, and of strange countrys. Now let vs at length come to the affaires of *Tessufitan*, which I will shortly touch in as few wordes as I cann, because I am now greiuous, and troublesome to my selfe through so great a labour,

by reason of fadinge old age in whose greedy talens your
Homes left me almost faintinge: which indeuoreth with
speedy flight to thrust me downe to that more gree-
dy and deououringe gulfe of his crooked a-
ged Sister as if I should more qui-
etly walke through the pathes
of this cloyster.

The Eight Chapter.



F the casting of our menn out of 1521.
the Laky city *Tenuſitan*, or by what
meanes, after so great an ouerthrow
through the ayde of the borderinge
enemyes of the *Tenuſitanes*, they be-
gan to gather strength againe, hath
bin sufficently spoaken: Let vs now
therefore at one cast passe ouer to þ
neighbourhood of þ lake omittinge
meane actions. In a city of 8 thou-

ſand houles (but coalſitinge of vnmearable ſuburbes reaching
even to the lake 18. leagues frō *Tascalteca*) called *Tazcuco*, Cortes ſetled
in Tazcuco a
greate city.
with a mighty army ſetled his aboade. The *Tazcuane* citizens
taught by the example of their neighbours, diuſt not deny him,
leaſt they ſhuld be made a praye. Cortes had left ih:ppwrightes in
Tascalteca, to make 13. *Bergantines* (aswe mentioned before) while
he by warring, subdued the bordering enemyes round about. As
ſoone as hee first ſetled his army in *Tazcuco*, he comaunded the
Ioyntes of þ *Bergantines* to be brought, which were carried boorde
by boorde, or peece by peece vpon the ſhoulders of þ *Tascaltecas*
and *Guazuzingi*, heither did they vnwillingly vndertake þ labour
& paines, ſo cruell is their hatred againſt the *Tenuſitanes* that they The *Tascalte-
cans* carie the
ioyntes of the
Bergantines
account all trauaile & paines whatſoever delightfull, directed to vpõ their ſhoul-
the deſtruclion of the *Tenuſitanes*. Behold a thinge not eaſy for ders to Taleu-
the people of *Rome* to haue done, whē their eſtate moſt florished. co.
From *Tazcuco* to þ lake runneth a ſimale riuere, each bancke where
of is fenced with houses ſtandinge together on a rowe with or-
chardes lying betweene the. In the meane ſeaſon while the ioyntes
of the *Bergantines* were ſet together, and whileſt the oares, and all
the flagges were makinge, he comaunded a *Trench* to be cut frō A trench cut
to conney a
riuer an admi-
table worke,
Tazcuco to the lake, for the ſpace of 3. *Italian miles* and 4., fathom
deepe ſomewhere, moſt ſtrongly fortified w:th their bulwarkes,
which might receaue a Riuere, to carry the *Bergantines* to the lake
and within the ſpace of 50. dayes with 8000 continuall pioners
of the menn of that prouince, he finished the worke. But when
both

The fift Decade.

both the Trenches were ended and the Bergantines framed, and set together, he burned and destroyed many cityes both on the lande and standinge vpon lakes, whereby hee was molested when he fledd away : so that the *Tenustitans* durst not now peepe out, nor ioyne battayle with our menn in open field The 13. Bergantines beinge launched in the lake by that admirable worke of cuttinge of a Trench , the *Tenustitans* sawe their present ruine and destruction : yet forced by necessity they tooke courage . Understandinge of the comming of the Bergantines into the Lake, an huge multitude of boates in an instant of time, with armed warriours came speedily rowing to the Bergantines, they say , that in a trice, there were 5 thousand present, which also the citizens reported after the victory obtained: the boates comminge towardes them, by force of the ordinance planted in the prowes, and sides of the Bergantines were dispersed euuen as little clouds by fierce windes. So wadring and rousing in the open Sea of the lake , they shrewdly molested and vexed the city with the Bergantines. In a few dayes space *Cortes* tooke away from the city their fresh riuier waters, their conduits beinge torne asunder by *Christopher Olt* : and that no prouision of victuall might be brought from any place to them that were besieged, hee compassed the city with three Armys: with one from *Tazcuco*, by *Astapalappa*, which he destroyed vtterly, because it was more mighty then the rest, & at that time the auncient seate of *Muteczumas* brother. *Cortes* himselfe had the commaund thereof with more then threescore thousand warriours, as they say : for many more then he desired both for the hope of booty, and liberty, came now flocking to him from all the prouinces : so that *Cortes* himselfe kept the bridge which came from *Astapalappa* to the Princely city, whereof mention was made before. And fighting by littie and littie the enemy withdrawinge themselues, by stronge hande, and by force of the ordinance, and the horse before and by the helpe and fauor of the Brigantines on the sides, hee got the bridge as farre as the Castle, whereof wee speake in the meetinge of the Kinge *Muteczuma*, with our menn, where wee described that Castle to bee fortified with two townes, buttinge vpon two bridges, which are ioyned vpon the arches there-

A multitude
of boates sent to
stop the Bergan-
tines dispersed by
the ordinance.)

The Bridge
swon.

of. In þ place *Cortes* pitched his Campe, & by þ meanes possessed
 þ entrace of either bridge. On þ contrary he commaunded other
 capes to be placed for defece of aþer greate bridge on þ North,
 ouer which he gaue the charge to *Gonfalus Sandomalus*, a soldiour to
 execute *Inſtice*. which the Spaniard called *Alguazill*. And ouer þ
 third army incamped on another side of the city hee com-
 mitted the charge to *Petrus Alvaradus*. They say, that þose 3 ar-
 myes consisted of one hundred & twenty thousand soldiers. So
 the miserable citye compalld on every side with Enemyes, indu-
 red extreame want of all things: and was no leſſe wasted and
 consumed through the ambition of a fewe (whose greedy desire
 of loueraignty drewe the vnhappy people to that misery) then
 it was afflicted by the enemy. The people might ealily haue bin
 perswaded to ſubieet their necke vnto our yoake, but that the
 kinges ſisters ſonne who vſurped the kingdome, and the pride
 of his Nobles, withſtoode it. For 70. dayes together both before
 and behinde it was continually vexed & molelted with incuſi-
 ons, and aſſaultes. Within the ſtreets of the citye it ſelue, our
 men returning to the Campe toward the Euening they write,
 that 500. and ſomtimes a thouſand were ſlaine, at every in-
 counter: the more cruell the ſlaughter was ſo much the more
 plentifully and daintily the *Guauizingi*, *Tascalcanes*, and the
 reſt of the auxiliariy prouincialls, ſuppered, who vſe to bury
 their enemyes which fall in battaile in their belly, neither
 durſt *Cortes* forbide it. They ſay, but fewe of our menn, al-
 wayes were ſlaine. Therefore both by the ſwoorde, & famine
 the greater part of the ciſtians was conuulfed: Our menn
 for the moſt part entering the citye fightinge, founde heapes of
 deade men in the ſtreets, who as they ſayd, dyed with hunger
 and thirſt. They deſtroyed many of thoſe excellent buildings
 when they thrust the Enemyes out. *Cortes* was once circumuen-
 ted and ſurprized by the Enemy vpon one of the bridges,
 but was preſerued by a certayne familiar freinde of his, cal-
 led *Franciscus Olea*, who brandiſhinge his ſwoorde againſt the
 enemye cutt of both his handes at one blowe who preſed vpon
 his maifter *Cortes* hauing taken him. But with þ vnhappy deſti-
 ny of þ *Preſeruer* who (after he had giue him his horſe) was ſlaine
 At length it was now reported to our menn, in what part the king
 had

Cortes his 3: armies of 12000. Soul-
 diers at this
 ſiege.

Cortes ſurpri-
 sed and by Frā
 ciscus Olea re-
 ſued at a deare
 rate.

The fift Decade.

The king taken.

His speeches to Cortes.

had hidd himselfe with his familiars, and Princes. *Cortes* vnderstanding the matter, with the *Brigantines*, setteth vpon a litle fleete, of Boates discouered by Spies (wherein the Kinge wan-dred in certaine secret corners of the lake) and tooke them all. The Kinge being now subiect to the power of *Cortes*, touchinge the dagger wherewith *Cortes* was girded, layth, behold the weapon, wherewith thou maist, and oughtest to kill me, I haue done what laye in me, so that now my life is become hatefull & loathsome vnto me. *Cortes* comforted him, and sayde, he had done that which became a couragious Kinge. But yet hee ledd him with him into the Continent, and deliuere him to his men to bee kept in safe custody. These thinges being done, so greate a citty vanquished, and the people thereof almost de-

The citty won stroyed; hee subdued all those Nations to the Emperours Iu-and those nati- risdiction. Two menn came vnto me, of them which Spaine ons all subdu- calleth *Fidalgis*, who had not least to doe in all matters, both in ed to the Em- searchinge out the secrets of the Prouinces, and also in all the peror, conflicts, the one called *Diecus Ordaffius*, and the other *Bene-*

Cortes crea-teth a king one of the blood royall in Te-nuktan. *nuktan*: who sayd that *Cortes* (at his pleasure) created a King in *Tenuskitan*, who was of the blood royall and commanded him to seate himselfe there, to the intent that citty beinge now desolate for want of resort might vnder the shaddowe of a king be stored with people againe, otherwise so huge a citty had remained desolate without inhabitants. But hee himselfe impatient of ease determined by Messengers to search out other straige countreyes. High mountaines to the South laye within viewe, but what lay beyond them, hee commaundeth diligently to bee sought: and it was told him, that another Sea lay on the South

The south sea. side of these mountaines, as I wrote in the *Decades*, of the South 6. cityes. Sea discouered from *Darien*, by *Vasquez Nunez*. There are six Cityes there whereof (they say) the least is much greater then our *Vallidores* that famous corporation: one whereof is

1 Teph.

2 Mechnaca

3 Guaxaca

4 Fuesco

5 Tequante-pech.

6 Sancenam.

called *Teph*, the second *Mechnaca*, the third *Guaxaca*, the forth *Fuesco*, the fift *Tequantepesch*, to the sixt they giue no name: and it is written in a particular letter out of the volum of the Affairs of *Tenuskitan*, that they vnderstoode in the South Sea that those Ilands ingendringe splices, gold, & precious stones were

were not farr distant from that shoare. But the cityes that lye in Certayne Cit.
lakes, and one the sides of lakes, are called by these names. tyes lying in
Saltucar, Tenauica, Tenustitan, Scapuzalco, Tacuba, Capatzpech, Cu- lakes
Inacan, of that name two, Guichilobusco, Suchimilco, Quittagua, Abla
palappa, Mesechiche, Coluacan, Tezucco. Of those two, *Benuides*,
lately returned from his companions, one of the two ships set
from *Cortes*. In them they bringe gifts sent from *Cortes*, which
they say are much more precious and excellent, then those which
were carried and brought from the Emperours Maestly, that
yeere hee went out of Spaine vnto the *Belge*, which your *Holines*
sawe: they valew these riches about two hundred thousand *Du-*
cates in estimation, but those shippes are not yet come vnto vs. *ducat*s sent to
They stayd In the Ilandes *Cassiterides*, called the *Azores* by the *king of*
Portugalles who are Lords thereof, least they should haue fallen
into the hands of the French *Pyrates*, as another did the yeere be-
fore, comminge from *Hispaniola* and *Cuba*, with a great masse of
gold of sevnty two thousand *Ducates*, and six hundred waight
of precious pearles of eight ounces to the pounde, & with 2.000.
suger bushes(a briar is called of the Spaniard *aronna*) of 25. poûd
waight, of 6.ounces to the pounde. Besides many brought many
particular things: all which became a *Pyrates* pray. An armed
fleete was sent to wast those two safe frô the *Azores*. At the time
that I wrote this they were not yet brought hether. Those ships
brought (as *Benuides* saith) three Tygers brought vp of litle 3. *Tygers*
ones in seuerall cages, or grates, made of longe rafters. two in one
in one of the shippes, and the third in the other: in that, where
two were carryed, one of the cages was a little battered and bro-
ken by the rowling and shaking of the shipp, by tempestuous and
foule weather, so þ it made way for the Tyger to come out. The
Tyger escaping by night rann about the ship with noe leſſe rage
and furye, then if shee had never ſene any man: ſhee runneth a-
bout rainge every where & ſhooke & ſeized vpon 7. men, from
one ſhee tare an arme, from another a legge, from others
the ſhoulders, ſlew twoe and leapping vpon one who flede
from the mast of the ſhip, ſhee caught him: and being halfe dead
yet rescued by his cōpanions, he perished not: All they that were
in the ſhippe ran vnto her with lauelines, ſwordes and all kinde
of weapons, and hauing giuen her many woundes, they for-
ced

The fift Decade.

ced herto leape downe into the Sea, and slew her fellow in the cage, least the like mischaunce should befall them by her. The third which is in the other shipp, *Benesides* saith, is brought. In þthicke woods of these Mountaines, great multitudes of Tygers Lions and other wild beasts liue. Being demanded with what foode they are maintained, he sayth they pray vpon hartes, Robuckes, deere, hares, and conyes, & many other milde creatures which liue there. Two men had the charge of those shippes who were *Captaines* of the warres in those countreyes, to witt, *Alfonsus Anila*, and *Antonius Quignonus*: these men bringe the Kings part giuen him by the people, to be deliuuered vnto him: But *Iohannes Ribera* hath the charge of *Cortes* his part, who was his *Secretary*, & companion of all his labours from the begininge: and by the decree of the Kings Counsell of *Indie*, the Emperour cōfirmed þ gouernment of *Nova Hispania* to *Cortes*, who gaue it that name. But *Diccas Velasquez* is both thrust out of the Gouvernement of *Cuba*, & neere there about, because it is decreed, that he did not well in sendinge forces against *Cortes*, the Counsell of *Hispaniola* forbiddinge the same. Newes was lately brought, that fiftene of the shippes of the French *Pyrates* were seene wandringe at Sea, vpon hope to gett these shippes, as they tooke another: But by soule and tempestuous weather, they were trasported into *Africa*, and most of them drowned.

The Ninth Chapter.



Hauc hefherto declared, what *Cortes*, what þ fellow soldiers of *Cortes*, and the officers of the Kings Magistrates, the *Treasurer*, *Auditor*, and *Distributor* (whom the Spāiard calleth *Factor*) both writte while they remained, and also reported vnto me by word of mouth returning: Wherein I haue omitted many circumstances, least through the repetition of smale and triflinge matters, I should become tedyous and contemptible: Let vs now report somewhat from *Darien* by the letters of *Petrus Arias* Gouernor of þ supposed Continent, & by his Eldest sonne *Diccas Arias* who returned frō his fasher, and then, many things lately vnderstoode concerning the affaires

affayres of Hispaniola, and Cuba Fernandina: and this first. In the supposed Continent 5. Colonyes are planted, vpon the North shoare of the country *Santa Maria antiqua*, which towne we call *Santa Maria antiqua*, *Darien*: because that towne (as in the former *Decades* I spoke at large) is seated vpon the Banck of the Riuier *Darien*: why they chose a place there, & why they gaue the place that name which of *Zemacus* the King thereof was called *Zemacus*, I then sufficiētly declared. The second Colony called *Acla* is situated toward *Acla*, the west, and 30. leagues distant from *Darien*: 40. leagues from *Acla* standeth an house seated on the shoare, to the west, called *Nomen Dei*, of a Hauen thereof so called, by *Colonus* who first discouered it. At the South shoare are *Panaman* & *Natan* (accenting *Panaman* and *Natan*. the last sillable,) their country names not being changed. The third is very broade in some place, but cheefely on y^e coaft, where that great riuier *Maragnonus* runneth, whereof I haue spoaken at large in the former *Decades* where shewing y^e causes why so great abundance of waters could be conioyned in one channell, among other, I sayd, that country was very large from North to South, whereby through the great distance of place many riuers might be ingēred, which might fall into this one, to be cōveyed to y^e Northerne Ocean Sea. So (most holy father) it was fōud y^e I had prophesied, when y^e paſſage was discouered. Frō those Northerne shoares, famous for the fall of *Maragnonus* (where I sayde y^e Kings are called *Chacones*) y^e land is extended to y^e antarctike to y^e straight beyond the *Æquinoctiall*, 54: degrees some deduct two whereof in the discourse of the seeking out of the Iland of Spices I haue sufficiētly spoaken. Neere vnto that straight, winter shut vp that fleete of 5. shippes, through y^e extremity of cold, almost for our fīue sommer monethes (as we haue already spoaken) when y^e Sun departed from them vnto vs. From thence ariseth y^e admiration of y^e prodigious riuier *Maragnonus*. How then should y^e land be very broade there, which elsewhere is content with narrow straights of lande? but especially frō y^e Colony called *Nomen Dei*, to the South shoare, and the *Hauen Panama*, are 17. leagues distance, yet by vnpassable mountaines, and inaccessible, by reason of the huge rockes, and exceeding thicke woodes, neuer meddled with in any age: so that thole desert places are the dennes and habitation of Leopardes, Tygers, Lyons, Beares, and

The fist Decade.

& Apes of many shapes, & other monsters. Wounderfull things
are reported of these wilde beasts. They say þ the Tygers dce no
Of the truely
& fiercenes of more feare to meeþ Trauellers, then if they mette with a little
Tigers in these whelpe: If they finde any man wadringe alone, there is no remedy
countries but hee must needes be torned into a thousand peeces and eaten.

Therefore they cheifly beware of Tygers, which by experience
they finde much more cruell then Lyons: There are many val-
leyes of most fruitfull land, and many sides of those mountaines,
which remaine desert, without any inhabitant, by reason of the
Sauage and wild beasts, which otherwise would be replenished

A pleasant sto- with store of people. But it is a pleasant thing to bee reported,
ty of apes.

touching diuers Apes, and dangerous also. By those mountaines
through which Petrus Arias now Gouernour, writeth hee hath
made a passage, and dayly doth proceede more and more, in
breakinge the stones in the craggy rocks, and burning the thick
woods, the ringleaders of the Apes, when they perceiued any of
our troopes of men marchinge (for being but a few, much leise
being alone durst they attempt any such thing) assemblinge a
common multitude of diuers kindes, runne forth to meeþ them
and purusinge our men which way soeuer they march, with hor-
rible outcryes, leaping from tree to tree, and deride them with
a thousand scurrulities, & a thousand mockinge gestures, especi-
ally those that haue tayles: and oftentimes make shewe as if they
would assayle our men by troopes and companyes. But as soone
as they are come downe to the body of the trees, and see the ar-
rows, & harquebuse shot (which they haue sometimes felt) ready
to be keeueld & directed against the, they make back a gaine as
swift as the wind to the toppes of the trees from thence vttering
their rauing complaintes theygnash with their teeth in threatening
manner. They say their dexterity & agility is such, þ they know
how to avoyde arrowes shot at their bodyes, & take the in their
had, as if they voluntarily received the, being reached vnto the Yet
they haue not so learned to shift & avoyde the arquebuse shott,
wherewith they flew may, peraduenture of the younger sort, who
were not so skilfull & cluning: But when they see any one of their
company fal headlong wouded, & takē vp by our men frō þ groud
they thūder & fil þ skyes with such a violet, & horrible noyse þ it
exceedeth þ roarings of a thousand Lions & as may Tygers. But one
thing

thing is woorthy the hearing: Euerie *Ape* when they are nowe about to clime the trees, caryeth as many stones as shee can beare in one hande, and some in her mouth, and thereby fight with stones against such as passe by, whensoeuer our men ceale shooting their arrowes or shot, at them. A Bowman of our men bent his Scorpion against an old *Ape* with a long tayle, bigger then a Baboon, this *Ape* made as though she woulde waite for it, but as soon as she sawe the arrowe directed by shutting of one eye, casting downe a stone vpon the archer, shee shrewdly bruised his face, and (as they say) brake his teeth out of his head. But yet the Munkie was punished for her straunge stratagems, for at what tyme the stome fell downe vpon the archer, the arrowe ascended vnto the *Ape*, and hauing slayne her, they eate her for a daintie dish, for so great hunger opprested them, that they hadde eaten toads, or any other worse meate. We haue spoken sufficienly of fourfeotted beasts: now let vs speake somewhat of them that are two footed: for that two footed nation, is almost like those fourfooted beasts. There is a mighty and couragious king called *Vracus*, in the borders of the *Coloneie of Natam* towrdes the South, whom *Petrus Arius* the Gouernour could neuer perswade to in- tertayne amity and peace, and therefore prepared to master him by warre. But this king trusting in his power and authoritie, is reported to haue answered the Embassadours proudly who came to treate concerning peace, and presuming, armed after his manner, by incursions to inuade the *Colony* of the Christians who inhabite *Natam*. For they haue many kinds of darts in those countries, wherewith they fight a farre off, and broade wooden swords burnt in the fire, wherewith they encounter hand to hand. They haue bowes also, with the endes of their arrowes either of bone, or hardened in the fyre. In those countries there is great plentie of the fruite of *Coccus*, whereof I made mention before. Where especially in the South coast, the flowing Sea washeth the broad neighbouring playnes: of the which, they say, one is overflowed by the floud for the space of two leagues, and becometh dry againe with the ebbe. In those places (they say) those trees grow *Coccus*. and increase of their owne nature: and not ellwhere, vnlesse the yong and tender plants be transported thence. Somethinke that the flowing of the Sea brings the seeds of those trees therer fro A great ebbe.

The fift Decade.

vnde knowne countryes, from other countryes of the Indies, where they naturally growe : they say, they are brought to *Hispaniola* and *Cuba* as I sometimes sayd of the trees which beare *Cassia Fistula*, and from the Ilandes to the Continent, vntill they come to those Southerne partes. But in the Ilandes by the wonderful purpose and worke of nature, another tree groweth, (whiche I know not yet whether it growe in the Continent or no) which hath leaues whereon a man may write, besides that tree whereof I made mention in the Decades. This tree compared with that, differeth much : which wee will describe, when wee shall speake of those Ilandes. Now let vs returne vnto the affaires of the Continent. From *Panama* a *Colonicie* of the South Sea, they descended with shippes built in that Sea, so farre to the West, as they thought they hadde atteined to the backe side of *Incatan*. For argument and prooife thereof *Gil. Gonzalus* the Admirall of that fleete, and his Consortes say, that they light on men apparelled after the same maner, with holes pierced in their lips, wearing goulden or siluer iewelles about their neckes, beset with precious stones, such as those were, wheroft I made report in my

4. Decade to *Pope Leo*, when mention was made of the affaires of *Iucatan*, and of the presents which were brought. They write,

A furious and raging sea.

that on the right hande they founde suche a furious and raging Sea, that they suppose there was a narrewe strayght there bee-tweene the Continent, and *Iucatan*, though not yet discouered : but durst not hazarde themselues in such a raging sea, because the shippes, by reason of the long space of tyme they had sayled along those shores, were halfe rotten, and eaten through with wormes. Hauing repayred and amended their shippes, they promise to returne. In that voyage *Gil. Gonzalus*, and his Consortes tolde *Petrus Arias*, that about an hundred leagues from the *Colony of Panama*, they found the Vast Sea of a black colour, in which fishes swim of the bignesse of *Dolphines*, melodiously sing ging with sweet harmony, as is reported of the *Syrenes*, and after the same maner, inviting to sleepe. Heere menne of meane spi rit and conceit will wonder, and say it is a thing impossible. I will therefore discourse the matter a little with these men. Do we not read that the *Erythrean gulfe* is red, from whence it hath the name of the red sea. Whether it be by the nature of the water, or whether

The blacke
Sea.
The Syrenes.

whether it happen by the redde sandes, or reuerberation of the red rockes on the shore, the Sea appeareth red: who therefore woulde make nature so dull, to take away her power that shee could not ingender blacke sandes also, and blacke rocks, which elsewhere might make the waters seeme blacke? But concerning the singing and melody, I my selfe also thinke it to bee a fable, albeit wise and discrete menne report it: yet notwithstanding in their excuse, is it not knowne that the Trytones are very shrill? they haue beeene sometimes hearde, and haue beeene found dead cast vp vpon the shore, in the West Spanish Ocean: & doth not a frogge croake vnder water? Why shold it then be wondered at, if other Vocall fishes also be founde, neuer heard of before? Let every manne beleue as hee pleaseth: I thinke nature able to doe great matters. All the ryuers of the supposed Continent are full of Crocodiles: in the Ryuers they are hurtfull, and dangerous, but not on the Lande, as those of the Riuier *Nilus* are. Crocodiles here.

They founde one deade of two and fourtie feete long, and seuen foote broade betweene the iawes. *Petrus Arias* his sonne being returned from his Father, sayth, that those trees are now found, of the planckes and tymber whereof, if shypes bee built, they might bee freede from daunger of those mischievous woormes which gnawe holes through them. He sayth also that the wood being brought into the kitchen, coulde scarce bee burned, by reason of the exceeding moyture thereof. Now let vs come to the commodities. That lande hath many Gold mines: but let Gold mines. *Petrus Arias*, and the rest pardon me, who haue gotten gold, by the sweate of the poore miserable Inhabitauntes. That whiche by the affistance of your Holynesse hath beeene often attempted, is nowe establised and decreede in our Senate of the Indian affayres: to witte, that the Indians shoulde eurywhere bee free, and applie themselues to tillage of the ground, and Christian discipline. But if any, through hope of obtaining anie of our commodities, voluntarilly offer themselues they might lawfully haue them as mercenaryes, & hired seruants. We haue sufficiētly spoken of the Continent: now let vs speake somwhat of the Ilandes. In *Hispaniola* nothing is changed. The Senate is the same, from whiche all those tractes and countries receive their Lawes. Whatsoeuer things are sowed, or planted there, increase daily more and more. There are great multitudes

The fift Decade.

No small proof
of good land
by this proofer
of horses.

Vineyarde.

Corne.

A tree which
yeeldeth
parchment.

The tree Ya.
guia.

of horses, swine, and heardees of cattell there. The like also is in the rest. A yong mare colt conceiueth the tenth moneth after shee is foaled, and hath scarce brought forth a colt when she defireth and taketh the horse again. They liue contented with their countrey bread made of *Iucca*, and *Mazium*: wines are brought home vnto them from *Vandalia*, although they haue vineyarde in very many places: they say, they growe wonderfully: and become so ranke, that they spend their vigor and strength in the leaues and braunches, and little in the clusters, and die a fewe yeers after the planting. They say the same of corne, that it groweth to the height of canes, with exceeding long eares, yet that the graynes vanish to nothing, before they be ripe, for the most part: and that there is more plentifull store of other thinges in those Ilands, then elswhere. Suger preffes are every yeere increased. Now lette vs speake of the tree which yeeldeth parchment, which is very like a date tree, the leaues whereof are so great, that every one being spread vpō the head, may defed the whole body of a man from a shoure of raine, as if he cast a cloath cloake vpon his backe. This is but a smal matter, lette vs speake of that which is admirable: those leaues which cleave to the tree no otherwise then the Date doth to her tree, the leafe plucked vppe by the roote, whereby it is ioyned to the tree (for the leafe you lay holde on is easily taken from the tree by thrusting the poynt of a knife to the bottome of the stalke) in the inner rinde thereof contayning the parchment, a little white skinne is found, like to the white of an Egge: whiche is pilled away, as the skinne is flayed from a sheepe new killed, and is taken whole from the barge, not much leife then a sheepe, or a goates skin of parchment: whiche all those people vse, as if they hadde gotten parchment it selfe: and they say it is no leife tough and strong. They cutte that parchment with sisslers, so muche onely as seruer for the present necessitie of writing. This tree is called *Tagnus*: the fruite thereof is lyke to an Oliffe, it fatteth swine, and is not so conuenient for menne. But howe they vse the benefitte of the other leafe which may bee written vpon, differing from this thinne skinne, wee haue sufficiently spoken in his place. There is another Tree whiche groweth in the clistes of Rockes, and not in a fatte soyle, and it is called *Pythabaya*,

baya, the fruite is sower mixed with sweet, as wee see in the Soure
 sweete African apple, called Pomegranate: the fruite thereof is
 as bigge as an Oringe, of a red colour within, and without. But
 the fruite of the Trece called *Mameia*, in the Ilandes is no byg-
 ger then a small *Melon*, but in the Continent, not much lese the
 a great one. This fruite nourisheth three small creatures some-
 what greater then a nutte, for preseruation onely of their kind.
 Nowe let me speake a little of the Pepper of the Ilandes, and of Pepper of di-
 the Continent. They haue woodes full of frutes whiche bring
 forth Pepper, I call it pepper, although it be no pepper, because
 it hath the strength and Aromaticall tast and sauour of pepper,
 nor is that graine lese esteemed then pepper, they cal it *Axi*, ac-
 centing y last sillable, & it exceedeth the heighth of *Poppey*. Grains
 or berries of them are gathered like those of *Juniper*, or firre tree,
 but not altogether so great: there are two sortes of that grayne,
 some say fwe: one of them is halfe as long againe as the length
 of a mans finger, it is sharper, and biteth more then pepper, the
 other is rounde, no greater then pepper. But this consisteth of
 a thinne skinne, and certayne substanciall, and animall partes,
 which three, haue a hotte kinde of sharpenesse and biting. The
 thirde is not biting, yet aromaticall, which if we vsed, we should
 not neede *Caucasean* pepper: that which is sweete, and pleasant
 they call *Boniatum*, the thinne sort they call *Caribe*, becausse it is Bonistum.
 sharpe and strong, and from thence they call the *Canibales Ca-*
ribes, because they confesse them to be strong, and cruel. There
 is another kinde in these Ilandes, the dewe whereof being tou-
 ched, a manne is infected as if he had taken poyon. If any man
 with fixed eye beholde that tree, he looseth the sight of his eyes, per tree that
 and presently swellethe like one that hath the drople. There are blinde in the
 two other trees, the woode and leaues whereof being set on fire, beholder.
 kill onely with the fume, if the woode of any one of them beeing Other strange
 but a little kindled, be caryed about the houle or lodging. It is pepper tree.
 anothers poyon, if any sucke in, the fume of the leafe by the
 nostrils. A certayne priest told mee of a cruell and mischievous A tragicall
 act, who sixe times sayled from the Continent to *Cuba* and *Hippa* tale of ba-
niola, that long voyage by sea, going three times, and returning rous resoluti-
 on, as often, his name was *Benedictus Martinez* a man of good sorte.
 This was he, who first came to *Barchinona* to make report of *In-*

The fift Deede.

caria, and the rest of those bordering countreyes. He sayth that a certayne man called *Madronus* a citizen of the towne of *Alba-*
zeti in the Country *Spartaria*, hadde by an auncient custome, a
certayne King with his subiects at his commande, vnder his sub-
iection to digge golde out of the Mines, in a place called *S. Iames*:
in short time, that mine of gold was found by chance. This king
with his Miners, gathered for his *Temporary Maister* 9000. Cas-
tellanes of gold. Now it was decreede in our Kings Senate, that
some largesse, of our commodities, shoulde bee giuen to euerie
one departing from their labour, to witte, a cappe, a stomacher,
or a shirt, a callocke, or a glasse, or such lyke. The king suppo-
sed hee should haue had some fatte larges from his maister, be-
cause that in so short a time he hadde founde so great a Masse of
Golde. *Madronus* dealt more strictly with him then he ought:
whereupon the King conceiuied such displeasure, and anger, that
calling those Miners into an house, to the number of ninty fiue,
he thus debateth with them. My worthy companions & friends
why desire wee to liue any longer vnder so cruell seruitude? lette
vs nowe goe vnto the perpetuall seate of our Auncestors: for we
shall there haue rest from these intollerable cares and grieuaunces
which we indure vnder the subiection of the vnthankful. Go
yee before, I will presently followe you. Hauing spoken this,
he helde whole handfulls of those leaues which depriuē life, pre-
pared for the purpose: and giueth every one part thereof beeing
kindled, to sucke vp the fume: who obeyed his command. The
King, and a chiefe kinsman of his, a wise and prudent man, re-
serued the last place for themselues, to take the fume. Thewhole
pauement of the Hall was now couered with dead carkases: so
that an eager conflict arose betweene those two that were liuing,
whether of them should kill himselfe first. The king vehemently
vrged that his companion should first dispatch himselfe: but his
companion saith he wil follow him, but not goe before. At length
the king made riddance of himselfe first. His companion through
the loue of sweete life, deriding the king, and those other fooles,
refused to follow, & comming out from thence, reported to our
men what had happened. Hee further sayth, that much about
that tyme, another more horrible accident fell out in the Pro-
vince called the Princes prouince, one of the city captains called

Olandus

Olandus had a Cubenfian mayden the daughter of a king: the cap-
 tayne suspecting (though she were with childe by him) that she
 dealt abroad, fastened her to two wooden spits, not to kill her,
 but to terrifie her, and set her to the fire, and commaunded her
 to bee turned by the officers: the mayden stricken with feare
 through the cruelty thereof, and strange kinde of torment, gaue
 vp the ghost. The king her father vnderstanding the matter,
 tooke thirtie of his men with him, and went to the house of the
 Captayne who was then absent, and slew his wife whom he had
 maryed after that wicked act committed, and the women who
 were companions of the wife, and her seruants every one: then
 shutting the dore of the house, and putting fire vnder it, he burnt
 himselfe, and all his companions that assisted him, together with
 the Captaynes deade family, and goods. Hee reporteth also a
 fearefull story of another mayde. This mayde being deflowered
 of a Spanish *Mulettor*, went home, and declared what had hap-
 pened, and told her parents that she would therfore kil her selfe,
 it booted not to comfort her. She tooke the iuice of *Iucca*, which
 if it be taken rawe, is poysone, if boyled, is vsed for milke: the
 force of þ poysō was not such, that it would kil her: yet notwithstanding
 she resolute to ende her lyfe, by any meanes whatsoeuer.
 The next day, shee sayd shee would goe wash her selfe at a
 ryuer neere adioyning: for it is the manner with them to wash
 theniselves twice euery day: shee founde a cruell way of reuenge
 for her selfe: shee bent downe a little tree standing by the ryuers
 side, and broake it to the hight of her heade, and sharpened
 the poynt of the tree as well as she could. Then getting yuppe in-
 to a greater tree neere vnto it, shee thrust the poynt of the tree
 into her selfe, where shee was deflowered, and remayned spyt-
 ted, euen as a kidde to bee roasted at the kitchen fire. Another
 mayde also, a fewe dayes after, determined to finishe the mis-
 ryes of her lyfe, who brought as a companion with her, the maid
 seruant of this Priest, of lyke yeeres to her selfe, and easilie hell.
 perswaded her, that by her example, shee woulde goe with her
 vnto their auncestors, where they shoulde leade a quiet and
 peaceable life: binding therefore the girdles, wherwith they were
 girt, to the boughes of a tree, & fastening them with a knot about
 their necks, they cast theselues down from the tree, & so by han-

These Indian
Maydes never
heard oflea-
ding Apes in

The fift Decade.

ging themselues, they obtayned their desires. They report many thinges of such like matters. I determine therefore to vphold this last leafe with a giant-like discourse, to backe and defende these reportes, like that fearefull supporting *Athlas.Dicetus Ordacius*, of whom I made mention before, diligently viewed many secrete and solitary places of those Countries, and appeased their Kinges : especially the King of that Prouince, where the Money tree groweth, where he learned howe that Money tree was planted, and nourished, as I haue declared in his place. This

Of the thyah
bone of a Gy-
ant.

Dicetus Ordacius founde a peece of the thigh bone of a Giant (in the vault of a Church) broken of, and halfe consumed through long continuance of time : whiche thigh bone, the Licentiate *Aiglonius*, a Lawyer, & one of the Counfell of *Hispaniola* brought to the citie *Victoria*, not long after your *Holinesse* departed thence towardes *Rome*. I hadde it at home for certayne dayes : it was fие spannes long, from the huckle bone vnto the knee, and the proportion aunswered the length. After this, they that were sent by *Cortes* to the Montanous Countries of the South, reported

**A country in-
habited with
Giants.**

that they hadde found a Country inhabited with these men, and for prooife thereof, they are sayd to haue brought manie of the ribbes of those deade men. Concerning other occurrents, which happen among vs, your *Holinesse* is often aduertised by those that are neere about the *Emperour*, and therefore none of those matters are to bee required of me, whiche disquiet the afflicted mindes of Christian Princes intangled in mutuall secret hatred, and displeasure, to the benefit of the *Mahumetanes*, and losse, & hinderance of our Religion. Nowe therefore I bid your *Holines* farewell, before whose feete prostrating my selfe, I dedicate my most humble, and deuoted seruice.

The tenth Chapter.



Ven as the heads of *Hydra* smitten of are seven times doubled, so vnto me deliuering one discourse, many other arise. I thought I shoulde nowe at length haue concluded the affayres of *Tenuifitan*: when behold through new tidings conaming suddenly, & vnexpected. I am compelled

elled to enter into the discourse thereof againe. In one of the 2. shippes which brought the Presents from the *Cassiterides*, one of the familiar friendes of *Cortes* (neere about him) called *Iohannes Ribera*, is returned : the other shippe, for feare of the French Pyrates, expecting other subsidiary shippes to conduct her, with the Treasure, whereof, besides the tisf due to the Kinges Exchequer, *Cortes* willingly giueth a parte of the riches gotten by his owne labour, and industry: another part also the rest of his chiefe companions in *Armes* bestowed. This *Ribera* bringeth in charge with him, to present the giftes, assignd by *Cortes*, to the *Emperour*, in his maisters name, for the rest, thole two, who (as I said before, remained in the *Cassiterides*, with the ships) should offer their presents. This *Ribera* is skilfull in the *Tenuitian* language, and nothing was done all the time of the warres, at the whiche hee was not present, alwayes at his maisters side : who was sent from his master, many daies after the departure of his companions: from him therefore we may haue a most cleare and apparent realio of all thinges. Being first demanded of the Originall of the city *Tenuitian*, and definition of the name then of the ruine and destrucion, and of the present state thereof, and with what forces *Cortes* maintayned and defended the same, & of many such like things besides: hee saith the citie was built in the middle of a salte lake, vpon a rocke found there (as we read of that most famous citie of *Venice*, seated on a plat of ground appearing in that parte of the *Adriaticke Gulse*) to secure themselves from the incursions of the enemy: but the name therof is deriu'd from 3. short words That which seemeth diuine, they call *Ten*, fruite, they call *Nucil*, and *Titan*, they call a thing seated in the water, from whence commeth the name of *Tenuitian*, that is to say, a diuine fruit seated in the water: for vpon that rocke they founde a naturall tree laden with pleasant fruit (fit to be eaten) greater then our country apples, which yeelded desired foode to the first inuentors: whereupon in token of thankfulness, they beare that tree imbroide-red in their Standard, it is like a *Mulbery* tree, but hath leaues much greener. The *Tascaltecan*s also in their *Colours*, haue 2. hāds ioyned together, kneading of a Cake, for they vaunt that they haue more fruitful fields of corne, then the rest of the borderers, & from thēce the city hath her name: for *Tascal* is a cake of bread

Tenuitian situated as Venice.

An excellent Etimologie of the worde *Tenuitian*.

As wittie is that of *Tascal* the *Lady of bread* in

The fift Decade.

A kinde of
bearing of
armes amon-
gst the Bar-
barians appea-
reth here.

A Mountayne
covered al the
yeere with
Snowe.
Teucal :
Gods house.

Of the great-
nes and intri-
cacie of Mu-
teczuma his
Pallace.

in their language, and *Teca*, is a Lady, and therefore she is called the Lady of breade. The same also is reported of the inhabitants of the Mountayne which we call *Vulcanus*, whiche casteth out smoake. For in their warlike Auncients, they beare a smoaking Mountayne, and call the Mountayne it selfe *Popocatepech*, because *Popoca* is Smoake, and *Tepech*, signifieth a Mountayne. A little distant, on the East, standeth another Mountayne neere vnto this, couered all the yeere with Snowe, there are also other Mountaynes laden with Snowe, by reason of the height thereof. Another hill also full of Conies is called *Cachatepech*, because *Cachu* is a Conie, and therefore it is called the Mountayne of Conies. The house of their Religion they call *Teucal*, of *Ten*, which signifieth *God*, and *Cale*, an house. So they define all their matters from the effect: but wee shall more curiously search into these thinges hereafter. He further sayde, that the citie for the moste parte, was ruined and destroyed with fyre, and swoorde, and that but fewe of the chiefe menne remayned alyue. In some places hee sayde it remayned whole, and intyre, where anie secrete streeete or rowe of houses was free from the furious conflicts, and that the three chiefe Pallaces were woorderfully repayred and amended, the chiefe whereof beeing the house of *Muteczuma*, all menne reporte to bee so great, that no manne after hee entred into it, was able to finde the way out agayne, without a guide, borne, and brought vppe there, as wee reade of the wyndinges, and turnynges, of that fabulous Labirinth of *Minos*: in this house, *Cortes* layeth hee purposeth to Seate himselfe, and therefore intended first to repayre it. And this manne reporteth, that there arhouses of pleasure, built within the Cittie, and in the water it selfe, with pleasaunt and delyghtfull greene platres of grounde, and not in the Continent as others sayde, where dyuers kindes of sourefooted wilde Beastes, and fundry sorts of foules are inclosed, as I mentioned before. Hee reporteth manie thynges of the Roaryng of Lyons, and of the querulous yellyng, and howling of Tygers, Beares, and • *Woolues*, when they were burnt with their houses, and of the myserable spoyle of all those thynges. It will bee long ere those houses bee repayred, and newe builte, for they were

were all of stone from the Foundation, with Turrettes rounde about them, adorned and beautifyed in manner of a Castle : for seldome doe the Conquerours repayre the ruines of defaced townes, who rather sacke twentye stately Cities, and fortified Castles, then erect one particular house, especially, where newe conquests call them away, and the greedy desire of inlarging their dominion hasteneth them to inuade other Prouinces. But the common houses themselves as hygh as a mannes Girdle, were also built of stone, by reason of the swel-lyng of the Lake through the floode, or washing flote of the Ryuers falling into it. Vppon those greate Foundations they builde the rest of the house, with Bricke burned, or dryed in the Sunne, intermingled with Beames of Timber : and the Common houses haue but one Floore, or Planchin . They seldome make their aboade, or lodge vpon the Grounde, least the dampe thereof through ex-cessiue moystre might indanger their desired health. They couer the Roofe of their houses, not with Tyles, but with a certayne kinde of clammie earth, or Cliae : for that way or manner of coueringe is more apt to receiue the Sunne, yet is it supposed to bee confum'd in a shorter tyme. But howe they drawe those huge Beames, and Rafters, whiche they vse in building of their Houses, considering they haue neyther Oxen, Atles, nor Horses, nor any other beast of burthen, (as heereafter shall bee spoken) wee will nowe declare . The sides of those high Mountaynes are beset with goodly spreading Citron or Lymon Trees, with the which the Voluptuous Romaynes, (after they fell from Contynencie to Ryot) made Tables bedde-steedes, and other Vtensils, for ornamente and furniture of houses : because the Citron Tree perpetually preserueth whatsoeuer is boorded with it, from Woormes, and Putrifaction, (as the aun-
The Citron
or Limon tree
an enemy to
wormes.
 cient writers report of the Cedar) and the boordes of that Tree are naturally Flouryshed with dyuers coloures : immitating the curious art of some ingenious Artist, and the places where Pyne Trees growe are neere adioynyng to those flourishing Cytron Trees in all the spacious Wooddes. Copper-h-
 With their Copper Hatchets, and Axes cunnyngly tempered, cheis.
 they

The fift Decade.

Ropes and cables made of certayne hearbes.
The vse of wheeles wan-
ting here.

Beames of
ymer of a
huge length
and biggenes.

With howe
great a power
Cortes may-
taineth a great
Empire.

Pearles.

they fell those trees, and hewe them smooth, taking away the chyppes, that they may more easilie be drawne. They haue also certayne hearbes, with the which, in stede of broome, & hempe, they make ropes, cordes, and cables: and boaring a hole in one of the edges of the beame, they fasten the rope, then sette their flauers vnto it, like yoakes of oxen, and lastly in steede of wheeles, putting rouid blocks vnder the timber, whether it be to be drawn steepe vp, or directly downe the hill, the matter is performed by the neckes of the flauers, the Carpenteris onely directing the carriage. After the same manner also, they get all kind of mater fitte for building, and other things apt for the vse of manne, seeing they haue neither oxen, nor asses, or any other fourfooted beast of burden. Incredibl things are reported of those beames of tymber, nor durst I repeate them, except menne of great authoritie, and that many, had testifized, and affirmed vnto vs, assembled in our Senate, that they had measured many: & that in the citie *Tasculo*, they sawe one of a hundred and twentie foote long, eight square, bigger then a great Oxe, which supported almost the whole Pallace, they affirme that they beheld it, & no man gaine-sayeth it: hence we may gather, howe great the industry of these men is. But concerning the money called *Cacaus*, and of the strength of *Cortes* to sustaine so great an *Empire*, he sayth that the money is not chaunged, nor that it is expedient that it shoulde be altered. And he declareth, that the strength of *Cortes* consisteth in 40. peeces of ordinance, 200. horse, & 1300. foote, of the which he hath 250. alwayes in a readinesse to man the Brigantines, beating vp and downe the lake day, and night, with their appoynted Commaunder. Others helpe hee vseth in ranging new countries: many haue throughly searched the middle of the Mountaynes from the playne of *Tenuffitan* vnto the South: and from the East vnto the West they finde them verie farre extended. They who attempted the discouery say, they travayled fiftie leagues: and that they were well stored with viualles, and delightfull, and famous for many excellent cities. From those Mountaynes, and diuers Ryuers running through the playne of *Tenuffitan*, this *Iohannes Ribera*, in token of the riches of the soile, bringeth many sorts of gold, as big as a lentil, or the pulse of pease, & diuers pearls fro the south part: but they with such

were such as were founde with *Mutecrumma*, and his gallant and delicate Nobles, or other enemyes among the spoyles of warre. When I had this *Ribera* at home with mee, the Reuerend Secretary *Caracciolum*, *Legate* to your Holinesse, with *Gafpar Contarinus* the *Venetian Embassadour*, and *Thomas Mainus* a yong man, the nephew of great *Iason Mainus*, Embassadour for the Duke of *Millane*, delirous to heare, and see straunge thinges came vnto me. They wondered not at the great plenty of golde, nor that

The puritie of
the golde of
these parts.

first wondred at the number and forme of the vesseles, filled with golde, which from diuers Nations contained diuers sortes, sent for *Tribute*: & for prooef that that gold was gathered with them, every vessell or little cane had the feuerall markes of their country printed in them with an hott Iron : and every one of them consisted of eyght nine or tenn drammes weight of gold. That being shewed vnto vs, declareth, what kinde of gold properly belongeth to one manne, of thole who were partakers of those thinges: For *Ribera* himselfe is maister of all that, whiche hee shewed: but, that which is brought in the shyppe which staith, is an huge masse, to bee presented to the *Emperour*: the summe of the golde whiche is moulten and brought into wedges, and barres, amounteth to 32000. Duckets: and that which may be made of ringes, Jewels, shieldes, hellettes, and other thynges, amounteth to the summe of an hundred and fiftie thousand ducates more, as he saith: but I know not what flying report there is, that the French Pirates haue vnderstoode of those shippes, *God* sende them good successe. Let vs nowe come to the particulars of this *Ribera*, which are but smal shaddowes, and proportions of the thynges whiche are to bee brought. Hee shewed vs Pearles, (no worssethen those which humane effeminacie calleth *Oriental*) whereof many exceede a very great filberd, but for the most parte not very white, becaufe they take them out of roasted Shelle fishe, ingendring pearles: yet wee sawe some cleare, and of a good lustre. But this is but a small matter. It was a delightfull thing to beholde the variety of Iewelles, and Rynges: there is no fourefooted beast, no foule, no fysh, whiche their Artificers haue once seene, but they are

A huge masse
of golde for
the Emperor.

Pearles.

The fift Decade.

able to drawe, and cutte in mettall the likenesse and proportion thereof, euen to the lyfe. We seemed to beholde huing coun- tenances, and wondered at their vessels, earerings, chains,brace-lettes, and all of golde, wherein the curious workmanship and labour exceeded the matter and mettall, as also their crestes, plumes, targettes, and helmettes, artificially wrought with smale prickes and pouncing so drawne out in length, that with the smalnesse thereof, deceiued the very sight of the Eye : wee were muche delighted with the beautie of two glaisses especially, the one was garnished and edged about, with an halfe globe of golde, the circumference and compasse thereof was a spanne broade : the other was sette in greene woode, not so bigge al- together. This Ribera sayth, that there is such a Quarrie of stons in those Countries, that excellent glaisses may bee made there- of by smoothing and polishing them, so that we all confesseid that none of ours did better shewe the naturall and liuely face of a manne. Wee sawe a Visarde very excellently well made, set in a table on the inside, and aboue vpon that, inlaid with ver- y small stones, so fastened together, that the nales coulde not enter them, and the clearest eye woulde thinke them to bee one entire stone, made of the same matter, whereof wee sayde the glasse was composed : it hadde also golden eares, and 2. greene circles of Emrodes ouerthwart the face therof, from either side of the heade, and as many yellow, with bone teeth, shewing themselues halfe out of the mouth, whereof two of the inner- most checke teeth hanging downe from either iawe, were putte forth without the lyppes : those Visardes they sette before their Idolles face, when their Prince is sicke, and take them not awaie before hee either escape and recover, or els die. After this, hee brought foorth diuers garmentes out of a very great chest : they haue three kindes of matter or stiffe, whereof they make al garments, the firſt is of Cotton, the next, of the feathers of foul and the thirde, they compact of Conies haire: and they ſet those feathers in ſuch order betweene the Cony haire, & intermingle them betweene the thriddes of the Cotton, and weauē them in ſuch difficulty, that we doe not well vnderſtand how they might do it. Of cotton there is no wonder : for they weauē their cotton cloth, as we weauē, or begin our webs, of linnen, woollen, or ſilke.

Concerning

**A Quarrie of
transparent
ſtones.**

A Viſarde.

Garments.

Concerning the shape and fashion of their garments, it is ridiculous to beholde: they call it a garment, because they couer themselves therewith, but it hath no reseinblance with any other garment, of any fashion: it is onely a square couering like vnto that, which your *Holines* cast on your shoulders, somtimes in my presence, when you were about to kembe your heade, to preferue your garments, least haire, or any other filth shold fal vpon them. That couering they cast about their necke, and then knitting 2. of the foure corners vnder their throate, they lette the couering hange downe, whiche scarce couereth the bodie as lowe as the legges. Hauing seene these garmentes I ceased to wonder, that so great a number of garmentes was sent to *Cortes*, as we mentioned before: for they are of small moment, and many of them take vpp but little roome. They haue also sloppes or breeches, whereat (for elegancie & ornament) certayn toyes of feathers of diuers colours hange: from the knee downward they goe bare. Many vse breeches for the most parte of feathers, they mingle feathers and Conies haire most curiously together in the cotton thriddes in all thinges, and of them they make their winter garments, and couerlets or blankets for the night. For the rest, they are naked, and vnlesc it be extreame cold, they alwayes put out one of their armes. Therfore they are al somwhat swarft, & brown coloured: but the country (although they sometimes feele the cold) necessarily cannot be much troubled with cold, seeing they say that plaine is distant from the North Pole from 19. Degrees onely vnto 22. but I marked one thing described in the Mappes whereof he hath brought many. On the North, the Mountains in some places are distant one from another, most fruitless valleys diuiding them, betwene the narrow pallsages whereof, the violence of the Northernewindes is very strong, and boystrous in that playne, and therefore that side of the city *Tenustian* whiche locketh towards the North, is fortified wth rampires of huge stones, and tymber fastened in the grounde, to defend the citie from the violence of whirlewindes. I sawe the like inuention at *Venice*, to sustayne the furie of the *Adriaticke* Sea, leaste it shoulde shake the houses, the Venetians call that pile of woode, the shore, commonly *E/Lia*. Contrarily, on the Southe side all the Mountaynes ioyne one vpon

sloppes or
breeches.

The fift Decade.

vpon another, so high, that the South windes haue no power to blowe through that playne, to give them heate : but the North windes come from the skie, and from on high doe more beate vpon them then the South winds,because they ascend from the bottome to the toppe, and the playne it selfe hath perpetuall snowie Mountaynes, and burning Mountaynes not farre from it. Wee sawe a Mappe of those countreyes 30. foote long, and little leise in breadth, made of white cotton,wouen :wherein the whole playne was at large described, with the Provinces, alwell friendes, as enemyes to *Muteczuma*. The huge Mountaynes compassing the playne on every side, and the South coastes also butting vpon the shore are ther, together described, from whose Inhabitantes they say, they had hearde, that certaine I-landes were neere vnto those shores, where(as we sayde before) the Spyces grew, and great plentie of gold and precious stones

He digresseth
to satisfie some
doubts.
were ingendred. Here (molt holy Father) I must make a little digression. When this poynct was reade amongst vs, many distorted the nose, and thought that fabulos which the letters reported of a doubtfull thing to come as it happeneth in manie thynges, which are deliuered by report of the *Barbarians*, while they come to bee openly knowne : and surely they doubted not without good cause, by the example of three thinges, whiche happened in our supposed Continent,not agreeing with the first propositions, whereof I made mention in the former Decades, yet leauing them alwayes doubtfull. I haue heretofore said that the Spanyardes were accused by one of the sonnes of King *Cognrus*, chiefe of seuen, because they esteemed golde so muche, wherof he offered to shew them sufficient plentie, so they would procure some forces of armed menne, by whose conduct they might boldly passe ouer the Mountaynes he shewed them, possessed by warlike kinges, couragious, and stout defenders of their owne right : because those sides of those Mountaynes, which looke towardes the South, had another Sea, at the Antartick, and the inhabitantes of those sides were very rich:they passed those Mountaynes, to consider throughly of the South Sea : and knew the substance and wealth of those Kings to be farre inferiour to that which fame reported : the like also they ynderstoode of the ryuer *Dabaiba*,wherof I haue largely and suffi-

fiently

ficiently discoursed before. Which two thinges declared to the
 Caⁿholike Kinge incited him to send Petrus Arias with 1200.
 soldiers to be slaughtered. For they are almost all deade, with out
 any great benefit, as I haue elsewhere sufficiently declared. The
 third thing perswadinge them to give leſſe credit to þ which is re-
 ported, is this, nor is it repugnant to reason. It is now manifelty
 known through long experiance, þ all the inhabitantes of those
 Countries, to þ intent to drive our men away from their borders A deceipt of
 diligently inquire whatthey desire: & whē they vnderstoode they
 desire gold, or victualls, they shewe vnto thē by lignes, places þ
 are farther distant from them, & tell thē with admiration, that
 they shall finde much more abundance of the things they seeke
 with certaine Kinges which they name, then with them. But
 when they went to the appointed Kinges they vnderstood they
 had bin deceiued. Not without cause therefore, they iudg that
 the like also may happen concerninge those things which are
 reported from farr Countrys. But I, imbracing this Casualty,
 in fauour to so great a mann, seeme to my selfe to haue found
 out probable, and persuasiv reasons. I disputed these things
 in the Senate of Indian affaires, in presence of the great Chan-
 celor Mercurius a Gattinera, the cheife Comendator Fernan-
 dus vega, Doctor, Lord dela Rochia Belga, a mann gratiouſ with
 the Emperour Philipes great Chancelors sonne & the great trea-
 surer, Licentiato Vargas, admitted after the departure of your Ho He seemes to
 lines. I should bluſh to recken this thinge amoung the difficult demonstrat-
 or miraculouſ things of Nature. The Malucca Ilands ingend- that a great
 ring ſpices, are partly vnder the æquinoctiall as I mentioned be- part of the
 fore; and these Countries if we conider the whole world occupy world is yet
 but a very ſimale ſpace. Seeing then the æquinoctiall circle com- vndiſcouered;
 paſſeth the whole world, who will denye, but that elsewhere
 as well as there, other countrys may bee founde of the fame
 milde temper of the Ayre, which the powerfull influence of the
 Sunne may inspire with that aromaticall vigor, and yet the
 Divine Promidene would haue them vnown vntill our times:
 as wee ſee ſo great a vafity of the Ocean and earthly Countries
 to haue bin heretherto concealed? for thofe Southerne ſhoares of
 Tenuſitan, are ſcarfe 12. degrees diſtant from the æquinoctiall. What woorder then, if as the rest which were drowned
 before

The first Decade.

before, we now see them discouered: and this falleth out for the increase of our Emperours felicity, the disciple of your Holines. I would the same shoulde be spoake to such as resolute only to belieue those things, which they may attaine by the power of their owne witt, and that, in your Holines name, whi haue allwayes bin a prudent searchier, of not onely the secrets of Nature ingen
dringe all thinges, but also of such as bee diuine. Besides that which hath bin already spoaken I am moued with another argument. *Cortes*, who performed so great matters, would not in my iudgement, be so voyd of reason, at his owne charge he wold blind fold vndertake so great a matter in the South Sea, as wee knowe hee imbraced, in the building of 4. shippes to search out those countreyes, vntes he had vnderstoode some certainty, or likely hood at the least. We haue now spoaken sufficiently of these thinges let vs therefore retorne to *Ribera* his familiar friend. In those Mountaines by report of the Inhabitants, he saith, there are wild men, rough as hairy beares, contentinge themselves with monstorous caues, or the naturall fruities of the earth, or such beasts as they take in huntinge. After that, we sawe another greate *Mapp*, a little lesse, but not lesse alluringe our mindes, which contained the city of *Tennustian* it selfe described by the same hand of the inhabitants, with her Temples, bridges, and lakes. After this I

He returns to
Ribera.

Hystrie men.

A boy armed
after the Indi-
an manner.

caused a boy borne in the same country (whom he carried with him as his servant) to bee brought vnto vs out of my chamber, furnished in warlike manner, as we sate in an open Solar. In his right hande hee held a plaine wooden sworde, without stones which they vse (for they abate the edge of their warlike sword and fill the hollow and concavity thereof with sharpe stones fastened with tough and clammy Bitumen and clay) so that in fight, they may almost compare with our swoordes. These stones are of that kinde of stonye whereof they make their rasors, whereof I haue spoken elsewhere. He brought forth a target also made after their manner: that is to say compact and ioyned together with twigges or osyers, ouer-layd with golde, from the middle lower circumferences of the edge whereof, cauinge feathers hange dangling downe, more then a spann longe, set in for ornament: the inner part of the Targett was couered with a Tygers skinn: the out side had

had a boſſe of gold in the middle, with a field or large ſpace of fetheres of diuers colours little differing from our velvet. The boy commith foorth armed with his word, clad with a ſtraight garment of feathers, partly blew and partly redd with a paire of breeches of bombarin cotten, and a little napkin hanginge betweene his thighes, hauinge his breeches fastened to his garment therewith, as one that putteth off his doblet without vndoinge his poyntes from his hofe; and being very well shod, the boy thus counterfeited the practise of warr, now ſetting vpon the enemy, and preſently retyrингe from them, at length hee maketh ſhewe as if he had taken another boy in fight, inſtructed for that purpoſe, and his fellow ſeruant, and halinge him by the haire of the head, as they vſe violently to carry away their enemyes taken in the warres, hee draweth him to ſacrifice him, & hauing layd him all along, hee ſeemed firſt to open him with a knife about the ſhort ribbes where the hart lyeth: and then pluckinge out the hart made as if hee had drawne out the blood next vnto the hart with both his handes, and therewith beſmeeringe his word and target, he moyſtened and wafhed them. After this manner (as they lay) they vſe the enemyes which they haue taken. But the hart it ſelſe hee burneth in the fire kindled with twoe ſtickes rubbed together, ſit for that purpoſe, for the fire which they ſuppoſed to be acceptable to þ Goddes that fauour their warres muſt bee virgin fire newly kindled: the reſt of the body they diuide and cutt into ſeveral parts (leauing the whole bellye with the intrayles leaſt þ filth fall out) as the boyes action did demonstrate. But the head of the ſacrifi- The heide of ced enemy, hauing the fleſh taken from it, euery flaugh:terer, reſer: the ſacrificed ueth it ſet in gold for a trophy or lignē of victory & cauſeth ſo ſet in gold for many little golde gaping heads to be made for him, as ſhalbe proved he hath ſlaine, & ſacrificed enemyes, & hagetteth the about his necke, & it is thought, they feede vpo their mebers. This Ribera ſaith, he knew þ all þ Princes of Mutezuma the ſelus vſed to eate mans fleſh, wherupo he ſuſpected þ Mutezuma alſo himſelf did þ like: althoſh in þ caſe he alwayes forboare þ fame after they declared how foule a fault it was, & displeasing vnto God, to kill a man, how much more to eate him. After þ fained ſolēnities of ſacrificing ended by the boy, while in þ meane ſpace wee weariſed

The fift Decade.

Ribera with questioninge him concerninge the customs of those countryes, and the largenes thereof, hauing brought the boy into a chamber they attired him for sport, and meriment: Who came foorth vnto vs cladd in another manner, taking a golden rattle curiously beautified, in his left hande, but in his right hande hee brought a garland of belles, shaking it and gently ad uauncinge the rattle about his head, and then presently swinging it about belowe, singinge after his countrey maner, hee filled the roome with dauncinge, wherewe sate to behold him: it was a delightfull thing to see when he came to any more honorable perso how they salute kings whē they bring presēts, with a tremblinge voyce, and lowly countenaunce, neuer presuminge to looke the kinge in the face, approachinge, & prostratinge his body hee speakeſt vnto him, and deliuereſt words to this effect: Hee calleth him Kinge of kinges, Lord of heauen and earth & in the name of his city or towne hee offereth his seruice, and obedience, and of two things intreateth him to chose, which he would rather haue: Whether that they build him any house, in drawinge ſtones, timber, and rafters thether: or whether he purpose to vſe them in tillage of the grounde: They ſay, they are the Kinges bondmenne, and affirme that (for his ſake) they haue ſustained exceedinge great loſſes by the bordering enemyes, yet that they willingly receiued all iniuryes for the reuerence, and fidelity they bare vnto him and many ſuch like Idle ſpeacheſ. Thirdly, while wee were earnestly talkinge with Ribera, þ boy commeth forth of the Chamber, coūterfeitinge a drunckard: ſo that wee haue not ſene any ſpectacle more like a druncken mann: when they ſhall obtaine any thing which they deſire of their Idol godds, he ſaiſt, that two or three thouſand of them come together, and fill themſelues with the iuice of a certayne iuebriatinge herbe, and ſo runn naked hether and thether through the ſtreetes of the city, ſeeking the walles to ſupport them, and demaundering of them they meete, which is the way to their ewne lodgiſe ſometimes ſpitteſ, and ſometimes vomitinge, and often falſinge. Let this ſuffice for the boy. I knowe not what Ribera ſaiſt hee hath heard of a country inhabited onely by women in thofe Mountaines lyinge towards the North but noe certaintye.

**The manner
of ſalutinge &
offering of ſer-
vice to the
kings.**

**A druncken
ſpectacle.**

**The country
of women.**

tainty. For this reason (they say) it may bee beleueed, because the country is called *Tgnatlan* for in their language *Tgnat* signifieth a woman, and *lan* is a Lord or Mistres: supposinge therefore, that it is the country of women. In the meane space while the boy was prepared for diuers spectacles, amongst other arguments of the power and greatnesse of *Muteczuma* hee is sayde to haue had interpreters & innumerable Embassadours of diuers prouinces with him, gracing his Court with their perpetuall residence in their Lordes behalfe, as we haue Earles Marqueses and Dukes, obseruers of *Casar*. It is not much from the purpose, although it bee but a trifling matter, to declare what sports and games they vse: It is well

Cheste *&* *Play*
Tennis

knowne that they haue cheste bordes, by the checker worke which they haue wouen in their sheetes: but Tennis play both with them, and in our Islands, is accounted the cheefest pastime Their balles are made of the iuice of a certaine herbe which climeth on the trees, as hoppes doe vpon hedges: this iuice they boyle, which beeing hardened by heat, conuerteth in to a mally substance, of the which, beeing rubd together and wrought with the hande, every one formeth his balle at his owne pleasure, and others say, that of the rootes of the same herbes wrought together weighty balles are made: but I knowe not how, there is a ventosity in that solid body, that being strocken vpō the ground but softly, it reboundes vncredibly into the ayer. And in y sport & pastime they are very quick & nimble: so y they smite the ball with their shoulders, elbowes, and heades, seldom with their handes, and sometimes with their buttockes turninge their backe from him that playe h with them while the ball is smitten, for they exercise this pastime naked like wrastlers. In steade of candels, and torches they burne the pith or heart of the pine, and they haue no other tallow, grease, or oyle: neither did they vse wax for that purpose (although they haue both hony and wax) before our comminge vnto them. In the courtes or entrances of the kinges and noble mennes houses, they keepe three fires burninge all the night, made of those peeces or chippes of y pine, appointinge likewise fuellers for that busines, who with perpetuall supply of wood to the fire, maintaine the light vpon an

A note of the
greatnesse of
Muteczuma.

*Heere is Enuis
for the French
men that are
sed to be borne*

Candles.

*Offires in the
Court,*

The fift Decade.

high candlestick, curiously wrought of copper. One candle sticke standeth in the entrance of the Court another in the cheife hall where their houhold seruants walke expectinge their Lordes pleasure: and the third within the Princes chamber. If they bee partcularly to goe any whither , every one carrieth his torch in his hande, as our men doe a candle.
vijues and co
But in the Ilandes they vse the tranc or tallow of the Tortoise to mainetaine candle light. He further saith, that the comon sort of people content themselves with one wife: hut that every Prince may mayntaine harlotts at his pleasure: and affirmeth also that Princes onely lye vppon beddes, and the rest on matts spread vppon the Hoore, or vppon cotton carpetts , beeing contented onely with certayne cotton sheets: the halfe part whereof they spread vnder them, and with the other part they couer themselves. Of these kinde of sheets Ribera shewed vs many . Moreouer they lue contented with number, and measure, weights are ynkuiowne vnto them. I haue heerebefore sayde, that they haue books whereof they brought many : but this Ribera saith, that they are not made for the vse of readinge , but that those characters garnished and beautified with diuers Images and proportions, are examples and patternes of thinges from the which workemen may draw out examples for the fashioning of Jewels, sheets, and garments to beautify them with those proportions, as I see semsters euery where in Spaine, and those who with fine needles make silken chaine worke, roses, & flowers in linnen cloath, and many kindes of forme, to delight the eye that beholds them, the formes and proportions of all which workes they haue in particular samplers of linnen cloth, by direction whereof they instruct younge maydens and girles. What I should thinke in this variety I knowe not. I suppose them to bee bookees, and that those characters, and Images, signifie some other thinges, seeinge I haue seene the like thinges in the obelisks and pillars at Rome, which were accounted letters , con deringe also, that wee reade, that the *Caldess* vse to write after that manner. I remember that I haue written before , that *Muteczuma* at the request of *Cortes*, byt a Pallace by his architects neere, vnto the Sea, 60 leagues

Of bookes.
otherwise then
in the 4 decade
chap. 8.

from

from his owne Court, where he commaunded 1000. mony trees to bee planted, and many measures of *Hennine* of the Three quaregraine *Maiizium* to bee sowed; and geese and duckes, and pea-^{tes ota pinte,} cokes, to be cast in for breed, with thre other houses for seruice of the Court or Pallace: but at such time, as they were expellid out of the city, he saith, that the borderinge *Barbarians* dwewe ^{the fift of} our menn, and made haacock of all. Hee maketh report also of the commodity of foode, of the salt, and potable lake: that the fish of the salt lake are lesser, and leſſe savory, & ^{the fault and} when the water of the salt lake floweth into the fresh, that ^{the} fishes bred and nourished in the saltlake, flye backe from the tast of the fresh water, to the course and paſſage of the ebbing water. And contrarily as ſoone as the fishes bred in the fresh water begin to taſt the salt, they likewife returne backe. Being demanded, what was done concerninge the auncient forme of rites and ceremonyes, or after what manner they receiue ſo ſudden an alteration of their holy rites, hee ſaith, that all *Images* or *Idols* are ouerthrowne by ^{A good ſtep} warre of the Conquerours: and that it is vtterly forbidden towards chriſtianity, to sacrifice mans bloud any more. And that ſuch friends ^{ſtiani} as hee left, weere perfwaded to kill noe more menn, if they desire to please the Creator of Heauen, neuertheles hee thought it was noe time, that he ſhould ſo suddenly compell them to chaunge and alter the customes received from their auncelters. In this one thinge onely hee is ſuppoſed to haue done enough, that neither the *Tafealticans*, nor *Guazzingi*, or any other friendes whatſoever, durſt publiquely any more exercise that kinde of slaughter, and butchery: yet, whether ſecretly they altogether abſtaine hee ſayth hee maketh ſome doubt. It is to bee hoped, that by litle and litle hee ſhall abolish their auncient ceremonyes. He requireth Preiſts and deſireth belles, with ornaments: all which ſhall bee ſent vnto him, whereby many new hundred thousands of people ſhalbe ſubiected to your Holineſſe throne.

The sixt Decade.

The sixt Decade, of Peter Martyr a Mithauisse of Angleria,
written to the Consentine ArchBishopp, to
bee giuen to the Pope.

The first Chapter.



Efore you returned to the city, ha-
vinge executed your Spanish Legation
honorable, & profitable to two Popes
while Spaine wanted a Kinge, by rea-
son of his departure to take vpō him
& Imperiall rowne offered ynto him,
I suppose, that amone the Nobles
of Spaine, who passed through the
south side of our supposed Continent

in the new worlde, you knewe, that *Egidius Gonfalus* conimoni-
ly called *Gil. Gonzalez*, and *Licentiatus Spinosa* the Lawier, were
men of noe ordinary rancke. Concerninge *Spinosa* I wrot many
things in the third booke of my *Decades*(while you were present)
to *Pope Leo*, at his request. But now we haue letters from *Egidius*
Gonfalus two yeeres after, dated the day before the *Nones* of
March 1524. written frō *Hispaniola* the *Pallace* or *Princely Court*
of those countries: where (hee saith) hee arriued with an hun-
dred and twelue thousand dragnes of gold: and that hee
returned the 25. of July 1523. to *Pannama*, the yeere before. It
would arise to a great volume of paper, to declare every little
accident that befell them in so longe a space of time and distaice
of countrys. And the demaundes which hee requireth at the
handes of the Emperor are very large, for their trauailes, & dan-
gers sustainted, & for their miserable wantes indured in that wan-
dring Voyage: nor are there complaints, & wordes wanting
concerning *Petrus Arias* the generall gouernour of those countries
(which vnder one denominatiō we call golden *Caffeele*) straigh-
ly desiring liberty from his will and pleasure: among which hee
saith þ he is more nobly borne, as if it made any matter, whether
those þ are chose of the kings for the effecting of such laborious
and waughty affaires, were borne of base and Idle victuallers,
or *Hettorean*, and valiant menn, especially in Spaine where for
the

Letters from
*Egidius Gon-
falus.*

the most part they suppose, the Nobilitye haue a speciall prerogatiue, to liue Idley, without any exercise or imployment, except it were in the warres, and that as commanders, not as ordinary & priuate soldiers. I receiuued letters from you deliuered me by the hands of your *Johannes Paulus Olsnerius* dated in the city the *Nones of Maye*, whereby amoung other things, you say, that *Pope Clement* is noe leise delighted with these relations, then his cousin german *Leo*, or *Pope Adrian* his *Predecessors* were, who by their letters mandatory comanded me to set downe the same in writing. Of many things I haue gathered a few, to be directed unto you, not vnto his *Holines*, which if as his nephew *Leo*, or as his Successor *Adrian* did, he shal comand me to write, I wilingly obey; otherwise, I will forbeare þ labour, least by scandalous mouthes I be iudged to haue incurred þ clauder of temerity. Obseruinge therefore our manner, little regardinge þ slight affection of þ writers, we wil shortly touch such things as we thinke necessary to be known, neither shal þ cheife point of your Epistle diuert me a lot frō this purpose, where you say, þ through þ persuasio of *John Gratenensis* þ elect Bishop of Vienna, whatsoeuer *Fernandus Cortes*, the Conqueror of those huge coutries of þ *Incatanes* & *Tennitias*, hath written to þ Emperors Cousell of þ Indian affaires, & to þ Emperor himselfe, wastralsated in *Germany*, word for word out of þ Spanish tonge, into þ Latine: for out of the, & by relation of others (as you knowe) I haue made special choice of such things as I thought worthy þ noting. Let vs now therefore at length come to þ matter, & begin with þ Colonies erected, to the intent þ the auncient Geography being more easily perceiued, the vnderstanding may apprehend, what coasts, & coutries this *Egidius* hath traualied. Cōcerning þ largenes of those coutries, which thrice exceede all *Europe* in length, & yet the ende thereof not discouered, I haue made mention in my former *Decades* (vnder þ name of þ supposed Cōtinēt) subiect to þ printers preſse, & ſufficiently ſpread abroad through out the *Christiā* world. We wrot þ they lay in the probatio or proofe of the *Latitud* of the riuier *Maragnō*, & þ this lād hath two huge, & mighty Seas: this our *Ocean*, buttin gypn on that Northernne coutry, & the other, þ South ſea. These things presuppoſed, his *Holines* may vnderſtand þ on the ſides of þ land, there are ſix Colonyes planted by the Spaniards: three on the North, vpon

A ſpot vpon
the nobility of
Spaine.

The sixt Decade.

on the banke, or shoare of the riuier *Darien* in the Gylfe of *Ysla*, one called *Santa Maria antiqua* 20. leagues from *Darien Acla*: & the third, called *Nomē Dei*, in the dominion of king's *Careta*, 37. leagues distant from *Acla*. And on the South shoare they haue erected as many, one whereof, leauinge the country Name, they haue called *Pannama*, the second *Natan*, 13 1. leagues from *Pannama*, & the third called *Chiriqui*, they built 75. leagues from *Natan*.

The second Chapter.



Vt of the Hauen of þ North Colony called *Nomen Dei*, the Inhabitantes, with *Petrus Arias* the Gouernour, determined to make a way to *Pannama* standing on þ south shoare, through the mountaines ouergrown with thick woods neuer touched from all aternity, and vnpossible to passe ouer by reason of the steepe and dangerous rocks, reachinge vp to Heauen. For that dillance of lande betweene both Seas is 17. leagues onely, which containe about soone 50. miles, although elsewhere the land be very broad and soinlarged, that from the mouth of the riuier *Maragnon* fallinge into the Ocean from the North, to the *Antarctic*, it extendeth it selfe more then 54. degrees beyond the Equator, as I thinkey you sawe in that *Decade* directed vnto *A-drian*, wholately dyed, which I sent you to be giuen to his Succellor, although intituled by another name, because he was preuented by death, without receiuinge the *Decade* where mention is made at large, concerning the llandes ingendringe splices, foud out by that waye. Through this narrow strait of land therefore, at the great cost and charge both of the kinge and Inhabitantes breaking the rocks, and felling downe the woods which were a couert for diuers wild beastes, they make that way able to giue passage to two carts at once; to the intent they might passe ouer with ease to search þ secrets of either spacious Sea, but they haue not yet perfited the same. From the lland therefore which in my former *Decades* (I sayd was called *Dies*, but now the lland of

A way of 50. miles in length cut throw the mountaynes from *Nomen Dei* to *Panna ma*.

The lland of Pearle,

Pearle

Pearle, because there is great store of pearle there, seated within
 the view of the Colony Pannamaze. Egidius Gonfalus saith, that the
 21. day of Iauary in y eare of our Lord God 1522. he set sayle
 vnto the west, with a syngle, and almost an unarmed fleete of 4.
 shippes, to the end that by the Emperours commaund, he might
 obey the counsell and aduise of our kings Senate, from whom
 hee receiued this charge, to view the westerne coasts neuer yet
 attempted, and make diligent search, whether betwene the
 furthest boundes of the same supposed Continent lately knowne
 and the begininge or first entrance of the country of the *Inca-*
tanes, any straignt or narrow Sea might be founde, diuidinge be-
 tweene those huge Countreyes: in few wordes to conclude, they finde
 no straignt at all; but what he performed (omitting many circum-
 stances & many noted, & obseued) you ihal heare. He writeth y
 in the space almost of 17. monethes, he passed six hundred and
 40. leagues (which amount to 2000. miles or thereabout) to
 the west, through the coasts of strange countreyes, and domi-
 nions of petickeings. At what time while his broaken shippes, (and
 eaten through with Sea wormes which the Spaiards call *Brama*)
 were repaired, wantinge also necessarie victuals hee was com-
 pelled to trauaile the rest by lande. Hee passed through the
 heart of the countrie 244. leagues, with an hundred meyn or
 thereabouts, begginge breade for himselfe, and his followers of ^{Beggars well} rewarded.
 many kinges, from whom (hee sayth) hee hadd giuen him
 112000. dragmes of gold: (*Pensum* is a dragme and a fourth
 part more, as you must needs haue learned through your
 singular familiarity, and conuersation with the Spaniardes
 for fourteene yeeres space:) and hee further sayth that more
 then 32000. persons of both sexes, were willingly baptised
 by such as hee hadd with him, who hadd received baptis-<sup>32000. persons
baptised</sup>
 me, and entred into the rуles, and first principles of Re-
 ligion: and that he sayled so farre, that on the backe side of the
 Prouince of *Incatane*, he found the same customes, & manner of
 behauour, & speach which y *Incatane* inhabitants cheifely vse. Of
 y 112000 *Pensa* of gold brought by y Treasurer *Cerezeda* sent ^{The kinges} part of gold.
 frō him he saith he ledeth vnto *Cesar* for y kings port: 6. on y an
 part 17. y *Pensa* of halfe pure gold, W attaineth to y degrees of
 twelve, & thirteene, on y other part 15000. 3 hūdred and sixty
Pensa

Hatchets of
gold.

Smiths that
make rusticall
instruments of
gold.

The pallace of
a pety king &
of the fall ther
of.

Pensa. In hatchets, which they vse in steed of Iron & steele ones made fitt for the cutting of wood or timber, he writeth that by testimony of the ouerscere, appointed for that purpose deducting the *Pensa* of euery one of them a litle more then halfe a Ducate of gold, each hath their true valewe. But that which we greatly esteeme, is that we haue founde countries, where smithes worke, and also rusticall Instruments are all made of gold, though not pure. In belles also made of gold, wherein they are greatly delighted, he sayth he hath sent fourescore & six, weighinge a boue 6000 *Pensa*, which attaine almost noe degree by the assay of the ouerscere: in the belles shakē to & fro, sound more dull or shrill our men suppose they are so made without any order, or rule: for ringinge of gold (as you must needes know) þ purer the gold is so much more duleris & sound thereof. And recouting may things more particularly, he layeth, þ by reason of their wading through þ riuers; and the often showeres of raine, in regard they were our winter monethes: although, neere vnto the *Aquinotiali* they were not so opprelled with colde, yet hee, and his consorts fell into diuers diseases, which hindered them from makinge great iourneys. Passinge ouer to a strange land in their Canows with the Prouincialls or inhabitants of that prouince, which by testimony of his companions is tenn leagues longe and six broade, he was courteously intartained by the King of the Ilande, whose Court of Pallace was erected in forme of a warlike paullion, built with vndersetters or croise beamies vpon a litle rising hil, & courced with reede, and grasse to defend them from the raine. In this Iland, and neere about the Pallace runneth a mighty riuer which diuideth it selfe into two armes: this riuer as hee sayth, at that time that he remained with that king intercepted of his iourney, did so ouerflowe almost the whole Ilande with invadations of water, & so surrounded the kings house it selfe to the heighth of a manns girdell, that through the fury of the increase thereof, the very foundations of the pillars sustayning þ Pallace being ouer throwne, & moued out of their places, þ house it selfe fell downe. But (he saith) that the endes of the beames being fastened, held the house together that it should not wholly fall vppon them: so that they were forced to cutt out a dore with axes, wherat they might issue foorth. From whence they fledd for refuge to

the

the booghes of high trees, where (he saith) himselfe, his compa-
nions, and their hostes that receiued them, remayned for the
space of two dayes, while the waters returned to their channels,
after the rayne cealed. He reporteth diuers particular accidents.
But it is sufficient for you, if principally you make blessed Clemēt
partaker of these trifling matters of Fortune, whom that greate
and waughty pontificall charge ought alwayes to detaine busied
in great affayres. All prouision of victuall being taken away by
this inundation, cōpelled through want, and being about yet to
seeke foode by land, he trauaileth further to y west, yet neuver lea-
ving the vewe of y shoare, at length he came to an hauen already
known, which our men called the hauen of S. Vincent, Where he
found his consorts arriued, with whom he thus mett, after he de-
parted from them while they repayred their shippes, and water
caske.

The hauen of
S. Vincent.

The third Chapter.



Auing saluted his cōpanions as the
time would permitt & speedily deli-
berating what euery one should doe
taking 4.horses out of y ships which
he brought with him, he cōmandeth
thē of y fleete to sayle by litle & litle
directly towards the west. And char-
geth them to beware of sayling by
night, by reasō of the rockes, & fādy
shouldes, because they were now to

passe through the vnknoen coastes of the Sea, but he, with those
4.horses, & about 100. foote trauailing by land, light on a Kinge King Nicoia-
called Nicolianus: this Nicolianus haunge curteously intreated his course-
him, gaue him 14000. Pens of gold: being perswaded by our me men & great
y there was another Creator of heauen & earth a boue the sunne gifts of gold.
then they supposid, who made the sunne it selfe, & the moone &
the rest of the visible starrs, of nothing, & gouerned thē by his Nicoianus de-
wisdome, who also rewardeth every man according to his deserts fireth baptisme
Wherupon he desired with all his family to be baptised, & by the & is baptizd
kings example, a thousand men of his kingdome or thereabouts with 1000.
were baptisid. Hauing remained a bout 17. dayes space with Ni-
subiectes.

The fift Decade.

Nicolianus, hee left him so well instructed, that hee deliuered cheif wordes in his owne language (vnderstoode by the bordering Interpreters) at such time as they departed. Seeing I shall never hereafter speake any more to these auncient Images of the Gods nor euer desire any thinge at their handes; take them away with fiaerity in ba you. And speakinge thus to *Egidius Gonsalus* he gaue him six nishinge of his golden Images of a spann longe, the auncient monuments of Images. His auncesters. Fifty leagues distant frō the *Pallace of Nicoramus*, he vnderstoode, that the Kinge called *Nicoragus*, had his kingdom:

Egidius Gon salus sends mes *coraguas*, he sent messengers to deliuer the same mesage to the seger to k. Nicō King which our men were wont to declare to þ rest of the kinges tagua with of fer of the choyfe to christiani- ty & subiec- tion, or warre. staying therefore one dayes Journey from the princely seat of *Nicoragus*, he sent messengers to deliuer the same mesage to the seger to k. Nicō King which our men were wont to declare to þ rest of the kinges tagua before they would further preisse them, that is to say: that they should become Christians, and that they admitt the lawes and subiection of the greate Kinge of Spaine: but if he refused, then they would rayfe warr, and vse violence against him. The

next day after fowre *Nicoramus* Noble men came foorth with all his housshould & 9000 men besides to meete him, sayinge in their Kinges behalfe; that they desire peace and baptisme. Our men goe forward to *Nicoragua*, whom they constraine to receive holy baptisme with all his househould, and somewhat more then 9000. merin besides. This baptisme. *Nicoragua* gaue vnto *Egidius Gonsalus* 15000. Pensa of gold made into diuers Jewels. *Egidius* recompensed his gifts with other presents, and gaue vnto *Nicoragua* a silken garment, and an inner vesture of linnen wouen, and also a purple capp, and erectinge two crosses, one in their temple, and another without the towne he departed: and went vnto another countrey about 6. leagues of, makinge his way alwayes to the West: where (hee sayth) hee found 6. villages, euery of the fame of 2000. houses a pecece. The same & *Egidius Gon* report of our menn being heard, while they stayd amongst *Nicoramus* those 6. villages, another Kinge further to the West called *Diriangen*.

Diriangen (delirous to see them) came vnto our menn accompanied with 500. menn, and 20. woemenn, tenn auncients, and fwe Trumpeters goinge before him after their manner. The King comminge to *Gonsalus* expectinge his approach in a throne adorned with rich and princly furniture, commaunded to sounde the Trumpetts and presently

to cease; & the auncients that went before him to be layde downe
& every one of the men, one, brought one, the other, two foules
like vnto peacockes, not inferior in taft, nor greatnes. These
foules are their domesticall poultry: as hennes are with vs. I make
a little digression with your leaue: & repeate many particulars of
this sort, who being but an vnskillfull husbandman instructeth *Egidius* in medicine: for may of these things are very well known
to you, & dilated at large in my *Decades*. But suposing that these
relations may come vnto the hands of men delirous thereof, to
whom they are vnknowne, vnlkely to obtaine your interpretation,
I repeate them, that for your sake, they might obtaine their
desire: do not you therefore accuse me, who are borne for the
benefit of many. This kinge *Dirianga* by his seruants brought aboue 200. hatchets, every of them weighinge 18. *Penza*, or some-
what more. Beinge demanded by Interpreters, which *Egidius* presents to *Dirianga*
had of his next bordering neighbours, whovnderstoode our *Egidius* Gones
menn, what cause moued him to come: he is layd to haue answered, that it might be graunted him to behold a strange Na-
tion, which he had heard, trauailed these countreyes, and of-
feringe, that whatsoeuer they desired of him, he would performe
their demaundes. Wherupon they admonished them (by al-
ledginge the same reasons they vfed to perswade the rest) to become Christians, & that they would submitt themselves to the
obedience of the great king of Spaine. Hee saith, hee was contented to doe both, and promised the third day to returne vnto our menn to receive their charge. And so he de-
parted.

The fourth Chapter.

Nthe meane time, while our menn remained with *Nicoragua*, many thinges fell out betweene them not vnworthy the relatinge. For beside that I gathered them out of the letters of *Egidius*, the kings *Quæstor* with him, comonly called the *Treasurer*, one *Andreas Cerezedo*, no meane partaker of all their trauailes, & labours, told me, & departinge left me þ writings. *Egidius*, þ co-
mander of our soldiers & *Nicoragua* king falling in to diuers dis-
courses

Egidius presents to *Dirianga*
200. hatchets
of gold.

It is very re-
markable how
apts the barba-
rians are al-
ways to re-
ceive the
christian religi-

The sixt Decade.

Notable quest courses for recreation, while they were at leasure, by an Inter-
ons proposed preter which *Egidius* had brought vp, borne not very farr frō
by Nicoragua the kingdome of *Nicoragua*, who perfectly spake both languages
to *Egid. Gon-* *Nicoragua* demāded of *Egidius* what was thought (with g migh-
ty king, whose seruant he confesseth himselfe to be) concerningē

A tradition of g generall flood past, which as hee had heard his auncestors say,
Noahhis flood ouerwhelmed g whole earth with men & beastes. *Egidius* sayth
amongst these it is beleueed that it was so: being demanded whether he thought
Indians.

it should come againe, he answered, noe: but as once by the inva-
dation of waters for the wicked misdeedes of men, & cheifly, for
their vnlawfull & móstrous lust, all liuing creatures (a fewe only
excepted) perished, so after an appointed terme of yeeres (vn-
known to men) it should come to pale g through flaminge fire
cast downe from heauen, all things should be cōsumed to ashes:
wondering at this discourse, they were all strickē with astōishmēt
Whercupon *Nicoragua* turning to the interpreter, with a discon-
tentted countenance demanded of him: Whether this sōwise &

Nicoragua made a questiō sayth they were sent downe from Heauen. Then out of his sim-
plicity & innocēcy he asked him, whether he came directly downe
whether *Gon-* Salus and his company cam from heauen
or no, or in a circuite, and eompasse like a bowe or arch, the Interpreter sayth, hee knewe not that, who was borne in the same coun-
try where *Nicoragua* was, or in the next. After this he coman-
ded the Interpreter to alke his Maister *Egidius*, whether the earth should ever be turned vpside downe: Wherunto *Egidius*
answered, declaringe that this was a secret resting onely in his
mind who is the Creator of Heauen Earth, and menn. And
questioninge him further concerningē the vniueall consum-
mation of mankinde, and of the places appointed for the soules

departed out of the prison of the body, and of the determined
time of sendinge downe that fire, when the sunne, and moone,
and the rest of the starres shall cease to give their light, and
of the motion, quantity, distance, and effects of the starres
and many things besides. *Egidius* although hee were very
wise, and delighted to reade common bookees translated out
of the latine tongue, yet hadd hee not attained that learn-
inge, that he could other wise answer this, then that g knowledg
of those thinges was reserved in the brest of g diuine prouidence

He questions
of the depart-
ture & places
of Souls depa-
red, oftymes &
seasons which
god hath put in
his owne po-
wer Act 1.7.

Nicoragua

Nicoragua further demanding of him concerning the blowing of the windes, and the causes of heate and colde, and of the varietie of dayes and nights, although it be very smal with them (because they are but a litle distant from the *Equinottiall*) and many such like questions, *Egidius* answered *Nicoragua* satisfiying him in many thinges according to the ability of his iudgement, and commeding the rest to the diuine intelligence. *Nicoragua* and his familiar Courtiers descending afterwarde to earthly things, demanding whether without sinne, they might eate, drinke, vse the act of generation, play, sing, and dance, and exercise arms, he answered them after this manner: he sayth they might cheere themselues with meates, and drinke, but auoyde gluttony and surfetting: for whatsoeuer is taken beyonde the necessarie of nature, is receiued both against the excellencie of the minde, and health of the bodie, and thereby he sayth that the seeds of vices, braules, and priuie hatred, and displeasure are stirred vp, and reviued: and that it is lawfull to vse the act of generation, but with one woman onely, and her, coupled and ioyned in mariage. And if they desire to please that God who created all thinges, they must abstaine from any other kinde of lust whatsoeuer: and that it was not forbidden to delight themselues with singing, honest sportes, and dancing in their due tymes. Seeing they questioned him not concerning their ceremonies, nor slaughtering of menne in sacrifice, hee mouued conference thereof

Natural que-
stions.

Intemperancy
and the seeds
thereof.

Mariage.

Sacrificing of
mankinde
diswaded.

Their Idolles
the Images
and invention
of the deuell.

I i

spirites

he further sayth, that those Idolles, whereunto they sacrifice mans bloud, are the Images & representations of deluding deuilles, who being cast out of Heauen for their pride, are throwne downe to the pitte of hel. From whence, going out by night, they shewe themselues for the most parte to innocent men, & perswade them through their deceitfull artes, that those thinges are to bee done, which ought in all kinde of things to be auoyded, to the intent they might estrange our soules from his loue, who created them, and desirith by charitie, and other honest actions of lyfe to reduce them againe vnto him, least beeinge violently carried away by those wicked

The sixt Decade.

spirites from eternall delightes, vnto perpetuall tormentes, and miserable woes, they be made companions of the damned.

The fift Chapter.

Nicoragua de
mandeth to
know how to
please God.

Aegidius his
reply.



After that *Aegidius*, like a pulpit preacher, had thus reasoned, or in the like sence, by his Interpreter he signified the same to *Nicoragua* as well as hee coulde. *Nicoragua* assented to the woordes of *Aegidius*, and withall demaunded what hee shoulde doe, that they might please that God, the author of all thinges, of whom he maketh report. *Cerezedat* the Kings treasurer with him, witnesseth that *Aegidius* answered *Nicoragua* in this manner : hee who created vs, and all thinges, is not delighted with the slaughter of menne, or shedding of bloude, but in the feruent loue onely of our mind towardes him, hee greatly reioyceth, the secrets of our hearte are apparant vnto him, hee desirith onely the meditations of the heartit selfe, he feedeth not on flesh, or bloude, there is nothing wherewith he is more angry and displeased, then with the destruction of menne, of whom he desireth to be magnified, and glorified. These abominable sacrifices are pleasing, and all impious, and wicked actions are acceptable to his, and your enemies cast downe to the bottomelesse pitte of Hell, whose Images you heere obserue, to the ende that they may drawe your soules(departing hence) together with themselues into eternall ruine and destruction. Throwe these vaine, nay pernicious Idolles, out of your houses, and temples : and imbrace and entertaine this *Crosse*, the Image whereof the Lorde Christ beedewed with his bloude for the saluation of mankinde that was lost : and hereby yee may promise vnto your selues happie yeeres, and blessed eternitie to your soules. Warres also are odious to the creator of all thinges, and peace amonge neighbours is amiable, whom hee commaundeth vs to loue as our selues : yet, if leading a peaceable lyfe any doe prouoke you, it is lawfull for every manne to repell iniury, and to defende himselfe, and his goods.

This good do.
Erine concer-
ning war: one-
ly excepted a
gainsy by the
Barbarians.

goods, and substance. But to prouoke any through the desire of ambition , or couetousnelse, is vtterly forbidden : and that these thinges are done both against common ciuility, and also against the will of God himselfe. These thinges thus plainly declared, *Nicoragua*, & his Courtiers who were present fixing their eyes with open mouth vpon the countenance of *Egidius*, consented to all other thinges beefore propounded, but to this one concerning warlike affaires, they made a wry mouth : and demanded where they shoulde cast their weapons, golden helmets, or whether they should throw their bowes and arrowes, their military ornamente, and their renowned warlike ensignes, shall we giue them (say they) to women, to vse ? & shall we handle their spindles, and distaffes, and till the ground after the rusticall manner ? *Egidius* durst not answeare them any thing to this, because he knewe they spoake it halfe discontented . But when they asked him concerning the mistery of the *Crosse* to be adored, and of the benefit thereof, hee saith, that if with a pure, and sincere heart looking vpon it (mindfull with a religious zeale of *Christ* who suffered thereon) you shall desire any thing ye shall obtaine it, so ye desire iust and honest things: if peace, or victory against your enemies, plentie of fruits, if temperatnes of the ayre, or saftie and health, and if ye propound such other like thinges to bee desired and wished for, ye shal obtaine your desires. I haue mentioned before, that *Egidius* erected them two *Crosses*, one vnder a roofe, and another in the open ayre, vppon an high hill of bricke made by hande : at what time it was carried to bee sette vppe vpon the hill, *Cerezeda* saith that the Priestes went before the glorious and pompous shewe in procession , and *Egidius* followed with his souldiers and traine, the King accompanying him, and the rest of his subiectes. At what tyme the *Crosse* was sette vppe, they beganne to sound the Trumpettes, and stricke vppe the Drummes. The *Crosse* being fastened, *Egidius* with his heade discouered, and bowing the knee ascended first to the foote thereof, by the steppeswhiche were layde , and powred out his secrete prayers there, and imbracing the steppes of the *Crosse*, lastly kisst them. The King, and by his example al the rest did the like. So beeing instructed in our rites and ceremonies he made a decree. Concerning the distribution of dayes

The sixt Decade.

He acquain-
te them
with the
Sabbath.

The Barba-
rians of these na-
tions are beard-
ies & in great
feare of bear-
ed men vpon
this occasion
Gonsalus vsed
a pretie policy.
Ægidius
Gons When
he set sayle
for the
straight.

The fashion
of the kings
courts in these
parts and the
manner of their
other buil-
dings.

Their Tem-
ples.

Auncients
paynted with
diuels.

faith he, sixe whole daies ye are continually to apply your selues to tillage, and the rest of your labours, and arts, and the seuenth, you must diligently attende sacred and religious exercises, and hee appointed them the Lordes day for the seuenth, nor did he suppose it to be profitable to be further troublesome vnto them with a long rancke of holy dayes. I will adde one thing onely omitted by *Ægidius* himselfe in the discourse of his narration, which *Cerezedarecyteth*. All the *Barbarians* of those Nations are beardless, and are terribly affraide, and fearefull of bearded men: and therefore of 25. beardless youthes by reason of their tender yeeres, *Ægidius* made bearded men with the poulings of their heades, the haire being orderly composed, to the end, that the number of bearded men might appeare the more, to terrifie them if they should be assailed by warre, as afterwarde it fell out. *Cerezada* added that *Ægidius* wrote vnto him, that with 250. foote mustered in *Hyspaniola*, and 70. horse, he set sayle about the *Ides* of March 1524. to the desired prouince to leake the Strayght. But this matter is not yet reported to our Senate, when we haue it, you shall haue notice thereof. Nowe at length, let vs paile ouer these things, and come a little to that horrible *Leftrigonian* custome of those Nations, and to the situations, and buildinges of their houses and temples. The length of their kinges courtes consisteth of 100. paces, and the breadth 15. the frontes whereof are open, but are all close behinde. The pauements or floares of their pallaces are erected halfe a mans stature from the ground the rest, are nothing rayfed from the earth. All their houses are made of tymber, and couered with strawe, and haue but one roofoe or couering, without any boorded floare. Their temples also are built after the same manner : they are large, and replenished with lowe, darke, inner chappells, wherein every noble manne hideth his housholde goddes, and they haue them also for Armoryes : for there with their Auncients painted with Diuelles, they keepe their warlike weapons, their bowes, quivers, golden brest plates, and golden helmettes, and broade wooden swoordes, wherewith they fight hande to hande and their darteres also whiche they cast a farre of, and diuers ornamenteis of warre, during the time of peace, and to the proper Images of the goddes left by their Auncesters, according to their abilities they

they slay particular sacrifices of mans flesh, and adore them with affected prayers of vowes or desires, composed by the priests after their manner.

The sixt Chapter.

Arge and great streetes guarde the frontes of the Kinges courts, according to the disposition and greatness of the Kings courts and of their village or towne. If the town noblemen consist of many houses, they haue also little ones, in which the trading neighbours distant from the Court may meeete together. The chiefe noble mens houses compasse and inclose the kinges streeete on every side : in the middle site whereof one is erected which the Goldefsmithes inhabite. Golde is there moulten and forged to be formed and fashioned into diuers Iew elles, then being brought into small plates, or barres, it is stamped or coyned after the pleasure of the owners thereof, and at length is brought into the forme and fashion they desire, and that neatly too. Within the viewe of their Temples there are Pillers erected diuers Bases or Pillers like Pulpittes erected in the fieldes, of vnburnnde bricke, and a certayne kind of clamme earthly Bitumen whiche serueth for diuers vses and effectes, which Bases consist of eight steppes or stayres in some place twelue, and in another fisteene the space of the highest parte of the toppe thereto is diuers, according to the qualitie of the designed mistery, one of these is capable of tenne men, in the middle space whereof standeth a marble stone higher then the rest, & qualling the length and breadth of a mans stature lying all along : this cursed stone is the altar of those miserable sacrifices : at the appoynted day for sacrifice, the people rounde about beholding the same, the King ascendeth another pulpitte in the viewe, to betholde the execution thereof. The Prieste in the audience of all, from that eminent stone, standing on his feete performeth the office of a Preacher, and shaking a sharpe knife of a stone, whiche hee hath

The situation
of the Kings
courts and
of their village
or towne. If the
town noblemen
consist of many
houses, they haue
also little ones, in
which the trading
neighbours distant
from the Court
may meeete together.
The chiefe noble
mens houses
compasse and
inclose the kinges
streeete on every
side : in the middle
site whereof one
is erected which
the Goldefsmithes
inhabite.

Goldsmithes.

Pillers erected
diuers Bases or
Pillers like
Pulpittes erected
in the fieldes, of
vnburnnde
bricke, and a
certayne kind of
clamme earthly
Bitumen
whiche serueth
for diuers
vses and
effectes, which
Bases consist
of eight
steppes or
stayres in
some place
twelue, and in
another
fisteene
the space
of the
highest
parte
of the
toppe
thereto
is
diuers,
according
to the
qualitie
of the
designed
mastery,
one
of
these
is
capable
of
tenne
men,
in
the
middle
space
whereof
standeth
a
marble
stone
higher
then
the
rest,
&
qualling
the
length
and
breadth
of a
mans
stature
lying
all
along :
this
cursed
stone
is
the
altar
of
those
misera-
ble
sacrifices :
at
the
ap-
poynted
day
for
sacrifice,
the
people
rounde
about
beholde
the
same,
the
King
ascendeth
another
pulpitte
in
the
viewe,
to
betholde
the
execution
thereof.
The
Prieste
in
the
audience
of
all,
from
that
emin-
ent
stone,
standing
on
his
feete
per-
formeth
the
office
of a
Preacher,
and
shaking
a
sharpe
knife
of a
stone,
whiche
hee
hath

Their accus-
ed altar of
sacrifice.

A blouddie
preacher.

The sixt Decade.

hath in his hand (for they haue quarries of stonye in al those countreyes, fit for the making of hatchets and swords, whereof we may haue as many as we will, and the *Cardinall Aſcanius* was not ignorant hereof) proclaymeth that sacrifices are to be slaine, whether they be of the bodies of their enemies, or bred at home. For

**Two kinds of
Sacrifices.**

there are two kindes of humane sacrifices with them: the one, of enemies taken in the warres, the other of such as are brought vp and maintained at home: for euery king, or Noble manne from their infancie maintaine sacrifices at home to be slaine, to their abilitie, they also not being ignorāt wherfore they are kept and fed more daintily then the rest, who are not sadde & sorowfull for the same, becauſe from their tender yeeres they liue so perswaded, that through that kinde of death, they should be turned into goddes or heauenly creatures. Hereupon walking freely through the villages, and townes, they are reuerently received of all that meete them, as if they were halfe deified alreadie, and are ſent away laden with whatſoever they demande, whether they desire any thing for foode, or ornament: nor doth he who giueth to the goddes, ſuppoſe, that day fell out vnluckily with him, wherein he beſtoweth ſomething. Therefore they diuerſly handle theſe diuers kindes of sacrifices in offering them to their Idols. They ſtretch out either ſacrifice on that ſtone flat vpon their backe, and after the like manner open them through the ſhort ribbes, plucking out the heart, and with the bloud of either obſeruing the ſame rule, they annoiſt their lips, and beards, but the preaching Priest holding a knife in his hande, compassing the enemie whiche is to bee ſacrificed with certayne mournefull ſonges, being layde along vpon the ſtone, goeth thrice about him, and then openeth him, and after that cutteth him into ſmal peeces, and being cutte diuideth him in this manner to be eaten.

**The manner
of their ſacrifi-
ſing.**

The handes and alſo the feete are both giuen vnto the king, the harts are giuen to the Prietes, their wiues, and children, who by the Law ought to haue them, the thighes are diuided to the Nobilitie, and the rest to the people in peeces: but the heads in ſteed of a trophy or ſigne of victory, are hunge vpon the booughes of certayne ſmall trees a little way diſtant from the place of execution, where they are preſerued for that purpose. Every king nouiſheth his appointed trees in a field neere vnto him, obſeruing the

the names of euery hostile country, where they hange the heads of their sacrificed enemies taken in the warres (as our Commanders and Captaynes fasten the helmettes, colours, and such like ensignes to the walles of churches) as witnesses of their outragious crueltie whiche they call victory. And whosoeuer should haue no parte nor portion of the sacrificed enemy, would thinke he shoulde bee ill accepted that yeere. But although they teare the domesticall sacrifice in peeces after the same manner, and order, yet they vse it otherwise beeing deade : they reurence all parts thereof, and partly bury them before the dores of their temples; at the feete, handes, and bowels, which they cast together into a gourde, the rest (together with the hartes, making a great fire within the view of those hostile trees, with shrill hymns, and applauses of the Priestes) they burne among the ashes of the former sacrifices, neuer thence remooved, lying in that fielde.

The seventh Chapter.

Ow when the people perceiue by the accustomed murmur, and whispering of the Priestes, that the gods lippes are rubbed, they vtter their vowes, and prayers, & desire the fertilitie of their ground and plentie of other fruits, salubrity of the ayre, & peace, or if they are to fight, victory and every one through torment of minde earnestly intreateth them to drive from them the tyes and locustes, and to remoue inundations, and drought, and violence of wilde beastes, and all aduersitie. Not content with these sacrifices, the King, Priestes, and unto the King Nobles sacrifice to one Idoll onely with their owne bloud. This Idol fastened to the toppe of a speare of three cubites longe, with their heads sacrifice
*An Idol wher
Priestes & No
bles sacrifice
in owne bloud;*
the elder sorte authorised thereunto with great pompe in the face of heauen out of the Temple, where it is religiouly kept

The sixt Decade.

This may be
called the di-
uels proces-
sion.

kept all the yeere : and it is like the infernall goddes, after the same maner that it is paynted vpon the walles to terrifie men. The mytryd Priestes goe before, and a multitude of people following after carry every one their banners of wouen cotton painted with a thousande colours, with the images & representations of their diuels. From the Priestes shoulders, couered with diuers linnen clothes, certaine belts more then a finger thicke, hangedowne vnto the ancles, at the fringed endes whereof seueral purses are annexed, wherein they carry sharpe rasors of stone, and little bagges of powders made of certayne dried hearbes. The king, and his Nobles followe the Priestes behinde in their order, and after them the confused multitude of the people to a man: none that can stand on his feete may bee absent from these ceremonies. Being come vnto the appoynted place, first strawing sweete smelling hearbes, or spreading sheets or couerlettes of diuers colours vnder them, that the speare may not touch the ground, they make a stand, and the priestes supporting the same they salute their little diuel with their accustomed songes, and hymmes: the young men leape about it tripping, & dancing with a thousande kindes of antique sports, vaunting their agilitie, and nimblenetle of body by the shaking of their weapons, & targets. The priestes making a ligne vnto them, euery one taketh his rasoar, and turning their eyes vnto the Idoll, they gash and wound their owne tongues, some thrust them through, and the most part cut them, so that the bloud issueth forth in great abundance all of them (as we sayd in the former sacrifices) rubbe the lippes and beard of that foolish Idol: then presently applying the powder of that hearbe, they fill their woundes. They say the vertue of that powder is such, that within fewe houres their vlcers are cured, so that they seeme never to haue beeene cutte. These ceremonies ended, the Priestes bowe downe the speare a little, at what tyme, the king first, then the Nobles, and lastly the people whisper the Idoll in the eare, & euery one vttereth the turbulent and tempestuous outrage of his minde, and bending the heade to one shouldeer, with reverent trembling, and mumbling they humbly beseech, that luckily, and happily he would fauour their desires. Being thus deluded by the Priestes, they returne home again. While they applyed theselues to the diligent search

of

of these, and such like other idle toyes, beholde, first one, then another, and after that, many spies or scouts came, who brought tidinges that *Diriangen* was come, armed : for he came not one-
Diriagen with
ly with a purpose to take againe that which he hadde giuen, but a great troope
also to kill our men, presuming vpon the small number of men
which he had discouered, and with an hope to polleste that which
our men had with them : for euuen they themselues loue golde,
though not as money and coyne, but for the making of Jewels,
for ornament sake : hee came therefore with a great troope of
men accompanying him, armed after their manner, hee setteth
vpon our men, whom, if he had found vnprouided, he had killed
them euery man. So they fought fiercely vntill the night.

The eight Chapter.



Eere hee reporteth many thinges, which I omit, least we should be troublesome, I vnto you, & you vnto his *Holmesse*, and your friends: & therefore you may collect the rest. Our

The Christi-
small company of men ouercame
ans with a
their great armes : hee reciteth reli-
small compa-
giously and with feare & trembling
ny ouercame
that God, who is the Lord of hosts
Diriangen his
greatarmy.

Nicoianus was present with them, and brought them safely out of that dan-
ger. *Nicoianus* the king left behinde, vnto whom he was constrai-
ned to returne, following the change of fortune, practiseth
to slaughter them, & to take away from them the golde which they
caried. *Egidius Gonfalus* suspecting the same, did not committeth
himselfe to *Nicoianus*. Therfore setting his men in battaile array,
and so keeping them, and placing the weake wounded men, &
the gold in the middest of the array of footemen in the battaile,
with those 4. horsemen, and 17. shot, and bowmen, he sustained
the fury of the warriours, and slew many. That night hee slept
not, at the first dawning of the day, they desire peace, and peace
is grāted. So they returned to the hauen of *S. Vincent* from whence
they departed. Whēre they found the shippes returned, whiche
had now sayled about 300. leagues to the west of an vnkownae
Ægidius re-
turnes to the
haven of S.
Vincent,
sea,

The sixt Decade.

A supposed
Sea of fresh
water.

sea, while the Admirall *Egidius* made diligent search within the country. But they returned, as he saith, to repaire their shippes againe in that hauen, which were bruised, and battered after many monethes wandring and sayling. Hee describeth the borderyng country of *Nicoragua* after this manner. On the very inner side of the Court of *Nicoragua* he sayth he found a lake of fresh water, whiche extendeth it selfe so farre, that they coulde not discouer the ende thereof, whereupon he thinketh it may be called a sea of freshe waters, for those causes: and he further saith, that it is full of Ilands. The borderers being demanded, whether it should runne, and whether those waters were emptyed into the neigbouring sea three leagues distant thence, they plainly declared that it had no issue out: especially to that south Sea neere vnto it, but whether it fell into the other sea, hee saith, hee left them doubtfull. Therefore he plainly confesseth, as hee himselfe reporteth by the opinion of maisters and pilotes, that they holde it for a certainty, that this is that heape or gathering together of waters, correspondent to the North Sea, and that the streight so much desired, might there bee founde. If you desire to knowe what I thinke in this case, I thinke it spoken to excuse himselfe, becausse hee founde not the straught: both by reason of the nature of those potable waters, as also for that the borderers are ignorant whether those waters haue any issue out, we ought to be disquieted and tormented wth the same desire, whether any straught diuide those huge countries.

The ninth Chapter.

A report of
one Licencia-
tus Spinoſa
challenging
the first disco-
very of the
last mentio-
ned countries
to Petrus Ari-
as and him-
ſelfe.



Tay awhile, after these letters, The letter carier yet tarrying and almost putting on his Hat to be gone, *Dicess Arias* the sonne of *Petrus Arias* the governour came vnto me, & brought with him that *Licenciatus Spinoſa* whom I mentioned before. *Spinoſa* saith, that *Petrus Arias* the gouernour, & himselfe, were defrauded by this *Egidius Gonſalus*, who affirmeth, that those tracts and coasts were long since discouered by them both, & that in their progreſſe they left the kings (who inhabited the ſame) in amity & peace with them. Both parties

parties shal be heard. What *Cesar* shall think good to be decreed in our Senate, such as are desirous of these things yet vntouched, shall vnderstande thereof hereafter for your sake: and so let this suffice for the present. And when occasion shall giue you opportunitie, present many kisses in my behalfe to the feet of our most blessed *Clement*. The Spaniardes will esteeme his *Holines* to be of so great value & price, as he regardeth you, whom for your long conuersation with them, they thinke worthily to be most highly respected of the best, and greatest. The iudgements & censures of men are often deliuered, from the elections and choyce of Princes in their ministers, and seruants.

Receue now the third thing that came to light, while the post yet stayed, which as I suppose will be very acceptable & delightfull to his *Holines* to know. In that Decade directed vnto *Adrian*, where the description of the Ilandes of the *Maluccas* ingendring splices appearath, mention is made of a controuersie that arose betwixt the *Castellane* discouerers and the *Portugalles*, concerning these Ilandes being found. And we thinke it to bee so certayne a thing within our limits assigned by *Pope Alexander*, that for preparation of a new voyage, with no meane charge, we haue builte 6. newe ships in the *Cantabrian* haue of *Bilbanus* & furnished the with all necessary prouision of victual, & determined, they shuld set sayle about the vernall *Aequinoctiall*, out of the *Clunian Gilean* haven which you know, is appointed for the trading, & marchandise of splices, because for all marchants comming from the north coasts, it is much neerer, and more commodious, & a safer way, then if they shoulde be constrained to goe to *Sinill* (appoynted for the Indian affaires) called the house of traffike or trading, or into *Portugall*, by divers and long windings & turninges of the shores. The *Portugalles* seeing almost the present ruine & ouerthrow of their estate, earnestly besought vswith their whole indeuour, that they might not sustaine so great losse, their interest & right not being first vnderstood, for that they perswade themselves, those Ilads of the *Maluccas* were hitherto foud out, & traded by their marriners, & that they lay within their limits, & not within the boouds of the 300. & 70. leagues assigned to the *Emperor*, without the Ilandes lying towardes *Caput Viride* so called, which by *Ptolomey* is called the *Risardinian Pronsontry*, supposed by vsto be the *Gorgones*. *Cesar*, as he is a louer rather of that which is right,

and

He reporteth
a controuersie
betwixt the
Castellanes
and the *Portu-*
gales for the
title of the
Maluccas.

The sixt Decade.

and iust, then of riches, with a King of his kindred, especially who is his cousin germaine, & peraduenture (if the rumor spread abroad be true) shoulde shortly become his fifters husband, granted their requestes, that the matter shoulde bee deliberated what right they had. The shippes are stayd, the preparation gaineth nothing, and the men and officers chosen for that seruice mutter therat. Wherupon it was decreed that menne skillful in *Astromomy*, *Cosmography*, and *Navigation*, and learned Lawyers also on either side, shoulde meeete together to disculce the matter in the ci-ty *Pax Augusta*, which the Spaniard commonly calleth *Badaiozum*, becasuse that place is the bounde of *Portugall* and *Castelle*. Our men went, and they came. From the *Calendes* of April, or thereabouts the property began to be listed and disculced. The *Portugalles* who thought it not expedient to consent any iot, admit no reasons which our men brought. The *Castellanes* wil that the assaignement of the 300. and 70. leagues should begin from the last Iland of the *Gorgones* called *S. Antony* lying to the west, & they say that it is nine degrees of longitude and an halfe distant from the knowne *Meridian* of the fortunate Islands : on the contrary, the *Portugalles* obstinately vrge that it ought to be accoun ted from the firt of the Ilandes, called the Ilande of *Salt*, which distaunce containeth 5. degrees of longitude. The *Castellans* proue their matter thus. If any Arbitrator chosen to decide controuer sies betweene neighbours contending for their boundes, shall so censure that from the known and long possest inheritance of Iohn, his neighbour Francis shoulde haue an hundred paces, no man will doubt, that the measure is to begin from the furthest li mit of the inheritance of Iohn. For if the measure be to be taken from the beginning of the mannor, or inheritance, of necessarie Iohn must loose the possession of his inheritance, because by that meanes he includeth his inheritance in the couenant. Therefore the *Castellanes* say, either discharge the soueraignty & dominion which hethereto you haue had ouer the Ilandes *Gorgones*, els you must needs consent, that this question or matter of controuersie is to bee measured from the furthest shoare of those Ilandes. They stooode long vpon it : but nothing concluded: because if the *Portugalles* shoulde haue consented to the opinions of the *Castellane* Judges, they must needs confesse, that

The matter
put to Com-
mittees.

The Castel-
lanes what
they alledge

The Portugal
his clayme.

not onely the *Malucca* Ilandes bordering vpon the *Sinenſe*, & the great gulfē and Promontory of the *Satyri*, and *Gillola*(whereof I ſpake in the Decade to *Adrian*) by *Ptolomey* as many of them thinke *Catigara*, a 100. and 75. degrees from the fortunate Ilandes, and 150. from the lyne diuiding the boundes of eyther King: but also *Malucha* it ſelfe, long time vſurped by them, as the *Castellanes* ſay. For the *Castellanes* vaunt that the *Portugalles* are conuicted by the authorities of *Ptolomey*, and other authors diſputing about the longitude of degrees. The *Portugalles* hearing this ſhake their heads thereat: our mariners alſo returning from that vast and long nauigation, brought letters, and excellent preſents from the chiefe King of thoſe Ilandes (where they laded þ ſhippe called the *victory* with cloues) as an euident argument of their obedience yeelded. But the *Portugalles* ſhewe no league or couenant made with any king of thoſe Ilandes: yet they ſay, that the name of the *Portugalles* came to thoſe Ilandes, and that *Portugalles* were ſeene there. Whereunto our men anſwer and conſelle, that they founde one *Portugall*, but a fugitiue, fearing iudg- ment for his wicked acts committed, but none els, nor any ſigne or token of any other kinde of trading. What ſhalbe decreed by *Cafar*, whereof consultation was had in our Senate before, is yet vñknowne. It will be very hard for the *Portugalles* to be intercep- ted of their accuſtomed actions and trading, nor will it be pleaſing vnto vs to loſe the occation of ſo great a diſcovery. *God be present with vs.* Now fare you well, from *Burg* the 14. day of Ju- ly 1524.

The tenth Chapter.



Y reason of diuers Pirats, and hostilitie with the French King, the iniury of the times barred vs of all trauailes by lande, and ſea voyages. I ſende therfore vnto you(after two maners) requiring the ſame, ſuche newes as came to light concerning the newe world, a fewe things only being ad- ded. Fourte & twentie approued men of every facultie ſix, to wit, *Aſtronomers*, *Lawyers*, *Cosmographers*, and

The sixt Decade.

and *Nanigators* were sent with the *Portugalles* to the consultation of the forefaide controuersie. Few of theſe are known to you: but to the *Popes Holynesse* none. They all returned: and in the name and behalfe of others yeelded a larg account of their acts in that meeting, firſt to our Senate, and next vnto *Cesar*. *Don Fernan-*

dus Colonus the ſeconde ſonne of *Christophorus Colonus*, the firſt ſearcher and diſcouerer of theſe trac̄tes and countries, a learned man, and thrie lawyers, the rest being hearers, *Licenciatuſ a Cun-*
na, and *Licenciatuſ Emanueluſ*, the one auditor of the Kings Se-
nate, and the other, likewife of the *Valledoletane Chancery*, and
also *Licenciatuſ Peraſa* chiefe Judge of the *Granatenſian Chancery*,
as the report goeth, brought the *Advocates* backe againe. What
I mentioned before, was inacted, and nothing more. At the day
appoynted by *Cesar*, which was the laſt of May, the *Castellane* ar-
bitrary Judges appointed for that purpose, vpon the bridge of a
riuer called *Casa*, diuiding *Cafeele* and *Portugall*, deliuereſ their
ſentencenor: could the *Portugalles* obtaineſ (to whom every de-
lay was beneficiale) that they ſhoulde deferre their ſentence for
a day or an houre: which they deliuereſ in this manner. That

The ſentence
of the Judges
touching the
controuersie
betwixt the
Caffellars &
Portugalles.
The *Malucha* Ilandes both by the iudgement of yong and olde,
ſhould be vnderſtoode to be ſituate 20. degrees and more within
the *Castellane* limits, it is ſo decreed. Neither doe they exclude
Malucha and *Taprobana*, if that bee it, which the *Portugalles* call
Zamatra. The *Portugalles* therfore returned hanging down their
headeſ, and taxing whatſoever was done, not purpoſing to for-
ſake their auncient actions. And wee haue hearde that a mightie
fleete is nowe ſent from that young king: and they ſecretly giue
out that they will drown and deſtroy ours, if it come. But we, the
day before the *Calends* of July, haue thought good in our Senate
of *Indian* affaires, that *Cesar* ſhould decree, that before the next
month of *August* comming, be ended, our fleete of ſixe ſhippes
ſhould ſet ſayle, nor ſhall they be commanded to fight together:
iſ the *Portugalles* being more mightie, ſhall preſume to prouoke
them, it is in *Cesars* power to auenge himſelfe by lande, if they
attempt diſobedience at Sea. For *Portugall*, as you very well
knowe, is an angle or corner of *Cafeele*, and howe great a por-
tion of *Portugall*, ſeeing in *Portugall* there are famous cities, *Me-*

timana of the playne, a notable Mart towne, *Salmamica*, together
with

Of the king-
dome of Por-
tugall.

with *Abula*, *Segonia*, *Zamora*, *Taurus*, & the fortunate kingdome of *Toledo*, and many besides, inclosed within the riuers *Ana* and *Doria*, as I often declared in my olde Decades : that countrey sometimes was a county of *Castelle*, freely transferred and bee. Portugal once stowed by a bountifull king vpon his nephew, by the name, and a County of *Castelle*. title of a king. It is also decreed, that one *Stephanus Gomez*, (who also himselfe is a skillfull *Navigator*) shal goe another way, where *Stephanus Go* by betweene the *Baccalaos*, and *Florida*, long since our countries, mez to beset he faith, he will finde out a waye to *Cataya* : one onely shipppe out for *Cataya*, called a *Caruell* is furnished for him, and he shall haue no other thing in charge, then to search out whether any passage to the great *Chan*, from out the diuers windings, and vast compassings of this our *Ocean*, were to be founde.

FINIS.

Soli Deo Laus & gloria.

The Seuenth Decade of the same *Peter Martyr*,
dedicated to the *Vicecount Franciscus
Sforzia, Duke of Millaine*.



Scanius the Vicechaunceller your Excellencies vncle, sometimes a most worthy, and famous Prince amongest the *Cardinalles*, and inferiour to none, obtained the first front of my Decades, concerning the newe found world, because through his importunate suite, & often requestes, hee commanded me, to signifie vnto his Excellency, what accidents fell out in these Westerne coastes, and countries. Hereof I present you this famous witnesse, indued with all vertue, and experience *Marcus Caraciolus*, the Apostolicall chiefe Secretary, at this present chosen the Emperor Charles his *Catinensian Embassadour* with you, who then was your vncles Secretary, when the Ocean first opened her gates vnto vs, which before, vntill these times, from the beginning of the worlde, were shutte. And at that

The seventh Decade.

that time, he saith, in his maisters behalfe he receiuied my letters, and made mee suche aunswere as his maister willed him to write. *Ascanius* beeing deade, and I growing slothfull, no manne inciting, and stirring mee vp, King *Frederick* (beefore his fortune was changed from a milde and gentle mother, into a cruel step-dame) hadde receiuied my second Editions by the hands of his cousin germaine, the *Cardinall of Aragon*: then, the *Popes*, *Leo* the tenth, and his succellor *Adrian* the ixit, inciting me by their letters, and parchment patents, vsurped the body of my scattered Decades, perswading me, not to suffer a matter of so great woorth, iniuriously to lye buried in obliuion. And you most Noble Prince, lately borne, and lately aduanced to the kingdome of your Auncesters, vnderstdād, what lately happened. *Camillus Gelinus* your excellencies *Secretary*, beeing Petitioner to the *Emperour*, I disert these Narrations from other Princes, to your Excellencie, the Lady, and mistres of my birth day. Among so many turbulent affaires, wherewith your Excellencie is incumbred, hee once or twice plainly protested with an oath, that it would be a most acceptable easē, & solace of your cares, From the first, and large bountye of the *Ocean*, raized by *Christopherus Colonus*, whatsoeuer went before, euen vnto these narrations, *Jacobus Pierius* carried in one bundell to his maister the chiefe Secretary, elected *Catimenian Embassadour* (when hee departed from this legation vnto you in *Casars* behalfe) to bee presented to *Pope Adrian*: whiche were partly published by the Printers meanes, and partly written by his owne hande, out of my first coppies, and examples. He remaineth with your Excellencie vnder the same maister. For the thinges past, demaunde account of him, which if hee yeeld you not, he shall be accounted but a badde fellowe. Lette vs now briefly recite what newe thinges the pregnant *Ocean* hath brought foorth, a short epilogue (of what is past) going beefore. For this our *Ocean* is more fruitfull, then an *Albanian Sowe*, whiche is reported to haue farrowed thirtie pigges at one time, and more liberall then a bounifull Prince. For every yeere, it discouereth vnto vs new countries, and strange nations, and exceeding great riches. Concerning *Hispaniola* the Queene of that huge, and vast country, wher the Senate remaineth giuing lawes vnto the rest, and of *Jamaica* and

The fruitfulness
of the
Ocean.
He falleth into
the prayses of
Hispaniola *Ia-
maica* & *Cu-
ba*.

and *Cuba*, by a new name called *Fernandina*, and the rest of those Elision Ilands, reaching vnto the æquinoctiall, within the Tropic of *Cancer*, wee haue now sufficiently spoken: where none of the people vnderstand the difference of day & night all the yere long, where there is neyther hard and vntemperate Summer, nor cold and frosty winter, where the trees alio are greene all the yeere, laden with blossomes, and fruite together, nor all the yeere long are all manner of pulse, gourdes, melons, cucumbers, or other garden fruities wanting, where flockes, and heardes of Cattle being brought thither (for no fourefooted beast naturally breedeth there) more fruitlessly increase, and grow taller, and larger bodied: as also of the supposed Continent, which in length from East to West, thrice exceedeth all Europe, no lesse alio somwhere extended from North to South, although elsewhere it be comprehended within narrow straights of land. That land of the supposed Continent is extended from 55. degrees of the Pole Arctick diuiding both Tropiekes, and the æquator, to 54. degrees of the *Antarctike* Pole: where, at what time the *Orcades* haue their Summer, they quake, and tremble for frost and ice, and so contrary. These things your Excellency may gather by a relation to *Adrian the Pope*, by mee compiled, and brought vnto the city with the rest, and plainly set downe in a short parchment mapp, which I deliuiered to your Secretary *Thomas Mairius*, when hee departed hence. Therein your Excellency shall finde the situation of all those coasts, and countries, with their bordering Ilandes.

Now, let vs hasten to relate thinges, which more lately happened. On the north side of *Hispaniola*, and *Cuba*, otherwise called *Fernandina*, of *Fernando the King*, to great a multitude of noble and ignoble Ilandes lie, that I my selfe (to whose handes whatsoeuer commeth to knowledge, is brought) dare scartly beleue the number of them, which are reported. Of those within these twentie yeres, and more, in which the Spaniardes (inhabitants of *Hispaniola* and *Cuba*) haue had to doe with them, they say, they haue passed through 400. & carried away forty thousand of both sexes, into seruitude, to satisfie their insatiable desire of gold, as wee shall hereafter speake more at large. These they call by one name *In-
cnie*, and the inhabitants *Iucay*. Many of these Ilands cōsift of trees, growing of their owne nature, which are marueilous profitable.

The largenes
of the suppo-
sed Continent

The situation
thereof.

The multitude
of Ilands on
the North side
of Hispaniola
and Cuba.

Indi-
ans caried into
captivity to
digg gold.

The seventh Decade.

The leafe of
the trees of
these Islands
neuer fall.

Of the tree
Iaruma and of
the wonderful
nature thereof

The desperate
conditions of
the captiue
Indians infor-
med by the cru-
ell Spaniard.

The leaues neuer fall from them, or if any fall through age, yet are they neuer left bare, for new begin to bud forth, beefore the olde leaues wither, and fayle. Nature hath giuen them two excellent trees, most worthy to bee remembred aboue the rest, the one they call *Iaruma*, to the other they gaue no name. This *Iaruma* is like a figtree, not solid, after the manner of other trees, nor hollow, and empty, like a reede : but rather like fennell gyant, or the elder tree. It yeeldeth a kinde of fruite of a spanne and an halfe long, of the softnes of a figge, sauory, and medicinable for the curing of woundes, the leaues wherof worke wonderfull effects : as certaine men of authority proued, by one example. Two Spaniards brawling, fought together, one of them, with one blow of a sword cut of almost the shoullder and arme of his aduersary, a little thin skin vnder the arme hole, where it is ioyned to the flanke, scarfe sustaining the member. Whereupon an old *Incaian* woman runneth vnto him, and stayeth vp the member fallen from his place, & layeth thereon the bruised leaues of that tree, without applying any other kinde of medicine, and within few dayes after they testifie, and affirme, they saw him whole, and sound. Who so seeke knots in rushes, let them champe, and ruminante hereon at their pleasure; but wee determine to beleue, that this, and greater things in nature, may be done. They report, that the barke of this tree is slippery, and smooth, which not being solid, but full of pith, with little scraping is easily emptied, and made bare. Whereupon your Excellency shall heare an accident most worthy the reporting, but unhappy to the artificer, and contriuuer thereof. The *Incaij* being violently taken away from their habitations and places of abode, liue in despaire : and many idle drones, refusing meate, lurking, and hiding themselves in the vnfrequented vallies, desert woods, and close, and darke rockes, gaue vpp the ghost : others ended their hatefull life. But such as were of a stronger courage, vpon hope of recovering liberty, desired rather to liue. Many of these, peraduenture the wiest, if they had opportunity to escape, went vnto the more northerly partes of *Hippanola*, from whence, the winds blew from their country, so that they might see the North pole afarre of : there, stretching out their armes, and with open mouth, they seemed to desire to sucke in their country breath by fetching of their wind, and many of them, breath sayling, fainting

through

through hunger, fell downe dead. One of these more desirous of life, being a carpenter, and built houses in his countrie (although they want Iron, and steele, yet haue they axes, but made of stone, and other instrumets and tooles, for that purpose) tooke vpon him a hard and difficult peice of worke, to bee beleevued. Hee cut of the body of the tree *Jaruma*, and scraping out the pitch, made it ^{A most strang} adventure and empty, and hollow, hee stuffed it with the graine *Mazium*, and inuention of gourdes filled with water, and kept a little without, for prouision an Indiæ slave. of victuall, and so filled and stopped eyther front or ende of the tree, and casting the beame into the sea, gate vp vpon it, and admitteth another man, and a woman skilful in swimming, who were of his kindred, and affinity, and with oares they drue the raft towardes their country. This miserable man began that excellent inuention vnluckily, about some 200. miles of, they light on a shippe returning from *Chichora*, whereof wee will speake in his proper place: the Spaniardes draw the mournefull pray into the shippe, brought the beame to *Hispaniola*, for a witnes and prooef of so strange a thing, and vsed that miserable store which was piled and heaped vp: many men of authoritie say, they both saw the beame of timber, and spoke with the Architect of that frame, & deuise: we haue now spoken sufficiently of the tree *Jaruma*, and the circumstances therof. There is another tree very like vnto a *Pomegranate* tree, & no bigger, but more full of leaues, of the fruit therof, they yeeld no reason, of the barke which is taken from the tree, (as the corke tree whch is rinded euery yeere to make slippers, and yet withereth not, nor dieth, or ceaseth to beare fruit as is reported also of the *Cynamō* tree) almost incredible things are spoken: yet I belieue them who bitt, and tasted the barke brought from *Hispaniola* ^{Glandes.} Of the barke where this tree also groweth euery where, of the fruite whereof I of a tree there sent to *Ascaris Sfortia* your vncle, when *Colonus* the first discouerer of these tractes and coastes, returning from his first voyage and nauigation, made mee partaker of many straunge things. In the ende of the second Chapter of my first *Decade*, your *Excelencie* shall finde mention made heereof: that barke resembleth the taste or smacke of *Cynamon*, the bitterness or biting of *Ginger*, and the sweete smell, and odour of *Cloues*. Out of our dulnesse, wee seeke strange spices, which we should not want, if such as commonly grow in our landes, were in vse, and request: as

The seventh Decade.

Aurifacra fa-
mes.

Pepper

Doues buil-
ding in trees.

The beauty of
the women of
Lucaya.

The cleere &
spectable ha-
bit of maides

without doubt they wilbe heereafter. The cruell and vnsatiable hunger of gold, hath violently transported the minds of the spaniardes to the onely loue thereof: other things being contemned, although worthily precious, and profitable, are reiected as vile, & contemptible. Behold, what I report of our pepper, sent to *Ascanius* together with the rest, which like mallowes and nettles with vs, groweth euery where in great plenty, which being bruised, & stamped, and the bread being infused, and mingled with water, all the Ilanders eate, whereof they say there are fise kindeſ. This pepper is hotter then the *Malabarian*, and *Caucasian* pepper, & where twenty graineſ of *Malabarian* and *Caucasian* pepper would not suffice, fuce of theſe are enough, and they make the fleſtie portage of theſe fife more ſweete, and delicate, then of thoſe twentie. The madnes of mankinde is ſo great, that what things he obtaingeth with more difficulty, hee thinketh them to be more ſweet, and profitable. This tree is famous onely for the barke, it ſendeth forth for many furlonges, ſauory, and pleaſing ſinelleſ, and refreſhing ſauourſ, it reacheth out his broad boughes, and in the *Incaian* Ilands it is very common. So great a multitude of Doues builde their neſts among the boughes thereof, that of the next borderers the *Bimini* a great Iland, and the Inhabitantes of the countrie of *Florida*, palling ouer thither to catch Doues, carry away whole ſhippes laden with their young: their woods are full of wild vines

climing vp the trees, as wee haue elſe where ſayde of the woodes of *Hispaniola*. They affirme that the women of *Lucain* were ſo faire that many Inhabitants of the bordering countries allured through their beauty, forsaking, & leauing their owne priuate houses, chose that for their country, for loue of them. Wherfore they ſay that many of the *Incaian* Ilands, liue after a more ciuill manner, then in thoſe countries which are further diſtant from *Florida*, and *Bimini*, more ciuill countries. It is a pleasant thing to heare how the women behauē them in attyring themſelues: for the men goe naked, but when they make warre, or vpon ſolemne holy daies giue themſelues to dauncing, and tripping, and then for elegancy, and ornament they put on garments of diuers coloured feathers, and tufts, or plumes of feathers. The women while their childiſh yeres continue, before the pollution of their *Menſtrua*, weare nothing at all. But after that, they couer their priuities with ſmall meshed netts

netts of bombasine cotton, wherein they put certayne leaues of herbes. When the *Menstrua* begin to come, as it sheweth to bee brought to a man to be married, the parents invite the neighbours to a banquet, and vse all signes, and tokens of joyfullnes, and while they be marriageable, they couer no other parte at all. But being deflowered, they weare breeches down to the knee, made of diuers stiffe, and tough herbes, or of bombasine cotton, which naturally groweth there, of which they drawe thrids, and spinne, and sewe, and weau them in : although they bee naked, yet for ornament of their beddes, and necessarie of their hanging cabbins, they make sheetes or couerlets, which they call *Amacas*. They haue Kings Ciuill obedi- whom they so reverently obey, that if the King commaund any ence against to leape downe headlong from an high rocke, or top of any steepe nature and hill, alleadging no other reason, but I command you to cast your reason. selfe downe, he executeth the commandement of the King with- out delay, but within what bounds the regall authority is included, it is a sacred thing to be heard. The King hath no other care, but The kings care of the seede time, hunting, and fishing. Whatsoever is sowed, plan- ted, fished, hunted, or effected by other artes, is done by the kings comandement: so that at his pleasure he diuideth these exercizes and imployments man by man. The fruites being gathered, are stored and layd vp in the Kings garners : and from thence, to the vse of the people, are diuided to every one according to their fami- lies, all the yeere long. The King therefore as the king of Bees, is the distributor, and steward of his flocke, and people. They had The golden age, mine, and thine, the seedes of discord, were farre age. remoued from them : the rest of the yeere from seede time, & har- uest, they gaue them selues to tennis, dancing, hunting, and fish- ing : concerning iudicall courts of Justice, suits of law, & wrang- ling, and brawling among neighbours, there is no mention at all. The will & pleasure of the King was accounted for a law. The like was obserued in the other Ilands, in all of them, they were conten- The kings pleasure a law. tented with a little : they find a certayne kind of precious stone vnder the water, among the redd shelfish, greatly esteemeed of the, which Of certaine they bring hanging at their eares. But they haue another more pre- preciousstones cious out of the great sea snailles, whose flesh is dainty meate, they found in shel- finde redde translucide flaming stones in the braine of every Sea snailles. snaile : such as haue seene any of them, say, they are no worse then

The seventh Decade.

the redd Carbuncle, commonly called the Rubie : they call the shel-fish it selfe *Cohobus*, and the stones thereof they call *Cohibici*. They gather also bright and cleere stones vpon the land, of a yeallow, & blacke colour, of these, they bring chaines, & Jewels for ornamēt of the armes, neckes, and legges, although they went naked, when they were *Incaians*. I will now speake of the situation of their countrie, and shortly touch their ruine and ouerthrowe.

The second Chapter.



The *Incaiae*
supposed to be
sometimes ioyned
to the rest
of the great
Ilandes.

The *Messanen*,
sia straight
between Sicily
and Italy.

are of opinion concerning the *Messanen* strait, diuiding *Sicilia* from *Italia*, which in times past ioyned together. Wee see, and that every where, that land ariseth in many places, and dayly increaseth, and drijeth backe the Sea, as appeareth by the cities *Ranenna*, and *Patarium*, which had the Sea neere vnto them, but now farre remoued : and that the Sea is now in many places, where land was wont to be. By a present similitude therefore wee may make coniectures of things absent. They report that the greatest part of these Ilands were sometimes most happy and blessed with diuers commodities, and profits arising out of the earth, I say they haue been, because at this present they are desolate and forsaken, as shal be remembred in his place. They say that every one of the *Incaian* Ilands are som 12. to 40. miles in circuit about, & that ther is none greater, as we reade of the *Strophades*, & *Symplegades* of our Sea, assigned to the exiled Romans, with *Giaras*, *Scribus*, & many smal Ilands besides. But they confess these were sometimes filled with inhabitants, yet nowe desolate, for that they say, from the thicke heape therof the miserable Ilanders were brought to the grieuous seruice and labour of the gold-mines of *Hispainola*, and *Fernandina*.

The *Incaian*
Ilands vterly
depopulated
by Spanish ty-
ranny.

so that the inhabitauntes thereoffayled, about some twelue hundred thousande men being wasted and consumed, both through diuers diseases, and famine: as also through too much excesse labour and toyle. It grieueth mee to report these thinges, but I must speake truth: yet the *Incaians* were afterward auenged for their destruction, by slaugthering them who violently carried the away, as in my former Decades I mentioned at large. Through the desire therefore of hauing the *Incaians*, after the maner of hunters who pursue wilde beastes through the woodes of the mountaynes, and marsh groundes, so certaine Spaniardes in 2. barkes who hunt for built at the charge of seuen men, passed ouer sea three yeeres since, men as beastes out of the towne called the Hauen of *Plate*, situate on that side of *Hispaniola*, which looketh towards the North, to the *Incaian* landes to take men. Although I now write these thinges, yet was I requested by *Camillus Gilimus*, to search out some thinges (not yet published) out of the printers presles concerning these discoueries, to bee directed to your Excellencie. They therefore went, and diligently searched all these landes, but found no pray, because their bordering neighbours, hauing throughly searched the, had wasted, and depopulated them long before. And least their consortes shoulde deride them, if they returned empty to *Hispaniola*, they directed their course to the North of *Charles wayne*. Many say they lyed, who sayde they chose that way of their owne accord, but they affirme by a suddaine tempeste arising, and continuing for the space of two dayes, they were violently carried within the viewe of that lande, which wee will describe, ha-
 uing seene an high Promontorie a farre off. When our menne made to the shoare, the Inhabitauntes astonished at the miracle and strangnes thereof, thought some monstre came vnto them, at the viewe of because they want the vse of shippes: at the first through the greedie desire of gasing, they runne flocking together in troopes vnto the shoare, and presently (our menne landing with their boates) they all fledde away swifter then the winde, and left the ihoare desolate: our menne pursue them hastinge away. Certayne more switte and nimble younge menne goe bee- fore the Troope, who making more speede, tooke two of them, a man, and a woman, who ranne more slowly then the rest, a woman and and bringeth them to the shippes, apparcleth them, & let them go. Homo homini lupus, and
2. ships set out
to take men.

The seventh Decade.

Men clothed
in lions skins.

Perswaded through that liberalitie, the inhabitants fill the shoares againe. Their King also vnderstanding how bountifullly our men had dealt with them, and beholding the strange, and costly garments neuer seene before, for that they cloth themselves with the skins of Lyons or other beasts for the most part, sent fifty of his ta-

The barbarous King (eds presets of his countrie prouision & friend ly receiueth the
The treachery of the Spaniardes which they vied to wards their kind barbarians.

One of the 2. ships lost.

A note of diuine justice in not suffering treachery to c aptain vpunished.

mily vnto our men, laden with their country prouision. And whē they came a land, hee friendly and honourably receiued them, and beeing desirous to see the countrey neere there abouts, gaue them guides and companions to conduct them. Where soever they went, the inhabitaunte of the kingdome came woondering forth vnto them with presents as it were vnto the Gods which are to be adored, especially when they saw them bearded men, and clothed with linnen and silken garments. But what? The Spanyardes at length violated the fidelite of hospitalitie. For by cratt, and diuers subtill deuises, after they hadd diligently searched out all, they practised, that on a day many of them should come together to let the shippes, so that the shippes were filled with beholders: and as soone as they had them full of men and women, weyng ancor, and hoysing sayle, they brought them away mourning into seruitude. So of friendes, they left all those countries enemites, and of peaceable men, much disquieted, and discontented, hauing taken the children from the parents, and the husbands from their wiues. But of those two shippes, one onely escaped, the other was neuer any more seene: they conjecture it was drownē with the guilty and guiltles, because it was an olde shippē.

That spoyle was very offensiuē and greiuous to the Senate of Hispaniola; yet they left them vnpunished. And hauing consulted to sende the booty backe againe, nothing was put in execution, the difficulty of the matter being obserued, especially that one was lost. I learned certaine particulars of these thinges, of a wile man skilfull in the law, a priest, called *Baualarius Aluarus a Castro*. This Priest, for his learning, and honest behaviour was made a Deane of the Priory of the Conception in Hispaniola, who beeing Vicar, and Inquisitor also of heresie I may give the better credite vnto him in these thinges. As *Pliny* in the description of *Taprobanā*, the dominion of *Claudius*, hearing of the fame of the Rōmans, saith that hee must giue credit to the Embassadour, called *Rachia* sent from that King with three companions, to I also in these thinges whereof

whereof I doubt, give credit to men of authority. This Priest also sayth, that after diuers complaints of those rawishers, that the women brought from thence were apparelled with the skinnes of Lyons, and the men with the skinnes of other wild beastes whatsoeuer. Hee layth, those kinde of men are white, and exceede the stature of common men. And beeing let goe at libertie, he sayth they were found among the dunghilles betwene the trenches before the walles seeking the rotten carion of dogges, and Asses to eate, and at length the greatest part of them died through grefe, and anguish of minde: the rest that remayned, were distributed among the Cittizens of *Hispaniola*, to vle them at their pleasure, eyther at home, or in the gold-mines, or tillage of the grounde. Now let vs retурne to their country, whence wee digressed: or to the *Bacchalaos*, discouered twenty sixe yeeres since from England Of the *Bacchalaos*. by *Cabonus*, or *Bacchalais*, whereof wee haue elle where spoken at large, I suppose those countries toyne together. I am therefore to speake now of their celestiall situation, ceremonies of Religion, profits and commodities of the countrie, and of the manners and customes of the people. They affirme, that they lie vnder the same altitude of Degrees, and the same parrallels, vnder which *Andaluzia* of Spainelyeth. They throughly searched the cheite Countries *Chicora*, and *Duhare* in fewe dayes space, and many of them farre extended into the lande ioyning together, where they cast ancor. They say, the *Chicoranes* are halfe swart or tawnie, Of the *Chicoranes*, their as our hulbandmen are, burnt and tanned with the summer Sun. The men nourish their blacke haire downe to the girdle, and the women in longer traces round about them, both sexes tie vp their fashions. hayre. They are beardlesse: whether by nature, or by arte by applying some kinde of medicine, or whether they plucke of their hayre like the people of *Tenysitan*, it remaineth doubtfull: howsoeuer it bee, they are delighted to shewe themselues smooth. I cite another witnessesse of lesse authority among the laicie, then that Deane among the Clergie: his name is *Lucas Vafquez Aiglionus* Lucas Vafquez a Licenciate, a Cittizen of *Toledo*, and one of the Senatours of *Aiglionus*. *Hispaniola*, partner of the charge of those two shippes: who being sent Procurator from *Hispaniola* came vnto our Senate of the affayres of *India*, and hath beene a long suiter to haue leaue to depart againe vnto those Countries, to builde a Colony there. He brought

The seuenth Decade.

A Chicorane
christened
Francis.

brought one of the *Chicoranes* with him (which were brought thither) to waite vpon him, whome, being baptised he called *Francis*, and gaue him the surname of *Chicora*, of his native Countrey. While he stayed following his affayres, I sometimes hadd both *Aiglianuſ* the maister, and *Chicora* his seruant my guests. This *Chicorane* is no dull witted fellow, nor meanely wile, and hath learned the Spanish tongue indifferently well. Such things there as *Aiglianuſ* himselfe the Licentiate shewed vnto me set downe in writing by report of his fellowes, and which the *Chicorane* by worde of mouth confessed (very strange and admirable) I will heere recite. Let every one diuinith, or adde to the credit of the thinges I will report, according to his inclination. Enuy is a naturall plague bred in mankind, which neuer ceaseth to scratch, and compelleth to seeke brambles in other mens fields, although they be very cleane. This infectious disease cheifly raigneth in them, who are dull witted, or exceeding wile, who like vnprofitable burthens of the earth haue lead an idle and slouthfull life, without the study of learning. Leauing *Chicora* therefore, they went vnto the other side of thae

The Inhabi-
tants of the
country of Du-
hare white.

Bay, and tooke the Country called *Duharhe*: *Aiglianuſ* sayth the Inhabitants thereof are white, which also *Francis* the tawny *Chicorane* with yeallow long hayre downe to the ancles, affirmeth. These people haue a King of a gyantlike stature, and heighth, called *Datha*, and they say, that the Queene his wife, is not much shorter then himselfe. They haue fve sonnes borne of them both: in steede of horses the King vseth tall young menn, who carry him on their shoulders running to and fro, to the places and lodgings hee desireth. Heere diuers reporters compelled mee to doubt, especially the *Deane*, and *Aiglianuſ*, nor did

Of Datha
theſt gyantlike
king.

Francis the *Chicorane* who was present, free vs from that controuersie. If I shall bee demaunded what I thinke, I should not suppose that so barbarous, and vnciuill a nation hath any horses. There is another countrey neere vnto this, called *Xapida*. This, they say, engendreth pearles, and another kinde of precious stone of the earth, which they highly esteeme, much like vnto a pearle. In all the countries which they passed through, are heardes of Deere, as of oxen with vs: they faune at home, and reate them at home, and being loosed, they wander through the woods as long as light lasteth, seeking pasture, and at euening they returne to visite their

Xapida where
are pearles.

Of Deere that
are naturally
tame as oxen
and kine.

Deeres milke,
and cheese
made thereof
and no other.

young

young, kept in the house, and suffer themselues to bee flutte vpp within pennes, (and haung fedd their yong) to be milked. They haue no other milke, or cheese made of other milke. They nourish many kindes of foule to bee fatted, as henns, ducks, geese, and such like. Their bread is made of *Aduzium*, as with the Illanders: but they haue not the roote *Incca*, whereof *Cazabi* is made which is the food of the Nobility. The graine *Aduzium* is very like A kind of corn called Xathy. to our *Panick* of *Isubria*, but in bignes equalleth the pulse of pease: they sowe also another kinde of corne, called *Xathi*, they suppose it to bee *Milium* or *Millet*: nor doe they certainly affirm it, especially, because few of the Castellanes vnderstand what *milium* is, seeing they neuer sowe it in Castile. They haue some kinds of *Batatas*, but very little. *Batatas* are rootest to bee eaten, as radishes, cariots, parnepps, turnepps, and rape rootes with vs: of thefe, and *Incca*, and the rest seruing for foode, I haue abundantly spoken in my former Decades. They name many other countries, which they thinke to bee vnder the gouernement of one and the same King: *Hitha*, *Xamunambe*, *Tibe*. In this country they make *Hitha Xamu*. report of a priestly attire differing from the people, and they are *nambe*, *Tibe* accounted for priests, and are had in great reverence by the other A priestly or bordering countries. The inhabitants heereof cut their haire, lea- der. using only two curled locks hanging downe from their temples, *Eare lockes* (a pestilent cu stome among men is) they go forth to warre against the borderers, stome heere either party sendeth for them to the campe, not that they shoulde in vse. fight, but to be present at the batraile. Now when they are ready to come to handy strokes, & to incouter, they compasse them al sitting, or lying along vpon the ground, & wett and besprinkle them with the iuice of certain herbs chewed w^t their teeth: (as our priests A ceremony going to diuine seruice, (of besprink ling their branch) which ceremony performed, they suddenly fally forth, & priests) much inuade the enemy. But they are left to guard the campe. The fight like the Popish & cōflict being ended, they cure awelwounded enemies, as frends without any difference at all, & carefully apply themselues to bury the dead corses of the slaine. These people eate not mans flesh: the conquerors haue those that are taken in battaile for their bond- He writes this slaves. The Spaniardes traualied through many Countries of asawonder. that great Prounce, whereof they named these: *Arambe*, *Guacain*,

The seuenth Decade.

Arambe, Guacaia Quohathe Tanzacca, Pahor.

Their celebra-
tion of anti-
quities in times
and songs.

Their threede
made of the
inner rindes
of herbes.
A fabulous
tradition of
men with long
tayles.

Guncia, *Quohathe*, *Tanzacca*, *Pabor*, the Inhabitauntes of all which are somewhat tawny and swart. None of them haue any letters, but an hæreditary memorie of antiquities lettthem from their ancestors, which they celebrate, & soleinnize in rimes, and songes. They exercise dauncing and skipping, and are delighted with the play of the ball, wherein they are very nimble & skittull. The women sewe, and spinne, and although for the most part they are clothed with the skinnes of wilde beastes, yet haue they Gosampine cotton, which our *Insuber* calleth *Bombafine*, and they make threede of the inner rindes of certaine tough herbes, such as hempe or flaxe is with vs. There is another Country called *Inzignamin*. The Inhabitauntes by report of their auncestors say, that a people as tall as the length of a mans arme, with tayles of a spanne long, sometimes arriuied there, brought thither by Sea, which tayle was not mouable or wauering, as in fourre footed beastes, but solide, broad aboue, and sharpe beneath, as wee see in fishes, and Crocodiles, and extended into a bony hardnes. Wherefore, when they desired to fitt, they vised seates with holes through them, or wanting them, digged vpp the earth a spanne deepe, or little more, they must conuay their tayle into the hole when they rest them: they fabulously reporte that that nation hadd fingers as broade as they were long, and that their skinne was rough, and almost scaly. And that they were accustomed onely to eate rawe fish, which fayling, they say all dyed, and that they left no posterity of them behind them. They reporte, thefe, and many such idle vaine thinges were left them by tradition from their grandefathers, and parents. Now let vs come vnto their religious rites and ceremonies.

The third Chapter.

Where Kings
Pallaces are
honoured as
Churches.



Hey want Temples, so that Kinges Pallaces are honoured of them as Churches: whereof they bring one example: wee sayd that in the Pouince *Duhare*, there is a Gyant King called *Datha*: in whose stone Court (for other houles are built of slender timber, and couered with reede or grasse) they found two Images male, and female, of the bignes

bignes of a childe of three yeeres old, which they call by one name *Inambari*. In this pallace there is a receipt for Images. They are seene twise every yeere, once in the time of sowing, that the seede time may be well, and happily begun, and prosperously succeede, maner therein they devoutly pray: the second time, concerning the fruits of the haruest, in thanksgiving if it fell out well, if otherwise, that they may more luckily succeede, & that awaging their anger, the gods would carry themselves more peaceably towardes them the next yeere. The Images are carried forth with solemne pompe, and frequent concourse of the people: but after what manner, it will not bee vnfitt to bee heard. The night before the holy day of adoration, the King himselfe, hauing his bedd made in the Images chamber, sleepeth before the Images. The day beginning to appeare, the people run vnto him. The King himselfe bringeth the Images in his armes close vnto his breast: and sheweth them on high vnto the people, which Images together with the King, the people kneeling or prostrate on the ground with reverent trebling and feare, and loude voyces, salute. Then presently the King departing, bindeth them to the breasts of two old men of approued authority, with linnen clothes after their manner fairely wrought of cotton. They bring them out decked with garments of feathers of diuers colours, and accompany them vnto the open fielde with hymnes, and songs, or with dauncing and skipping of young men and maidens. And at that time it is not lawfull for any to stay at home, or to bee else where: not onely hee who should bee absent shoulde be taxed with the sinne and fault of heresie, but also hee who should exercise this ceremony coldly, or disorderedly. The men accompany them the whole day, and the women all the night long with the Images, shewing all signes of ioyfullnesse, and arguments of adoration, sleepe not at all. And lastly, the next day, they are carried back againe vnto the Pallace after the same erder that they were brought forth. Thus much be spoken concerning their Images, from whiche they thinke they shall obtaine fertilitie of the fieldes, health of their bodies, and peace, or victory if they be in battayle, if they reverently and rightly sacrifice vnto them. They sacrifice as they did in old time, with cakes made of corne: and they thinke their prayers shall be heard for the increase and fruites of the field, especially if they be mingled with teares. There

The seventh Decade.

Offering to Images.

Their emula-
tion in giuing.

O miserable
god that last-
eth but a yeere
and then is
drowned.

Their conceit
of the immor-
talitie of the
soule and whi-
ther it goes.

is another holy day every yeere, wherein they place a wodden statue, or *Lunage* in the field, vpon an high pole fastened in the earth, accompanied with the same traine that the former were, & hauing pitched lesser stakes, they goe about the former greate pole. And vpon these stakes the people (every one according to his ability) hang gifts of diuers sorts vnto the Idoll, which at night the nobles diuide among them, as our priests doe the cakes or waferes which women offer, or other giftes whatsoeuer. He that bestoweth the best oblations vpon the Idol, is accounted more hono-

rable. Witneses stand by to receiue them, in steed of Notaries, who (when the holy ceremonies are ended) recite what every one hath giuen. Moved through that ambition, neighbour striueth earnestly to exceede neighbour. From Sunne rising vntill the Euening, they leape, and skip about the Idoll with much shouting, & clapping of hands for ioy, and in the first twilight of the night, hauing taken it from the pole, if they bee borderers vppon the Sea, they throw it headlong into the Sea, if of the Riuers, they drowne it in the riuers, and it is no more seene, so that every yeere they make a new one.

They haue a third festiuall day, wherein hauing taken the bones of a certaine old dead corse out of the graue, they erect a wodden pauillion in the field, after the maner of a tent. But the top being open, that they may behold heauen, laying a floore of boordes in the middle space of the pauillion, they sett vpp the bones which they had taken out of the earth. Women only stand about them mourning, and every one of them according to their wealth and abilitie offer answerable giftes. The next day, they are carryed backe againe vnto the graue, and are accounted for an holy relique: the bones being buried, or readie to be buried, the cheife priest playing the parte of an Orator, out of a pulpit in the middest of the throng of people standing round about, preacheth and discourteth many thnges of the prayse of the dead, and then presently, more of the immortality of the Soule, and lastly whether they goe. They say that they first goe to the colde Northerne partes, and to the countries congealed with snow, and are expiated and purged with a King (who is Lorde of all the earth) called *Mateczungua*: and after that, they turne another way to the South countryes, vnto the iurisdiction and dominion of another great Prince called *Quexunga*, who being milde, and

bountifull,

bountifull, yet lame, offreth them a thousande delights and pleasures : where they perswade the people, the soules inioy eternall delights, among the dancings, and songes of young maidens, and among the embracements of their children, and whatsoeuer they loued hecetofore , they babble also there, that such as growe olde, waxe young againe, so that all are of like yeeres full of ioy and mirth. These thinges are deliuere by worde of mouth and tradition from the Elders to the younger, for a most sacred and true hystorie, insomuch as he who but seemed to thinke otherwise, shoulde bee thrust out of the society of menne. They thinke also that men liue vppon the wheele or orbes of the heauens, and make no doubt of the *Antipodes*. They beleue there are Godds in the Sea, and boldely play the children as lying *Grecia* did, who fable of the *Nereiades*, and Sea Godds, *Claenii*, *Phorcus*, and the rest. These thinges thus ended by a sermon, hee seemeth to purge the people departing, and absoluue them from their sinnes, applying the fume of certayne herbes vnto their nostrils, breathing and blowing vpon them, and whispering somewhat vnto them. Heereuppon the people returne homē idfully, beleueing that the fained deuises of that cosening deceiuer are profitable not onely for the easē and comfort of the soule, but also for their bodily health. They also beguile, the ignorant and sottish common people with another deceit, their at their Prince's death. A policy vsed to solue the priest ab-solue from finnes

is readie to giue vpp the ghost, they stand about him, and by their subtil deuises secretly faine, that when his last breath isiueth out, sparkles of fire, & hot imbers come forth, as frō firebrands shaked, newly taken out of the burning fire, or from sulphury papers cast vpon high for sport and pastime. These counterfeit the dauncing and skipping Roebuckles, or wilde goates, which the people suppose to be shooting starres, running hither and thither in the ayre, and presently vanish : for at what time hee yeeldeth vp the ghost, that sparkling flame ariseth vp with a horrible cracke, three armes lengths high, & there vanisheth: that flame they salute for the soule of the dead, and giue it the last farewell, and accompany the same with lamentations, teares, and howlinges, beeing so perswaded, they thinke it is departed vnto Heauen. Lastly wayling, and weeping they carry the dead corse to the graue . It is not lawfull

The seventh Decade.

Widdowes
keere may not
marry again if
their husbandes
die a naturall
death.
Chastitie in
women.

lawfull for widdowes to marry any more, if the husband dyed a naturall death, but if he were put to death by sentece of the Judge she hath liberty to marry. This nation loueth chastitie in women, and hateth lewde and dishonest women, and banisheth them from the company & society of the chaste. Princes are permitted to haue two wiues, the common people but one onely. The men diligently apply themselves to mechanicall arts, cheifly to the Carpenters trade, and dressing of wilde beasts skinnes : the women are appoynted to exercise the distaffe, spindle and needle. They diuide the yeare into twelue moones, and they haue magistrates in these countries, for execution of Iustice. They punnishe wicked and mischeuous malefactors, with seuer judgement, especially theeuers and robbers. Their kings are gyants, whereof I haue already made mention: and all thole countries are tributarie. Every one of them pay tribute of their profits, and reuenues, and because they are not cumbered with deadly and damned money, they trade each with other by bartering, and changing their commodities. These people are also delighted with sports and pastimes, especially with the play of the ball, or tennis, and also with topps or giggs driven vpon tables, as likewile in shooting their arrowes at a marke. Their nightly lightes are torches, and oyle of diuers fruite, although they plant olive trees. They are delighted in feasting one another : and liue long : and olde age is strong in them.

Feuers cured
with the iuyce
of herbes.

Choller expel-
led with the
herbe Guacum.

There is rather
no want, in the
want of super-
fluitie.

Natura paucis

Their diuision of the yeare
the same with
ours.

thing to heare with what gesture the people salute their Princes, and howe the Prince being saluted, entertaineth them, especially the Nobles. The Saluter, in token of reuerence lifteth vp both his handes as high as his nose, and then presently stretcheth out his handes to his forehead, and the forepart of the heade with a certaine shrill screeking bellowing almost like a Bull. The Prince receiueth the peoples salutation without any signe of courtesie, but answereth the salutation of a Noble man, by bowing downe his heade to his left shoulder, not speaking a woerde. But your Excellencie shall heare an incredible inuention. I mentioned that the chiefe tyrant or lord of those countries, was of a giant-like stature. *Aiglionus* the Licenciate a graue man, and of authority, (of whom I made mention befores) as hee had heard by them who were partners with him in the charge of building the shippes, and *Francis* his housholde seruant by report of the borderers, being demanded, why he alone and his wife should attaine to that talnesse and height of body, and none of the people besides, say, that this gift is not hereditary vnto the by nature, or from their birth, that they shoulde exceede others by that prerogative: but that it proceedeth from violent art, after this manner: while the infants are in the cradell, and vnder the breastes of the nurses, the masters of that art are sent for, who annoynct the seuerall members of the infant for certayne dayes, with medicines of certayne hearbes which mollifie the tender bones, so that the bones being presently conuerted into the softnesse of luke warme waxe, they so stretch them out in length often times, that they leauue the poore miserable infant almost halfe deade, and after that they feed the nurse with certayne meats of powerfull vertue. Lastly the nurse giueth it the brest, while it lyeth couered in warme clothes, and refresheth and cheereth the infant with milke gathred from substanciall meates: and after some fewe dayes of refreshing, they returne to the dolefull seruice of wresting and winding of the bones againe. This *Aiglionus*, and *Francis* his seruat, the *Chicorane*, report. But the *Deane* of the *Conception*, of whom I haue made mention before, tolde me that hee heard otherwise (of them who were stolne away with the shippes which escaped) then *Aiglionus* his companions told him, both of the medicines, and art augmenting the body: for he saith, it is not done by wrenting

The seventh Decade.

Sting of the bones, but eating of a certayne stuffing meate verie nutritiue, made of duers hearbes stamped together fit for that purpose, especially when they begin to growe in yeres, at what time nature tendeth to increase, and the meates are turned into flesh, and bones. Surely it is maruelous, these thinges notwithstanding considered, what straunge matters are reported of the vertues of hearbes, if their secret power were rightly vnderstood, I shoulde thinke it might be possible. But, that kings onely may lawfullye eate thereof, the reason is playne and easie. He shoulde be accounted guiltie of high treason, who durst presume so much as to tast those delicates, or woulde require the order or manner of that Composition of the makers and deuisers thereof, because he might seeme to desire to compare himselfe with kinges, for with them, it is an vndecent thing and without maiesty, that the King shoulde not exceede the common stature, whiche must looke downe from on high(vpon such as come vnto him) by being higher then they, or ouerpeering them. This they gaue vs to vnderstante, and this we signifie. Lette your *Excellencie* give credite thereto as you please. Wee haue spoken sufficienly of the ceremonies of their religion, and of their manners and eu-stomes: let vs nowe come to the giftes of wilde nature growing in the fieldes. Wee haue already spoken of their breade, and sorts of flesh, it now followeth that we speake somewhat of trees,

The fourth Chapter.



Vines without knowledge of their use.

Hey founde there, growing of their owne nature whole woodes of oake, Pines, and Cypres, and Chesnutt, & Almond trees, & wild vines blacke, & white, climing vpon the boughes of trees, without the vse of wine presed from them, for they make drink of diuers fruites. That country also yeeldeth figgetrees, and Oliue trees of diuers kinds: and being grafted leese their wildnes, as with vs, which without culture would retaine the rude tast of nature on-ly. They plant orchards or gardens, & abound with diuers sortes of

of pot hearbes and are delighted with greene plattes of ground
or gardens finely manured and dreisled. They also nourish trees
in their orchardes. There is a particular tree called *Carito*, which
bringeth forth a sauory fruite equall in bignesse to a small Melon: there is also another called *Guaconime*, whiche yeeldeth a The tree Ca-
rito.
The tree Gua-
comine.

kind of fruite greater then a Quince, they say it is of an excellent, and pleasing sent, and very wholesome. They plant and regarde many others besides, and many other kindes of thinges: whereof, least by reporting all at once wee ouercharge and cloy your Excellencie, we will elsewhere speake. We caused *Licentiatus Aiglionus* the Senator to obtaine his desire: so that now he is sent away from vs and from *Cesars* maiestie through our perswasion. Hee determineth to builde a newe fleete in *Hispaniola*, to passe ouer to those coastes, to plant a *Colonia*: nor shall he want followers: for all this Spanish nation, is so desirous of nouelties, that what way soever they bee called with a becke onely, or soft whispering voyce, to any thing arising aboue water, they speedily prepare themselues to flie, and forsake certainties vnder hope of an higher degree, to followe incertainties: which wee may gather by that which is past. With what stomacke they shalbe received of the inhabitantes so greatly weakened by rauishment of their children and kindred, time shall be Judge. The like accident commeth to minde (though out of order) not to be omitted, concerning the *Incaian* Ilanders, brought by the Spaniards, inhabitantes of *Cuba* and *Hispaniola*, to the grieuous seruice and slauery of the Goldmines. When the Spanyardes vnderstood their simple opinions concerning the soules, which (after their sinnes purged in the cold Northerne Mountaynes) should passe vnto the South to the intent that leauing their native countrey of their own accord, they might suffer themselues to be brought to *Hispaniola* and *Cuba* whiche lye to the southwarde of thole Ilandes, they indeuoured to perswade those poore wretches, and did perswade them, that they came from those places, wher they should see their parents, & children, & al their kindred, & friends that were dead: & should inioy al kind of delights, together with imbracements & fruition of beloued things. Being infected and possessed with these crafty & subtil imaginatiōs, by their own cozening deceiuers, as I mentioned before, & after by the Spaniards,

The Spany-
ardes earnest
in pursue of
nouelties.

The policie of
the Spanyard
whereby hee
brought the
Incaians into
slauery.

The seventh Decade.

and reioycing, they left their countrey, and followed vayne, and idle hope. But, when they sawe, they were deceiued, and neyther met their parentes, nor any they desired, but were compelled to vnder-goe grieuous soueraignty and commaunde, and to indure cruell and extreame labours vnaccustomed, becoming desperate, they either slewe themselves, or chooling to famill, gauē vppe their faint spirites, beeing perswaded by no reason, or violence, to take foode, as I haue elsewhere sayde. So the miserable *Incaians* came to their ende: of whome, the number with the Spanyardes is nowe very small, as of the inhabitanentes themselves. But I suppose, that at the complayntes and pittifull grones of those wretched innocents, some diuine power being prouoked, affirmed reuenge of so great a slaughter, and peace of so many nations disturbed, because they confesseid they were mooued vnder pretence of increasing religion, and yet without any regarde they turne them to ambitious auarice, and violence. For whosoeuer were the first attempters or inuaders, doing otherwise then their Kinges commaunded them, were eyther slayne by them that they oppresled, or shottte with poysoned arrowes, or drowned in the lea, or grieuously afflicted, fel into diuers diseases: for the deccrees of the Lawes giuen them (by my testimonie, who daily considered therof with my associates) were so framed according to æquitie and iustice, that nothing might be more sacred and honest. For it was decreede for many yeeres, that they shoulde deale courteously, mercifully, and peaceably with those straunge nations borne vnder the honour of age, and that the Kinges with their subiectes asigned to every one of the Kinges bountyn, shoulde bee vised like tributary subiectes, and ditionaries, and not in a seruile manner, and that giuing them a due portion of flesh and breade, they shoulde bee well fedde to sustayne labour: that all necessaries shoulde bee giuen them, and for their digging and myning in the day, they shoulde rewarde them with cloathing and appoynted ornamenteas as mercenaries, that they shoulde not want lodginges for their nightly rest, that they shoulde not bee rayled before the sunne riling, and bee brought home befor the euening, that at certayne times of the yeere being freed from the golde-mines, they shoulde apply themselves to the setting of

The Spanyardes pretend
conuersio but
exercise sub-
version and
detestable
crueltie.

A reciall of
certayne de-
crees welmade
but il obserued
by the Spany-
ardes.

the

the roote *Iucca*, and sowing the graine *Maizium*: that vpon holy dayes they shoulde cease from all worke, be present at the churches, and presently after the holy ceremonies of religion ended, they shoulde permit them to apply themselues to their accustomed sports, and dancinges, and many thinges besides compacted and composed with prudent and humane reas ons, by suche as were skilfull in the Lawe, and religious men. But what ? fal- ling downe through the descending Ocean (which imitateth the whirling course of the heauens) to so strange, foraigne, and remoued worldes, far distant from their Generalles and Com- mawnders, carryed violently away through the blinde desire of golde, they who departed hence milder then Lambes, arryuing there, were chaunged into rauening Woolues : vnmindful of all their Kinges commandementes. Many of them are both reprooued, fined, and punished: yet the more carefullly the heads of *Hydra* are cut of, we see them arise and bud forth the more. I The heades of rest in that prouerbe : wherein many offend, that remaineth al- *Hydra*.
wayes vntrenged. We now begin to make new Constitutions, & decrees, and purpose to send new Gouvernors: determining to try, what fortune will haue vs doe with them that are left. And whether they ought to be free, and no labour exacted of any of them vnwillingly, nor without rewarde, we make some doubt. ven to the For through the diuers opinions of graue men, wee are ambig- Indians. uously distractred: especially through the opinions of the religi- ous of the Dominican profession, who perswade vs to the contrarie by their wrtinges vnder their owne handes : affirming that it will bee muc he better, and more secure for them, & more profitable for the health of the body, and saluation of their soules, if they bee designed to a perpetuall hæreditary obedience, then if they bee putte to temporary seruices, because they to whom hitherto they haue beeene commended, at the kings pleasure, and in the name and behalfe of another who was absent, handled the matter as mercenaries. And seeing they feared, least after some fewe yeeres they shoulde be taken from them, as it is vsually doone, hauing no rewarde of the benefite of those poore wretches contrary to the articles & summe of holy lawes and constitutions, they vexed and pined both sexes in the gold- mines euuen vnto the death, without respecting their age, so they
I. 1. 2. mische

The seventh Decade.

might satisfie their maisters thirst of gold, and their owne. They gaue them neither necessaries to maintaine life, nor prouided for their health, if it so happened, that through vnaccustomed and too much labour they fainted, and fell downe. Contrarily they say, that he who vnderstandeth that the Indians are appoynted to be transferred ouer to his heire, will indeuour as in his proper substance, not onely that they be preserued in health, but also will carefullly prouide that the number of them may be increased by the pleasures receiued of their wiues and children. But they vt terly deny to give them liberty, by many examples alledged. That those *Barbarians* coulde neuer attempte the destruction of the Christians, but that they executed their purposes and deuises and when it hath beene often proued whether libertie might bee profitable, it is manifestly knowne that it bred their ouerthrowe and ruine. For being idle and slothfull, they wander vp & downe, and returne to their olde rites and ceremonies, and soule and mischievous actes. The thirde particular caufe is horrible and fearefull, whereby it is prooved, that especially in the supposed Continent, they are not worthy of liberty. In a certaine parte of a great Prouince of the supposed Continent in the countrey called *Chiribichi*, the Fryars of the Dominican profession, some twelve yeers since erected a tēple. Through a thousands miseries of labours, and hunger, they nourished and maintained the children of kinges and nobles, and when they came to more yeers they endeauoured to drawe them to religion, exhorting, admonishing, and teaching them by intermixing faire and courteous v-sage. And they had so instructed many of their children, that they ministred at the altars to such as had entred into religion, and had to doe with the holy misteries, and that not rudely, and vnaptly, and vnderstoode the Spanish tongue very well. But your *Excellencie* shal heare an horrible wicked act committed by them. Their childish yeeres being past, scarce attaining the age wherein the tender downe beginneth to budde foorth two chiefe menne of them that were instructed, whom they thought they hadde nowe drawne from the brutish nature of their auncesters to the doctrine of C H R I S T, and to humane rytes, determining to flie for succour, putting on their olde skinne lyke Woolues, received agayne their auncient and natvie vices, and

Of a wicked
practise of cer-
taine young
men of the
Indians.

CUR-

corruptions, and hauing procured a great armay of the bordering neighbours, they beeing their Captaynes and guides, went and assualted the Monastery, where they hadde beene brought vp with fatherly charity. The Monastery being vanquished, and vitterly ouerthrowne, they flewe them that brought them vppe, and their fellowes euery manne. Omitting circumstancies, that after my sharpe accusations, you may knowe the Spaniardes deserved some excuse, if they denie that liberty shoulde be giuen them, your Excellencie may reade one of the letters deliuered in our Indian Senate by certaine Fryars which escaped, by reason they were absent at that time in seeking prouision of foode for the rest. And this letter or handwriting was presented vnto vs when we were assembled with the chiefe manne of our Senate *Gorrias Louiza*, a learned man in Italy, the *Osonensis Prelate* and (to speake after the vulgar manner) *Cesars Confessor*, of the order of preaching Fryars, elected generall maister at *Rome* for his desert, to whom your Excellency is neyther vnknowne, nor ill accepted: receue it therefore in the Spanish languish it selfe (for to any latinist, or *Italian*, it will bee easie to bee vnderstoode by reason of the affinity and propinquitie of the tongues) and I purposed so to doe, least any might argue, that I hadde changed any thing from the sense of the thing, or intent of the sender, through my translation. Lette vs therefore heare the Fryar himselfe, called Fryar *Thomas Ortizius* speaking *Vina Voce* before the Senate, and writing in the name and behalfe of others.

Eblas son las propiedades de los Indios, por donde no merecen libertades.

Comen carne humana en la tierra firme: son Sodometicos mas que generacion alguna: ninguna Justicia ay entre ellos: andan desnudos, no tienen amor, ni verguenza: son estolidos, alocados: no guardan verdad, si no es a su provecho: son inconstantes: no saben que cosa sea conciencia: son ingratisimos, y amigos de nonedades. Se precian de embendarse que tienen vinos de diuersas yerbas, y fructos, y granos, come Zeruzza, y sidras, y contomcar sumos tambien de otras, yerbas que emborrachen, y con comerlas. Son bestiales, y precian de ser abominables en vicios: ninguna obediencia, incortesia tienen muchos a vicios, ni hijos a padres.

The seventh Decade.

No son capaces de doctrina, ni castigo : son traydores, crueles, y vengatiuos, que nunca perdonan, inimicissimos de religion. Son haraganas, ladrones, son de inuyzios, muy terrestres, y baxos : no guardan fe, ni orden. No se guardan lealtad maridos a mugeres, ni mugeres a maridos. Son echizcros, y augureros, y conardes como liebres. Son Suzios : comen piojos, y arranas, y gusanos crudos, doquier a que los hallan : no tienen arte ni manna de hombres. Quando as apprendida las cosias de la fe, dizen, que esas cosias son para Castilla, que para ellos no uilen nada, y que no quieren mudar costumbres : son sin barbas, y si algunas les naseen, pelanlas y arincanlas. Con los enfermos no tienen piedad ningunua: estia grane el enfermo, a un que sea su pariente, ó Vecino tridesamparan, éllean allos montes a morir, y dexcan cabe el un poco de pan y agua, y vanse: quanto mas crescenzen hazen peores : hasta diez o doze annos parece que an de salir con alguna crianca, y virtud, passando adelante, se tornan como bestias brutas. En fin digo, que nuncario Dios tan cozidagenta en vicios, y bestialidades, sin mistura alguna de bondad ó politisa. Agorainzgen las gentes para que quedaser cepa de tan mias malas maneras y artes : los que los auemos tractado esto auemos experimentado dellos. Mayormente el padre fray Pedro de Cordoua, de cuya mano yo tengo escrito todo esto, y lo planciamos en uno con otras cosias que me callo, hallamos a oios vistas : son insensatos como asnos, y no tienen en nada matarse.

These, and such like other thinges daily offer themselues in controuersie, which although they bee diuersly disputed, haue almost fallen blouddily vppon the heades of the oppressors, as I sayde before, nor did the priuate grudges and dissentions arising for soueraigntie take away a smal number of the Spaniards

He reporteth
diuers dilas-
ters of the Spa-
nyardes.
themselues, whereof I haue discoursed at large in my former Decades, where I speake of the Pinzones, the inhabitants of two townes Palos, and Moguer, on the Ocean shore, in Andaluzia, who running hither and thither along the vast shores of the supposed Continent, and the bankes of that miraculous riuier Maragnon, were shotte through, and slayne with poysoned arrowes

The Caribes
Caniballes or
men eaters.
Of Solisius
his end.
by the inhabitantes who were Caniballes, and then dreidled, and serued in, in diuers dishes, as delicates to bee eaten: for the Caniballes, otherwise called Caribes, are men eaters. Of Solisius to whom the same happened on the backe side of the supposed Continent, from

from whose horrible mischance name was giuen to that gulf of the sea, where *Magallanus* stayed a long time with his Heete in his journey. After this of *Alphonsus Fogeda*, and *John Cossa* who with a strong army of souldiers searching the countries of *Cuma* *John Cossa*.
na, *Cugui*, *Bachoba*, *Cauchetus*, and *Vrabia* vnhappily lost their liues. Of *Diecius Nicuesa*, commander of 800. men or therabouts, lost after these, while wandring from the westerne Bay of *Vrabia*, he searched the coastes of *Berigua*. Of *Johannes Pontius* over *Pontius*. throwne by the naked *Barbarians*, and wounded vnto death in the country of *Florida* first founde out by him, who afterward lying long sicke, and languishing through that wounde, dyed in the Ilande of *Cuba*, and of many commaunders, and armies besides slaine through the might and fortitude of the *Caniballs*, to whom they made dainty banquettes with their bodies: for the *Caribes* were found with a fleete of Canowes, to haue sayled many leagues from their borders in warlike maner and battayle array, to take men: their *Canoes* are boats made of one tree or piece of tymber (in greeke called *Monoxylon*) whereof some of them are capable of 80. rowers. Lastly of *Diecius Velasquez* governour of *Cuba* called *Fernandina*, from exceeding great wealth and riches brought vnto pouerty, and nowe at length deade, and of *Fernandus Cortes* disagreeing with deadly hatred among them-selues, I haue at large discoursed of all these, *Cortes* onely as yet flourishest, who is supposed to haue heaped vp treasures (in that great citie of the lake *Tenustitan*, vanquished & destroyed) to the governement, summe of thirty hundred thousande *Pensa*, and this *Pensum* exceedeth the Spanish Ducare a fourth part, or quadrant: for hee commandeth many cities and Princes, with whome there is great plenty of gold, both of the ryuers and Mountaynes, nor doe they want rich caues of goldmines, but in his case peraduenture the generall prouerbe will preuaile, concerning his money, fidelity, and treasure, that much lesse wilbe founde, at his departure, then fame reporteth: which time shall discouer. *Johannes Ribera*, known to the Embassadour *Thomas Mairius*, and *Guillimus* Three hundred thousand *Cortes* his agent with *Cesar*, brought vp with him from his youth and partaker of all his noble and worthy acts and attempts, saith pens prepared by *Cortes* to the that his master *Cortes* hath 300000. *Pensa* prepared to be sent to the *Emperor*. But being aduertised of the taking of so many lade ships.

The seventh Decade.

ships by the French Pirates, he dare not send them away. There are also in the supposed Continent, and *Hispaniola*, *Cuba*, and *Jamaica*, exceeding great riches prepared, of golde, pearle, suger, & *Cassia fistula*, *Cassia fistula* growing in the Islands, of *Corinian* or *Coccinean* wood, *Corinian*, and *Coccinean* wood, also, vied for the dying of wooll (which the *Italian* calleth *Verzin*, the *Spanarde Brasill*) commodities ready prouided. There are thicke woods of those trees in *Hispaniola*, as groves of firre trees, or oake with vs. While we consulted in our Senate of the affaers of India (concerning the safty, and defence of these ships) what counsell might be taken for remedy, it was decreede, & through our perswasion prouided, and commaunded by *Cesar*, that every one of them should meeet together at *Hispaniola*, the heade and chiefe place of those countries, with such riches as they had heaped vp: wherby, the ships being gathered together, from al those countries, a stonge fleete might be made, so that they might safely defende themselues from the iniury of pyrats, if they met with them. What fortune shall befall them, is referued in the armory and store-house of the diuine prouidence. There are some, who say, that *Cortes* made two golden peeces of ordinance capable of Iron bullets, as bigge as a small tennis ball stuffed. It might be peraduenture for ostentation, because the softnes of gold (in my judgement) is not apt to sustaine and indure, so great fury & violence, or els fabulously fained, through envy: for his worthy acts are howerly wrested with enuious, and spitefull blowes.

Future things
with God.

The fift Chapter.



While I was thus writing these things, news were brought me that 4. ships from the Indies arryued vpon our Spanish coasts, what riches they bring, we vnderstād not yet: letters are brought frō y Senat of *Hispaniola* vnto *Cesar*, cōcerning a cruell and mischieuous accidēt which lately

François Ga happened, & (by coniecture) some worse matter is feared hereafter about to ter. Concerning *Franciscus Garains* gouernour of *Jamaica*, I haue creeta Colony discoursed many things in my books to *Adriān the Pope*, brought vpon the riuere *Panucus* vnto the city by *Jacobus Pierius*. *Franciscus Garains* being about twise repulced, to erect a Colony vpon the riuere *Panucus* (from whence, both the country

country, & the king deriuue their names, & the bordering country ioyning vpon the iurisdiction of *Tenustitan*) twice attempted the matter, & was as often repulsed and ouerthrowne almost by the naked inhabitants: the yeete past, hee vnderooke the same Province againe, with 11. shippes, and 700. men, and more, and manie horsemen, presuming vpon the authority of the Kinges letters, whereby licence might be giuen him to erect the desired *Colonicie* on the banke of that riuier. This riuier is famous for the channell, able to receiue shippes of great burden, and is also in steed of an hauen, because that Prouince subiect to the iurisdiction o f *Tenustitan*, is without hauens, and a wild, and vnsecure road for shippes. Beholde *Garinus*, and his consorts safelie arryued. A strong and mighty tempest troubled them at Sea, and the fortune of war abandone them to all abuses on the land, for arryuing he lost 2. of the fleetes by shipwracke, and found the banks of the riuier possessed by the souldiers of *Cortes*, hauing erected a *Colonicie* there, & ordained magistrates to governe the people, with the assent of þ king *Panucus* (because he saith those countries are his, in the right of *Tenustitan*, & that the ryuer *Panucus* is included vnder the nāe of *Nona Hispania*, giuen to those countries by him, & cōfirmed by *Cesar*) *Garinus* goeth to his Comprouineials the Spaniards, inhabitants of the place, & speaketh to them. He sheweth the kings letters patents, wherein he appointeth those banks of *Panucus* to be inhabited by him, & that he came for that purpose. He exhorteth, & admonisheth them to obey the kings command, and give place to him, or retaine their *Pretorian* authority in his name, & not in the name & behalfe of *Cortes*, & þ they shoulde receive frō him, & obserue the rest of their lawes & constitutions, necessary for their good, & quiet gouernmēt: but al in vain. Hauing heard this in a long Oration, without further premeditated speech, or making any doubt at all, they answer. That, that *Colonicie* was appoynted & erected by *Cortes*, vpon the soyle sometimes in the subiecction of *Tenustitan*, which lyeth within the limits of *Hispania Nona*, assigned by *Cesar*: & therfore it would iustly come to pas that they might be charged with treachery & treason, if they reuolted, & harkened to the demands of *Garinus*. *Garinus* citeth, and sheweth the Kings letters agayne. They say, that they were falsely procured, and obtained, by misinforming *Cesar*: and that they were hadde and gotten agaynst *Cortes*, through fauour

Garinus pleads
the kings
letters to erect
his Colony
but is reie-
cted.

The seventh Decade.

fauour of the *Burgensian Bishoppe*, President of the Indian Senate, who is offended with him for *Iacobus Velasquez* Gouernor of *Cuba* his friende, and somtimes a familiar of his brother *Fonseca*, a most deadly enemie to *Cortes*. As touching their priuate diffentions and hatred, I haue sufficiently discoursed at large in the matters concerning them both, which of themselves, fill no small volume. Relisting, *Garaius* proclaymeth them guilty of treason, if they obey not the kinges commaundement. They say, they will sticke the letters on their heade, after the Spaniſh manner, and accept the commaundement, as farre as they ought: but for execution thereof, they say, they will take aduise of the king, or the Indian Senate, that both parties being hearde, *Cesar* the King might censure, what shoulde bee molt beohouetfull for them to obey, and say, that they thinke *Cesar* will commaunde otherwise, if he vnderstoode to what daunger so great a matter may be subiect, through this innouation: for if the *Barbarians*, being but lately conquered, shall perceiue that discorde ariseth among the Christians, they will indeuoure to cast of the yoake of subiection. It was at length decreed betweene them, that messengers shoulde be sent to *Cortes*. They doe their indeuour, and goe, and signifie the matter to *Cortes*. He appointeth two of his Captaynes, to indeuoure to perswade that *Garaius* might haue acceſſe vnto him, in that great city of the lake *Tenuſitan*, the head and chiefe city of that mightie Empire, being about ſome 60. leagues diſtant from the riuier *Pannus*. The messengers come to *Garaius*, and perswade him. *Garaius* goeth: for he confefſed he was inferior to *Cortes*: *Cortes* taketh the ſonne of *Garaius* to be his ſonne in Law, by mariage of his baſtard daughter. While theſe thinges were thus doing, whether it were doone by the ſecrete counſell of *Cortes*, or that the inhabitauntes mooued of their owne accorde, ſette vppon the forces of *Garaius*, and ouerthrew them, the Senators of *Hispaniola* leue it doubtfull, whoſoeuer wrote theſe thinges particularly to their particulaſt friendes, whether this way, or that way, it little ſkillett in the matter it ſelſe. The whole army of ſeven hundred menne was ouerthrowne, and two hundred and fifty of them are reported, to bee ſlayne, and they write, that *Garaius* himſelfe is deade, whether hee dyed with *Cortes*, or elsewhere, and whether

Messengers
ſent to Cor-
tes.

Garaius goeth
to *Cortes*.

Garaius his
army ouer-
throwne by
the *Tenuſi-
tanſ*.

whether grieuously troubled with a feuer, or holpen by the bee- Cortes suspe-
nigne and courteous prouidence of *Cortes*, who freede the man & to make
from the troubles, and incumbrances of humane cares, that hee away *Garains*
alone might inioy the sweetnesse of his tyrannicall profession, it
is vncertainely signified. For we haue neither letters from *Cortes*,
nor from the magistrates sent to those countries, nor from
any of the consorts of *Garains*, but from the Senate onely of *His- Christopherus*
paniola, writing to *Cesar*, and our Senate, that one *Christopherus*
Olitus, one of *Cortes* his Captaynes, arryued at the furthest we- Olitus arrived
ster angle of *Cuba* (where that Ilande fronteth *Iucatan*) with
300. men, and 150. horse in no meane and contemptible fletee,
and they say he goeth about to seduce and drawe an hundred o- Christopherus
ther frelh men from *Cuba* it selfe. Who accompanying him, he
giueth out, that hee woulde throughly searche those countries,
which lye in the middle betweene *Iucatan* (not yet known, whe-
ther it be an Ilande) and the supposid Continent, and there, he
is reported to haue sayde, he woulde erect a *Colonie*. The Sena-
tors say, they were certified hereof by the *Navy* of *Cuba*, toge-
ther with the diuers misfortunes that befell *Garains*. Wthall the
Senators themselues say, that they thinke, these reportes were
gauen out among the common people by false rumours of the
seducer *Olitus*, to the intent, that beeing out of hope of reuol-
ting to *Garains*, the wanderers, and straglers (whom hee desired
to haue) might the more easily turne vnto him. In another
clause of the Epistle, they say, that *Aegidius Gonzalez* is ready in *Aegidius Gon-*
the hauen of *Hispaniola*, to goe to the same place, of whose nau- *salez and of*
his navigation by the South sea, the Embassadour *Thomas Mainus* hath to the South
brought with him a coppie of the discourse, vnto the *Consen- Sea*.
tine Archishoppe, to be presented to *Clement the Pope*: the na-
uigation is direct, which, it is needfull to beholde, that it may be
vnderstoode, what the intent of these *Captaines* is in seeking
those countries, by the permission and commandement of *Cae-*
sar: for *Aegidius* beeing returned from the South Sea, where
hee founde an exceeding greate and huge Sea of fresh waters,
replenished with Ilandes, hee determined to search to the north
what fortune woulde affoord, concerning the Strayght so much
desired. Hee therefore came to *Hispaniola* with the Treasures
spoken of in their place, leauing the southerne fletee, that hee
might

The seventh Decade.

might builde a new one in the North. For he supposeth that the flowing of that abundance and heape of waters, breaketh out betweene *Iucatan*, and the Continent, by some ryuer able to receiue shippes, as *Ticinus* out of the lake *Verbanus*, and *Mincius* out of *Benacus*, and *Abdia* out of *Larius*, and *Rhodanus* out of the lake *Lemanus*, are seene to issue foorth, that they might conuey the waters (which they had swallowed) vnto the Sea. These thinges beeing vnderstoode, and that *Petrus Arias* Gouvernor of the supposed Continent, about to vndertake the same matter, hath taken the same way, hauing leuied an armie of horse and foote, of no small, and contemptible number: the Senate forbad *Egidius Gonzalez* to goe, least if *Oltus*, and *Petrus Arias*, & *Egidius* him selfe meete together, they should kill one another: by speedy messengers, and swift shippes they admonished *Petrus Arias*, *Fernandus Cortes*, and *Oltus* vpon paine of treason, that none of them take armes against the other, if they met, and protested, that if they did the contrary, they should be thrust out of their gouernment with ignominy, and disgrace. This iudgement and decree of that Senate, our Senate, alloweth, what shal succeed we will write. The earnest desire of seeking this straignt is so great

Gonzalez his purpose forbid den by the Senate.
The straight. that they obiect themselves vnto a thousand daungers: for who soever shall finde it, if it may bee founde, shall obtaine the great fauour of *Cesar* with high authoritie, because if from the South Sea a passage may bee founde vnto the North, the way to the Ilands of spices ingendring precious stones should be the more easie. Nor shoulde the controversie begun with the king of *Portugall* preuaile, whereof I haue sufficiently spoken in my former Decades: but concerning the straignt there is little hope, yet we dissent not from the opinion of *Egidius*, but that the ryuer which receiueth those frelh waters may bee founde, running to the North, seeing they manifestly know, that those waters haue no fall to the south coast. Which if it so fall out, it is shewed, that the way from either sea will bee commodious enough, because from the bankes of the fresh waters, whiche bende towardes the South, to the shoare of the South sea, the distance is onely three leagues, through a broade plaine: by which *Egidius* saith, it will be an easie iourney for any waines, and cartes, and very shorte to the *Equinoctiall* circle.

The

The sixt Chapter.

Ee suppose also (most noble and renowned Prince)relying vpon most assured arguments, that it will come to passe, that other newe I-
landes may be found, nor many yeeres hence, both subiect to the *Aequator*, and also neere vnto it on this side, and beyonde, as the *Maluchas* which are already found, and the rest described in my for-
mer Decades. For if through the vertue of the sunne about the *Aequinoctiall* vnder a terrel triall disposed matter, apt to receiuue a cælestiall benefitte offered, that aromaticall tast is infused into those trees, and other Ilandes are next vnto them, iariched with sandie golde : who dare infect mighty and powerfull nature with so great a blemish, and deface it with such iniury, that in so shorte a space of the *Maluchas*, as it were in the little finger of a Giant (if we consider the whole circuite) he will affirme thee hath fully exprested her force, and spent her wombe (filled with an excellent progeny) vpon so slender and finall an infant ? This reason issued from my braine, in the Indian Senate among my alloeatiats one example being added, that the matter might more easilly be vnderstoode. I suppose I wrote the same reason to *Pope Adrian*, but I doe not wel remember, because the last seuentith yeare, age, and cares haue dulled my memorie, nor doe such things repeated vse to displease; although they haue been elsewhere seene, without the limittes of their gronde. For tenne yeeres together in A digression. the times of *Sixtus* þ 4. & *Innocentius* the 8. I liued at *Rome*, with her neighbourhood. Being prouoked, & stirred vp through the fame of the *Granatenian* wars, I went into *Spaine*: comming from *Rome*, I traualied through the rest of *Italy*: I passed ouer that part of *France* which our Sea washeth beyond the *Alpes*. In those 37. yeeres wherein (through the gracious promises, & honorable receiuing into familiarity of the *Catholike* Princes *Ferdinandus*, and *Elizabех*) *Spaine* held me, I viewed it all round about. But you wil say (most noble Prince) to what end are these things fetched? Trauailing ouer these parts, I light vpon woods of oake, & then of pine, yet mountains, & champion places, & riuers, or marshes diuiding betwene either wood, & after þ I met with wildernesses of diuers trees, growing of their own nature, wtooke vp great & huge



An excellent
reasō to proue
the likelihooде
of newe dil-
couveries.

The seventh Decade.

huge countries, and mette with such like wooddes of pine, and oake, and riuers, or lakes, and pased ouer plaines not vnlke vnto the former, the subiect matter of the countries receiuing those varieties. So (most renowned Prince) on this side, beyond, & vnder the *Equinottiall Circle*, the *Tropicke of Cancer* vnto *Capricorne* (which space and distance, the greatest part of the *Philosopher*s fally supposed to be desolate, and forsaken, being molested with the heate of the perpendicular sunne) many huge countries of lande, and vall and spacious seas lye, because the space of this circumference is the greatest, seeing it goeth aboue the whole worlde, where it most inlargeth it selfe, with the length thereof. That Circle therefore is the broadest of all. If therefore in so short a distance of lands and countryes (as I haue said) the art of powerfull nature be so great, that what commeth forth and growtheth in one part of the same region, may also be founde in another drawing the same influence, in that kinde of things, which that grounde hath brought forth, who doubteth, but in this aromaticall kinde, vnder so great a cælestiall vastity, manie other countries may be found capable of the same vertue, which is bestowed vpon the *Maluchas* and the neighbouring Ilandes, lying partly vnder the *Aequator* it selfe, and partly on both sids?

Another ex-
cellent reason.

One of the Colledge shuggde his shoulders, that he might bee accompted the wiser in infringing my argument. Behold (saith he) no mention is made of these thinges by our auncestors, if they stode vpon this matter, these thinges should be knowne to vs, or not vnkowne to any nation. Through ignorance of learning, especially of *Philosophie*, and by reason of his small experiance, his obiection was easily ouerthrowne, the great *Chancellor* who highly respecteth your *Excellencie*, and the rest of the associates, yeelding vnto me. For I sayde, that it was farre from all admiration, because we had notice of the *Maluchas*, and the bordering Ilandes, but none of the rest. For the *Maluchas* are almost within the view of *India* beyonde *Ganges*, and are almost adioyning to the countryes of the *Sina* and the great *Bay of Catigara*, which are knowne landes, nor much distant from the *Persian gulfe*, and *Arabia* fally called the happy, whereby, by little and little they crept vnto them, and then vnto vs (since the luxurie of *Rome* began to increase) to our no small losse & dammage.

For

For the mindes of menn grove faint and effeminate, their Odors per-
mannly courage is extenuated, through such flatteringe delights fumes & splices
of odors, perfumes, and splices. But concerninge the rest of the minate mens
vnknowne llandes, the reason is easily yeelded why they haue bin mindes.

vnknowne to this daye, because the mayne Continentes next vnto them, through the same purpose of the diuine prouidence, haue lyen vnknowne, euuen vntill our times. These thinges considered, which are most true, if those countryes be þ great courtes of the world, if there be adherent or neigbouringe llandes of those courtes, who could walke through the halles, or search the secret roomes, when the courtes, were yet vnknowne? we haue therefore founde the courtes when wee finde so vnt and vnknowne countryes, that they thrice exceede all Europe and more, if as we haue elsewhere prooued, wee shall measure what came to the knowledg of menn in our time, from S. Augustine the said poynt of our supposed Continent, to the riuere *Panucus* 60. leagues distant (or thereabouts) from *Tensitana*, that great city of the lake: we haue elsewhere largly discoursed these things. We shall also finde the rest of the members of those courts: and wee are not farr from the assurance of fulfillinge this our desire. For we thinke it will come to passe, that *Sebastion Cabot* (who first founde the *Bacalay*, to whom about the Calends of September leauie was graunted (at his request) by authority of our Senate to search that nauigation) will returne in shorter time, & more luckily, then the shipp called the *Victory*, which only of her 5. consorts escaped, went about the world, and returned laden with Cloues: where of I haue spoke at large in his proper place. Cabot required of *Casars* treasury a fleete of 4. shippes furnished with allthings necessarie for the Sea, and with conuenient peeces of ordinance, & saith þ he had seuen cosorts at S. uil, þ mart towne of all Indian marchandises, whovpon hope of greatgaine, voluntarily offered tenn thousand Ducates towards the victuallinge of þ fleete, & other necessaries. About the Ides of September Cabot was sent away from vs to offer boonde to the consorts who weere partners with him. If it sell out well hee shall haue part of the gaine of those that contribute their moy, of euery one according to his rate. It remayneth (most noble Prince) that with some like ly & probable argumēt be declared, why I sayd, he wold return in shorter time then the *Victory*, & why we should think this mat-

An Allegory
very witty and
significant.

Sebastian Ca-
bot and of his
intended voy-
age,

The seventh Decade.

ter should more happily suceede, least moued with a windy breath wee feeme delituous to yeeld a reason of future euents. Cabot is about to depart the next moneth of August in the yere 1525, and no sooner surely, because thinges necessary for such a matter of importance can neither bee prepared bee-sore, nor by the course of the heauens, ought hee to beginn that voyage before that time: for then he must direct his course towardeſ the *Æquinoctiall*, when the ſunne (depriviug vs of ſummer, and the length of y dayes) beginneth to goe to y *Antipodes*. For he is not onely to goe the direct way to the *Tropik of Cancer* and the *Æquator*, but also 45. degrees to the *Antarcticke* to the furtheſt bounde of *Capricorne*, vnderwhich the mouth of the Straigtes of *Magellane* ly, by a way traded at other meaſs charge, and with the death of many, and not by bywayes, and diuerſe delayes, and turninges about, as *Magellane* muſt needes doe, who through carefull labours, and diuers hard calamities ſpent three yecres, wandring in that Navigation, and of a fleete of ſiue ſhippes, together with the greater part of his company, loſt fower, and his owne life in the ende. Of theſe thinges I haue ſufficiently ſpoken at large in the *Parallel* compaſſed, directed to *Adrian the Pope*. For this cauſe therefore hee will ſayle it in a shorter time, for that he is to direct his course by coaſts heretherto vñknowne, but now, very well knowne. But in that we ſuppoſe it wilbe with more prosperous ſuccelſe, & better fortune, we may gather from hence. At what time the dayes are ſhortest with the people of the North, Cabot ſhall haue them longest. Hee ſhall therefore commodiously runne alonge thoſe ſhoares, while (hauinge paſſed the windinge Straight of *Magellane*, next to the *Deggſtar*) hee direct his course to the right hande, on the backe ſide of our ſuppoſed Continent, whereof our former *Decades* de-dicated to *Aſcamius*, your vnaſe, and the *Popes*, *Leo*, and *Arian* are full, and ſhall returne by the *Zone of Capricorne* to the *Æquator* in which ſpace hee ſhall finde an innumerable number of Ilandes ſeated in that huge ſea. But whence the hope of great riches ariseth vnto vs, you ſhall heare. The fleete of *Magellane*, hauing paſſed through the ſtraight, ſought out with ſo great calamity of the men, leauing all the Ilandes they mett with, and ſaw e a farr of both on the right hand and on the left, direc'ted their eyes, and their

*Cabot his in
gended course
atſaylinge.*

*The fleete of
Magelan.*

their course alwayes to the *Maluchas*, for all their care was of taking the *Maluchas*. Searchinge by the way what every one of the other Ilands brought forth he cursorily passed ouer: although in many of them he landed for watering, & taking in of wood or necessary barteringe of things for victualls, yet he made little stay, and in that short abode, hee searched the commodities of every Iland (whereunto hee went) with signes, and becketes, as well as he could, and vnderstood that in some of them the sands were mixed with much gold. And he further learned that in other of them, shrubbes or smale bushes of the best *Cinamom* grew, which are like to the *Pomegranate*, of which precious barkes (as *Maynus* and *Guillinus* can tellifie) I got some smal peeces. He likewise heard of great pearls, & other precious stones, things of noe slight regard. He determined to deferr the better searching of these Ilands vntill a more conuenient time, with open mouth and panting spirite, gaping only after the *Maluchas*: but plottinge to attempt great matters in his mynde, cruell fortune violently draue him into the handes of a barbarous and almost a naked nation to be slaine, as hath bin spoken in his place. If therefore from a voyage and speedy nauigation, neuer open to any before this, they gather such probabilities of the excellency of those Ilandes, what is not to bee hoped, concerning the procuring of a settled tradinge with those Ilanders? For they must be curteously handled, & dealt with, without any violence and iniury, and with curteous vlage & gifts, they will be enticed. For those ten thousand *Ducates*, which Cabot is to haue of his cosorts are to be bestowed vpon þ busines, that victuall for two yeres may bee prouided and wages giuen to 150. men, the other part remayning, shalbe employed vpō warrs, & marchandise such as they know wilbe acceptable to the Ilanders, to the intent, they may willingly give such things as they lightly esteeme, naturally growing wþ the, for exchāge of our cōmoditieſ, vñknown to the, for they know not the pestilent vſe of mony, & whatsoeuer is straige, & brought frō foraine countreyſ, every natiō accōuteth it a precious thing. These throughly viewed, & hadle wþ prudēt diligēce, they will ſcōure alōg all þ south ſide of our ſuppoſed Continent, & arrue at þ Colonies of *Panama* and *Nasa* erected on thōſe ſhores, the boundes of the golden *Cyſtelle*: the whosoeuer at that

The seventh Decade.

time, shalbee gouernour of that Province (of the Continent) called golden *Castile*, will certifie vs of the successe. For wee thinke of the changinge of many Gouvernours, least they wax insolent through to longe custome of Empire and soueraignty, especially such as were noe conquerors of the Prouinces, for concerning these Captaines, another reason is considered: whē wee shall vnderstande the fleete hath sett sayle we will pray for their happy and prosperous successe.

The seventh Chapter.



Vt first; another fleete shall depart to goe for the *Malucas*; that the posseſſio taken, may be maintained, nor shall it be any impediment, that hee hath admitted the king of *Portugall* for his sonne in lawe, to whom *Cesar* hath giuen *Catharine* his sister of the whole bloud to wife, borne after the death of his father a most delicate young woman of feuentene yeeres old, & a most beautifull and wise mayden. It is a vaine & idle rumor of the people, that *Cesar* hath agreed with the king of *Portugall* to discharge his handes thereof, by reaſon and occation of her dowry, being so exceeding great, and rich an inheritance although hee complayne it will bee pernicious vnto him, and to the vtter destruction & vndoinge of his poore kingdome sometimes an Earldome of *Castile*, if hee bee deprived of that intercourse of trading. Besides, *Cesar* (who is very wise) thinketh it meete to prouide that so great iniury bee not done to the kingdomes of *Castile* (which it concerneth) beeing the best ſineues of all his power. Let this digreſſion ſuffice concerninge the *Incaians*, *Chi-cora*, *Duhare*, the *Tropickes*, *Aequinoctiall*, and ſuch like. Now

The wonderfull vertue of a fountain in Terra Florida notably diſcovered. let mee report ſome new thinges out of order, which *Gillius* affirmed would bee acceptable vnto you. And let vs beginne with the moft notable miraicle of nature, wherein wee will firſt declare what is reported, next what is the opinion of the Philosophers concerning the ſame, and laſtly what our dul iudgment

ment conceiueth thereof, as our manner is in all things what
foeuer, hardly to bee credited. In my former *Decades*, which
wander through the world in print, mention is made of the
fame and report of a fountaine, and they say, the secret force
thereof is such, that through drinkinge and bathinge there-
in, the vse of that water maketh them that are growne old,
wax younge againe: I relyinge vpon the examples of *Aristo-*
tle, and our *Pliny*, may presume to repeat and commit to
writinge, what menn of great authority dare boldly speake.
For neither did the one write of the nature of liuinge crea-
tures, which hee hadd scene, but by the only report of them
whom *Alexander Macedo* appointed to search the fame at his
great charge, or did the other note two and twenty thousand
thinges worthy the obseruinge without relyinge vpon others
reports, and writings. But they whom I cite in my *Decades*
(besides the letters of such as are absent, and their report by
word of mouth who often goe, and returne hether) are, that
Dene, *Aiglianus* the Senator a lawier before rehersed, and also
the third, *Licentiatus Figueroa* sent to *Hispaniola*, to be *President*
of the *Senate*, and to require account of all the magistrates of
their governement, and to direct at his pleasure things miscarry-
ed, and maintaine that which was directly done, to fauour the
good and, punish the euill. These three agree that they had
heard of the fountaine restoringe strength, and that they
partly beleued the reportes: but they sawe it not, nor proued
it by experiance, because the inhabitants of that *Terra Florida*
haue sharpe nayles, and are eager defenders of their right.
They refuse to intetain any guests, especially such, who goe
about to take away their liberty, & pollise their country soyle:
The *Spaniards* brought thether by ship from *Hispaniola*, & by a
shorter cutt from *Cuba*, often determined to subdue them and
set footing on their shoares: but as often as they attempted
the matter so often were they repulsed, ouerthrown, & slaine
by the inhabitants, who (though but naked) yet fight they
with many kinde of daires, and poysoned arrowes. The *Deane* ^{The father of}
Andreas bar-
gave one example hereof. Hee hath a *Incaian* one of his ^{Andreas bar-}
household seruants surnamed *Andreas Barbatus*, for that hee ^{batus an old}
yong againe ^{gian becomes}
hauinge a beard, escaped a monge his bearded countrymen.

The seuenth Decade.

This fellow is sayde to haue had a father now greiuously oppres-
sed with old age. Wherefore moued with the fame of that foun-
taine, and aliured through the loue of longer lyfe, hauinge pre-
pared necessary prouision for his iourney, he went from his na-
tive Ilande neere vnto the country of *Florida*, to drinke of the
desired fountaine; as our countrimen doe from *Rome* or *Naples*:
to the *Putcolane* bathes, for the recouery of their health. Hee
went, and stayd, and hauinge well drunke and wasshed himselfe
for many dayes, with the appointed remedies by them who
kept the bath, hee is reported to haue brought home a manly
strength, and to haue vsed all manly exercises, and that
hee married againe, and begatt children. The sonne bringeth
many witnessies heereof; amonge them who were carried a-
way from his country *Iucain*, who affirme they sawe him almost
oppreſſed with decrepit age, and after that flourishinge, and lusty
in strength, and ability of body. But I am not ignorant, that
these thinges are reported, contrary to the opinion of all *Phi-
losophers*, especially *Physitians*, who thinke that no returne may
possibly bee from the *Prinacion* to the *Habit*: in the aged Iconfesse,
the watery, and ayery vapours of the radicall humor
are either expelled, or at the least diminished, but the terrestri-
all predominant which is cold, & drye, hath power to conuert
substance of all meats & drinkeſ into her corrupt, & melancholy
nature, I doe not alient, that dayly more & more even to the cor-
ruption thereof, that dulnesse decayed increaseth, the natu-
rall heate failinge. Therefore hee that dares not beeleeue
any thinge but that which is probable, & vsuall it wilbe de-
manded, how this may be, which they say. Amonge the assertions
therefore of these, and the powerfull arguments of the auncient
wise menn, whether so great power (exceptinge diuine mira-
cles) may bee giuen to Nature wee doubtinge thereof: not by
the medicines of *Medon* wherewith the *Grecians* fable her father
in law *Eson* was restored to youth: nor moued by the inchaunte-
ments of *Circe*, concerninge the companions of *Vlysses* trans-
formed into beasts, and brought home againe: but taught by

Name.

The Eagle &
Snakes renue.
Their age.

the example of bruite beasts, we determine to dispute of this
so strange a matter, and impossible in the iudgment of many,
least wee iudge menn of so great authority to haue spoken alto-
gether

gether in vaine .First of the Egle renuinge her age, and then of snakes , wee reade that hauinge cast their old skinne, and lea-
vinge the spoyle amoung the brakes, or narrow clefts of rocks
or stomes, they wax yonge againe . The same also is sayd of the
Hari (if it bee a true narration) that hauinge sucked in an *Ape* by *The Hari*,
the nostrels (which he hath long sought) lyinge hid in vnmor-
tered walles , or within the limits of hedges, in the winter time,
he waxeth soft and tender like sodden fletch through force of the
poyson ; and wholly changinge his old skinne,taketh new flesh,
and new blood againe:what shall we say of Rauens, and *Crowes* Rauens and
abstayinge from drinkinge in sommer about the *Solfitum*,du-
ringe the blastes of the furious doggstarre, beinge taught by the Crowes abstai-
instinct of nature , that in those dayes the waters of fountaines, ning from
and riuers are vnwholsom, flowinge at that time from the men-
struous wombe of the earth ? And of certaine others beside, of
whose prouidence, no foolish and ignorant authours haue de-
livered many thinges to posterity to bee read . If these things A good argu-
bee true, if woorder working nature bee delighted to shew ment,
her selfe so bowntifull and so powerfull in dumbe creatures
not understandinge the excellency thereof, as likewise vngrate-
full : what woorder is it , if also in that which is more excell-
ent, it engender and nourish some like thinge in her fruite-
full bosome so full of variety ? Out of the properties of wa-
ters runninge through diuers passages of the earth , and draw-
inge thence diuers colours, odors, tastes, and qualities, as also
diuers waigthes,we see diuers effects produced . No lette also is
manifestly known, that diuers diseased are euery where cured by
the rootes, bodyes, leaues flowers & fruites of Trees . A boüdinge Oppriuation's
fleame also being killed, or to speake more properly destroyed, habit.
choler ariseth:& contrarily the goodnes of the blood being cor-
rupted, the purifying thereof by diminishing the same, is founde
to be the iuice of flowers or hearbes, or by eating thereof, or by
bathes,& medicines appropriated for þ purpose . Whereupon, þ
humors being reprelled, health is conuayed to þ sickle by smiting
þ patient . If therefore, as it is manifest, these thinges fall out
thus in them, why shall we maruell, but that Nature beeing also
a prouident mother , may as well nourish some radicall hu-
mour to reprelfe that terrestriall part , so that the watery and
ayery

The seuenish Decade.

ayery vapors beinge restored, the naturall heate decayed might bee renued in the blood , which arisinge , the dull heauines it selfe may bee tempered, and all thele beeinge restored, an old house supported , by such helpe , may bee repayed. I shoud not therefore so greatlye woonder at the waters of that fountaine so much spoken of, if they bringe with them some secret vnkownne power to moderate that crabbed humor , by restoringe the ayery and wately vertues. Nor yet may your Excellency thinke that this is easilie obtained or that these thinges ought to bee done without torture , and distance of time, without fastinge , and abstinenesse from pleasinge and delightfull meates and drinke , or without drinkinge vnsauory potions vnpleasing to the tast : they also who are delirous of longe life , suffer their difficulties, as they who seeke bathes, and such as delire to be cured of the troblsome disease of the poxe , which some think to be the *Leproſie*. For heere by occasion of takinge

**The manner
of the takinge
of Guacum.** *Guacum* a comon wood in Hispaniola, they abstaine thirty dayes from all accustomed meates and drinke especially from wine,& the *Physitians* bringe them to such a dulnes through that fastinge that I shoud thinke a thousand kindes of diseases might bee remoued without drinkinge the decoction of *Guacum*, which for the whole space of that time they only vſe. Let vs now awnſere

**An obiection
answered** a ſecret obiection, which at the firſt ſight may ſeeme legitimate and iuft. Some haue ſayd: we haue not at any time ſeen or heard of any man, who attained that gift of Nature, but both hartes,& ſnaues, and Egles, and other liuinge creatures of this kinde, by the iudgement of wiſe men renuinge their old age , wee ſee them euery where dye, after a fewe yeares of their age and ſurely they ſetyle vpon no meane and fooliſh argument. To theſe I awnſere as few men haue the gift to be ſharpe witted & ingenious, or to knowe what wiſdome is, ſo is it not permitted to all Egles, hartes and Rauens to enter into the knowledge of this ſecret. For the knowledge of thinges in bruite beaſts is diuers, as in menn and though they knowe a ſecret, it may not yet be granted, that they ſhall haue power to inioy it, ſeeinge they may bee terriſed with the memory of torments paſt, and the diſcommodities of a longe life : ſo that they care not to returne to that ſhopp to buy ſuch wares. It muſt needs bee an hard mater for the fourē-footed

**The miferies
of long life.**

footed beastes, and such soules to indure so many winter coldes againe so many scorchienges of the summer sunne, and often wantes of foode. But it is much more horrible for a man, by reason of the intermixed troubles, and vexation of the minde, which the dumbe beastes want, and for a thousand miseryes, and casualties in the diuers interchaungeable courses of humane affaires, where to hee is subiect, and for the cause whereof, it often repenteth many that they euer came foorth of their mothers wombe, how much more to desire longer yeares through the straight and narrowe pallasges of fire and water. Who so desire the highest degrees in the wheele of fortune, more bitterly gnawe vpon these meats: prouident nature therefore hath ap pointed the terme & ende of life for a speciaall benefit vnto men, Short life the
providence of
nature rather
of the god of
nature.

Immortalit
hie nespers.

long life, or fallinge into aduerlity, they should despaire, and therefore reuile her with cursed speeches. But if peraduenture any haue deceiued nature by such like artes and deuises, in searchinge out her secrets, and puttinge the same in practise, so that they knowe how to prolonge life, it is to bee suposeth, that happeneth but to a fewe, nor to those few in such excellent manner, that they cann bee made immortall or permitted to A fountaine of
pitchy waters.

Such a foun
taine as this
there is in
Shropshire at
a place called
Pitchford
whereof Cam
den maketh
mention in his
Britannia.

injoy so rare a prerogatiue any longe time. Let this be sufficient and more then enough, that I haue wondred in these arguments: And let every one collect, or reiect, from them at his pleasure. For these my wrtinges, whatsoeuer they bee, yet are they to goe to *Rome* vnder your Excellencies name, to the intent I may bee obedient to honorable persons greatly desiringe the same. Let vs also report certaine other thinges, though not impossible to bee credited, yet to be admired, because not knownen to any European, or inhabitante of the world hether to discouered. In the Ilande of *Fernandina*, which is *Cuba*, a fountaine of pitchy water bursteth out, wee haue seene the pitch brought vnto *Cesar*, and it is somewhat softer then pitch of the tree, yet fit for the colouringe and beesprinklinge of the keeles of shippes and other accustomed vses: and my selfe pausinge a little at the straungenes of the matter, seeinge wee haue the like event euely where before hande in a differinge thinge, I cease to woonder

The seventh Decade.

woonder. Omittinge the salt of the Mountaine, of the pitt, and of the Sea coast, if the waters, retained in voyde places (as happeneth in all the kingdomes of *Castele*) fallinge downe somewhere by the steepe mountaines, be conuerted through the feruent heate of the scorchinge sunne into hard and congealed salt, who will woonder, but that by the same purpose of nature, the like may also bee done, concerninge the waters of that fountaine, brought by floodes to little trenches, and lowe receptacles without the Channell of the running riuier it selfe, or vnto a plaine plott of grounde may bee thicke ned, and incorporated into hard pitch, the vehement heate of the sunne fallinge thereupon? There is yet another thing not to bee omitted. In the same Ilande of *Fernandina* there

Of a mountaine is a mountaine which yeeldeth stone bullettes, which are so in *Fernandina* rounde, that they could not bee made rounder by any engendering^e artificer, and these bulletts equall the waight of metall, fit to fullfill the raging madnes of princes in the warres. That

Licentius Figueiroa, who (as I sayde) was made cheeſe President of all the magistrates of *Hispaniola*, to require an accompt of the government admistred by them, brought many, all which, wee ſawe preſented vnto *Cesar*: from the arquebufe bullette, that mountaine engendereth bulletts fit for the Canon, and the Culverin. I vſe the vulgar woordes, and names ſeeinge the auncient Latine tongue wanteth them, and I may lawfully cloth ſuch things with newe apparell, as newly arife, ſeeing (by their leauue that deny it) I desire to bee vnderſtode. We also ſawe ſuch as he brought, which are not leſſer then a filberd nutt, nor bigger then a ſmale tennis ball. Yet hee affirmeth that both the leſſer, and the greater growe there, of their owne Nature: wee gaue one of them to a ſmith, to bee broaken, to knowe whether that ſtony matter were mingled with any metall: the hardnes thereof is ſuch, that it almoſt broake the ſmithes hammer, and his anuile, beſfore it would bee beaten in peeces, which beeing broaken a ſunder they iudged there were ſome vaines of metall therein but of what nature they made no further ſearch. These bulletts ars kept in *Cafars Treasury*. Certaine other things (not vnpleafinge) came into my minde.

I suppose they wil bee acceptable to your Excellency, or to your Curtiers delirous to reade, especially such as liue without serious imployment.

The Eight Chapter.



N my former *Decades* mention is made of an huge Sea Cau in Hispaniola and the country *Guaccariama*, extending certaine furlonges within high mountaines, where it looketh towards the west: by the belly or bagg of this Cau they saile In the furthest darke bay thereof for that the sunne beames scarce come therein, - yet enter into

Of a huge Sea
Cau in His-
paniola and a
pleasant storie
therof,

the mouth thereof at Sunne sett, they who went into the same, sayde, their bowels were griped with horrible terror, through the fearefull noyse of the waters fallinge into that hole from an high. What the inhabitants beeleeue concerninge the mystery of the caue, left in memory from their great grandfathers, it wil bee a pleasant thinge to heare They thinke the Ilande hath a vitall spirite, and that it bloweth backe from thence, and sucketh in, and that it is fedd, and doth digest, as an hiddeous and monstrosus monster, of the female kinde. They saye, the hollow hole of this Cau is the female nature of the Ilande, and thinke it to bee the fundament whereby it purgeth the excrements and casteth out the filth thereof: and for prooste hereof, the country hath the name from the Cau, for *Guaca* is sayd to bee a country, or neerenes, and *Iarima* the fundament, or place of purgation.. When I heare of these thinges, I remember what rude antiquitye judged of that fabulous *Demogorgon*, breathinge in the wombe of the worlde, whence they supposid the ebbinge and flowinge of the sea proceeded. But let vs intermingle some true reports with fables. Hispaniola, How happy Hispaniola is in many things, & how fruitefull of many precious things, I haue often spoaken in my former *Decades*

The seventh Decade.

Of the tre that cures the pox. to *Ascanius*, and the *Popes*, *Leo*, & *Adrianus*. They finde there-

in daily more and more many sortes of medicinable thinges. Concerninge the tree, from whose cutt bodye, brought into pouder, porabie decocted water is made, to drawe the unha-
py diseale of the pox out of the bones and marrowe, I haue both sufficiently spoaken, and now the peeces of that wood wandering throughout all Europe make triall thereof. It ingendreth also innumerable sortes of sweete smelinge thinges aswell of herbes, as trees, and great plenty of manifold drop-
ping gummes, in the number whereof that sort is which the Apo-
thecaries call *Anima Albina*, good for eatinge the paine of the
head, & giddines, A certaine liquor also almost like oyle issueth
out of certaine trees. A certante learned *Italian* named *Codrus*,

trauailinge ouer those places, to search the natures of things,
hauinge leauie graunted him (for noe straunger may lawfully
doe it otherwise) persuaded the Spaniardes that it had the
force of *Balsamum*. Now let vs repeate a few thinges of the
fish wherewith they hunt to take other fishes. This, some-
time prouoked mee a little to choller. In my first booke of my
Decades dedicated to *Ascanius*, if I well remember, amoung
other admirable thinges, because they bee strange, and not
vsuall, I sayd, the inhabitants haue a fish, an hunter of o-
ther fishes. Some at *Rome* who weere apt to speake euill
in the time of *Leo*, scornfully made a mocke at this, and
many other such like thinges, vntill *Iohannes Rusus Forolivensis*
the *Cusentine Archbisoppe* (returninge from his 14. yeeres
Spanish Legation for *Julius the Pope*, & *Leo* who succeeded to who
whatsoever I wrote was well knowne) stopped the mouthes
of manye by his testimonye, in defence of my good name.

It seemed also very hard for mee to beeleeue it from the
first beginnirge. Hereupon I diligentlye inquired of the
foresayde menn of authority, and many others beesides.
What the matter might bee concerninge this fish: Who
sayde they sawe it amoung the fishers, noe leisse common
then wee pursue a hare with a french dogg, or chase a boare
(brought into an inclosure) with a mastiffe, and that, that fish
was sauory meat, and in the forme of an Eele, and beeinge
no greater, it durst assayle the bigger fishes, or Tortoyles

Anioze al-
byne.

A strange re-
port of a fish a
hunter of
fishes worth
the reading.

greater

greater then a target , as a weasell seiseth on a stocke dowe, and a greater pray if hee may come by it, and leapinge vp on the neck thereof , causeth it to dye . But this fish by e- very fisher is kept bounde in the side of his boate, tyed with a little corde, the stacion of the fish is somwhat distant from the keele of the boate, that hee may not perceiue the bright nesse of the ayre, which by no meanes hee indureth . But that which is more admirable , in the hinder part of the heade hee hath a purse which holdeth very fast, wherewith after hee seeth another fish swimminge by him, hee maketh a signe by his motion of takinge the praye: the corde beeing loosed, as a dogg vnchained, hee assaileth the praye, and turninge the hinder part of his heade, castinge that purse-like skinne vpon the necke thereof leapeth vpon the pray, if it bee a great fish, but if it bee a mighty Tortoysē hee seiseth on it where it lyes open from the shell, and never looseth his holde till drawing the cord by little and little he come to the side of the boate. Then if it bee a great fish (for the Hunter careth not for little ones) the fishers cast their harpinge Irons or hooked into it and killit, and after they drawe it to the view or sight of the ayer, and then the Hunter looseth the praye: but if it bee a Tortoysē the fishers leape into the Sea, and lyft vp the Tortoysē, with their shoulders while the rest of the company may lay hande thereon . The praye loosed the fish returneth to his appointed place and remaineth fixed there while hee bee fedd with part of the pray, as an hauke re warded with the head of a quaille which shee hath taken, or else, bee sent backe againe to Hunte . Of the education or traininge vp of this fish vnder his Maister I have sufficiently spoken in his proper place. The Spaniardes call that fish *Reversus*, because by turninge it selfe it setteth vpon the pray with his purlike skinne, and taketh it. Concerning the *Matumian* Iland, which I sayd, not that woemen only inhabited after the manner of the *Amazones*, but reported that I had heard so those witnesse leave it doubtfull, as I did then. Yet *Alfonso*^{men after the manner of the} *Argogius Cesars* priuy Counsellor in the affaires of *Castelle*, and collector of the reuenues of princely *Margaret Cesars* aunt who traualled

The *Matumini*
an Iland in-
habited by two
Amazons.

The seventh Decade.

trailed through those coasts, affirmeth it to bee a true story and noe fable. I deliuer what they declare. The same Deane told mee certaine other thinges, not vnworthy the reporting, many approuinge the same. There is another Iland distant from Hispaniola about some 700. myles, next adioyninge to the Continent, named Margarita for that an infinite number of pearly are gathered there, out of shelfish : thirty myles distant from Margarita in the Continent lies a Bay in forme of a bowe, like a Cressant or new moone, like the Iron shooe of a mule, the Spaniard calleth such a Bay an Elbowe. In circuit it is about some 30. myles: and is very famous

Margarita an
Iland of pearls

Of a bay neare
Margarita
which hath 2.
excellent pre-
rogatiues.

Of their eat-
ching and sal-
tinge of their
fish

for two prerogatiues. Whatsoeuer is waled either by the flood or stormy tempests on the shoare thereof, is full of salt: yet the ebbinges; and flowinges are very smale in all those coasts, to the northward: but in the south coasts it is contrary. Another prerogatiue is this that there is so great a benefitt and so infinite a multitude of fishes, especially of Pollardes & Mulletts, in that Baye, that the shippes cannot sayle through the Baye by reason of the great number of them, without danger of ouerswayinge, amoung which the fishers lightinge, are stayed for the present: wherefore castinge outtheir nets they easily drue the scoole vnto the shoare. There they haue a triple order of seruiceable attendants: they who stande on the shoare vp to the knees in water reach the fishes (which they haue taken with their handes) to the slaughter menn standinge within the shipp, who hauinge bowelled them cast them into the handes of their fellowes of the third order, who season the fishes with salt gathered from the shoare, prepared for that purpose. Being so salted, they spread them in the sunne vpon the sandy plaine, so that in one dayes space they are sau'd, and preserued, for that the sunne beames are exceedinge hot there, both because they are next vnto the Aquinoctiall, and the plaine is compassed about with mountaines, into the which the wheeling sunne beames fall, as also for that naturally the sunne more vehemently heateth the sande, where on it beateth, then the cloddy or turfie earth. Beeing dryed they gather them even to the ladinge of their shippes. Of salt in like manner: so þ every one may freely lade their ships with

with bothe commodities. They fill all the neigbouring countreyes with those fisches: nor doth Hispaniola it selfe the generall mother of those countries, almost vse other salt fish, especially of that kinde. But concerning pearles, how they bee engendred, increase, and are taken, I haue at large declared in my former *Decades*. The same men of authority also (whom I haue often at home with mee by reason of the affaires where-with they haue to doe in our Senate) say, there are two smale riuers in Hispaniola, and the *Priore* of the Conception, the one called *Babo*, the other *Zate*, retayninge their auncient country names. Now the Spaniardes by reason of the medicinable properties thereof which I will declare, call them *Conualentia*, where they ioyne together.

Through so long a voyage at Sea wherein from the straights of *Gades* to the beginninge of Hispaniola, they sayled little lesse then 5000. myles through the Ocean, in the view only of the heauens and waters, through the chaunge also of meates and drinke, but cheifely of the ayre (for that Hispaniola and *Jamaica* are situated many degrees to the Equinoctial beyonde the *Tropick of Cancer*, but *Cuba* standeth in the very line of the *Tropick* which the Philosophers (some few excepted) thought to bee vnhabited through the scorching heate of the sunne) they say, that such as lately came vnto them, for the most part fell into diuers diseases, and they ble.

who went vnto the waters of the riuers *Babo*, and *Zate*, now intermingled in one Channel, with drinkinge, & washing there in, were purged and clensed, in the space onely of fiftene dayes and in as many more were perfectly cured of the paine of the sinewes, and marrowe, and such also as had burninge feuers, & weere payned with the swellinge of the lunges, were healed: but if they indeuored to wash them selues, or vse them longer, they shoulde fall into the bloddie flxe. Thereupon, they who desire to gather golde out of the sandes thereof (for there is noe riuer that yeeldeth not golde nor any part of the earth without golde) dare not send diggers or labourers into the Channels of those riuers before noone or suffer them to drinke those waters, though they bee pleasant, and well relishinge, becausse they easilly procure the flxe, especiall in such as bee healthy and sounde.

Babo & Zate-
two riuers in
Hispaniola me-
dicinable wa-

Cuba situated
in the lyne of the
Tropick wher-
the Philoso-
phers thought
to be inhabita-

Mark this pa-
renthesis.

The seventh Decade.

Gdiscalari-
ma.

The same menn also say, that in the North angle of the country of *Guacalarama* of *Hispaniola*, many Ilandes of a smale circuit lie together in a short tract, which they thinke were sometimes ioyned. One of these excelleth the rest for notable fishing

Tabaque an I- called *Tabaque* producinge the last sillable saue one: the sea land of excelent betweene those Ilandes in some places is very shallowe, and full fishinge.

Whiles pooles of fishes. places, are filled all the yeere with diuers fishes; as it were, gathered together into a safe place of succour as the owner may sweep heaped corne out of the floore, so (they affirme) such

Of deuouring as goe therther may after the same manner deale with the fishes
Sea foules a and with litle trouble, and paynes they may lade their shippes.
pleasantrelac It is a pleasant thinge to heare, what they report concerninge

certaine sea foules, eagles, and great vultures, by their speaches

I conjecture them to bee the raueninge foules called *Onocrotaly*:

For (they say) they haue a wide and large throat so that one of them swallowed halfe a rugge whole, wherewith a soldier couered himselfe, which hee cast vpon the foule seilinge vpon him with open mouth in the sight of all the standers by, and (they say) it was plucked out of the throat of the deade foul, without any losse or harme done vnto the garment. It is reported shee deuoured liuinge fishes of fwe pounde waight at one swallowe, and greater.

But when they are fedd with fishes, it will not bee amisse to tell, after what manner they get the pray swimminge vnder water in the Sea, seeinge they drie not as other sea foules Geese, Duckes, & cormorants do: wheeling above and mountinge aloft into the ayre like Kites, and wanton spottinge foules, they watch when the fish commeth to the brimme of the water to the bright ayre. For there is a great flocke of them that flye houeringe about, so that some imes many of them furiously cast themselues downe together to take the praye, insomuch as the sea it selfe is opened an armes length and an halfe wide: with that great noyse the fish floteth amazed, and suffereth himselfe to bee taken. Two of the company for the most part take one fish: then is it a delightfull and pleasinge spectacle to beehold their conflict from the ships, if they happen to bee present, or else to looke vpon them from

from the shoare: neyther of them leaueth the pray, while hauing
torne it in peices, each of them bring away their parte. They say The descripti-
it is a birde with a bill of a spanne and an halfe long, & more hoo-on of a filthy
ked and crooked, then any other rauening fowle hath, with a very fowle.
long necke, and with much more wide and spreading wings, then
an Eagle or Vultur, but so cariou leane, that it scarce equalleth
the flesh of a Ringdoue. Therefore to sustaine the waight of her
huge throat, prouident nature hath giuen her great wings, see-
ing shee had no neede thereof to carry her light body: the Spa-
niardes call these fowles *Alcatraces*. Those countries abound with
many other fowles besides, vnknowne to vs: but especially *Parrats*
of diuers colours, and bignes of body, which equall cocks,
and exceede them in greatnes, and which are scarce so bigge as a
little sparrow, are found there: and great multitudes of *Parrats*
are no lesse commonly engendred there, then Rauens, and Iayes
with vs: and it is there generall foode, as blackbirdes, and Tur-
tles are with vs, and they nourishe *Parrats* at home for delicacy
and delight, in steede of Linnets, or Pyes. There is also another
gift of nature not to bee concealed.

Parrats of diuers Colours,

The ninth Chapter.

IN Hispaniola there is a Colony full of Hauens, The Colony
called *Zanana*, because it lyeth in *Zanana*, that of *Zanana*,
is to say, a moorish and graffie plaine, commo-
dious for the nourishing and feeding of Oxen,
and horses, for the Spanyarde calleth the like
plaine *Zanana*: this Colonie hath a famous riu-
er. At certaine times of the yeere, it receiueth such store of raine
water into the channell, that it filleth all the plaine (though very
large) the letts of hilles and limitts notwithstanding, that the waters
cannot haue their free course into the hauen: and that flood bring-
eth with it so great plenty of Eeles, that the riuer returning to the
channell, the Eeles remayne a farre off on the dry land as it were
intangled among the marsh weedes, and thicke canes, whiche
naturally grow there. At report and fame thereof, the Mariners
with the consent of the borderers, if at any time they went in due
season, might lade their shippes with that fish if they pleased: but

The seventh Decade.

ifaster the flood, (as it often falleth out through the diuers disposition of the heauens) such as seeke Eeles prolong or deferre their comming, or if impatient of delayes they purpose to be gone, because they went before them, leaft the inhabitants exceeding abundance of putrified Eeles, corrupt the ayre, they drie beards of swine into the plaine, & make a dainty feast to the hoggis, where of (of a fewe carried thether from hence) there is an incredible multitude in those Ilandes. By the nature and inclination of the heauen, all foure footed beasts are eyther great with young, or glue sucke to their young, all the yeere long, and oftentimes bothe they

Fruitfullnes of Cattle.
The Deane of the Conception on his Cow.

affirme that young Cow-calues, & Mare-foles conceiue the tenth moneth, and often bring foorth two at one burthen, and that they liue longer then else wher vnder the ayre of our climatts. And this they proue by one example. The Deane, of whom I haue often spoken, is reported to haue transported a Cow to Hispaniola sixe and twenty yeeres since, which is yet liuing, and by testimony of the borderers yeerely calueth, and hee vaunted before me (for he is yet with vs) that by that Cow onely, & her calues calues, and successevne ofspring, hee hadd gotten heardes of aboue 800. head of cattle. They report the same of all fowles, that beeing scarce driven out of the nest, and but yet growing, they go to ingender new posteritie. Hee is woorthy of another commendation among the Inhabitantes of the Priory of the Conception, the feate of his Deancery, that he was the first that planted the trees of *Cassia fistula*, the former by liuing creatures, the other, by planting himselfe whereby they say, they grew to haue such plenty of thole trees (as great as Mulberry trees) in Hispaniola, Cuba, and Iamaica, (whose rich abbilike Priory gratis Cesar lately gave me) that within few yeeres we may thinke, a pound thereof will be valued at that price for which the Apothecaries nowe sell an ounce. But there ariseth no sweet or liquorish thing in humane affaires, but it bringeth some cockle with it. So great abundance of ants runnet to the smell of these trees, that whatsoeuer is sowed among them, or neare about them, is devoured by them, so that they now become very troublesome to the Inhabitants. They report pleasant stories concerning the coddes of this tree, or rather sheathes by reaon of their length. The windes blowing, especially when they begin to ripen, there is such a conflict betweene them, that a thousand flockes of

Anies.

The melody
that the winds
make in the
Cassia tree.

geese

geese and duckes seeme to make a noyse or gagle among them . By that concourse, through the quality of the tart or ripe iuyce, or through the waight of the small seedes, and marrow or substance of the codd, they say that sweete melodies of diuers sounds are caused. Concerning the tree, which I might rather call a stalke or stem of an herbe, because it is pithy, like a thistle, not solid, although it arise to the heighth of a bay tree, many things are to be repeated: but heereof mention is briefly made in my former Decades. They who enjoy this tree, call it a Plane tree, although it differ very muche from a Plane tree, and hath no resemblance or affinity with the Plane tree. For the Plane tree is a solid tree, full of boughes, and The Plane more full of leaues then other trees, barren, high or tall, and long tree. lasting, as I suppose your Excellencie, hath sometimes heard. But this, as I sayd, is almost bare, and empty, yet fruitefull, a little branching, dull, and brickle, with one twigg onely, without boughes, contented with a fewe leaues an armes length and an halfe from the top, and two spans broad, from the bottome sharpe, very like the leaues of canes or reedes, when they become weake through the cold of winter, they hang their heades, and bowe themclues downe to the ground, drawne with their own waight, and this tree is so prodigall and lauishe of her vegetatiue life, The Cassia tree growes vp and withereth that it withereth, waxeth olde, and dyeth the ninth monthe from the time it beganne to growe, or when it continueth longest, the tenth in nine tenth. It suddenly groweth, and being growne vp, it nourisheth moneths. a few clusters or bunches of berries, from the body thereof. Every cluster bringeth foorth thirty codds, and sometimes a few more. These, in the Islands grow in the clusters to the very precise forme and bignes of a garden cucumber, and so become greater, but in the Continent much bigger: the greene ones are lower, and tart, but being ripe they waxe white, or shining. The *pulpa* or substance thereof is very like freshe butter, both in softnes, and taft, it seemeth vnplesant to him that first tasteth it, but to such as are accustomed thereunto, it is most delightfull. The *Egyptian* common people bable that this is the apple of our first created Father *Adam*, whereby hee ouerthrew all mankind. The straunge and forraine Marchantes of vnprofitable Spices, perfumes, *Arabian* effeminating odours, and woorthleſſe precious ſtones, trading those Countries for gaine, call those fruites The opinion of the Egyptians

The seventh Decade.

the *Musa*. For mine owne part, I cannot call to minde, by what name I might call that tree, or stalke in Latine. I haue read ouer certaine Latine Authors, and haue questioned some of the younger sort, who proteste themselves to be best latinists, but no man directeth me. *Plinie* maketh mention of a certaine fruit called *Mixa*. One (not vnlerned) sayth, it shoulde be called *Mixa*, because it seemeth to differ little from *Musa* in the diuersity of the word, or sound. But I consented not vnto it, because *Plinie* sayth, that wine is made of *Mixa*. But it is absurd to thinke that wine might be made of this. I haue seene many of these, and haue not eaten a fewe, at *Alexandria* in *Egypt*, when for my Catholike Princes *Fernando* and *Elizabeta*, I executed my *Soldanian Legation*. It is farre from my iudgement and conceit, that wine may be wronge out of it. Now let vs declare whence this tree came to the Spaniards the Inhabitants of those countries, and why it is now so little regarded and accepted. They say, it was first brought from that part of *Ethiopia*, commonly called *Guinea*, where it is very familiar, & common, and growtheth of the owne accord: being set, or planted, it is enlarged to such a growth and increase, that many repente that euer they nourished or planted it in their country farmes: where soever it is once planted, it maketh the earth vnproufitable for the increase of other things (contrary to the liberality of *Lupines*, which fatten the ground with their twisted grasse or stalkes) it nourisheth and spreadeth the rootes thereof more abundantly then the feare of the mountaines, so that the field that hath receiuied it can never any more be purged or cleansed with any plow-share, or mattock, but through the perpetuall growth thereof arising from euery little or haury roote, new sprouts bud foorth againe, which so suck the liuing mother, when they come foorth from the bottome of the body of the tree, that they drawe out all the strength there of, and bring it to vntimely destruction. The like also, happeneth afterward to the sprouts themselues, as it were in revenge of their impietie towards their mother, that having yeelded fruite, they presently dye: it is so brickle, and frayle, that although it swell to the bignes of a mans thigh, and grow to the heighth of a Lawrell tree, as hath beeene sayd, yet it is easilly ouerthrowne or cut downe with the stroke of a sword, or cudgell, like the plant of fennell gyant, or of a thistle. There is a tree in *Hispaniola* (and in the iurisdiction

The *Cassia* thought to be first brought out of *Guinea*. The *Cassia* where it is planted maketh the earth barren and cannot be killed.

dition of an olde king called *Mocarix*, from whom the country retaineth yet the name) which equalleth the broad spreading Mulberry tree ingendring gosamine cottō at the endes of the boughs thereof, no lesse profitable then that which is sowed every yeere, and yeeldeth fruite. Another tree bringeth foorth wooll, as with the *Seres*, fit for the making of thred, and for weauing. But they haue no vse thereof at all, because now they haue exceeding great plenty of sheepe's wooll, yet haue they no workemen to this day, who apply themselues to the making or spinning of wooll. By little and little they will augment the Mechanicall arts, as the people increase. Nor is it to bee omitted, by what meanes nature of her owne accord giueth them ropes, and cordes. There is no tree almost, from whose rootes, a certayne herbe like *Verben* spouteth *Bexcum* ³ not, they call it *Bexcum*, it climeth vp like hoppes by the body ^{A tree that carrieth wooll} tree whereof of the tree, holdeth faster then Iuie, reaching to the highest boughs, ^{ropes are made} and windeth and twisteth it selfe about the tree in such a multitude of wreathes, that it courereth it, as it were a friendly helpe, and a little shadow, to secure it from the heate. Nature seemeth to haue ingendred it to binde great burthens together whatsoeuer, or to sultayne ponderous and waigthy thinges, and also to fasten and tye beames, and rafteres of houles together: they say that the ioynts set together with *Bexcum*, are more safely bounde, then those that are fastened with Iron nayles: because it neuer either rotteth with the showers of raine, or waxeth drie with the heate of the Sunne, and that it giueth way a little without breaking, if the house happen to be shaken with the fury of a violent whirlewinde, beeing all of timber. (The Inhabitantes call those raging boysturous windes *Furacanes*, which vse to plucke vp huge trees by the roots, and often ouerthrow houles:) such as were compact and set together with nayles, the nayles being plucked out, tell a funder, but such as the knotty bandes of *Bexcum* tyed together, wagged, and wauered onely when they were shaken, and after returned to their place, the ioynts beeing closed againe. They say, they were greatly vexed with these furious whirlewindes after our manner, from the very first beginning that *Hipaniola* was inhabited by our menne, which blowing, infernall deuils were often scene. But they affirme, that horrible calamity ceased, since the Sacrament of the *Eucharist* was vsed in the Iland, and that the de-

The seuenth Decade.

The deuils de-
part, the Spa-
niardes come
in, which is
worst.
uils were no more seene, which familiarly vsed to sliue themselues
to auncient people in the night: therefore they themselues made
their *Zemes*, that is to say their Idols which they adored, of wood,
or of Gosa npine cotton stufed to the hardnes of a stone, in the
likenes of walking spirites, as paynters vsed to drawe hogoblins
vpon the walles to terrifie and affright men from errors. Anionge
other things I sent two of those *Zemes* (brought thence by *Colo-*
nus the fift discouerer of the secrets of the Ocean) to *Ascanius* your
vnkle, while his fortune was a mother. Of *Bexucum*, as many cu-
bits as one hath neede of for his present vse, euery one may draw
out as it were by one continued thred. Let this suffice for *Bexu-*
cum: now let vs endeuour to declare another admirable benefitt
of nature. In *Hispaniola* and the rest of the Ocean Illandes, there

A discourse of
gnats and how
they are caught
by the Cucuij.
are plashy and marsh places, very fit for the feeding of heordes
of cattell. Gnattes of diuers kindes, ingendred of that moyst heate
greiuouly afflict the Colonies, seated on the brinke thereof, and
that not onely in the night, as in other countries: therefore the in-
habitants build low houses, and make little doores therein, scarce
able to receiue the maister, and without holes, that the gnattes may
haue no entrance. And for that cause also they forbearc to light
torches, or candels, for that the gnattes by naturall instinct follow
the light, yet neuerthelesse they often finde a way in. Nature hath
giuen that pestilent mischeife, and hath also giuen a remedy, as iſe
hath giuen vs cattes to destroy the filthy progeny of mife, so hath
ſhee giuen them prety, and commodious hunters, which they call
Cucuij. These be hameles winged wormes, ſomewhat leſſe then
backes or reeremise, I ſhoulde rather call them a kinde of beetles,
because they haue other winges after the ſame order, vnder their
hard winged ſheathe, which they cloſe within the ſheathe, when they
leauē flying. To this liuing creature (as we ſee) flyes ſhine by night,
and certaine ſluggiſh woormes lying in thicke hedges) prouident
nature hath giuen foure very cleere looking glaſſes: two in the
feate of the eyes, and two lying hid in the flanke vnder the ſheathe,
which he then ſheweth, when after the manner of the beetle, vn-
ſheatheing his thin winges, he taketh his flight into the ayre, where-
upon every *Cucuij* bringeth foure lights or candels with him. But
how they are a remedy for ſo great a mischeife, as is the ſtinging of
theſe gnattes, which in ſome places are little leſſe then bees, it is a
pleasant

pleasant thing to heare. Hee, who eyther vnderstandeth he hath those troublesome guestes (the gnattes) at home , or feareth least they may get in , diligently hunteth after the *Cucki*, which hee deceiueth by this meanes and industry , which necessitie (effecting wonders) hath sought out . Who so wanteth *Cucki*,
The maner of taking the Cucki.
 goeth out of the houle in the first twilight of the night, carrying a burning fier-brande in his hande , and ascendeth the next hillocke, that the *Cucki* may see it, and swingeth the fier-brande about calling *Cucuins* aloud, and beateth the ayre with often calling and crying out *Cucuie*, *Cucuie*. Many simple people suppose that the *Cucki* delighted with that noyse, come flying and flocking together to the bellowing sound of him that calleth them, for they come with a speedy and headlong course : but I rather thinke the *Cucki* make haile to the brightnes of the fier-brande, because swarmes of gnatts fly vnto every light, which the *Cucki* eate in the very ayre, as the Martlets, and Swallowes doe. Beholde the desired number of *Cucki*, at what time, the hunter casteth the fier-brande out of his hande. Some *Cucuins* sometimes followeth the fier-brande, and lighteth on the grounde, then is hee easilly taken, as trauaylers may take a beetle (if they haue neede thereof) walking with his winges shutt. Others denie that the *Cucki* are woont to bee taken after this manner, but say , that the hunters especially haue boughes full of leaues ready prepared or broad linnen cloathes, wherewith they smite the *Cucuins* flying about on high , and strike him to the ground, where hee lyeth as it were astonished , and suffereth himselfe to bee taken, or as they say , following the fall of the flie, they take the praye, by castinge the same bushie bough , or linnen cloath vppon him : howsocuer it bee , the hunter hauinge the hunting *Cucuins*, returneth home , and shutting the doore of the house , letteth the praye goe . The *Cucuins* looked, swiftly flyeth about the whole houle fecking gnattes, vnder their hanging bedds , and about the faces of them that sleepe , whiche the gnattes vle to assayle, they seeme to execute the office of watchmen , that such as are shutt in, may quietly rest . Another pleasant and profitable commodity proceedeth from the *Cucki* . As many eyes as every *Cucuins* openeth, the host enjoyeth the light of so many candels : so that the Inhabitants spinne, sewe, weave,

The seventh Decade.

and daunce by the light of the flying *Cucuins*. The Inhabitantes thinke that the *Cucuins*, is delighted with the harmony and melodie of their singing, and that hee also exerciseth his motion in the ayre according to the action of their dauncing. But hee, by reaon of the diuers circuits of the gnats, of necellity swiftly flyeth about diuers wayes to fecke his foode : and our men also read, & write by that light, which alwayes continueth, vntill hee haue gotten enough whereby he may be well fedd. The gnats being cleansed, or druen out of doores, the *Cucuins* beginning to famish, the light beginneth to sayle, therefore when they see his light to waxe dim, opening the little doore, they endeouour to set him at libertie, that hee may fecke his foode. In sport, and ierniment, or to the intent to terrifie such as are affrayd of every shaddow, they say that many wanton wild fellowes sometimes rubbed their faces by night with the fleshe of a *Cucuin* beeing killed, with purpose to meeet their neighbours with a flaming countenance, knowing whether they meant to goe, as with vs sometimes wanton young men, putting a gaping toothed visard vpon their face, endeouour to terrifie chil-dren, or women who are easily frightened: for the face being annoi-ned with the lumpy or fleshy parte of the *Cucuin*, shineth like a flame of fire, yet in short space that fiery vertue waxeth feeble, and is extinguished, seeing it is a certayne bright humor receiuied in a thin subtiltance. There is also another wonderfull commodity proceeding from the *Cucuin*: the Ilanders appoynted by our men, goe with their good will by night, with 2. *Cucuyn* tyed to the great toes of their feete: (for the trauailer goeth better by direction of the lights of the *Cucuyn*, then if hee brought so many candels with him, as the *Cucuyn* open eyes) he also carrieth another *Cucuin* in his hand to fecke the *Vine* by night. *Vine* are a certayne kinde of Cony, a little exceeding a mouse in bignesse, and bulke of bodie: which four-footed beast they onely knewe, before our comming thither, and did eat the faine. They goe also a fishing by the lights of the *Cucuyn*, vnto the which art they are cheifly addicted, and ex-ercised therem from the cradell, that it is all one with eyther sexe of them to swimme, and to goe vpon the drie land: and it is no won-der, the childe birth of those women considered, who when they know it is time to bee deliuered of the childe being ripe, they goe very strange, foot vnto the neigbouring wood, and there taking holde of

The great be-
nefit inhabi-
tantes haue by
the *Cucuins*.

Vine a kind of
Conies little
bigger then
rice.

The manner
of the childe-
birth amonge
their women

the

the booghes of any tree with both their handes, they are disbur-
d·ned without the helpe of any midwife, and the mother her selfe
speedily running, taketh the childe in her armes, and carryeth it
vnto the next riuier. There shew washeth her selfe, and rubbeth, &
dippeth the childe often, and returneth home againe without any
complaint, or noyse, and ghet it sucke, and afterwardes as the
manner is, shew washeth her selfe, and the childe often every day.
All of them doe the like after one manner. There are, who say,
that the women being ready to bee deluerned, goe forth to the wa-
ters them selues, where (as they report) they stay with their leggs
wide open, that the childe may fall into the water. Diuers re-
port diuerly concerning these things. While I was writing this
discourse of the pretie *Cucuins*, a little before noone, accompani-
ed with *Camillus Gillinus* (whom I make my continuall compa-
nion, both because hee is your Excellencies seruant, as also for his
pleasing disposition and behauour) *Iacobus Canizares* the doore-
keeper of *Cesars* chamber, came vnto me vnxpected, who also
from the first beginning of these things (together with no small
number of *Palatines*, the familiar frindes of the Catholike Prin-
ces *Ferdinando* and *Elizabeth*, young men desirous of nouelties)
went with *Colonus* himselfe, when hauing obtayned the second
fleete of 17. shippes, hee vndertooke the matter or discouery of
the Ocean: whereof I haue sufficiently, and at large discoursed
to *Aescanius*. He declared many things in the presence of *Gillimus*,
while wee were at dinner. Who when he saw I had made men-
tion of the *Cucuins*, sayth, that in a certayne Illand of the *Canibals*,
in an exceeding darke night, when they went a shoare and lay on
the sandes, hee first saw one onely *Cucuins*, which comming forth
of a wood neere vnto them, so shined vpon their heads, that the
company might perfectly fee, and know one another: and hee
affirmed with an oath, that by the light thereof, letters might easi-
ly bee read. Also, a citizen of *Sinall*, a man of authority, called
P. Fernandez de las varas, one of the first inhabitants of *Hyspaniola*
who firs^t erected an house of stone from the foundation, in *Hi-*
spaniola, confesseth the same, that by the light of a *Cucuins* hee
had read very large letters. Nor will I omit what hee reported
concerning certayne small slender greene snakes very dangerous &
Hec sayth, that these serpents speedily creepe vnto the trees neere pertye.

Another note-
ble report of
the Cucuins.

Of a small Ser-
pent with a
dangerous &
strange pro-

The seventh Decade.

vnto the wayes, and when they perceiue any trauayler about to passe that way, they take holde of a bough with their tayle, hanging thereat, and loosing them selues from the bough, they alliale the trauayler vnawares, and leape against his face, that they may hitt him on the eye, and hee sayth that their property and nature is, to ayme at no other place, saue the bright luster of the eye: but fewe fall into that mischeife, by reason that long experience hath made them wary, to take heede howe they goe to neere suspected trees as they passe by: this woorthie manne reporteth that one of them leaped downe vpon him, which somewhat astonished him, and hadd hurt him, if (admonished by an Ilander who was his companion) hee hadd not stretched out his lefft hand against it descending vpon him. They say that the sting of this Serpent is hard. They also adde moreouer that it is true which is reported concerning an Iland repleniished only with women archers, who are eager and stout defenders of their shoares and that at certaine times of the yeere the *Caniballes* passe ouer vnto them for the cause of generation, and that after they be great with childe they endure the companie of a manne no longer, and that they sende away the Male children, and retayne the Females: whereof, I made mention in my former Decades, and left it supposed to bee halfe fabuleus. A little before, I declared, that *Alphonsus Argoglius* the Secretory sayde the same that *Ca-vizares* didd, heere I learned an excellent poynt, omitted then, because ample mention was made concerning the Religi-
ous rites and Ceremonyes of the Ilanders: for ney-

ther doth hee who runneth on horsebacke,
attayne to the ende of the goale or race
at one leape, nor doe shippes passe
ouer the whole Sea, with one
blast of winde.

Hoc againe
cōfirmeth the
reporter-
mēly made of the
Ilande of wo-
men.

The

The tenth Chapter.

VHILE the estate and condition of kinges florished the King on certayne dayes by messengers, and common cryers commaunded the subiectes of his dominion to bee called to celebrate their sacred and religious rites. At which time, neatly dresld after their manner, and painted with diuers colours of herbes, as we reade the *Agathyr si* sometimes did, all the men came, especially the young men: but the women resorted thither naked, without any kinde of colouring or painting, if they had neuer beeene defloured, but such as hadd knowne a man, couered their priuities with breeches onely. Both sexes in steede of belles, filled their armes, thighes, calues of their leggs, & ancles with shelles of certayne shelfish fastened vnto them, which made a sweete ratling found at every motion, as for the rest, they were all naked. Being thus laden with shelles, shaking the earth with their feete, tripping, singing, and dauncing, they reverently saluted their King, who sitting in the entrance of a gate, beating on a drumine or taber with a sticke receiued them comming vnto him. When they were about to sacrifice to their *Zemes*, to their Idol (I say) like the infernall spritis as they are painted, and to the ende that beeing purged they might bee more acceptable to their godd, euery one thrulung the hooke (which alwaies on these dayes they carry in their handes) downe into their throat euen to the weefell, or vaula, they vomited, and voyded their glorious ostentation, euen to the emptyng of themselues. Afterwards they went into the Kinges court, and all sate before their princely *Zemes*, in a rounde circle or ring, after the manner of a Theater, as it were in the turning circuites of a *Labyrinth*, with their feete vnder them like a Tayler, almost trembling through pietie and feare, they beheld their *Zemes* wry necked, bending their heades to one shoulder, and praied that their sacrifices might not be displeasing to their godd. While these things, were thus done in the court of their drumming king the women were busily employed in another place, in offering cakes, a signe giuen by the *Boniti*, the women crowned with garlands of diuers flowers, dancing,

The *Boniti* the
name of their
priests.

The seventh Decade.

The Oracle

The authors
opinion of the
Oracle.

dauncing, and singing their hymnes (which they call *Arcites*) offer cakes in baskets very fairely wrought and platted in. In their entrance they began to compasse them that sate, who (as though they had beeene rayed by a tuddaine leape) together with the women (by their *Arcites*) extolled their *Zemes* with wonderfull praises and commendation, and singing, recited the renowned actes of the ancestors of their King. And after this, they gave their *Zemes* thankes for benefits past, and humbly besought him to prosper their future estate, and then at length both sexes kneeling offered cakes vnto their godd, the *Boniti* having receiued them, lancfluted them, and cut them into as many small little peeces, as there were men there. Every one brought home his portion vntouched and kept it the whole yeere for an holy relique. And by the perswasion of the *Boniti*, they thought that houle to bee vnlucky, and subiect to many dangers of fire, and whirlwindes which they call *Furacanes*, if it wanted the like little peece of cake. But your Excellency shall heare another ridiculous matter of no small moment: after their oblations, hanging with open mouth they expected answers from their wooden, or bombasin cotton stuffed Godd, as simple antiquity did from the Oracle of *Apollo*. And if eyther by windes included, or deluded by the *Boniti*, they perswaded themselues that a voyce came from their *Zemes*, which the *Boniti* interpreted at their pleasure, they went forth chearefully singing, and making melody, lifting vp their voyces in commendation: and spent the whole day in the open ayre exercising sports, and dauncing. But if they went out sorrowfull hanging their heades, supposing their *Zemes* to be angry, & tooke that silerce for a greuous and ominous signe, they feared diseases, & other losles would follow theron, and if war assayled them, they greatly feared vnhappy successe. Both sexes going forth sighing, with their bayre hanging loose, & with aboudant shedding of teares, casting away their ornaments, pined theselues with fasting, & abstinence frō sweet & pleasant meats, euen to extreme faintnes, vntil they thought they were reconciled to their *Zemes*. This *Jacobus Canizares*, & his cōpanions report. If you demand (most renowned Prince) what I think here of, I say, I should judge they are deceiued by their *Boniti*, priests, and Phisitions, through some Magicall or deluding arte. For they are greatly giuen to diuination euen from their ancestors, to whom

whom infernall spirites often shewed themselves by night, and told them what they commaunded, as in my former Decades I haue at large declared. They are also in some place in the supposed Continent incumbered with vayne and idle ceremonies woorthis the reporting. The great and mighty Riuere *Dabaiba*, which Dabaiba com-
as *Nilus* is layd to fall into the *Egyptian* sea by many mouthes, so Pareto Nilus
runneth it into the Bay of *Trabia* of golden Castile, and that greater then *Nilus* : what people inhabite the same hath beeene suffi-
ciently spokēn in his place. Now let vs declare the rites & customes
hitherto vnde knowne, but lately reported vnto mee by the Inha-
bitantes of Darien. There is an Idol called *Dabaibe*, as the riuere *The Idol*
is, the chappell of this Image is about 40. leagues dittaunt from *Dabaibe*.
Darien, whereunto the Kings at certaine times of the yeere send
slaves to bee sacrificed, from very farre remoued countries, and they also adore the place with exceeding great concourse of peo-
ple. They kill the slaves before their godd, and then burne them,
supposing that flaming odor to be acceptable to their Idol, as the
light of a taper, or the tume of frankincense is to our Saints. They A tradition of
say, that within the memory of their great grandparents, all the the anger of
riuers, and fountaines fayled, through the displeasure of that angry god.
Godd : and that the greater parte of the men of those coun-
tries perished through hunger, and thirst, and such as remayned
alive, leauing all the montanous places, descending to the plaines
neere vnto the Sea, vsed pits digged on the shoare in steede of
fountaines. Therefore all the Kings mindefull of so greate a de-
struction, through religious feare, haue their priestes at home,
and their Chappells compassed with countermures, which they
sweeppe, and cleanse euery day, & are very carefull that no hoare-
nes, or mouldines, nor so much as an herbe, or other filth bee in
them. When the King thinketh to desire of his paticular Idol,
eyther sunshine, or raine, or some such like thing which the neighbourhoud wanteth, hee with his priestes getteth vp into a pulpitt
standing in his domesticall Chappell, not purposing to departe
thence, vntill they haue obtainyd their requests from the godd, ouercome by their intreaty : they vrge, and vehemently desire him
with effectuall prayers, and cruell fasting , that they may obtaine
their desires, and humbly pray that they may not be forsaken. Be-
ing commaunded to what god they poure foorth their prayers , the
Spaniards

The seventh Decade.

An answeare
not ansverable to their idolatry.
Dabaibe the mother of the Creator.

Spaniardes who were present, reporte, they answered, that they prayd to him, who created the Heauens, the Sunne, and the Moone, and all inuisible thinges, from whom all good thinges proceede. And they say that Dabaibe, the general godd of those Countries, was the mother of that Creator. In the meane space, while the King, and his companions continue praying in the temple, the people (being so perswaded) macerate themselves with greiuous fastinges for foure dayes space, for, all that time, they take neither meate nor drinke. But the fourth day, least the stomecke shoulde bee oppressed, beeing pinched with so greate hunger, they onely supp the thinne broth of the liquid pulic, made of the flower of *Adarizum*, that so by little and little they may recover their decayed strength. But it is not vnsitt to bee heard, after what manner they are called, and summoned to their religious, and sacred rites, or what instruments they vse. One day (the cursed thirst of gold prouoking thereunto) the Spaniardes hauing leuied a strong power of armed menn, went to passe through the bankes of that riuier *Dabaiba*. Heere they light vpon a King whom they ouerthrew, and hadd from him about fourteene thousande pensa of gold, brought into diuers formes, very fairely wrought, among which they found three golden trumpets, and as many golden belles, one of the belles weyed sixe hundred pensa, the other were lesser. Beeing demanded, for what seruice they vsed the trumpets, and belles, they answered (as they say) that they were woont to vse the Harmony and Concert of Trumpets to stir them vp to mirth vpon their festiuall dayes, and times to sport, and that they vsed the noyse and ringing of belles to call the people to the ceremonys of their religion. The clappers of the belles seemed to bee made after our manner, but so white, and cleere, that at the first sight, saue that they were too long, our menne woulde haue thought they hadd beeene made of pearles, or of the Mother of pearl, in the ende they vnderstode they were made of the bones of fishes. They say, the eares of the hearers are delighted with a sweete and pleasant sounde, althoeghe the ringing of golde vseth to bee dull. The tongues or clappers mooued, touch the lippes or brimmes of the belles, as wee see in ours. A thousand three hundred sweete sounding little belles of golde, like ours, and golden breeches, or cod-peeces (wherein the Noblemen inclose

Trumpets.

Golden cod-peeces.

inclose their priuities, fastened with a little cotton cord behind) were in this booty and praye. It is very necessary and expedient for their Priestes to beware of all luxury, and carnall pleasure, if ned to their any (contrary to his vowe and purpose of chastity) shal be found priestes. Chastity injoy to bee polluted, hee shall cyther bee stoned to death, or burned, for they suppose chastity pleafeth that God the Creatore What time they falt, and giue themselues to prayer, hauing washed and rubbed their faces, (when at other times they walked alwayes painted) they nowe lifted their handes, and eyes to heauen, and abstaine not onely from harlots, and other venerous actions, but alto from their owne wiues. They are such simple men, that they know not how to call the soule, nor vnderstand the power there-
of: whereupon, they often talke among themselues with admis- They are igno-
rant of the
soul, yet prat-
ticle of a kinde
of immortality.
whereby the members of men and brute beastes should be moued:
I know not what secret thing they say, should liue after the corpo-
rall life. That (I know not what) they beleue that after this pere-
grination, if it liued without spot, and reserued that inasse com-
mitted vnto it without iniury done to any, it shoulde goe to a certayne eternall felicity: contrary, if it shall suffer the same to be corrupted with any filthy lust, violent rapine, or raging furie, they say, it shall finde a thousande tortures in rough and vnplea-
sant places vnder the *Center*: and speaking thele things, lifting vpp their handes they shewc the heauens, and after that casting the right hand down, they poyn to the wombe of the earth. They bury their dead in sepulchers. Many of their liuing wiues fellow the funerals of the husband. They may haue as many as they please, (excepting their kindred, & allies) vnesesse they be widdowes, wher upon, they found them infected with a certaine ridiculous super-
stition. They childishly affirme that the thicke spott scene in the globe of the Moone, at the full, is a mann, and they beleue hee was cast out to the moyst, and colde Circle of the Moone, man in the moone. A tale of the that hee might perpetually bee tormented betweene those two passions, in suffering colde, and moysture, for incest committed with his sister. In the sepulchers, they leaue certayne trenches on high, whereinto euery yeere they poure a little of the grains *Masum*, and certayne sippinges or small quantities of wine made after their manner, and they suppose these thinges will bee profitable.

The seventh Decade.

A horrible
cruelty.

profitable to the ghosts of their departed friendes. But your Excellency shall heare an horrible and shamefull act more cruell then any iauage barbarousnes. If it happen that any mother giuing suck dyeth, putting the child to the breast, they bury it aliue together with her. But in some place a widow marryeth the brother of her former husband, or his kinsman, especially if hee left any children. They are easily deceiued through the crafty deuises of their priests, whereupon they religiouly obserue a thousand kindes of fooles. These thinges are reported to be in the large countries of the great riuier of *Dabaiba*. But you shall heare other things of the same nature, (last related vnto mee by men of authority, who diligently searched the South shoares of that country) omitted by *Egidius Gonfalus*, and his companions, yet worthy to bee knowne: for besides *Egidius* himselfe, others also haue searched diuers coastes, and nations of those huge countries, with severall fleets, as I haue often spoken. Among the Kings of those parts, besides other foolish errors, they knewe them touched with one, never reade, or heard of before. They are informed in some places that the Kings and Noblemen haue immortall soules, and beleue that the soules of the rest perish together with their bodies, except the familiar friends of the Princes themselues, and those onely (whose masters dying) suffer themselues to be buried aliue together with their maisters funerales: for their auncestors haue left them so swayed, that the soules of Kings, depriued of their corporal cloathing, ioyfully walke to perpetuall delights through pleasant places alwayes greene, eating, drinking, & giuing themselues to sports, and dancing with women, after their olde manner, while they were liuing, and this they hold for a certaine truth. Thereupon many striuing with a kinde of emulation cast themselues headlong into the sepulchers of their Lordes, which, if his familiar friendes deferre to doe (as we haue sometimes spoken of the wiues of kings in other countries) they thinke their soules become temporarie, of eternall.

That their
kings & nobles
haue only im-
mortall soules
and no other.

The heires of Kings, and Noblemen in those countries, renue their funerall pompe every yeere after the old custome: and that funerall pompe is prepared, & exercised after this maner. The King with the people and neigborhooode, or what Nobleman so euer hee bee, assemble together at the place of the sepulcher, & hee who prepareth this funerall pompe, bringeth exceeding great plenty

Ananall fune-
rales.

plenty of wine made after their manner, and all kinde of meats. There, both sexes, but specially the wemen, sleepe not that whole night, one while beewailing the vnhappy fortune of the deade, with sorrowfull rithmes, and funerall songes, especially if hee dyed in the warres, slayne by the enemie (for they pursue one another with perpetuall and deadly hatred, although they lyue contented with alittle) then they taxe the life, and manners, of the conquering enemy with rayling speeches, and outragious contumelies, and call him a tyrant, cruell, and a traytor, who vanquished their Lorde, and wasted his dominion by subtill praefises, and not by vertue of the minde or strength of the bodie (for this is their barbarous custome) Then prently they bring the Image of the enemy, and faining fight, they assaulte the Image in a rage with diuers incursions : and at length cutte it in peeces, in a vaine reuenge of their deade Lord. After this, they retorne to eating, and drinking, even to drunke[n]esse, and surfeiting (For they make diuers potions of inebriating graynes, & hearbes, as with the *Belga* alc is made of hoppes, and corne, and with the *Cantabri Sider* is made of apples) After this, they come to dancing, and merry songes, even till they be extreame weary, extolling the vertues of their Lorde with woonderfull commendation in that he was good, liberall, and very louing to his people, for that also he was carefull of their sowing, or planting, and of their standing corne, and to distribute all fruites for the benefite of the people. For this is the chiese and principall care of Kinges, that in military affaires hee bee a valiant and couragious souldier, and a wise commander. Returning againe to their mourning, they lift vp their voyces, and bewayle the deade with the rythmes wherewith they beganne, saying : O most famous, Speeches at
Funerallies. and Noble Prince, who hath violently taken thee away from vs? oh vnhappy day, which hath depriued vs of so great felicity, oh miserable wretches that wee are, who haue lost such a father of our country : these and such like thinges proclaymed, turning to the Prince that is present, they deliuer wonderfull commendations of his merits, goodnesse and other vertues, and compasse the king about with restles skipping and dancing like the furies of *Bacchus*, yet withall, looke reverently uppon him, and adore him, and say that in him they behold a present & future remedie

The seuenth Decade.

and solace of their afflictions, and so many euils past: and after the maner of flatterers, they call him more elegant and fine then the finest, more beautifull then the fairest, and more liberall then the most liberall, and singing all together with one voyce they proclaimie him religious and gratioues, and many such like. Now when the day beginneth to appeare, they cōe forth of the house, and finde a Canow (of the bodie of one tree, capable of 60. oars and more) with the image of the dead ready prepared there. For the trees in that place are of an exceeding length, especially the *Citrons*, the familiar and common trees of those countries, of whose excellent prerogatiues I lately learned one, vnknowne to me before. They say the *Cirran* planckes, besides the other auncient commendations thereof, beecause they are of a bitter tast, are safe from that mischievous plague of Sea wormes, which eat through the pumpeſ of ſhips, wherloeuer the ſea is full of mire & filth, and boare them worse then a pierced ſiu. These little ſea-woormes the Spaniard calleth *Broma*. In the meane ſpace while the maiftre of this funeral pompe cometh forth, the kings Stewardes, and officers, keepe the foreſaide Canow of the deade ready prepared without, filled with drinkeſ, hearbeſ, & fruites, & fish, fleſh and bread, ſuch as he delighted in while hee was liuing: then they who are inuited comming forth, carry the Canow vpon their ſhoulders, going about the Courte. And preſently in the ſame place, from whence they lifted the Canow vpto carry it, putting fire vnder it, they burne it with all the thinges included, ſu-posing that ſume to be moſt acceptable and pleaſing to the ſoule of the deade. Then all the womenne filled with excelleſe of wine, with their hayre loſe, and their ſecretes diſcouered, vntemperatly ſoming, ſometimes with a flowe, and ſometimes with a ſpedie pace, with trembling legges, ſomewile leaning to the wals, and ſometimes ſtaggering, and raging, with shamleſſe falles, & laſtly taking the weapons of the men with noyſe and oucries, they brandiſh, and ſhake the ſpeares, & handle the darts and arrowes, and furiously running hither, and thither ſhake the court it ſelue: and after this being weary, they caſt themſelues flatte yppon the grounde, not couering their ſecretes, and there ſleepe their fill. Theſe thinges are chiefly uſed in an Iland of the ſea called *Cefaco*, wherunto our men went by the way vnder the conduct of *Spiroſa*.

*Cirran
planckes not pe
netrable by
ſeawormes.*

*The brutiſh
behauour of
their women.*

Spinoſa. But one other thing omitted, although but a homly tale yet it is not to be concealed. The young men earnestly buyſied in these mad pastimes, exercising their *Arcites* with ſongs, these are their ſports, they perce the middle of their priuie members with the ſharpe bone of a fiſh, which the Spaniardes and latines call *Rata*, in greeke *Bittu*, and moouing, and exercife themſelues with ſkipping & dancing they bedew the pavement of the court with ſtreames of flowing blonde. At length caſting a certayne powder thereon, found ou by the *Bantis* for remedie therof, who execute the office of Surgeās, phisitians, & priefts, within 4 daies they cure the wounds giuen vnto themſelues. In thofe countries alſo there are ſubtill and craftie Magitianſ, and Soothſayers, ſo that they neuer attempt any thing, without conſulting with their *Augures*: for whether they purpoſe hunting, or fishing, or to ga-ther golde out of the mines, or determine to ſeeke for ſhell-fiſhe where the pearles growe, they dare not ſtirre one foot, vntleſ the maiftier of that art *Tequenigna* (which is a name of dignitie) firſt ſignifie by his appoyntment, that the time is now fit. No degree of affinitie or other kind of kindred is forbiddē with thē, though elsewhere they abſtaine, the parents vſe the act of generatiō with their daughters, and brothers with their ſisters (the wiues of the parentes, althoſh they bee mothers by hereditary right pro- cure heires with other faculties) yet they ſay, they are filthie, and publiquely inclined to preposterous venerie. There is alſo another cuſtome elſe-where, whiche is muche uſed in our I-landes *Hispangiola*, *Cuba*, and *Jamaica*. That womanne is ac- counted more liberall, and honourable, who beeing able to receiue a manne admitteth moſt to abuse her, and moſt ex- ceſſively proſtituteth her ſelfe beeyonde meaſure. Heereof ^{A woman the more common the more com- mendable.} they yelde manie examples, but one of them is gratiouſ and well to bee lyked. Certayne Spaniardes intermixed with the barbarous *Jamaicanes* croſſed ouer the ſea from *Jamaica* to *Hispangiola*, amouge the womenne one was verie beauti- full, who hadde kept her ſelfe vntouched tyll that day, and was a louer of chaſtitie. The Spaniardes of purpose turning ^{Let the papillſ number this a mong their glorious con-} vnto her, began to call her niggardlie, and deliuorous ^{and uersions,}

The seventh Decade.

and scurrilitie of those wanton young men was such, that they made the young maiden almost madde, thereupon she determined by prostituting her selfe, to expect as many as woulde abuse her. This mayden who nicely resifted that conflict at first, hewed her selfe most liberall to such as desired to imbrace her. The name of auarice in both sexes, is odious, and infamous in these Ilandes. But in the Continent in many places it is contrarie. They are louers of the chalfty of their wiues : and hereupon they are so iealous, that the wiues offending therin, are punished by cutting their throates.

Wee conclude your portion (most noble Prince) with a prodigious monster. What remaineth, or if any newe matter arise in the writing hereof, the Pope by his parchment patent lately brought vnto mee, commaundeth to be dedicated vnto himselfe. The next countrey to the fountayne or heade of the riuier *Dabaiba* is called *Camara* producing the last sillable. In the memorie of menne yet liuing it is reported, that in that countrey a violent tempest of blustring whirlwinds arose from the East, which plucked vp by the rootes whatsoeuer trees stood in the way, and violently carried away many houses and tossed them in the ayre, especially such as were made of timber. Through

**A strange tale
of a prodigious
monster.**

that violent tempest, they say two foules were brought into the country, almost like the *Harpia* of the Ilands *Srophades* so much spoken of, for that they had the countenance of a virgin, with a chinne, mouth, nose, teeth, smooth brow, and venerable eyes, and faire. They say one of these was of such huge bignesse, that no boough of any tree was able to beare her lighting theron, but that it woulde breake : and further they also say, that through her exceeding waight, the verie print of her talons remayned in the stones of the rockes where she went to perch all night. But why doe I repeate this ? she seised on a trauailer with her talons, and caried him to the high toppes of the mountains to eate him, with no more difficultie, then kites vse to carry away a little chicken. The other, for that it was lesse, they suppose to bee the young one of the greater. The Spanyardes, who traualied through those countries about foure hundred leagues, caried by shipp from the mouth of this riuier, say plainly that they speake with many, who sawe the greater killed, especially those

those approued men whom I often mentioned, the Lawyer *Cor
rals*, and the Musitian *O'sorius*, and *Spinoza*. But howe the *De
baibensian Camerani* freede themselues from suche and so great a
plague and mischiefe, it will not be vnfitt to bee hearde. Seeing
necessitie quickeneth and procureth wittie inuentions, the *Ca
marani* deuised a way (worthy the reporting) howe to kill this
rauening foule. They cutte a great beame or peece of tymber,
and at one of the endes therof they carue the Image and resem
blance of a manne (for they are skilfull in all Imaginary art)
then digging a trench in a cleere moone-light night they fasten
the peece of tymber in the next way to the pallage, where the
prodigious foule came flying downe from the top of the Mountaynes
to leake her pray, leauing onely the shape and proportion
of a manne appearing aboue grounde. Next vnto the way
stoode a thicke woode, wherein they lay hidde with their bowes
and darteres to smite her vñawares. Beholde a little before the ri
sing of the Sunne the fearefull monster rouseth her selfe, and
commeth violently flying downe from the loftie skie, to her
vayne and idle pray : shee leiseth vpon the carued Image, taketh
and gripeth it, and so fastened her talons, that she could not free
her selfe, vntill the *Barbarians* issuing from the secret places where
they lay hid, shot her through with their arrowes, so that she es
caped pierced more then a sive. At length geting loose she fel down
dead neere vnto the: then binding & haging her on long speares
they who killed her carryed her vpon their shoulders through
all the neigbouring townes, to the ende they might ease their
mindes of the feare they conceiued, and that they might knowe
the wayes were safe whiche this outragious rauening foule made
vnpalstible. They who killed her, were accounted as *Gods*, and
were honourably intertainyd by thosē people, and that, not with
out giftes and rewardes presented vnto them, as it happeneth
with many nations, when presentes are giuen by the neighbours
to him that carryeth the signes or tokens of any Lyon, Beare, or
Woolfe slayne, who expected losse by thosē wilde beastes.
They say her legs were thicker and greater then the great thygh
of a manne, but shorte, as in Eagles, and other rauening foulles.
The younger, the damme beeing killed, was never scene againe.
Nowe, I bidde your Excellencie farewell, to whom I wish a quiet

The taking of
the monster.

The eight Decade.

and peaceable lyfe in the kingdome left you by your Aunc-
sters.

FINIS.

The eight Decade of Peter Martyr a Millanois of An-
gleria, chiefe Secretary, and one of the Em-
perours Counsell, dedicated to Pope
Clement the Seuenth.

The first Chapter.



Ost blessed father, I receiuied vnder
S. Peters signet (after the manner of
Popes) a parchment Bull from your
Holinesse, which conteined two prin-
cipall points: the one laudatiue, con-
cerning the matters of þ newe world
by me directed to your predecellors
the other imparatiue, that I suffer
not the rest þ succeeded to be swal-
lowed in the huge gulfe of obliuion.

I will not denie but that I deserue prayse for the desire I haue to
obey: as for my rude and homly maner of deliuary, if I merit no
commendation, yet shall I deserue pardon at the least. These
discourses being of so great importance, and such quality, would
require *Ciceronian* spirites, as I haue often protested in the rela-
tion of my former Decades, but because I coulde not get silke,
or cloth of golde, I haue attyred the most beautifull *Nereides* (I
meane the Ilandes of the *Ocean* ingendring precious stones vn-
knowne from the beginning of the world) with vulgar and hom-
ly apparell. Before that commandement of your *Holinesse* came
to my hands, I hadde directed many aduetisementes (succee-
ding those of *Pope Adrian* which your *Holinesse* hath read) to the
Vicecount Franciscus Sforzia Duke of my natvie country (when his
fortune freede him, from an vntired minde of a most Christian
King) and that at the earnest requestes of his *Agents* with the *Em-
peror*. But now purposing to sende my painfull labours to your
Holinesse

Holiness, I thought it needfull to fortifie and strengthen these present discourses with the examples of thinges past, though dedicated to another : and as a troope of Prelates and Princely *Cardinalles* of the Church vseth to goe before the *Pope* walking abroade, so shall that Decade presented to the Duke open the way. What hath beeene declared next after them, from diuers partakers of thinges, concerning the aduentures of menne, of fourefooted beastes, birdes, flies, trees, hearbes, the rites & customes of people, of the art of *Magicke*, of the present state and condition of newe Spayne, and diuers fleetes, your *Holiness* shall vnderstande, from whose commaundement none living may safely departe. And let vs first rehearse what beefell *Franciscus Garains*, the Gouvernour of *Jamaica*, by a newe name called *Saint James* (whose *Abby-like Priory Cesars bountie lately gaue mee*) who contrary to the will and pleasure of *Fernandus Cortes*, went about to erect a *Colomie* at the ryuer *Panucus*, which at length brought him to his ende : next, where *Egidius Gonfalus* arryued seeking the straignt so much desired on the North and *Christophorus Oltus*, of whom wee touched a few things in the former Decade to the Duke. Then will wee speake somewhat of *Petrus Arias* Gouvernor of the supposed Continent, seeing the same. And presently after, wee will recite *Licentiatus Marcellus Villalobos*, Judge of the Indian Senate in *Hispaniola*, & his familiar *Iacobus Garfas Barrameda*, who comming lately from *Fernandus Cortes* gouernour of *Nova Hispania*, reported certaine great and strange matters vnto me. Many others also shalbe called into this void plot, among whō Fryar *Thomas Hortizius* (one of the 2.coloured Dominican Fryars, a manne of approued honesty) shall be brought forth, who was long conuerstant with the *Chiribichenses* the inhabitaantes of the supposed Continent. Nor shall *Iacobus Alvarez Oserius* be omitted, being nobly descended, a priest of the *Priory of Darien*, and for his worthinesse a *Channicer*, who alio himselfe vnder the conducte of *Spinoza* through that vastity of the South Sea spente many yeeres with great extremities and daungers, and that in searching the countries of *Dabaiba*. From the large volumes of these, and such like menne of authoritie beeing absent, and by woorde of mouth of those that come about their affayres, I gather those thinges,

The eight Decade.

which three *Popes*, and other Princes commaunded me to signifie vnto you. Let vs therefore place the life, and the vnhappie death of *Garaeus* in the first front of our narration. In the for-

He rehearseth ther bookes directed to *Adrian the Predecessour* of your Holinesse, more at large I thinke, in manie places it is sayde, that there was secret hatred the story of *Garaeus* mentio- beetwene *Fernandus Cortes* the Conquerour of newe Spayne, ned in the for- and the great Prouinces thereof, and this *Garaeus*, by reason mer Decade. that *Garaeus* seemed delirous to possesse the *Panucan* countries bordering vpon the Domianions of *Cortes*. Wee haue also said

that *Garaeus* himselfe with great losses was twice ouerthrowne by the almost naked inhabitauntes, who dwelt vppon the greate Ryuer *Panucus*, and wandring like a fugitive arryued as often within the power of *Fernandus Cortes*, and was by him relieued, and often refreshed with necessaries, when he wanted, as appeareth at large by *Cortes* his writings, and myne, wandryng through the Christian worlde. Foure shypes are arryued from the Indies, and wee haue receiued letters from thos who were partakers of the paynefull labours, and miseries, and also haue the discourse of *Garaeus*, by woorde of mouth from them who returned. Beeing about to possesse (by *Cesars* permision) the bankes of the great ryuer *Panucus* nowe discouered, to the intent hee might plant a *Colonicie* there, whereof hee hadde long considered, the eighteenth of the Calendes of Iune, he departed from *Jamaica* (by a newe name called the Ilands of *S. James*, whiche hee gouerned a long time) with a fletee of 11. shypes, whereof sixe were of the burden of a hundred and twentie and a hundred and fiftie tunnes, two were of that kinde which the Spanyard calleth *Caravelles*, and as many *Brigantines* with two ranges of oares : the number of his souldiers were, 144. horse, 300. archers footemen, 200. shotte, 200. bearing swoordes and targettes, and with this armie he sayled towrades *Cuba* called *Fernandina*. The *Tropicke* of *Cancer* diuideth *Cuba*. *Jamaica* lyeth more to the South from it, within the *Zone* falsely called *Torrida* by auncient writers. *Cuba* is almost twice as long as *Italie*, the furthest West angle whereof full of hauen, called the *Heade* of the *Currentes*, *Garaeus* tooke, and purposing to take in freshe water, woodde, and grasse to feede the horses, hee aboade there some fewe dayes. That angle is not very farre

Zona torrida
fally so called

farre distaunt from the first limittes of *Nova Hispania*, which *Cortes* in *Casars* beehalfe, commaundeth, whereby hee vnderstoode that *Cortes* hadde erected a *Colonic* vpon the banke of *Panucus*. *Garaus* lendeth for the *Centurions*, they consult, and deliberate what was needfull to bee doone. Some thought it fitte to secke newe countries, leeing manie lay open vnto them, and that the fortune, and greatnesse of *Cortes* was to bee feared, others aduise and counselled, that the waighty charge they hadde vndertaken was not to be forsaken, especially beeing confirmed by *Casars* letters patents, whereby he consenteth the Prouince shoulde bee called *Garaiana*. Their suffrages and consent preuyaled, who tooke the woorser parte : so that the pernicious opinion of his confortes pleased *Garaus* well. Hauing founded the mindes of the *Centurions*, and Commanders, hee exercised a vaine shaddowe and counterfeite shewe of erecting a Common-wealth, and diuideth the places of Magistracy, and authoritie, among them, to the intent that hauing offered honour and prefermentes vnto them, hee might cause the chiefe menne to bee more readie and prompt. And of this shaddow-like & Imaginary *Colonic* he createth gouernors, *Alphonsus Mendoza*, the nephewe of *Alphonsus Pachecus* sometimes Maister of the *Spatenians*, and ioyned as fellowe in office with him *Fernandus Figueroa* a citizen of *Casars* Castle of no meane and bale pa- rentage, and two others brought away from the Illand of *Cuba*. But the chief Gouernour of the citie, hee created *Gonfalus O-*

Alphonsus Mendoza.

Fernandus Figueroa.

Gonfalus O-

uaglius.

uaglius, a noble mann of *Salamantinum*, neere kinsmanne of the Duke of *Alba*, and *Villagranus* his olde familiar of the kings house, and *Iacobus Cifontus*, one of the common people, but *Iacobus Ci-* industrious and wise. Out of the vulgar sorte also hee created *fonteus*. *Executory* souldiers, whiche the Spanyard calleth *Algnazillos*, and *Aediles* or clarkes of the Markettes to looke to the waights, and measures. Allthese, *Garaus* bindeth to him by oath, a- gainst *Cortes* if peraduenture it shoulde come to armes, or o- ther violent courses. So, deceiued with vayne hope, beeing not experienced in the casualties of fortune, norwell acquainted with the crafte and subtiltie of *Cortes*, they sette sayle : if they hadde knowne the good happe proffered, fortune off- red them her blest browe. Suddenly from the South a tempest arose

arose, whiche deceiued the Pylottes. The shypes comming neere the lande fell into a ryuer somewhat lese then *Panucus*, whiche they suppose to bee *Panucus*. This ryuer lay to the North warde from *Panucus*, whether the violence of the winds transported them, peraduenture about some 70. leagues towards the lande of *Florida* lately knowne and discouered. The twentie-fve of Iune vpon whiche day, Spayne celebrateth the solemnite of *Saint James* their protector with G O D, they entred the mouth of that ryuer, and cast anker, in the shoare whereof they finde *Palme*, or Date trees, whereupon they call it the ryuer of *Palme* trees. The buyslinelle or charge of searching the bordering countrey, is committed to *Gonsalus Do-*

The riuier of
Palmetrees.
Gonsalus Do-
campus.

campus the sisters sonne of *Garaius*, for whiche seruice they send from the Fleete a small *Brigantine* whiche drewe little water. *Do-*
campus sayled fiftene leagues vppe the ryuer, spent three dayes, and ascending vppe the ryuer by little and little, he found other ryuers were receiued into that greater ryuer, and hauing his eies fixed on *Panucus*, hee falsely reported that the country was vnmanured, vnprofitable, and desert. For they learned afterwardes that this Prouince was pleasant, and well blest, and stord with people. But credite was giuen to a lyar, wherefore they determined to proceede on their voyage towardes *Panucus*. The horses were nowe faint with famine, therefore they tooke them out of the shps together with manie footemen. The Marriners are charged to sayle alwayes within viewe of the shore, as if they hadde power to commaunde the sourges, and waues of the water. *Garaius* himselfe taketh his iourney by lande towardes *Panucus*, in battayle array, least if any violence of the inhabitantes suddenly assayled them, they shoulde be founde vnprepared. The first three dayes they founde no manured lande where they marched, but all barren and rude, because moorish, and myerie. They meeet with another nauigable ryuer in the way, compassed with high Mountaynes, thereupon they called the ryuer *Montaltus*. They passed ouer that ryuer partly by swimming, and partly vpon raftes or great peeces of timber ioyned and fastened together, so that at length with great danger and labour, beyonde that riuier a far of they saw an exceeding great towne: then they orderly range the army, and march softly forward

Montaltus a
riuer,

forwarde, placing the Arquebusse shotte, and other souldiers (to hitthem farre of) in the front of the Battayle. Our menne comming towardes them, the townsmen left the towne, and fledde away, where, finding their houses full of the country prouision, *Garaus* recreateth and refresheth the souldiers, and horses nowe faint with hunger, and wearyed with trauayle of the iourney. And with that which remained, he carieth prouision of victuall with him.

The second Chapter.



He *Barbarians* fill their barnes or store-houses with two kinds of food with their coütry graine called *Mai-zium*(as we haue often sayde) much like the graine *Panike* of *Insulria*, & <sup>A strange
kinde of ale</sup> with apples, of anvnknowne sent to vs, and of an eager sweete tasst, apt & profitable for the stopping and restraining of fluxes, as we reade and finde by experiance of the berries of the *Service*, and *Cornisile* trees, whiche are no lesse then an *Oringe*, or a *Quince*, and that kinde of fruite the inhabitantes call *Guianas*. Beyonde the ryuer incloso with Mountaynes marching through rude and barren countries, they light on a great lake, whiche by a deepe streame no where shallowle, emptyeth the waters thereof in the neere bordering sea. They ascende vppe the bankes of this lake thirtie leagues from the ^{A great lake.} mouth of the ryuer, they trye and search the shallowle places, beecause they knewe that manieryuers fell into the lake below, and with great labour and perill halfe swimming they paise it. A broad playne offereth it selfe to their viewe. They see a great towne a farre of. And least as the former mouded through feare fled away, *Garaus* commandeth the armie to make astande, and pitch their ancients in the openayre, then sendeth he interpreters before, neere neighbours to these coütries whom he had gotten the former yeere, who were now skillful in the Spanish tong.

Offering.

The eight Decade.

Offering peace by them, hee draweth the inhabitantes of the towne to enterteyn amitie and friend-shyppe. Heereupon, the inhabitantes lade our men with breade of the graine *Mai-zum*, foules of that Prouince, and fruoutes. By the way they light on another village, where hauing hearde by reporte that our menne abstained from wrong and iniurie, they securly expect them, and giue them prouision of victuall, but not plentifull to their satisfaction. Thereupon a tumulte almoist arose agaynst the Generall *Garains*, forthat hee woulde not suffer them to spoyle the village. Marching further, they meet with the thirde ryuer, in passing whereof they lost eight horses violently carried away with the force of the current. Trauailing thence they founde huge myerie marshes with noysome gnatts, full of diuers sortes of *Bexucum*, beeing certayne hearbes or long grasse whiche holde salt, infoulding, and intangling the legges of trauaylers. Concerning this prouidence of nature touching the *Bexnca*, I haue at large discoursed in my proceedings to the Duke. The footemenne couered with water vpp to the waft, the horsemenne to the belly, passed ouer halfe faint and tyred. Nowe they came into countries inryched with a fruitfull soyle, and therefore inhabited, and beautifyed with many villages. *Garains* suffered no dammage or iniurie to bee doone to anie. A certayne seruant of *Garains* neere about him, escaping from so great a slaughter, as hereafter wee will describe, writeth a large Epistle to *Petrus Spinosa* Maister or Stewarde of the house of *Garains*, and his sonnes after his death, nowe *Agent* with *Cesar*, wherein full of greife, yet after a wittie and conceited manner, hee deliuereþ these merrie iesting woordes in latine, concerning the difficulties of that iourney. Wee came (sayeth hee) to the lande of miserie, where no order, but euerlastynge labour, and all calamities inhabite, where famine, heate, noysome Gnattes, stinking Woormes or Flyes, cruell Battes, arrowes, intangling *Bexnca*, deuouring deepe ditches, and muddie lakes most cruelly afflicted vs. At length they attained to the bordering countrey of the ryuer *Panucus* the vnhappy point or period of their iourney, where *Garains* stayeth expecting the shippes, but founde nothing fitte for foode. They suspect *Cortes* had caried away

A riuier.

Marshes full
of *Bexucum*.

The lande
of miserie.

Garains com-
meth to *Panu-*
cus.

away all prouision of victuall, that finding nothing for them-selves, or their horses, they shoulde bee constrainyd either to depart backe againe, or perish with hunger. The heete which caried their necessaries of prouision deferred their coming. Where fore *Garaius* and his companions dispersed them selves through the townes and villages of the *Barbarians* to gette food, & nowe *Garaius* beganne to suspe^ct that *Cortes* was not well inclined vnto him: he therefore sendeth *Gonsalus Docampo* his sisters sonne to prooue howe the *Colonies* of *Cortes* stode affected towardes him, *Gonsalus* returneth seduced or deceaved, and fained that all was safe, and that they were ready to yeeld obedience to *Garaius*. Vpon the report of his sisters sonne, and his associats sent with him, by euill destynie, he approacheth neere to *Panucus*. Heere let vs digreſſe a little, to the ende these thinges, and that whiche followeth may the better be understande. Vpon the banke of this great riuier *Panucus*, not far from þ mouth, which conueyeth the waters thereof into the sea, stooð a great towne of the same name, consisting of 1400. houses of stonye for the most parte, with princely Courtes, and sumptuous Temples, as the com-
A great towne destroyed by Cortes.
 mon reporte goeth. That towne *Cortes* vtterly ouerthrew, and wholly burnt it, because it refused his commande, not suffering any thing to be builte vpon that grounde any more. He dealt after the same maner with another towne seated vp the ryuer, about some 25. miles distat frō this greater the *Panucus*, they say it colisited of 2000. houses, which also (vpon the same occasion) he laide flatte with the grounde, and burnt it. This towne was called *Chiglia*. Aboue *Chiglia* ouerthrowne, *Cortes* erected his Colo-
Chiglia a great towne destroyed by Cortes.
 nie about some three miles, in an excellent plaine, but vpon a little rising hill, and this hee called the towne of *Saint Stephen*. Shippes of burden may come vppe the channell of this ryuer for many myles together. The people of this Prounce ouerthrew *Garaius* twice, as in the former Decades hath beeene sufficiantly and at large declared, but they coulde not resist *Cortes*, who ouerthrew all he mette with. They reporte that those coun-
The fruitfulness of the country of Panucus.
 tries are very wealthie and fruitefull, not onely apt for the nourishing of anie thing sowed, and the increase and fruite of trees, but they say it mayntaineth hartes, hares, conies, and bores, and many other wilde beastes, and that they also yelde and ingen-
 der

The eight Decade.

The ambici-
ous nation
thwarts it
selfe and hin-
ders his owne
endes.

He returnes
to Garaus.

Naciapala a
great towne.

der water foule, and other wilde foule : they haue verie hygh mountaines within view, somewhere couered with snow. Beyond those Mountaines, reporte goeth that goodly cities, and excellent townes lye in an huge playne, which those mountaynes diuide from these, bordering on the Sea, and they also shal be subdued, vnielſe the boyling and vaine glorious disposition of the Spanyardes withstand it, who ſeldome agree in mind, for the deſire they haue to aduance their owne honors. Howe much every one indeuoreth to attribute to himſelfe in this blinding meale of ambition, wherein none indureth the ſoueraigntie and command of another with quiet ſpirit, I haue ſufficiently and at large declared in thoſe relations which went before, where I ſpake of the priuie hatred and diſtentions arifing betweene Jacobus Velasquez the gouernour of Fernandina, which is Cuba, and Fernandus Cortes, then, betwene Cortes himſelfe, and Pamphilus Nabaezus, and Grimalua, from whom a riuier in the Prouince of Iucatan receiued the name, next, of the revolt of Christopherus Olinus from Cortes, after that beeweene Petrus Arias gouernour of the ſuppoſed Continent, and Egidius Gonſalus, and in the laſt place of the generall deſire of ſeeking the Strayght or narrowe paſſage from the North ſea to the South : for Commaunders and Captaynes who inhabite thoſe countries in the kings name came flocking from all partes. These thinges partly related in their places, what arose on these contentions ſhall bee declared. Nowe lette vs returne to Garaus from whom wee diſregiſed. Approaching to the borders of Panucus, hee found all the countrey impouerished, and knewe maniſtly that his ſisters ſonne hadde made a falſe reporte concerning the inhabitants of the village of Saint Stephen, because hee ſaw no friendly dealing. The followers of Garaus ſay, that the ſeruantes of Cortes hadde carryed away all prouifion of viuall out of the townes of the Barbarians, to the ende that beeing compelled through famine they might eyther departe, or bee conſtrayned to diſperſe their forces through the neighbouring townes to ſeekke neceſſary foode, as it fell out, nor came the ſhippes, detaineid in the vnfotunate and aduerſe ſea. In that countrey there is a great towne named Naciapala conſiſting of about 15000. houses, in that towne the Cortefians tooke Alvaradus Commaunder offortie horſe of Garaus, together with his compa-

companions feeding his horses there, as an usurper of another's soyle, and brought them bounde to the *Colony of Saint Stephen*, by them erected in the name and behalfe of *Cortes*. Miserable and wretched *Garaus* therefore remayned there still beetwene *Sylla* and *Charybdis* expecting the fleete. Now at length the companie of the fleete arryue at the mouth of *Panucus*, of eleuen 3. some say four, the rest perished by shipwracke. Two of *Cortes* Shipwracke. his Commanders of that Prouince, *Iacobus Docampo* gouernour of the citie, and *Valegus* leader of the souldiers, caryed by boat, enter the Admirall of that fleete, they easily seduce the souldiers and quickly drawe the rest into the power of *Cortes*, so that the shippes are caryed vp the ryuer to the *Colony of S. Stephen*. While *Garaus* was in these extremities, he vnderstoode the borderyng country of the riuier of *Palmes* was a rich and fruitfull soyle, contrary to the deceitfull speech of *Gonfalus Docampo* his sisters sonne, yea, and in some places a more bleised and fertile countrey then the boundes of *Panucus*. There had *Garaus* planted his *Colome*, fearing the fortune of *Cortes*, if the obstinacy of his sisters sonne had not deceiued him. *Garaus* being thus distressed, knewe not what counsell they should take, the more he repeateth that that Prouince was designed and allotted him by *Cesar*, shewing his letters patentes, his matter succeeded the worse. Through perswalion of the Gouernour *Iacobus Docampo*, *Garaus* lendeth *Garaus sends messengers vnto Cortes*, one named *Petrus Canus*, the other *Io- messengers to Cortes.* *bannes Ochoa*, this, one of *Garaus* his olde familiars, the other newly admitted, somtimes a familiar friende of *Cortes* who was well experienced in those countries, both of them are seduced by *Cortes*, as the *Garaianes* reporte complayning. *Petrus Canus* returneth, and *Ochoa* remayneth still, for it was a greede that *Garaus* shoulde goe to *Cortes*. I haue elsewhere sayde, when by vncertayne reportte, he Senate of *Hispaniola* wrote those thinges to *Cesar*, and our Colledge of Indian affayres. Nowe although miserable *Garaus* almost behelde his owne destruction, yet hee dissembled that hee woulde willingly goe, and seeing hee must goe though hee were vnwilling, through so great violence and compulsion, hee pacified his minde, and yeelded to the requestes of *Cortes* whiche brought

The eighth Decade.

Mexico.

A pretty saying

The Barbarians
250. of Garaius
slay his men.

Cortes reuengeth.

Cortes bur-
neth sixtie
kinges.

The vanitie
of reporte.

brought power and authoritie with them to commande. Accompanied with *Iacobus Docampo* hee goeth to *Cortes*, who chose his feate in that great citie of the lake *Tenochtitlan*, otherwise called *Mexico*, the heade and *Metropolis* of manie kingdomes. *Garaius* is receiued with a ioyfull countenance, but whether with the like mind, let him iudge whose properte it is to search the harts. Hearing of the calamite of *Garaius*, and the departure of the Gouernour, the *Barbarians* sette vpon the souldiers dispersed through their houses, and finding them straggling, they kill about two hundred and fistie, some say more. With their slaughtered bodies they make themselues sumptuous, and daintie banquets, for they also are menne eaters. *Cortes* vnderstanding of this discomfiture, sent *Sandonalus* (a woorthie man of his Commaunders) with fortie horse, and a conuenient and necessarie number of footemen for the purpose to take reuenge for so soule and hainous a fact. *Sandonalus* is saide to haue cutte a huge number of the slaughterers in peeces, for they durst not now lift vp a finger against the power of *Cortes* or his Captaines, whose names they feared. He is reported to haue sent 60. kings to *Cortes* (for every village hath his king) whereupon *Cortes* commandeth that euerie one send for his heire, they obey his commande. Then making an exceeding great fire, he burned all the kings, the heires looking thereon. And presently calling the heires, he demandeth whether they saw the effect of the sentence pronounced against the slaughterers their parents. After that, with a seuerre countenance he chargeþ them, that being taught by this example, they beware of all suspition of disobedience. Beeing thus discouraged and terrified, he sent them every one awaie to their auncient patrimonies, yet subiect to tributes. This they report, others, somewhat after another maner. For report is varied even from the next neighbour, how much more from another worlde. Nowe *Cortes* commendeth *Garaius* to be guest to *Alphonius* furname *Villanona*, sometimes footeman to *Garaius*, (and thrust out of seruice for deflouring his Maisters mayde) then chamberlaine to *Cortes*, and commanded he shoulde be honorably intreated, and that the bond of amitie might be the firmer, *Cortes* taketh the legitimate sonne of *Garaius* to bee his son in law to match with his bastardo daughter. Behold vpon Christmas

mas day at night, *Cortes* and *Garaus* goe together to heare morninge mattens after our manner. Seruice beeing ended at the risinge of the sunne, they returne, and found a dainty breackfast prepared, *Garaus* comminge fourth of the church, complained first that hee was opprested with a certaine kinde of windy colde, yet hee tooke some smale sustenance with his companyons, but returninge to his appointed lodginge hee lay downe, the disease increased till the third day, some say, the fourth, at what time hee yeedled his borrowed spirit to his Creator. There ^{Suspicions vs} are some, as I haue elsewhere sayd, who suspect whether there ^{on Garaus his} were not a worke of charity in it, to thintent he might free him ^{death} from the soule prison of vexation, and cares, being subiect to so great calamities, least wee shoulde indge that olde prouerbe to bee vainly spoken, that a kingdome receiueth not two, or, that there is no assured fidelitye or trust in the Competitors and companions of akingdome. Others say, hee died of the grieve and paine of the ribbes, which the Philitians call a Pleurie: howsoever it bee *Garaus* dyed, the best of the Gouernours of those countries: which way soeuer the matter happened, it little skilleth, his sonnes, kindred, and freinds of rich menn being now fallen into pouerty. The nuselerable wretched mann dyed, who peraduenture might haue liued a long and quiet life if hee had bin contented with the olde Gouernment of *Elisan Iamica*, by a new name called the Ilande of *S. James*, where his authority, and loue of the people were great (but with an obſtinate ſpirit hewent the contrary waye, who knewe very well that his neigbourhoode would bee moſt offendſive and troubleſome to *Cortes*) or if hee being like tow or courſe flax, woulde haue ſett footing elsewhere on the riuier of *Palmes* farr off from the flaminge fire, whether the violence of the winds happily droue him, if hee had taken hold of the hairy forelocke of that occation, or elsewhere in a riuer found out further towards *Florida* called the riuer of the *Holy Ghoſt*, which riuers containe exceeding great countries, fruitfull, and replenished with people. So had the destinies decreed, ſo muſt it be done. But ſeeinge I haue presumed to call *Jamica* an *Elisan country*, which *Graus* commaunded many yeeres, it is meete that I being the ^{Jamica an Elisan Land} hubande of this comly *Nymph*, ſhould render a reaſon of the beauty,

The eight Decade.

beauty, and goodnes thereof. Behold therefore the example of preferringre the same.

The third Chapter.

Necompareth
Jamaica with
Adams Para-
dice.



Hat remoxt and hidden part of the worlde,
wherein wee beleue, that God the Creator of
all things formed the first mann of the slime
of the earth, the sage and prudent woorthies
or fathers of the old *Mosiacall* lawe, and of the
new Testament call earthly *Paradise*, because
in that place there is none, or almost no difference bee-
tweene the day and night, all the whole yeere. No terrible
scorchinge heare, nor rough colde winter are there to bee
founde, but an wholesome temperate ayre, bright fountaines,
and cleere riuers. Nature like a beenigne and gracious mo-
ther, hath beautified this my spouse with all these orna-
ments. Diuers fruitefull trees (besides those which are
brought thether from our countrey) are very familiar and
common there, which injoy a perpetuall Springe, and Au-
tumne, for the trees carry leaues, and flowers together all the
yeare longe, and beare fruite, and shewe them ripe, and sowe-
er or greene at one time. There, the earth is alwayes full
of greene grasse, and the meddowes alwayes flourishinge and
(to conclude) their is no part of the earth which injoyeth a
more gracious and mild temper of the heauens: Therefore
my spouse *Jamaica* is more blessed and fruitefull then the rest.
It extendeth it selfe in length from East to West 60. leagues
some others add ten more, and it inlargeth it selfe in bredth
30. leagues, where it is broadest. But concerninge seedes
sett, and sowed by the industry of mann, wonderfull thinges
are reported: and although it be at large declared in my former
Decades, when I syed the like speach concerning *Hispaniola*, &
the same also concerninges garden herbes or plants, yet to re-
peate many of these will not prouoke loathinge, or contempt
cheefely to *Popes*, vnder whose throanes all these things dayly
more & more increase & growe: yea of precious things is sauory
at all times, because especially those places of my former *De-
cades*

caedes paraduenture shall not bee brought to your Holinesse his handes. Of breade (without which other dainty delicates are nothinge worth) they haue two sortes, the one of corne, the other of rootes; their corne is gathered twice, and for the Bread of corne most part thrice every yeare, they want breade of wheate. Of three quarters of a pint of that graine which they call *Mai-zium*, sometimes more then 200. times so many pints are gathered. That of rootes is the better, and more excellent breade made of the roote *Iucca* bruised smale, and dryed, which bee-^{and breade of rootes.} brought into Cakes which they call *Cazzabi*, may safely the roote *Iucca* bee kept two yeete vncorrupted. A certayne maruelous industry of Nature lieth hid in the vse of this roote *Iucca*. Beinge put into a facke, it is prested with great waightes layd thereon after the manner of a wine presse, to wringe out the iuice thereof. If that iuice bee druncke rawe, it is more poysonus then *Aconitum*, & preselyt killeth, but being boyled it is harmles, & most laury the whay of milke. They haue also many kindes of oþiere roote; they call them by one name *Batatas*, I haue elsewhere described eight sortes thereof which are knowne by the flower, leafe, and shrubb. They are good boyled, & no leße rosted, nor are they of an euill taſt though they bee rawe: and they are also like to our Turtieps in shewe, or like our rape Roots, Raddish, parsneps, and Carretts, but of a differing taſt, and substance. At what time I wrote these things some plenty of *Batatas* were giuen me for a preſet, whereof I had made your Holines paſtaker, but that the diſtance of places with ſtoode my diſires, and your Holines his Embaſſadour with Cæſar devoured that portion. This man amoung the worthy & no bleſſed men, in þe opinion of all good Spāiards, a rare *Ciſentine Archbiſhop* to whom theſe things are very wel knowne through his 14. yeares conuerſation, if ſo it pleafe your Holinesſe, may ſomtimes rehearſe and ſhew them vnto you by word of mouth. For theſe conuerſances & diſcourses are wont ofte times to grace þe latter endes of feaſts with great Princes. I haue ſufficiently ſpoken concerninge the teþer of þe ayre, trees, fruites, corne, bread, and roots: & haue alſo likewiſe oftē ſpokē of garde fruites fit for ſooþe, at what time of þe yeere you may geit melons, gourds, Cucumbers, & others like theſe lyinge on the grounde: I haue extended the skirts of the

The eight Decade.

the ornaments of my Spouse with too amorous, and louinge affection, yet true: therefore I now bidd her farewell, and let others left behinde, come in her place. Another woorthie

Christopherus Perez Herenensis, executioner of Iustice a longe time in *Jamaica*, a soldier vnder *Garaius*, the Spaniard calleth those kinds of *Magistrates* *Alguazilli*. This mann was alwayes a companion with *Garaius*, and was present when hee dyed: who conseleth, that what other reported concerningge *Garaius*, and the successe of the whole armye, was true. And returninge from that ouerthrowe, into *Jamaica*, hee brought letters from

Petrus Canus Secretary to Garaius, directed to *Petrus Spinisa*, Agent with *Cesar* for *Garaius* and his sonnes, in the ende whereof he exhorteth, admonishest, and instantly requireth him to leave all these European countries and forsake all builines. what soever and returne into that happy country as if hee shoulde perswade him to flye from vnhappy and barten sandes, to most fruitefull & wealthy possessions: repeating, that he shoulde shortly become rich, if he wold obey his wordes. This *Alguazill* addeth many things, not to be omitted. That *Panucus*, and the riuier of *Palmes* breake forth into the *Ocean* almost with the like fall, and that the mariners get fresh & potable waters of both, nine myles within

The riuier of the holy ghost. The third riuier, which our men call the riuier of the *Holy Ghost*, peerer to þ country of *Florida*, hath a more streight & narrow channell, yet very rich & fruitefull countreyes lying round about it, & well replenished with people. Being demanded whether by chance, violence of tempestuous stormes, or of sett purpose, the flete of *Garaius* arriued at the riuier of *Palmes*, he answered, they were driven thither by the mild and gentle southerne windes, and the fall of the *Ocean*, which as I haue elsewhere sayd runneth alwayes to the West, imitatinge the turninge or wheeling motions of the Heavens. This *Alguazill* therefore (that I may vse the Spanish woord) saith, that the pilottts themselves and masters who gotternd and directed the flete, beinge deceiued for the causes beefore alledged, tooke the riuier of *Palmes* for *Panucus*, while entringe the mouth thereof, they vnderstoode the difference of the banckes and hee affirmeth that *Garaius* hadd a purpose to stay and erect a

Colony.

Note this ex-
hortation

Colony there, if his companions and consorts hadd not withstood him: for they intended, and aduised that the banckes of the riuers *Panucus* discouered, and the fruitefull countries thereof already known were to bee imbraced. *Garaus* touched with an vnhappy praefage affented to his conforites, yet sore against his will, especially when they added, that those *Panucan* countrys were assignd him by *Cesar*, & that by the kings letters patents it was graunted, they shold bee called the Countries of *Garaus* by an eternall name. While they laye at anchor in the mouth of the riuer of *Palmes*, and expected *Garaus* his sisters sonne against the streme, many in the meane tyme goinge out of the shippes, wondred vpon the banckes of the riuers, fearing what the nature of countryes might bee, and light vp on many new and strange thinges but of smale moment. Yet will I add one thinge: This *Alguazill* in the fielde a little distant thence, found a fourfooted beast feedinge, a little greater then a catt, with a foxes shewt of a siluer colour, and halfe scalye, trapped after the same manner that a compleat armed mann beeinge ready to fight, armeth his horse, it is a foolish slothfull beast, for seeing a mann a farr of it hidd it selfe like an hedghogg or a tortoise, and suffered it selfe to bee taken, beeinge brought to the shippes it was domestically fedd amoungemenn, but greater cares succedinge, and grasse saylinge, the desert and desolate beast dyed. This *Alguazill* (but with a sad and mournfull countenance because he also was partaker of so great calamities) freeth *Cortes* from the suspition of poyseninge *Garaus*, who saith that he died of the greise and payne of his side, which the phisitians call a pleurisie. While *Garaus* & his miserable companions traualled through those countryes, which lye in themidle betweene those great riuers of *Panucus*, & þ riuer of *Palmes* the borderinge inhabitants being demauded, what was beyond those high mountaines which were within there viewe, and copassid their countries together with the Sea, they reported that very large plaines lay there & warlike kings of great cityes had dominion there. But when we were in *Mantua Carpentana*, comoly called *Madrid*, this *Alguazil* sayd comparatiuely, as these neigbouring mountaines diuide these prouinces, the countryes *Carpentana*, & *Oretana* from the *Vallado-*
lesane

The eight Decade.

Itano and *Burgensian*, countries, in which, as you knowe there are goodly cityes, and famous townes: as *Segonia*, *Methimna* of the feild, *Abula*, *Salmantica*, and many besides: so, mighty & huge kingdomes are bounded and separated from these straight and narrow countries, lying on the shoare. This *Alguazill* also conseileth that he knoweth the boundes of *Itale*, and therefore sayd, that *Insubria* was separated after the same manner from *Hetruria* by the *Apennine* mountaines. And beinge deuaunded with what habit *Cortes** attireth himselfe, or with what ceremonies he wilbe intretained by them that are present, and with what title he wilbe stiled, and vseth to exact tributes, or what treasures he thinketh hee hath heaped vp, and whether he sawe that golden warlike *Engine* called a *Culuerin*, whereof the report is now diuuled: he aunswere in these wordes. That he was cloathed with a vsslall blacke habit, but of silke, & that he made no sumptuous shewe of maiestie at all, saue in beholdinge the great number of his family: consistinge (*Ifay*) of many stewards, and officers of his house, morris dancers, chamberlaines, dore keepers, cheefe bankers or exchaungers of mony, and the rest, fitly agreeing with a great king. Whethersoeuer *Cortes* goeth hee bringeth fourre kinges with him, to whom hee hath giuen horses, the magistrates of the city, and soldiers for execution of Iustice goinge before with maces, and as hee passeth by all that meete him cast themselves flat vpon the ground after the auncient manner. He sayth alio that he courteously receiueth all that salute him, & is more delighted with the title of *Adelantado*, the Gouvernour seeing *Cesar* hath giuen him both. And this *Alguazill* saith that the suspition which our courtiers conceiue touching his disobedience against *Cesar*, is a vayne and idle report. That neither he, nor any other euer sawe any signe or token of treason, yea, & that he hath left three *Caruelles* with treasures to bee con-

veyed to *Cesar*, together with that peece of ordinance called a *Culuerin*, which he conseileth
hee diligently beheld, able to receiue an
Oringe, but thinketh it is not so
full of gold, as fame reporteth.

The golden
Culuerin be-
fore men-
tioned.

The fourth Chapter.



Hat which I will now report, is a very merry iest to be heard : the inhabitants these *Barbarians* after a ridiculous, & simple maner come forth of their townes as our men passe by on their iourney, & bring with them so many domesticall fatt foule (no lesse then our peacockes) as there are trauailers and if they bee on horsebacke, supposing þ horses eate flesh, bring as may fatt foule for þ horse. But your *Holiness* shall heare how ingenious, & sharpewitted woorkemen these barbarians are, whom *Cortes* hath subdued to the dominion of *Cesar*. Whatsoeuer they see with their eyes, they so paynte, forge, and fashion & forme it, that they may seeme to giue no place to the auncient *Corinthians*, who were skilfull to drawe lively countenances out of marble, or Iuory, or any other matter. And concerning the treasures of *Cortes* he saith, they are not smale, and meane, yet he supposeþ they are lesse then is reported, because hee maintaineth may *Centurions*, or soldiers, whereof, þ ordinary number of horse is aboue a thousand, & 4000. footmen, whose helpe he vseth both to bridle those he lately conquered, as also to search out & discouer new countries. He said also that in the south sea of that huge vastly he built ships þ fro thence he might trye the *Aquinotial* line 12. degrees only distant fro the shoares, to the end he might throughly search the Ilands next vnder þ line, where, he hopeth to finde plenty of gold, and precious stones, and also newe, and straig splices. He had attempted the same before, but being disturbed by his Competitors, *Jacobus Velazquez* þ Gouernour of *Cuba*, then by *Pampillus Narbaezus* & lastly by *Garaius*, he is sayd to haue forsaken his intended purpose. Touching the maner of exacting tributes, it is this, by one example the rest may bee gathered. In the discourse of my *Tennifitan* narrations to *Pope Leo* the tenth your *Holiness* his cousin german, and to his Successor *Adrian*, we sayde that, that puyuant and mighty Kinge

He compareth
the þ barbar-
ians for Image-
ry to the aunc-
ient Corinthi-
ans.

The treasure
of Cortes.
Cortes his pur-
pose for fur-
ther discouery

The eight Decade.

A good policy
of Cortes.

Tescucus a
great city.

Otumba a
great city

A treasure of
1060. pensa of
gilde payde
yeerely to
Cortes besids
great prouisi-
on for his
householde.

Guaxaca.

Lopoteca.

Muteczuma, hadde many princes subiect to his dominion, and those, Lordes of great cittyes, these (for the most parte) *Cortes* conquered, because they refused to obey, yet in their kingdomes he placed in their steede, some of their children, brethren or other meane kindred, that the people seeing the Images and representations of their auncient Lordes might the more quietly beare the yoke. The neerest of those cittyes to the salt Lake, is called *Tescucus*, whiche containeth about the number of 2000. houses, and it is whiter then a swan, because all the houses are playstered with a kinde of limy *Bitumen* like morter, so bright & cleere without, that such as beholde them a farre of, not knowing the matter, woulde thinke they were litle rising hilles courred with snowe. They say, this citie is almost square, three miles in length, and consisteth of the like breadth with little difference. Ouer this citie he made a yong man gouernour, descended from the proper stocke or bloud of the auncient nobilitie. *Otumba* is somewhat leller then *Tescucus*. He gaue this citie also her ruler, one of a milde nature, and obedient to his commaunde, whom (beeing baptizid) hee called *Fernandus Cortes* after his owne name. The iurisdictions of these cities are great, of a fruitful soyle and famous for the golden sandes of the riuers. Every one of the kinges, that the Spaniardes may not enter into their boundes, which may hardly be done without iniurie, yeerely by composition give vnto *Cortes* one thousand, and sixtie *Pensa* of gold. We haue often said that *Pensum* exceedeth the Ducate a fourth part. They likewise giue him of the profits and increase of the lande, the graine *Mazium*, domesticall foule, and delicate meates of wilde beastes, wherewith the neighbouring Mountains abound: all Princes are handled after this order, and every one sendeth his tribute for the profittes of his kingdome. He also permitteth many Prouinces truly to enioy their libertie without kinges, and to liue after their auncient lawes, except the customes of humane sacrifices, from whom hee hadde no meane supplies and ayde agaynst *Muteczuma*. Notwithstanding, these countries, euen these pay their tribute to *Cortes*. The country *Guaxaca* is free, abounding with golde: seuentie leagues distant from the Princely pallace of the lake. There is also another of the same condition, called *Lopoteca*, and manie others, which pay golde

den tributes. *Cortes* also himselfe hath golde mines assignd to his treasury or exchequer, which he emptieth with the armes of slaues, and setteth their children at libertie, to till the ground, or apply themselves to mechanicall artes. But one particular thing is well worthie the reporting. There is a Prouince called *Guacinalgo*, whose King hath the same name : he came, onely accompanied with his mother to salute *Cortes*, and that, not empie han ded. For he brought him thirtie thousande *Pensa* of golde, ca-
ryed vpon the shoulders of slaues, whiche hee gaue *Cortes* for a present. But what he did in token of obedience, will not be vnfitt to heare. Hee came vnto him almost naked, though otherwise hee abounde with precious and costly garments after their manner, we vnderstoode that it was the manner with them, that for an argument and signe of humilitie, the impotent and weake shoulde goe vnto the mightie in meane and homly attyre, and bowing his head downe to the gronde, and kneeling, shoulde speake vnto him almost trembling . But it is very needfull to heare what happie money they vse, for they haue money, which I call happy, because for the greedie desire and gaping to attaine the same, the bowelles of the earth are not rent a funder, nor through the rauening greedinesse of couetous men, nor terroure of warres assayling, it returneth to the dennes and caues of the mother earth, as golden, or siluer money doth. For this growtheth vpon trees, whereof I haue elswhere spoken at large, both how it is sette, transplanted, and carefully looked vnto vnder the shadewe of another great tree to cheerish it, while being growne vp it may beare the Summers scorching heate, and sultaine the violence of blustering whirlewindes. This tree bringeth forth fruit like to smale *Almondes*, they are wholely of a bitter tast, & therefore not to be eaten, but drinke is made of them for rich , and noble menne : beeing dried, they are bruised and beaten as small as meale, and at dinner, or supper time the seruants take pitchers, or vesselles of tenne or a leuen gallons, or great pottes, and as much water as is needfull, and cast therein the measure and proportion of powder, according to the quantitie of the drinke they prepare, then presently they powre out the myxture from vessell to vessell as high as they are able to lift their armes and cast it out like rayne falling from showers, and it is so often shaken

*Cortes his
golden mines.*

The king Guacinalgo his great present to Cortes.

The ceremonious humilitie that Guacinalgo exhibiti to Cortes.

Their happy
hearsall ther
of.

How drinke
is made of the
money tree.

The eight Decade.

shaken together, till it cast a foame; and the more foamy it is, they say the drinke becomes the more delicate. So for the space almost of one houre that drinke being rowled, they lette it rest a little, that the dregges, or grossest matter may settle in the botome of the great boll, or vessell of tenne or a leuen gallons: it is a pleasant drinke, not much distempering, although they that drinke thereof vntemperatly, shall perceiue it troubleth the fences, as our fuming wines. They call the tree and the fruite *Cacabus*, as wee call *Chesnutt*, & *Almond*, for both: that foame, as it were the foode of fat milke, the Spaniard calleth the daughter, which they say hath the force of meate and drinke. Particular countries are nourishers of these trees, and money, for they growe not euery where, or prosper being planted, or transported, as wee may see of the fruities of our countrey. For *Citrons* or *Oringes*, which wee call *Toromas*, and *Limones*, and such like others, canne hardly prosper, or bring foorth fruite in fewe places. From the Kinges therefore, and their fruitfull countries, *Cacabus* is their tribute to *Cortes*, wherewith he payeth the soldiers wages, and maketh drinke, and procureth other necessaries. But the grounde apt for this gift, is not profitable for corne. Merchants trade together, & performe the businesse and affaires of marchandise by exchang and bartering of commodities. They bring the graine *Maizium*, and *Bombasin* cotton to make garmentes, and also garmentes themselves, into those countreyes, & returne hauing chaunged them for *Cacabus*. I haue now spoken sufficiently of money. I repeate many of these thinges (moste blessed father) least he who beholdeth them intitled with your

Tribute of
their money
Cacabus payd
to *Cortes*.
Merchants.

Tributes payd
to *Cortes* out
of rich siluer
mines.

name, shoulde not be satisfied in these things, not hauing read the booke dedicated to *Pope Leo*, and *Adrian*. There are kings also who are mighty, and rich in siluer mines: their tributes are siluer, out of the which *Cortes* hath full cupboordes, and embossed plate both of siluer, and golde very fairely wrought. By these examples your *Holynesse* may vnderstande what estimation and opinion they haue of our *Cortes*. They say, that *Cortes* liueth discontented, for the infinite treasures violently taken away three yeeres since, by the French Pyrats, which he sent vnto *Cesar*, among whiche, the ornamente of their Temples were admirable, whiche they (together with humane sacrifices) conse-

consecrated to their goddes. But what shall wee speake of the Jewelles, and precious stones? Omitting the rest, there was an *Emrode* like a *Pyramis*, the lowest parte or bottome whereof was almost as broade as the palme of a mans hande, such a one (as was reported to *Cesar*, and to vs in the kinges Senate) as never any humane Eye behelde. The French Admirall is sayd to haue gotten it from the Py^tattes at an incredible price. But they executed their sauge outrage most cruelly agaynst miserable *Alphonsus Abulensis* Commaundrer of the shyppe that was taken: he is a younge manne descended of a noble houſe, but not rich, haung taken him, they keepe him close pryloner, resting vpon one onely argument, because they committed such a jewel, and the rest of the treasures to his trutſ. Hereupon they thynke, they may exact twentie thouſande Ducates of him, if he will bee redemeed. They who knewe the precious ſtone ſuppoſe that it cannot poſſibly be procuraed for any weight of golde, and they ſay it is transparent, bright and very cleere. In theſe countryes of *Tenuſitan*, for that the colde is vehement there, by reaſon of the diſtance from the ſea, and the neerenelle of the high mountaines, althoſh it lie eighteene degrēes within the *torride Zone*, our corne or wheate groweth iſ it be ſowēd, and beareth thicker eares, and alſo greater graineſ. But ſeeing they haue three kiſs of the graine *Maizium*, white, yellow, and red, of thoſe many ſortes they like the flower better, and it is more wholsome then the flower of wheate. They haue alſo wilde Vines in the woods holſome then very common, which bring foorth great and ſauory cluſters of wheate, grapes, but they haue not yet made wine thereof. It is reported that *Cortes* hath planted vines, but what will ſucceed, time ſhall diſcouer.

An Emrode of
a wonderfull
estimation.

The fift Chapter.



Elſides this foreſaid *Alguazill*, who obtained a ſufficient large portion in this trutinie or examination: another alſo came lately from the ſame parts of new Spain subdued by *Cortes* one *Iacobus Garsias* a townſ-man of *Saint Lucar Barrameda*. Hee ſayeth hee departed from the Hauen of *Vera Crux* aboue the Calendes of April

Maizium bet-
ter and more
Vines.

The eight Decade.

Iacobus Gar. April in the yere 1524. at what time *Garaus* now died. Heafias treeth Cer so freeth *Cortes* from the suspition of poysone, and saith, he died of res of suspition the griefe of his lide, or of the pleurilie. And this man also affir- of poysainge meth that *Cortes* sheweth no ligne or token of disobedience, a- Garaus. *Cortes* a faith full subiect to *Cesar*. *Cortes* repair- eth the great city Tenusti- tan.

against *Cesar*, as many (through Enay) mutter. But by his re- port and others wee heare, that none carry themselues more humbly towards their kinge then *Cortes*, and that hee ben- deth his minde to repaire the ruines made in the great city of the lake in the time of the warres, and that hee hath mended the conducts of water which then were broaken, that the flubberne and rebellious Cittizens might bee presled and vex ed with thirst, and that the broaken bridges are now made vp, and many of the houles ouerthrowne new built, that the ancient face and shewe of the city is resumed, that the faires and marketts cease not, and that their is the same frequent resort of boates comminge, and returninge, which was at the first. The multitude of merchants, is now great, so that it may seeme almost like those times when *Muteczuma* raigned.

Cortes per- mits a *Prato- rian* scepter.

His *Pratorian* ap- band.

He saith, that the *Pratorian* bande ap- pointed to guard þ body of *Cortes*, & apease tumults if any arise, consisteth of 500. horse & 400. foote, & that many *Centurians* or *Captaines* every one with their forces are absent, dispersed both by sea, and lande, for diuers seruices, amone whom is *Christo- pherus Olitus*, of whom I made mention beefore: and a little af- ter, wee shall speake of the rest of his valiant acts. But what an-

other *Centurian* named *Aluaradus*, sent from another part, re- porteth, it is a goodly and excellent matter to bee heard. We haue sometime sayd, that betweene *Iucatan* (which is the begin- ninge of New spaine so called by *Cortes*, & confirmed by *Cesar*) & þ huge countrey of þ supposed Cótinent, there lieth an exceeding great Bay which we somtimes thought had a way out to þ South coasts of þ countrey: in which Bay also *Egidius Gonfalonis Abulensis* even

Reports from
Aluaradus.

euen to this day thinketh, that some broade riuers may be found, which sucketh or suppeth vp the waters of that great lake of po table waters, whereof I speake at large in that booke deliu-
ered to your Holines by the Cusentine Archbisop, and in my pre-
cedent narration vnto the Duke. The angle of that Bay they cal
Figueras lately knowne. On the wett side heereof it was reported
by diuers inhabitants, that there is a city no leesse then the city
Tenuitan, yet by relation of all, more then 400. leagues thence,

and that the kinge thereof was the Tyrant of a large Empire. Cor-
tes commendeth the busynes of searchinge what it might bee, to
Aluaradus, and assigneth him 500. hōse and foote. *Aluaradus*
taketh his iourney to the East, hee goeth directly foorth, and
sendeth onely two before, who vnderloode the neere bordering
speeches of the *Barbarians*. He founde diuers countries: some
montanous, others plaine, somtimes plalhy and marsh coun-
tries, but for the most part dry: diuers countries vsed diuers lan-

guages, out of euery country, such as were skifull in lauguages,
he sent before with his menn. Omittinge what besel them by the
way, least I weary your Holines, and my selfe in repeatinge smale
& triflinge matters, let vs at one leape embrasse g, which we sayd
was excellent to be heard. The messengers goinge before from

kingdomē to kingdomē with their guides of the same country,
returned to *Aluaradus* alwayes staying many leagues behinde,
and brought him worde againe what they had searched:

as soone as they heard of the fame of the Spaniardes the mes-
sengers left all in quietnes and peace, so that none of the kings
durst ever drawe aworde against them, or our armyes. Which
way soever they went the barnes & storehouses were opened to
the & their faces fixed on the with admiration, but cheefely be-
holdinge the horses, & ornamenti of our men, for these all were
most riaked, so they holpe our men with victuals, & porter slaves
to carry their fardells in steede of labouringe beastes. For they
make slaves of such as they take in warrē, as it happeneth eue-
ry where amōngē all nations (I will not say kings) raging madd
through couetousnes, or ambition. *Aluaradus* stayeth on the bor-
ders of that Tyrant, and alwayes standeth in the wings of the
troops in battayle arraye, he setteth no footing vp oþ beides of
that great kinge, least he might seeme to intend to offer wronge

Aluaradus af-
figned by Cor
tes to make
search for a
great city on
the wett side
of the bay Fi-
gueras.

The eight Decade.

for it is accounted the greatest contumelye, and contempt a. monge all the kinges of those countries, if any touch or enter the limes of another, without the knowledge of the Lord thereof, and there is nothinge more vsuall amoung them, then in that case to take reuenge: hence proceede braules, priuy grudges, and occasions of warres . Hee was yet al-
Aluaradus sed
mestengers to mōst an hundred leagues distant from the princely seate of that the Tyrant. Tyrant when hee sendeth Messengers before with interpre-
ters of the next nations to that kingdome : they goe vnto the kinge, and salute him, and are peaceably receiuē: For the fame of our men hadd come to his eares . Hee demaundeth whether the manne came from that great *Malinges* whome they reporte to bee sent from Heaven to those countries (for they call a valiant, and mighty Noble mann *Malinges*) they confesse they were sent from him: Whereupon, he further demaundeth whether they came by Sea, or land, if by Sea, in what *Piragnas*, that is to say huge great shippes, as bigge as the princely courtes in which they were (they themselves haue shippes, but for fishinge, and those made of the body of one tree, as in all those countries) heere, that kinge plainly confesse that hee hadd knowledge of our country shippes
The Spāiards ships thōght to be monsters of the Sea.
ships thōght to be monsters of the Sea.
with their sayles spread . Which *Egidius Gonfalus* conduct-
ed through those Seas, which ly ene the backe side of *Ix-
catan*, and they thought them to bee monsters of the Sea and strange, and ominous things lately arisinge, who beeinge astonisched therat reported them vnto their Kinge . And demaunding, whether any of them two, knewe how to paint such a shipp, one of them called *Trivignus*, whoe was a car-
uer in wood, and no ordinary pilott, promised to doe it, hee taketh the matter vpon him to paint a shipp in a greathall, for the great courtes of the Kinge and the Nobilitie are built with lime and stone as wee haue sayde of *Tennistian* standinge in the Lake . Hee painted a monstrous shipp of great bur-
then, of that kinde which the *Gennenses* call *Carrakes* with six
master, and as many deckes . The kinge stode longe ama-
zed, wonderinge at the huge greatness thereof, and then after
what

what manner they fight, so that it might be sayd that each of them
is so stronge, that it may bee an easie matter for euery one to
bee able to ouerthrowe thousands of menn, which hee declared
hee neither could, nor would beeleeue by any meanes, seeinge
hee sawe they nothinge exceeded the common stature of menn
or had more grimme countenance, or stronger armes. They
sayd, our men had fierce fowrefooted beasts, and swifter then the
winde, wherewith they fight: then, he desired that some of them
would paint an horse, as well as he could. One of the company He painteth a
painted an horse with a terrible, and sterne countenance, much horse.
greater then they are (such as *Phidias* and *Praxiteles* left, made of
brasse, in the *Exquilinian* hill of your Holiness) & sett a cōpleat ar-
med man vpō his barbed backe. The king hearing this alked the
whether they would take vpō the to conquer the neigbouring
enemy that inuaded his borders, if he sent the 5000. armed mn
to helpe them: they sayd y all y Spaniards were of little greater mo-
ment or powerfull strength, then other menn are, but in a well
ordered army with horse, and warlike engines, they feared noe
forces of men. They promised they would returnde to that cōmā-
der who sent them, & expecteth them not farr from his bounds
the king demāded what wrod they would bring si o him, who say
they thinke he would come to helpe him, & that they should ea-
sily destroy the enemy, his city, and whatsoeuer else is subiect to
his dominion. Wherupon he affirmed, y he would yeeld himselfe
& all his subiects into y power & subiection of y great & valiant
noble man, if they wold performe their promise. These things be-
ing done & cōcluded, in token of his future obedience, he remai-
ned so ready to pleasure our men y he gaue the 5000. slaues ladē
with ymoy *Cacabus* (w extēndeth as farr as those coasts) & w pro-
uilio of victuals to be brought to *Almaradus*, and gaue them also
2000. *Pensa* of gold wrought into diuers jewels. Returning back He gives 2000
to *Almaradus*, they made him ioyfull. *Almaradus* returned to Cor- pensa of gold.
tes, & told him what they had done. He offereth y presents of that
great king, they diuide them, as it behoued. But of y two messe-
gers sent frō *Almaradus* y one not trusting to y Comāders libera-
lity towards him, stole certaine *Pensa* after y journey. His cōpāiō
admonished him not to pollute his hāds by violating his fidelity
& faith, & exhorteth him rather to prove y liberality of *Cortes* &
Almaradus: expecting y obſtacy of his cōpāiō he held his peace
dissembling

The tyrane
offers a condi-
tionall subje-
ction.

The eight Decade.

Theft punishe dissemblinge the matter, and accused his companion to *Cortes* ed by *Cortes*. Of theſe who for example of others (the gold being ſound out) was publiquely whipped with rodds & puniſhed with perpetuall banilhement from *Nouæ Hispania*. These thinges were done about the end of the yeare of our Lord 1523. Then preſently after a few dayes ended, the ſicke and faint being reſtled and new men placed in ſteede of the deade, this meſſenger ſayth, that by ſhort comandement of *Cortes*, *Alvarado* departed while he was preſent, with greater forces, with ſtriking vp of drums & ſounde of the trumpets. This meſſenger *Iacobus Garſias* ſome times houſhold ſeruant of *Marcellus Villalobos* the Lawier, one of the *Senators of Hispaniola*, is ſent frō his old Maiftre to our *Senat*: what he ſollicited for his Maiftre he hath obtaiſed. To wit, that it might be lawfull for him to erect a caſtle, and plant a *Colony* in the Ilande *Margarita*, at his owne proper coſt, and charges. This *Margarita* is an Iland oueragainſt the entrance of the *Dragons* mouth in the ſuppoſed Continent, a fruitful ingendrer of pearls from whence the name of *Margarita* is giuen vnto it. If he doe it, he ſhalbe perpetuall Gouernour thereof, and the command thereof ſhall come to his heires, as the manner is, the ſupreme authority and power notwithstanding referred to the Crowne of *Castile*. Their remaineth one thing yet, that wee may ende the matters of this new Spaine.

A Colony to be erected in the Ilande *Margarita*, at his owne proper coſt, and charges. This *Margarita* is an Iland oueragainſt the entrance of the *Dragons* mouth in the ſuppoſed Continent, a fruitful ingendrer of pearls from whence the name of *Margarita* is giuen vnto it. If he doe it, he ſhalbe perpetuall Gouernour thereof, and the command thereof ſhall come to his heires, as the manner is, the ſupreme authority and power notwithstanding referred to the Crowne of *Castile*. Their remaineth one thing yet, that wee may ende the matters of this new Spaine.

The ſixt Chapter.

Cortes his diſcontent.



Ortes, ſince that french pyrate named *Florim* violently tooke his fleete with many precious things, which he, & the rest of the Magistrates of new Spaine, partakers of the victories, ſent vnto *Cesar*, through griefe, and ſorrow for ſo great an ouerthrowe, hath ſent no more letters vnto *Cesar*, or our *Senate*, although from thofe kingdomes, many returned, & that often: whereupon that ſuſpition of reuoltinge frō *Cesar* arose. Now he ycedeth apparant tokens contrary to opinions, he indeuoreth to inlarge kingdomes to his Mieſty and not for himſelfe: and if peraduenture your Holinesſ. in times conſidered with your ſelfe, whether the ambiguoſ and doubtfull

doubtfull case of *Gairius* bee to bee exacted from him, and a strict accompt to be required, concerning his death, and he to bee corrected, if it happened by his consent, let your Holinesse receiue this from my judgement and experience. Such an inquisition will be dissembled as I suppose, for none will attempt to bridle so mighty an Elephant by this meanes: we shall thinke it better, and that it shall rather bee needfull to vse curteous speeches, and comfortable lenitius for the curing of such a wounde, then to prouoke him to anger. Time the aternall ludge of all things will discouer it. Yet we beleue it will come to passe, that heereafter he shall fal into the same snares, into the which hee cast *Iacobus Velasquez* Gouvernour of *Cuba*, vnder whose commandic being sent young vnto those countries, he advanced the crest against him, and then *Pamphilus Narbaicus*, now, *Gairius*, if the opinion of many bee true, as in their places I haue discoursed at large. And the beginning of the payment of this debt is not farre of. It is reported from *Cuba*, and *Jamaica*, but more plainlye from *Hispaniola*, whether all resorte as to a generall Mart towne, that *Christopherus Oltus* Christop. O-
tent by him for the searching of the desired Streight, is revoluted hitus reported
from him, and performeth the matter by himselfe, neglecting the to be revoluted
authority of *Cortes*: so thinges haue their beginnings. We read from *Cortes*
letters also, whereby I vnderstand, that *Egidius Gonfalus Abulensis* (of whom in my former Decades I spoake at large) is now arriued on those coastes of the forefaide Baye called *Figueras* lately knowne, that from thence searching by little and little, he might seeke out the ende or issue of theire freshe waters. They say, that *Oltus* came to the very selue faine shoares, and that hee went further downe 30. leagues onely, from *Egidius Gonfalus*. They say That Gonfa-
also that *Egidius Gonfalus* hearing of the comming of *Oltus*, los tendis n es-
sent letters, and Messengers vnto him, offering peace, and con- fegers of peace
corde. It is also reported, that *Cortes* (vnderstanding of the re- to *Oltus*
volt of *Oltus*) sent armed forces against him, whom he commanded to take *Oltus*, and bring him to him bounde, or kill him. Oftel e worth
They who knewe *Oltus*, say, hee was a stout and valiant soule:
dier, and no foolish Commanduer, and that from the beginning of Oltus.
of the warres, he had not beeene the meanest part of the victories,
but as it often vsually falleth out, hee nowe became fearefull
vnto *Cortes*, wherefore vnder the pretence of honour, hee sent
him

The eight Decade.

A reporteth
Petros Arias
leuaies a great
armie to go a-
gainst Cortes,
Caesar seekes
to appeale
these conten-
tions of the
Captaines.

him away from him, that hee might not repose any credit in a man to whom he had spoken ignominious wordes. On the other part, wee heare that *Petrus Arias* Gouvernour of the supposed Continent, hath leuied a great armie to goe thither, whereupon, wee feare, least the discordes of these menn will bring all to ruine, and destruction. Neyther doth *Caesar*, nor our Senate vnderstande, what other counsell to take, then by frequent commaundementes to the Senate of *Hyspaniola*, to increase their authority, that thence, as from the supreine power they endeouour both by courteous speaches, and also by admonitiones, and threatenings, that no hurt arise, that they be not contentious, but agree together in minde, except they will bee taxed, or charged with the accusation of treason: they will all fall, and come to nought, vnlesse they obey. For neyther will the rest of the Nobilitie of Spayne, who haue the mindes of the souldiers affected vnto them, affent vnto their opinions, against the obedience of their King. Nor doe wee thinke these commotions, and troubles are to bee appeased by armes, but if wee shal perceiue any arguments or tokens of breach of fidelity, or treachery to breake out, and appeare in any, whatsoeuer thwart or opposite matter ariseth, shall be ouerthrowne onely with inke, and paper. For the force of honour or prayse especially, is great, & naturally bredd in the breast of the Spaniards, that they may be esteemed faithful to their King. We expect shippes from that forraint, & new world euery houre. Then if any thing secretly swell, it will breake forth, and we will send for the Chirurgians to cure the same.

Friar Thomas
Hortisius.

Chiribichi.

I learned also many other things (not vnworthy the relation) by Friar *Thomas Hortisius*, and his fellowes the two coloured *Dominican* Friars, approued honest men. These men for 7. yeeres space inhabited that parte of the supposed Continent, called *Chiribichi*, which is the next neighbouring Countrey to the Mouth of the *Dragon*, and the prouince *Paris*, often named by vs in our former Decades: where in my precedent treatise to the Duke, I sayde that the *Barbarians* ouerthrew the Monastery, and killed those that lived therein. This is the opinion of this Friar *Thomas Hortisius* who remayneth with vs, that twelue Friars of the Dominican order, be assignd to be sent vnto new Spaine vnder his conduct that they may sowe the seede of our faith among those barbarous nations: I understood many things of these friars before, which

which (as I remember) being set downe in writing, I sent them
exprely mentioned to diuers Princes. They affirme, that the in-
habitantes of those countries are *Canibales*, or *Caribes*, eaters of
mannis fleshe. The countrey of the *Caribes* is an huge quantity of
ground, exceeding all Europe: they are found to sayle in fleetes and the man-
of Canowes, to hunt men, among the heape of Ilandes which are
innumerable, as others goe to the Forrests, and woodes, to seeke
Harts, and wild Bores to kill them. *Carib*, in the vniuersal langua-
ges of those countries, signifieth, stronger then the rest, and from
thence they are called *Caribes*: nor doe any of the Ilanders vster
and pronounce this name without feare. They are also called *Ca-*
ribes of the county *Caribana*, situate on the Ealt part of the Bay of
Yrabia, from whence, that wilde kinde of men dispersed through
the large distance of those coasts, hath sometimes slayne, and vt-
terly ouerthrowne whole armies of the Spanyardes. They liue al-
molt naked, sometimes they inclose their priuities within a gol-
den little goorde, in another place they binde upp the foreskinne
with a little corde, and vntie it not, but to make water, or when
they vse the act of generation, and living idle at home, they couer
no other part: but in the time of warres, they weare many orna-
ments. They are very nimble, and cast their poysoned darts with
most assured ayme, and goe, and returne swifter then the wunde,
with their arrowes: in their bowes, they are beardles, and if an hare
come forth, they plucke it out one from another with certaine lit-
tle pinfers, and cut their hayre to the halfe of the eare. They boare
holes in their eares, and nostrils for elegancy, and the richer sort
decke them with Jewels of gold, the common people with diuers
shelles of cockels, or sea-nayles, and they also, who can gett gold,
are delighted in golden crownes. From the tenth, or twelveth
yeere of their age, when now they begin to bee troubled with the
tickeing prouocations of Venery, they carry leaues of trees to the
quantity of nutts, all the day in eyther cheeke, and take them not
out, but when they receiuе meate, or drinke. The teeth growe
blacke with that medicine, euен to the foulenes of a quenched or
dead cole: they call our men women, or children in reproach, be-
cause they delight in white teeth, and wilde beastes, for that they
endeuour to preserue their beardes, and hayre: Their teeth con-
tinue to the ende of their liues, and they are never payned with the

The Country
of the Cani-
bals, or Caribs
nese of them,

Howe they
make blacke
their teeth.

The eight Decade.

toothach, nor do they euer rot. These leaues are somewhat greater then those of the Mirtle, and as soft as those which the tree *Terebinthus* beareth, in feeling, as soft as wooll, or cotton. The *Chiribichenses* doe not more apply them selues to any culture, or husbandry, then to the care of those trees (which they call *Hay*) by reason that for the leaues thereof, they get whatsoeuer wares, or commodities they like. Throughout the fields of those trees, they cut very well ordered trenches, and conuey finall brookes vnto them, wherewith they water the plants in good order. Every one incloseth his portion onely with a little cotton line drawn out in length, to the height of a mans girdle, and they account it a matter of sacrilege, if any passe ouer the corde, and treade on the possestions of his neighbour, and hold it for certaine that who loyleteth this sacred thing, shall shortly perish. But, howe they preferre the powder of those leaues, that it corrupt not, is worth the hearing. Before the dried leaues be beaten into powder, they goe to the woods of the Mountaynes, where exceeding plenty of shels and shayles are ingendred, by reason of the moiture of the earth, of those shelles heaped vpp, and put into a furnace made for that purpose, with a certaine particular kinde of woodd, and a greate and vehement fire vnder it; they make lime, and mingle it with the powder. The force of that lime is so great, that his lippes that first taketh it, are so baked, and hardened, like diggers and deluers who haue harde and brawny handes with often handling of spades and mattocks, or, as if they rubbed our lippes with vnlaiked lime, but with such as are accustomed thereto, it is not so. The powder thus mixed, & tempered, they put it vp close in maunds, and baskets of marish canes curiously wrought, and platted in, and keepe it till the marchants come, who goe, and come, to haue that powder, as they come flocking to fayres, and markets. They bring the graine *Muzinm*; slaves, and gold, or Iewels of gold, (which they call *Guanines*) that they may get this powder, which all the bordering countries vse for cure of the teeth, yet the *Chiribichenses* spit out the olde leaues every houre, & take new. There are other trees in this valley famous for their profits and commodities, from one of the, the booghes being a litle cut, a milky moystre flieith, or droppeth out. This sapp or moystre beeing left thus, congealeth into a kinde of pitchy rosin, and that gumme is
tanspa-

The cure of
the teeth.

Gummie

transparent and cleere, profitable for the pleasing perfume thereof. The iuyce gathered from another tree after the same manner, killeth, if any bee hitt with an arrow annoynted therewith. From other trees bird-lime issuing, therewith they take towle, & put it to other vses. There is another tree like a Mulbery tree, called *Gacirma*, and beareth fruite harder then our Mulberries of Europe, fit to bee presently eaten. From them (being first moystened) they wring out a certaine sapp, excellent to purge the throat, and good to take away hoarsenes. From the dried boughes of this tree fire, may be stricken, as out of a flint. The sides also of this valley haue *Cirean* trees very familiar, and common, and very high, they say that garments layd vp in *Cirean* cheffes smell very sweet, and are preferued from mothes. But if bread be shut vp there, to bee kept, it becommeth more bitter then gall, and cannot bee tasted, thereupon (as wee haue sayd) shippes made of thole plancks escape the danger of those gnawing woormes. Another tree beareth Gosampine cotton, bigger then a Mulberry tree, in ten yeeres it dyeth and perisheth, the like also happeneth in *Hispaniola*, and in many other places in this new worlde, as wee haue sayd in the precedent booke to the Duke. These two coloured fathers make their vaunts, that this cotton is more precious then ours of Europe which is yeerely sowed, and exceedeth not the height of a stalke of hempe or flaxe, this slender kinde groweth and prospereth in many parts of Spaine, but cheifly in the *Afzigan* field. The great tree of *Cassia Fistula* is very common in this valley, and groweth *Cassia Fistula* of it owne nature. Another commodity also of this valley is not to be omitted: among the *Chiribichenses* in some hidden and secrete solitary places, they thought trees grewe which yeelded Cinnamon, vndeowne to the inhabitants, or at the least not regarded, because there is no kinde of spice in vse among these inhabitants, beside that sort of pepper, whereof I haue often, and at large elsewhere discoursed, which they call *Axi*, so peculiar and proper, that there is no lesse plenty of those shrubbs with them, then of mallowes, or nettles with vs. For example, there was a tree carried away by the violence of an ouerflowing riuier, & cast vpon the sea shoare next vnto their Monastery, hauing drawne the tree vnto the dry land, they went about to cut it for the vse of the kitchen, sweete smelling sauours comming from all the chippes, they tasted the bark, The iuyce of a tree where with they poure on their ar-
rows.
Gacirma trees with 2. excellent properties
Cirean trees and the pro-
perties thereof.
A tree bea-
ring Gosam-
pine Cotton.
Plenty of Cin-
namon.

The eight Decade.

and perceived the tast therof not to be much vnlike Cinnamom, al- though through long space of time, and violent shaking of the stremme, the truncke and body thereof were halfe corrupted. Time, the Judge of all thinges, will discouer these, & many other things besides, which are yet hid. We reade that the Creator of all things tooke vnto him the number of sixe dayes to forme, and orderly compose the frame of the vniuersall worlde. Wee cannot with one breath search out all the secrets of great matters. They say the waters of that riuier are apt to purge, and breake the stone of the kidneies, and bladder, but make the sight dimme. They say, that out of a fountaine also springeth h[oly] matter of that vnquenchable fire Ignis Alchitra vsually called *Ignis Alchitranii*, I thinke the Italian commonly call it, *Ignis Graecus* leth it *Ignis grecus*.

Waters of a
riuer good to
purge the ston
Ignis Alchitra
vsually called *Ignis Alchitranii*, I thinke the Italian commonly cal-
lit, *Ignis Graecus* leth it *Ignis grecus*.

The seventh Chapter.



Vapours hurt-
full for the
head.

Basil & Muske
not good to be
put to the nose

Apples pro-
duking vrine.
Plummes.

Of a pleasant
poysoning ap-
ple the true
Pomum Pa-

Nother thing is worth the noting for the argument and matter thereof, beecaufe that valley ingendereth lasciuious, and delightfull Spi- ces. At the rising of the sunne, and in cleare weather, wondertull vapors are dispersed by the gentle morning windes, throughout the whole valley.

But if they bee to greedily drawne in at the nostrils, they are hurtfull to the head, and ingender the pose, or stuffing of the head, as it falleth out with vs in many herbes, cheifly *Basill*, nor is it good to put Muske to the Nose, although the sent thereof be sweete a farre off: but in raynie, or cloudy weather, those odours cease.

Another tree on the banckes of the riuers beareth apples, which beeing eaten prouoke vrine, and cause it to come forth of the colour of blode. Another beareth excellent plummes, like those which the Spaniardes call Monke plummes. Vpon the same banckes, another beareth apples whiche kill, if they bee eaten, although they bee pleasant, those apples falling into the chan- nels are eaten of the fishes, and they who at that time eat those fishes, fall into diuers vnknowne diseases: this Frar *Thomas Horticulus* sayth, that hee tasted a little of the apple but ate it not, who affirmeth that it hadd a sower sweete taste intermixed, it hurt

hurt him a little, but a draught of oyle was a remedy for the poyson. The shaddow also of this Apple-tree hurteth the head, and sight of the eyes, the eating of these apples also killeth dogges, and cattes, and any other foure-footed beast whatsoeuer. That Country also engendreth other trees of many sortes: a iuyce issueth from one, which beeing pressed is like the creame of newe milke, and good to bee eaten. Another tree yeeldeth gumme no worse then redd sugar. That Earth also of her owne nature shooteth foorth many sweete smelling herbes, and *Basill* may every where bee gathered. Beetes growe there, to the height of a manns stature. Three leaved grasse there, is greater then Partley and Smallage, and *Porcelane*, brings foorth braunches thicker then a mans thumbe. All pot herbes, and garden herbes, brought therer by them of the Monastery growe vp there, as Melons, Goordes, Cucumbers, Radishes, Carrettes, and Parsneps. Deadly and poysonous herbes also grow there, and cheifly one three ribbed marsh herbe, armed with sharpe pointed teeth in manner of a sawe: and if it pricke one vnawares, it sendeth him away complayning. Certaine herbes also grow in that Sea, which being plucked vp by the rootes through the violence of the windes spread themselves abroad, and for the most part, hinder the way of the ships. In this country of the *Chiribichenes*, the variety of the foure-footed beastes, and their country fowle is woorth the mentioning. And let vs begin, with the most profitable, and the more hurtfull, which are opposite. In my former books, and those that follow, often mention is made of certaine foure-footed Serpents, terrible to behold, they call them *Inuanas*, others call them *Iuanas*. This monstrous beast is good to be eaten, and a beast not to be reiecteth, among the dainty meates. And the egges also, which shee layeth, and bringeth forth like the *Crocodile*, or *Tortoise*, are of an excellent nutritment, and talte. The two coloured Dominican Fryars receyued no small damage by them, while they inhabited those Countries for seuen yeeres space. The Monastery being erected (as we sayd) they report, for the most parte by night, they were besett with a dangerous multitude of *Inuanas*, as with the enemie, whereupon they rose out of their beds, not to proucke them to defende themselves, but to feare, and driue them away from the fruites, and cheifly the garden Melons, Of the ivyce of a tree. Gumme no worse then redd sugar. Herbes.

The eight Decade.

lons, sownen, and manured in their season, whereon they willingly tedd. The Inhabitantes of that valley hunt the *Inganas* to eate them, who, finding them, kill them with their arrowes, and many take them alue, with their right hand, seising on the neck of this monstrous beast, which is very slowe, and dull, though fearefull to behold, and seemeth with open mouth, and terrible shewe of teeth, to threaten biting, but like an hissing Goose it becommeth astoniied, and dare not assayle them. the increase of them is so great, that they cannot vterly destroye the whole hearde and company thereof. Out of the dennes, and holes vp on the sea coast, where any greene things buddeth or groweth, they come foorth by night in great troopes, and multitudes, to seeke foode, and eate also the excremente of the sea, which the

Of a subtil & cruell beast.

Ebb leaueth on the shoares. That countrey also nourisheth another subtil, & cruell beast, (no lesse then a french dogge)eldome scene. In the first twilight of the night, it commeth foorth of the lurking places, and couert of the wooddes, goeth to the villages, and compasseth the houses with loude weeping, and lamentation, so that they who are ignoraunt of that crafty devise, would suppose some young childe were beaten. Before the experiance of thinges instructed the neighbours, many were deceyued, and vnawares, went out to the crying of the infant, then presently, came the monster, and violently caught the poore miserable man, and in the twinkling of an eye, tare him in peces. Long space of time, and necellity, which stirre vp the drowsie mindes of men, found out a remedy against the nature of this cruell, and monstrous beast. If any be to trauaile by night, hee carryeth out a kindled fier-brande with him, and swingeth it about as hee goeth, which the monster beholding, flyeth, as a fearfull manne from the sworde of a madd man, by day this monster hath never beeene scene. They are also much molested, and troubled with Crocodiles, especially in solitary and mirie Bayes, for the most part they take the young, and eate them, but abstaine from the olde ones, being affrayd of them. The Fryars eate of a Crocodile, who say that the vnfauory taste thereof, is like to the soft fleshe of an Asse, as I haue else where sayde of the Crocodiles of *Nilus*, in my *Babylonian Legation* for the Catholike Princes *Ferdinando, & Elizabeth*. From the small a sent proceedeth much like the

The Chiribians eate Crocodiles.

the smell of ranke muske. That Country engendreth wild Catts, the damme carrieth the young in her boosome, creeping or climing among the trees, then they hit the damme, who falling downe dead, they take the little ones, and keepe them for delight, as we doe Munkies or Apes, from wch they differ exceeding much, they take them also by letting snares for them on the brinckes of Fountaines. Beyond the mountaines poynted at with the finger, Wilde cattes.

the Inhabitauntes say, that Montanous wilde beastes inhabite, which counterfeit the shapē of a man, in countenance, feete, and handes, and sometimes stand vpright on their hinder feete, with their face vpwarde, and walke, they who hearde this, suppose them to be Beares, but sawe them not. Another feare Beaste remaineth in their woodes greater then an Asse, a deadly enemy Cappa a fierce kind of beast.

to Dogges, for whatsoeuer Dogge hee meeteth, hee catcheth him, and carryeth him away with him, euen as a Woolfe, or Lyon dooth a sheepe, they violently caught three Dogges (from the Fryars) whiche kept the *Monastery*, euen out of the entry or porch. The forme of the feete of this Beast greatly differeth from other luyng creatures, the hoofe therof is like vnto a French shoo, broade before, and rounde, not diuided, or clouen, sharpe from the heele, it is blacke, and shagg hayred, and feareth the sight of a man, the inhabitantes call this fourfooted Beast, *Cappa*. It nourisheth also *Leopardes*, and *Lyons*, but milde, and gentle, and not hurtfull, there are great multitudes of *Deere*, whiche the inhabitantes (who are hunters) pursue with their arrowes. There is another Beast no greater then a French Dogge named *Aranata*, the shape whereof is like to a manne, with a thicke bearde, goodly, & reuerent to beholde, they haue handes, feete, and mouth lyke to a mannes, they eate the fruite of trees, and climing among the trees, as a Catte, or an Ape, they goe in flockes, or compaines, and sometimes making a great crying or tabbering togeather, intomuche as the Fryars of the *Monastery* when they first arryued, thought them to bee armys of Diuelles, crying out against them to terrise them, for rage and madnesse, of their comming thither. It is a very apt, and quicke Beast, for it knoweth howe to auoide arrowes shot at it, and to take them with the hand, and sende them backe to the shooter: I thinke them to be a kinde of *Apes*, or *Munkies*, but the Fryars, deny it. There is another Leopards and Lyons of a mild & gentle kinde.
A beast resembling the shape of a man.

The eight Decade.

A beast whose excrements are snakes.

carrion leane beast, wonderfull for the gesture and behauior, for in steede of doung, it voydeth snakes of a cubite long : these Fryars say, they nourished one at home, and that they sawe the thing by manifest proote. Being demaunded, whether the snakes went being let at libertie, they layd, to the next woodds, where they liue a short time. This beast lyeth stinkmg vpon every filthy carrion cast on the dunghilles, and therefore impatient of the rotten sauour thereof, they commaunded it shoulde bee killed : it hath the snout, and haire like a foxe. Considering we see woormes bred in the bellies of young children, and old men are not free from that pestilent disease, and that I haue learned, that they are voyded a litle together with the excrementes, which chaunging the name the common people call maw woormes, why shoulde I not beleue that to be so, especially such men affirming the same? There is another foure-footed beast which seeketh his liuing by a marueilous instinct of nature : for it is an hunter of Antes, as wee know the Pye doth, this beast hath a sharpe snout of a spanne long, and in steede of a mouth hath onely a hole in the ende of his snowt, whereby putting foorth his long tongue, he stretcheth it out into beddes of the Antes which lye hidd in the hollowe hoales of trees, and playing, with the motion of his tongue hee allureth them, and perceiving it to bee full of Antes, hee draweth it back, and so swallowing the Antes, is fed. That Countrie also, ingendreth that barbed or armed beast, whereof I haue often spoken.

Wild Boares.
Hedghoggs,
Porkepennes
&c.

It aboundeth also with wilde Boares, thorny Hedghogges, and Porkepennes, and diuers kindes of Weefells : it is also adorned with diuers fowles, and is much troubled with the birdes called *Onocrotali*, wherof I haue spoken at large in my former booke to the Duke. Battes, like Gnattes, assayle men sleeping by night. Whatsoever the Batt findeth vncouered in a manne, it boldly assayleth it without feare, and suddenly biteth it, sucking the blood. But your Holinesse shall heare a pleasant accident worth the hearing, which fell out about the biting of a Batt. An householde seruant of the Monastery, was sick of a grieuous pleurisie, in great daunger of life, and hauing neede presently to bee lette bloode, the Phlebotomist assayled to strike the veine twice or thrise, but got not any drop of bloode with his rasor, whereupon hee beeing left for a deadmann, within fewe howers, the

Of a man sick
of a pleurisie
cured by a
Batt.

Fryars

Fryars taking their last farewell, departed, to goe aboue to prepare for his burial. A Batt seith on him beeing thus forsaken, and opened a veine of one of the sicke mans feete which was vncouered, the Batt filled with sucking of the bloode, flewe away, and left the veyne open. At the rising of the Sunne the Fryars come to this forsaken man supposing him to be dead, and found him aliue, and cheerfull, and almoſt well, and after a while hee recouered health, diligenty applying himselfe to his olde office, thanked bee the Batt, which was his Phisition. They also kill catts, doggs, and hennes with their biting. The Inhabitaunt calleth a Batt, *Rere*: I giue the names of things which they giue, but they giue but fewe. There are alſo Crowes, (not Crowes which are blackiſh birdes) with a crooked Eagles bill, rauenous, but ſlow in flight, as wee ſee, and may obſerue in the flying of that floue birde familiar in Spayne, bigger then a Gooſe: about the ſetting of the Sunne, a fragrant breath or vapour commeth from them, but at noone, or in foggy weather, none at all. Partridges, Turtles, and Stockdoues are bredd there in an infinite number, and they haue little Sparrowes leſſe then our Wrennes. They report marueilous things concerning their induſtrious architecture in the building of their neſts, to defend their young from rauening fowles and other monſtrous beaſtes. Next vnto the *Chiribichenes* lyeth the Country of *Ataia*, along by the ſhoares whereof, the Spaniardes ſayled: they who caſt their eyes farre into the Sea, the reſt either playing, or elſe idle, ſawe an vniſtouned and strang thing, ſwimming aboue water, and conſidering with fixed eye what it ſhoule bee, confidently affirmed they ſawethe hayry head of a man with a thicke beard, and that it hadd armes. While they quietly behelde a farre off, the monſter ſecurely wandred heire, and there, wonderinge at the ſight of the ſhippe, but rayſing their Companions with exceedinge loude outcryes, and exclamation, the Monſter hearing the ſounde of the voyce was terrifid, and diued vnder Water, and ſhewed that parte of the body which was hidden vnder the water, and beholding the tayle, they obſerued it to bee like the tayle of a fishe, with the ſhaking, and flapping whereof it made that place of the calme ſea full of waues, or ſourges. Wee thinkē them to bee the *Tritones*, which

Of a kind of
Crowes.

Ataia.

Of a Monſter

of the ſea

like a man.

which

The eight Decade.

Tritones or
Neptunes
trumpeters.

Fishes melodi-
ously singing
in the Canta-
bricke Ocean.

Of their man-
ner of fishing.

which fabulous antiquite calleth *Neptunes* trumpeters. At the Ilande *Cubagua*, famous for the fishing of pearle, neere to the Ilande of *Margarita*, many reported, that another monstre of that kinde was feene there. In our *Cantabrike Ocean*, virgins voyces melodiously singing are sayde to bee hearde at certayne tynes of the yeare: they thinke there are *Consortes* and companyes of them, when they are prouoked to venarie, through the appetite of in- gendring, or begetting young of the lame kinde. They haue many kinds of fishes vnowne to vs, but specially they delight in 2. sortes every where, one, they roast or broyle, and keepe it as we doe salted gammons, or flicches of *Bacon*, or, as we powder or pic- kle other flesh, or fish, for our future necessities. Another kind, being boyled they knead in maner of a lumpe of wheaten dough, which being brought into rounde balles, they bestowe vpon the neighbours wanting that marchandise, for exchange of other for- raine commodities. They take fishes by two sightes, or cunning de- uises. When they purpose to goe about a generall fishing, a grete multitude of young men gather together, where they know plen- tie of those fishes are, who without making any noylce compasse a- bout the scoole beehinde in a broade ring, like them that hunte hares, diuing all together, and in the waters after the manner of dauncers, with wandes which they carrie in their right hands moued with great dexteritie, and the left hande open, by little, and little, and by degrees they drue them to the landie shoares lyke sheepe into the folde, and there cast the pray by whole baskets full vpon the drie lande. I wonder not that this may be done, be- cause the like happened to my selfe in the channell of *Nilus*, when I went against the streame to the *Soldan*, foure and twentie yeers since. The shypes that carryed mee, and my trayne, and the *Palatines* sente vnto mee from the *Soldan*, staying on the shore to take in newe prouision of victualles, for recreationsake, be- cause it was not safe to lande by reason of the wandring *Ara- bianes*, by the perswasion and counsell of one of the borderers, I cast little pieces of breade into the ryuer, whereupon pre- sently a multitude of fishes were gathered togeather, so se- cure, that they suffered maundes or baskettes to bee putte vnder them, for they come striuing, and flockinge, to the floting

floting peeces of bread, as greedie flies to any sweete or pleasant thing, then presently wee lited vpp the baskets full, and that wee might doe at our pleasure againe, and againe. But the borderers being deuaunded why the great multitude of those fishes continued so long a time, wee vnderstoode that they eate not thole fishes becaule they were hurtfull. I was aduised to take none of them in my hand, for they shewed me a redd pricke in their back Nilus. A hurtfull kind offish in the channell of Nilus.
 and that the fish endeuoureth to smite the taker with the poynt of the priske, as Bees doe with their stinge : but the *Chiribichenses* haue not that care, for theirs, are good, and profitable fishes. The other kinde of fishing is more safe, and generous, they carry burning torches by night within their Canowes, and where they know by proose, the scooles of great fishes are, whether they goe, and swinge about the flaming torches without the sides of the boates, the scooles of fish hasten to the light, which, by casting their harping Irons, and darteres, they kill at their pleasure, and being salted, or dried in the scorching sunne they orderly lay them in chestes, and expect the Marchants that will come to their markets, and let this suffice for the Sea parts. Many kindes also of flies, and serpents are engendred there. The *Salamanders* of the *Chiribichenses* are broader then the palme of a mans hande, and their biting Salamanders is deadly : they croake or cackle like young hoarfe hen-chickens when they begin to desire the Cocke. Aspes which strike with Aspes with the the stinge of their tayle, are euery where to bee found there, with point of whose tails they pay so diuers coloured Spiders, beautifull to beholde, twice bigger for their ar- then ours : their webb is strong, and worth the beholding, what- Spiders that soeufer bird, leſſe, or as bigge as a Sparrow lighteth into it, is intang- intangle birds led, and they of the Monastery lay that no little strengthe is required to breake the thredds thereof. They eate Spiders, Frogges, Eating of lice and frogges. and whatloever woormes, and lice alio without loathing, al- though in other things they are so queasie stomaked, that if they see any thing that doth not like them, they presently cast vpp whatsoeuer is in their stomachacke. Many defend themselves from fourre daungerous sortes of Gnattes after this manner, couering themselves in sande, they hide their faces with greene leaves a- among the boughes, yet so, that they may breath, the small ones of these Gnattes are the most hurtfull. There are 3. kinds of bees, Bees. Gnattes. 3. kindes of Bees. whereof

The eighth Decade.

2. sortes of
Waspes.

Daungerous
Serpents.

Catterpillars

Gloowormes.

the red shoars
of the Sea, and
the supposed
season.

whereof two gather hony in huies after the manner of ours, the third is small, and blacke, which gathereth hony in the wooddes, without wax. The Inhabitauntes willingly eate the young bees, rawe, roasted, and sometimes sodden. There are two sortes of Waspes, one harmelesse, the other very troublesome, the one inhabite the houses, the other remayne in the wooddes. In certaine Bayes of the Sea coast, Serpents of great and huge bignes are ingendred, if the Mariners chaunce to sleepe, taking holde of the lide of the boate, they clime into it, and kill, teare, and eate those that are alleepe together, like Vultures leising vpon dead carrion which they finde. At certayne times of the yeere, they are much molested with grasse-woormes, palmer-woormes, and Locustes, in the blossomes of the trees: and in the graine *Mai-zium*, vntesse great care be taken in drying it, and laying it vp in store-houses, the Weeuell growth, and gnaweth the substance, and pith, leauing the huske, as it happeneth in beanes, and some-where in corne. Gloowormes are also very familiar there, of the which I haue spoake in my former Decade to the Duke, that they vse them for remedies against the gnattes, and to give them light by night. They say that the shoares of that Sea at certayne times of the yeere are redd of the colour of blood. The elder sort being demaunded what might be the cause, they say, that they thinke, but affirme it not, that an huge multitude of fishes cast their spaune at that time, which beeing violently carried away by the waues, giues that bloody colour to the brim of the water: I leaue it to them that seeke marrowe in the superficies of bones, to beleue it, or else to infest these, and many thinges besides, with the natural corruption of their enuie, and spite. Wee haue

nowe spoken sufficiently offourefooted beasts, fowles,
and flies, as also of trees, herbes, and iuyces,

and other such like things. Let vs there-

fore bend our bowe to ay me at

the noble actes, and the

order, and course of

the life of men.

The eight Chapter.

He Chiribichenes are very muche addissted to The dispositi-
Sooth-saying, or diuination, they are louers on the Chi-
of playes or sports, songes, and soundes, euery ribichenes.
twylight they salute each other by course with
diuers instruments and songes, sometimes they
spend eight dayes together in singing, chaun-
ting, dauncing, drinking and eating, and sometimes thake them-
selues vntill they be extreme weary. Their songes tend to sorow,
and mourning, there, every one furnishe and adorne themselues
with Jewels, some set golden crownes vpon their heads, and beau-
tifie their neckes, and legges with wilkes of the Sea, or shelles of
snayles, in stead of belles, others take plumes of feathers of diuers
colours, others hang golden tablets or brooches at their breastes,
which they call *Guanimes*, but they all die themselues with di-
uers iuyces of herbes, and he that seemeth most filthy, and ougly
in our eyes, they iudge him to be the most neate, and trimme: be-
ing thus gathered together somewhile like a bowe, then in man-
ner of a straight wedge, and after that, in a round ring, with their
handes knit together, then presently loosed, they goe rounde
with a thousande diuers kindes of skippinges, and dauncings,
awyses singing, going foorth, and returning with diuers ge-
stures of the countenance: sometimes with their lippes close,
and silent, and sometimes open with loude outcryes. These fry-
ars say, that they sawe them sometimes consume six howeres, and
more, without any intermission in these vaine, and laborious
motions. When, warned by the Cryars, the bordering neighbours
are to assemble together at the Court of any cheife King, the
Kinges seruantes Iweape, and cleanse the wayes, plucking
vpp the herbes, and castinge away the Stones, thornes, and
Strawe, and all other filth, and if neede require, they make
them wider. The neighbours that come from the Townes,
make a stande a slinges cast from the Kinges Court, and pre-
pare themselues in the open fielde, and hauing sett themselues
in an orderly array, they shake their Darteres, and Arrowes
whiche.

Ornaments.

The eight 'Decade.'

Their Bacchus
feast.

A true beastly
barbarous o.
pinion,

which they vse in the warres, singing, and dauncing, and first sing-
ing with a trembling low voyce, they goe a softe pace, then pre-
sently the neerer they come, they litt vp their voyces, and reite-
rated songs, euer almost uttering the same thing, as for example :
It is a cleere day, the day is cleere, it is a cleere day. One Com-
maunder of every towne giueth a rule vnto the rest, of their dan-
ces, and songes, who aunswere so great a Commander with a mu-
sicall accord, so that it may seeme to bee but one voyce in many,
and one motion, in many motions. One of the kinsmen or famili-
lar freindes of that Commaunder, goeth before the troope or co-
mpany, directing his steppes to the folding gates of the Court, then
they enter the house without singing, one counterfeiting the arte
of fishing, another hunting, modestly dauncing, after that, ano-
ther (like an Orator) talketh loude praysing the King, and his
progenitors, and one among the rest counterfeith the gelture
and behaviour of a foole or iester, one while dislorting his eyes,
another while looking directly. This being done, they sitt all si-
lent vppon the ground with their feete vnder them, and eate till
they surfeite, and drinke till they be drunke, and the more vntem-
perately any one drinketh, the more valiant is he accounted. Then,
women vse drinke more modestly, to the intent they may haue the
greater care of their husbandes ouercome with drunkennes, for
euery husband is licenced to haue his wife to looke vnto him, while
these sportes of *Bacchus* last : they also vse the helpe of women at
these times to beare their carriages of meates and drinke to the
place of meeting : these reach the cupps from man to man after
this manner, the women drinke to him that sitteth first, who aris-
eth, and reacheth the bole or goblet to him that is nexte, vntill
the whole number haue drunke in their order. The Friars say, that
they haue seene some of them swelne through too much drunke,
that they seemed like to a woman great with childe. After this,
they retorne to brawling and complaingning, and recounting ini-
uries past, hence arise combates hand to hand, prouocations, and
other contiouersies, hence many enmities and hostilitie begin,
hence many olde grudges breake foorth. Nowe when they are
able to rise, to retorne home, they reuiue their mournefull songes
againe, especially the women who are more inclined to sorrowe.
They affirme that he that is temperate differeth much from a man,
because

because hee that falleth not through drunkennesse must needs remayne without the knowledge of future things. They apply themselues to the art of *Magicke* vnder maisters, and teachers, as *The Chiribians*. here-after wee shall speake in his proper place, and then, they chenses Magi-
say, they had conference, and familiar conuerſation with the de- tians.

uill, when they are most oppressed with drunkennesse, the spirits beeing sounde asleepe, wherefore besides the drinking of wyne, they vſe the fume of another inebriating hearbe, that they may more fully and perfectly lie without ſenſe, others alſo take the iuyce of hearbes prouoking vomitte, that their ſtomacks being emptied, they may returne againe to their ſurfeiting, and drunkennelle. Their virgins also are present at their drunken mee-

tinges, who wrappe the partes of the calfes of their legges, and thyghes next the knee with bottoms of yarne, and binde them harde, to the end that their calfes, and thyghes may ſwell bigger, Their virgins.

and through this foolish deuife they thinke they appeare finerto their louers, the other partes are naked. But the married women wearre breeches only to couer their priuities. These people frame Marriagewo- men.

warlike instrumentes diuersly compacted, wherewith they ſom- Warlike In- times prouoke mirth, and ſometimes ſorrowe, and furie, they struments.

make ſome of great ſea-fhes with little ſtrings ouerthwart, they alſo make pipes, or fluites of ſundry peeces, of the bones of Deere, and canes of the riuier. They make alſo little Drummes or Tabers beautified with diuers pictures, they forme and frame them alſo of gourdes, and of an hollowe peece of timber greater A policie of then a mannes arme. By night almoſt alwayes many cry aloud the Barba-

like Common cryers, from the highest house of every towne, & rians.

they carefully anſweſe them from the next towne. Being demanded why they put themſelues to that trouble, they anſweſe, that their enemies might not finde them vnprouided, if they ſudden-

ly came vpon them, for they deſtroy one another with perpetuall warres. They ſay, their language is harde to be vnderſtoode, Theirlan- for they pronounce all their wordes halfe cutte of, as Poets may guage hard to be vnder- ſay, deorum for deorum. If it be verie hotte before the riſing of the sunne, or if it be cold at the riſing thereof, they wash themſelues The Barbarians wash them every day, and for elegancie, and neatneſſe, for the moſt parte they annoynnt themſelues with a certayne flymy oyntment, and putting the feathers of birdes thereon, they couer all their body:

The eight Decade.

the Spanish chiefe Justices bring baudes or magitians foorth of the prison after this manner to the publique viewe of men, in reprobation, for punishment of their hainous crime committed. Neither heate nor cold much oppresseth the *Chiribichenes* of the sea shore, though they be next the Equinoctiall, yet are they scarce vnder the tenth degree of our *Pole*: that country lyeth towards the *Antaricke* (as I haue elswhere sayde) foure and fifty degrees beyond the *Aquinottiall* line, where the dayes are shortest, when they are the longest with vs, and so contrary. Among them he is accounted most mightie, and noble, who is most rich in gold, and *Canowes*, or hath most kindred, or allyes, and he that is most renowned for the famous and worthie acts of his Auncesters, or his owne. If any doe iniurie to another, lette him take heede to himselfe, for they never forgiue, but treacherously seeke revenge. They are exceeding vaine glorious, and full of boasting, they are much delighted with their bowes, & poysoned arrowes: with the stings of the tayles of *Apes*, and the hearbes of certain *Ants*, and with poysonous hearbes, and apples bruised, and also with the iuyce distilling from trees they annoynce them, neither are all permitted to temper those medicines, or compositions. They haue old women skilfull in that art, which at certayne times they shut vp against their willes, giuing them matter or stiffe for that seruice, they keepe them in 2. dayes, wherein they boile the ointment, and hauing finished the same at length they let them out, if they finde the olde women in health, so that they lie not halfe deade through the force of the poyson, they grieuously punish them & cast away the ointment as vnprofitable (for they affirme that the force of the same is so great, that through the smel thereof while it is made, it almost killeth any that make it) That poyson killeth him that is wounded, but not suddeñly, so that none of our men ever foud any remedy, although they knew how to cure it. Who so is wounded, liues a miserable and strict life after that, for he must abstaine from many things, which are pleasing, first from *Venerie* for 2. yeeres at the least, & al his life time from wine, & food, more then the necessarie of nature onely, & from labour: vnles they forbear these things, they die without farther delay: the fryars say, they haue seene many wounded, because they destry one another with blouddie wars, but none deade except

These Barbarians never
forgiue.

Poysoned ar-
rowes.

No cure for
the wounde
made by the
poysoned ar-
rowe.

one woman (for the women fight together with the men) who being wounded, refuse to undergo the strict rules of medicine: our men coulde never wring out of them, what remedie they might vsse for that cure. They exercise their bowes from their child-hooe among themselues with little rounde bulletts of waxe, or wood, in steede of arrowes. While they trauaile by sea, one finger sitteth in the prowe, or head of the *Canow*, whom the rowers following from point to point, after a pleasing and delightfull maner, answer him with the vniforme motion or stroake of their oares. The women for the most parte passe the time of their adolescence, & youth honestly enough, but being elder they become vnconstant. After the generall manner of women, whom strange things please more then their owne, they loue Christias better: they run, swim, sing, & exercise all motions as aptly as me: they are easily deliuered, without anie signe, or token of paine, & neither lie down vpō the bed, nor expect anie pleasing delights: they bolster the neckes of their infants with 2. pillowes, the one before, and the other behinde, and bind them hard euē till their eies start, for a smooth plaine face pleaseth them. The yong mariageable maydens the parents shut vp two yeeres in secret chambers, so that for that time, they goe not forth into the ayre, for otherwise by reason of the sun, and often vse of the water, they are somewhat brown: & during the time of their shutting vp, they never cut their hayre. Manie desire to haue wiues kept with that feuerity, these if they be first wiues of an hulbād, are honored of þ rest, wh^t the noblemen haue at their pleasure, but the commo^t people liue contēted with one, yet þ baser sort for the most parte yeld obedience to þ more mighty. After mariage they beware of adultery, if it happen, the woman is not charged with þ crime, but reuege sought against þ adulterer, the wife may be diuorsed. All þ next neighbours are inuited to the mariage of this maidē thus se uerely first shut vp, & the womeⁿ guests bring every one with thē on their shoulders a burden of drink, & dainty meats, more then they are wel able to beare. The me^c carry every one their būdle of straw, & reeds, to build an house for þ new maried wife, wh^t is erected with beaēs set vpright in maner of a warlike pauiliō, þ house being built, þ bridgroom & bride are adorned according to their abilitie, with their accustomed Iewels, & precious stons of diuers

The Barbarian
an women as
like women
as ours.

Locking vp
maydens
good deuise.

Diuorse.
The maner of
solemnizing
of their maria-
ges.

The eight Decade.

The women
eate not with
the men.

The author
ingeniously
confesteth the
infirmities of
age.

A discoufe of
their practice
of Magicke.

and they that want them, borowe of their neighbours, then the newe maried wife sitteth aparte with the virgins, and the bride-groome with the men. After that they compasse them both about, singing, the young men going rounde about him, and the maydens about her: and a Barbar commeth, who cutteth the bride-groomes haire from the eare, but a womanne polleth the bride, onely before, vnto the eye-browes, but on the hinder part of the heade, shew remayneth bushy, or ouergrown with long haire: these things being done, and night approaching, they offer and deliuer the bride to her husbande by the hande, and he is permitted to vse her at his pleasure. The women also haue their cares boared through, whereat they hange Jewels, the men dine together, but the women neuer eate with the men. The women loue to haue charge of the house, and exercise themselues in the affayres of the family, but the men apply themselues to folow the warres, hunting, fishing, and sporting pastimes. Heere I passe ouer many things concerning their behauour, and manner of life, because in my former treatise to the Duke I mentioned, that they were sufficiently, and at large recited, in our Senate, somewhat whereof I feare is heere repeated not necessary, for the 70. yeere of mine age, which beginneth the fourth of the *Nones of Februarie*, next comming in the yeere 1526. hath so crafed my memory, and wiped it out as it were rubbing it with a sponge, that the period scarce falleth from my penne, when, if any demaund what I haue done, I plainly confesse I cannot tell, especially because these things come to my handes at diuers times, obserued and noted by diuers men. Three things nowe remayne, which being declared, wee may peraduenture conclude this worke, vniuersall new matters bee brought vnto vs. Wee will therefore first shewe howe these barbarous, and almost naked men learne, and practise the art of *Magicke*, then, with what pompe and solemntie they celebrate their funeralles, and lastly, what they beleeue, shall become of the deade. They haue skilfull and expert ministers of *Magicke*, whiche they call *Piacers*, to these they rise vp in token of reverence, and honour them as gods: out of the multitude of children they chuse some of 10. or 12. yeeres old, whom they know by coniecture to be naturally inclined to that seruice, & as we direct our children to the schooles of grammarians, and Rhetoritians,

Rhetoritians, so do they send them to the secret, and solitary places of the woods. For two yeeres space they leade an harde and strict life in cottages, & receiue seuere institutions, vnder the Pythagorean rule or instruction of their old masters. They abstaine from all kinde of things nourishing bloud, & from the act of generation, or the thought thereof, drinking onely water, and liue without any conuerstation with their parents, kindred, or companions. During the light of the sunne, they see not their maisters at all, who goe vnto their schollers by night but sende not for them. They rehearse to the children songs or charmes that rayse deuils, and together with them, they shew them how to cure the sicke: and at the end of two yeeres they returne backe to their fathers hou ses. And they bring a testimoniall with them of the knowledg they haue gottē from their masters the *Piaces*, as they that haue attaine the title of *Doctorship* doe, from the cities *Bononia*, *Papia*, and *Perusium*, otherwise, none learned in the art of Phisick dare practise the same. Their neigbouring allies, or freinds, if they be sicke, admit them not to cure them, but send for strangers, and those especially of another king. According to the diuers nature, or qualitie of the disease, they cure them by diuers superstitions, and they are diuersly rewarded. If a light griefe op- Their cure of
the sickle.

preſe him & lyeth sicke, taking certaine hearbes in their mouth, they put their lips to the place of the griefe, & lulling the asleepe, they ſucke it out with great violence, and ſeeme to draw the offendiuſe humor vnto them, then going forth of the house with either cheeke ſwelling, they ſpit, & vomit it out againe, & ſay, the ſick pa- tient shall shortly be well, because through that ſucking, & lulling asleepe, the diſease is forcibly drawne out of his veines: but if the weake partie be oppreſſed with a more vehement feuer, & cruell paine, or any other kind of ſicknes, they cure them after another maner. The *Piaces* go vnto the ſick, & cary in their hands a little ſtiche of a tree known vnto them, no comon prouocation to vomit, & caſt it into a platter, or dishful of water, that it may be moiftened, or wet, he ſitteth with him that yeth ſick, & ſaith, if the diſeased partie is vexed with a deuile, they ſaue preſent beleue his re- port, & his kindred, & familiar freinds intreat the *Piaces* to beſtow his traualle & paines for remedy therof. Wherupon he goeth to the weake patient, & continually licketh and ſucketh al his body after the manner we haue ſaide, and mumbling vttereth certayne Another kind
of cure.

The eight Decade.

charmes, saying, that by that meanes he bringeth the deuill out of þ marrow of the sicke, & draweth him into himselfe, then prettely taking þ little moystened sticke, he rubbeth his own palate even to the *Vaula*, & after that he thrulleth the little sticke downe into his throate, and prouoketh vomit, and straineth vntill hee cast vpp whatsoeuer meate is in the bottome of the stomacke, or almoſt whatsoeuer is in it, and with panting spirit, now trembling, another while ſubmiſſe, and lowe, hee ſhaketh his whole bodie, and belloweth foorth loude cries, and lamentable grones more ſtrongly then a Bull wounded with darter in a race, and thumpeth and beateth his breſt, ſo that the ſweate runnes trickling downe for the ſpace of two hours, like a shower of rayne from the roofes of the houſes. The two coloured Fryars of the *Monasterie* ſay they ſaw it, and also wondered thereat, how that *Piaces* ſhould not buſt in the middle through ſo violent a motion and agitation. The *Piaces* being demanded why hee ſuffered theſe torments, ſayth he muſt indure the, that through charms, inforcing the deuilles from the marrow of the ſicke, and by ſucking, and hulling him a ſleepe, he miſt cast out the diuel drawn vnto himſelfe. Now when the *Piaces* hath long diſquieted himſelfe with diuers vehement actions, filthily belching, he caſteth vp a certaine thiſſe lumpe of fleame, in the middle whereof an harde cole-blacke ball lies wrapped, they gather that lothſome excremenþ together with the hand, and ſeparate the little blacke ball from the reſt of the rume, the *Piaces* lying halfe deade with the ſicke partie, then they go forth of the houſe, and with a loud voyce they caſt away the little ball as farre as they can, repeating theſe words againe and againe, *Maitonoro quian, Maitonoro quian* which ſignifieth: goe diuell from our friende, goe diuel from our friende. This being done, hee requireth of the ſicke manne the price or recompence of the cure, in ſomuch that the ſicke partie ſuppoſeth he ſhall ſhortly be well, and ſo thinke his kinſmen, & familiars. Then plentie of the graine *Mazium*, and other food is giue him, according to the qualitie of the diſease, they likewife giue him tablets of golde to hange at the breſt, if the ſicke party bee able, and the infirmite daungerous, or harde to be cured. But this is to bee remembred, the two coloured Fryars of the *Monastery*, menne of authoritie, and preachers affirmed, that
fewe

fewe perished who were thus cured, by the *Piaces*: what secrete lyeth hidden here, lette such as are prone to list out other mens matters, iudge as they please, we present such thinges as are giuen vs from men of authoritie, and worth. If the disease grove againe, it is cured by drugges, and iuyces of diuers hearbes. They consult with diuels also concerning things to come, whom they binde with their knowne charmes which they vsed in that solitaire place, from their childhoode, questioning him concernyng shooers, and drought, the temper of the ayre, and touching diseases, and contagions, peace, warre, and the successe thereof, & also concerning the euents of iourneies, the beginnings of thinges, negotiations, gaines, and losses, and of the comming of the Chrltians vnto them, whom they abhorre, because they possesse their countries, give them lawes, and compell them to vsse newe and strange rites, and customes, and cause them to reiect their accustomed delires. The *Piaces* being demanded concerning future thinges, the Fryars affirme they answe perfect-
ly, and directly : whereof beesides many other thinges, they shewed vs two examples beeing assembled in our Senate.

Consulting
with diuels.

The Piaces by
the helpe of
the diuell
know things
to come.

The Fryars with greedie and longing expectation desired the comming of the Christians vnto them who were nowe desolate, and forsaken, in the countrey of the *Chribichenses*: the *Piaces* beeing asked whether the shippes woulde come shortly, they foretolde that they woulde come at an appoynted day, and likewise told vs the number of the marriners, their habitte, and particularly what they brought with them, they say they fayled in nothing. But another thing seemeth more harde to bee credited, they foretell the *Eclipse* of the Moone three monethes beefore, and more, although they haue neyther letters, nor knowledge of anie Science. At that tyme they faste, and lyue sorrowfully, perswaded thereunto, because they thinke some euill is foretolde thereby, they receiue the *Eclipse* of the Moone with sorrowfull sounds, and songs, especially the women, beat & smite one another, & y marriageable maidens draw bloud out of their armes, cutting their veines with the sharpe prickle of a fish, in stede of swordgrasse. Whatsoever meate or drinke is founde stored, and prepared in their houses in the time of the *Eclipse*, they cast it into the Sea, or channells of riuers, abstayning from

They foretel
the Eclipses of
the moone
without ordi-
nary learning.
The Eclipses
of the moone
they holde
ominous.

The eight Decade.

all delights vntill they see the Moone hath escaped that danger, which hauinge receiuied light againe, they giue themselues to sports, & pastimes, and ioyfull songs, & dancinge. It is ridiculous to be hearde, what the *Piaces* contrary to their knowledge perswade the innocent people to bee the cause of the *Eclipse* of the *Moone*: for they childishly affirme, that the Moone at that time

A ridiculous conceit of the beinge appeased, she reuiueth, and receiueth her former state, Eclipse

Rayfinge of
spirits & their
wanertherin

is cruelly wounded by þ angry sunne, & that the fury of the same
as though the deuill knewe not the cause of the *Eclipse*, who
beinge cast downe from the seate of the starres, brought with him
the knowledge of the starres. But when the *Piaces*, at the request
of any prince or other friend, are to rayse spirites, they enter into
a secret solitary place at ten of the clocke at night, and carry with
them a fewe stout and vndaunted younge men, the *Magician*
sitteth vpon a lowe settle, while the younge menn stande im-
mouable, and cryeth out with outragious woordes makinge
plaine thinges obscure, as antiquitie reporteth *Sibilla Cumaea*
did, then presently he shaketh the belles which he carryeth in his
hande, and after that, with a heauy sounding voyce almost mour-
ninge, hee speaketh to the spirit which hee calleth vp in these
wordes, *Prororare, Prororare*, producinge the last syllable, and that
he often repeateth, if the deuill beinge called deferre his com-
minge, he vexeth & tormenteth himselfe more cruelly, for they
are the wordes of one that intreateth him to come, but if hee
yet deferr his comminge, he chaungeth his songes and vttereth
threateninge charmes, and seemeth with a sterne countenance
as it were to commaund him. They execute and put in practise
those things which we say they had learned in the solitary woods
vnder the discipline of their old Masters, now when they per-
ceive hee is come at length beeing called, preparinge them-
selues to intertaine the deuill, they ostener rattle, and shake
the belles: then, the deuill rayfed, alsaileth the *Piaces*, as if
a stronge man sett vpon a weake child, and this deuill
is guest ouerthoweth the *Piaces* on the grounde, who
wresteth and writheth himselfe, and sheweth signes, and tokens
of horrible torment. While hee laboureth and struggeleth
thus, one of the boldest and hardiest of the yonge menn ad-
mitted goeth vnto him, and propoundeth the commaunde-
ments

ments of that kinge, for whose sake the *Piaces* vnder tooke this waigthy busines, the : i the spirit included within the lippes of the prostrate *Magitian* maketh aunswere : what questions they vse to demaunde, we haue mentioned beforo. The aunswares beinge receiued the younge mann demaundeth what reward must bee giuen to the *Piaces*, and whether the deuill judge hee should be satisfied with other foode or *Mairsum*, the demaundes are surely giuen to the *Piaces*. When they behold a *Comet*, euen as a shepheard when the woolfe commeth, vleth to drive him a way with horrible out cryes, so, they thinke a *Comet* wilbe dissolved with their noyse, & sounde of the drummes. The Monasterians reportinge these, and the like thinges vnto vs perceiued some of our associates to doubt, whether credit were to bee giuen to their wordes, and therefore, that friar *Thomas Hortianus* who throughly knewe the affaires & maner of behauour of the *Chiribchenes*, brake forth into this Example saying.

A *Comet* as
unwelcome
grett vnto the

The ninth Chapter.



He happy & bleſſed friar Peter of *Corduba*, an holy man by he iudgement of all, and *Viceprovincialis* of the preaching friars of our order, of the country of *Andaluzia*, whom only the exceeding great desire of increasinge our faith, drewe to thole desolate, and solitary places, depending only on the ayde and helpe of God alone, determined to search out the secrets of those *Piaces*, and desired by his preſence to knowe whether such as were vexed with the deuill prophesied, & could give aunsweres after the manner of the *Delpwick Apollo*. That reuerent father worthy admiration, girdeth his preſtly robe about him, bringeth holy water in his right hande to sprinckle the sicke party therewith, & in his left hand carried the Croſſe of Chrift: and standinge neare the ſicke ſpoake these wordes: if thou be the deuill, that thus vexest this man, I aduare thee by the vertue of this instrument well known vnto thee (and ſtretcheth out the croſſe) that thou presume not to come forth thēc without our leauue, before thou firſt anſweſ to my demādes After that, this holy father affirmeſt, that he ſpoake many things in

The friar con-
futes the deuill

The eight Decade.

The answer
of the diuell

A diuell cast
out.

So blinde is
your popish fu-
perstition

in latine, and asked some questions in the spanish tongue whereunto he sayth the sick party made particular aunswere, yet neither in latine, nor Spanish, but in the language wherein the *Piaces* are instructed, differinge nothinge in sense. This good friar, besides the rest, added one thinge: behold saith he whether doe the soules of the *Chiribichenes* goe, after they depart out of this bodily prison? We drawe them (saith he) and violently carry them away to the burninge, and eternall flames, that together with vs, they may suffer punishment of their filthy misdeedes: and these things were done in the presence of many *Chiribichenes* by the commaundement of the fryar. Notwithstanding this report diulgled throughout the whole country, nothing discouraged the *Chiribichenes* at all from their old euill beebehauour and manners, but that they followed and executed their appettie, and defires after the same maner they were woont, as friar Thomas complaineth. This being done the good friar of *Corduba* turninge to the *Piaces* lying sick, saith, thou vncleane spirit depart from this man. That word being spoken, the *Piaces* suddenly arose, but so amased, that he stode longe estranged from himselfe, scarce standinge on his feete, who, as soone as he had liberty of speach, began to curse, and greeuously to complaine of his departed guest, which so longe time afflicted his body. *Garsias Loaisa* also one of the two coloured preaching friars, as he affirmeth, whom your *Holines* hath aduanced to the heighth of his order vnder a *Cardinall*, now *Confessor* vnto *Cesar*, and *Oximenseian Prelate*, cheefe of our Indian Senate, saith, that *Cordubensian friar*, is worthy of all commendation, & that he speaketh truth. And this thinge seemeth not strange in my iudgement, seeinge our lawe permittreth vs to confess, that many haue bin vexed with deviills, and Christ himselfe is often sayd to haue cast vncleane spirits out of men. These *Piaces* also inioy the society of banquetinges with others, dancings, & other light pastimes, yet are they separated from the people for their gravity. Nor doe these *Magi* tians theselues vnderstand the sense of their charmes, as it falleth out with our country men: although the vulgar tongue be next vñ to þ latine, yet few þ are present at þ sacred ceremonyes of religio perceiue what þ priests linge, yea and amonge þ priests theselues through þ careles negligence of the *Prelates* there are not a fewe, that

that contented only with the pronouncinge of the woordes, not The manner
perceiuing the matter,dare presume to say diuine seruice. Now af of their foolish
ter what manner,they celebrate their funeralls,wil not be vnsit to ^{funerals.}
be hearde. The bodyes of such as dye,especially of the nobility,
they stretch cut beinge layd vpon hurdels, or grates , partly of
reede, and kindlinge a soft fire of certaine herbes they drye
them ,and all the moysture bceing distilled by droppes, they
afterwards preserue them and hange them vp in secret rooines
for houshold godds. Other countryes also of this supposed
Continent haue that custome whereof I thinke I spoake in my
former *Decades*,to *Pope Leo* your *Holines* his couzen german. But
such bodyes as are put foorth vndried,are buried in a trench dig
ged at home with lamentation and teares. The yeare of their
first funeralls beinge past, the next neighboringe friendes are as
sembed, and such a multitude (as agreed with the state of the
deade) come together , and every one of them that are inui
ted commeth accompanied with meate,s, and drinke,s, or bring
eth flaues laden therewith , and at the first twilight of the
night, the seruantes finde the graue,take vp the bones, and
with loude voyces, and loose haire lament and weepe together,
and takinge their feete in their handes, and puttinge their head
betweene their legges, they contract themselves into a round
compasse , and then they vtter horrible howlinges, stretch
inge out their loose feete in a rage , with their faces, and
armes, erected to the heauens. And whosomeuer teares fall
from their eyes , or shiuell distilleth from their nostrills they
leauie it vnwiped, filthy to behold: and the more beastly they
become , the more perfectly they thinke they haue perfor
med their duty: they burne the bones, keepinge the hinder
part of the heade, and this, the noblest and best of the wo
menn bringeth home with her to bee kept for a sacred reli
que , then , such as were invited, returne home . Now let
vs speake what they thinke concerning the soule. They confesse
the soule to be immortall, which haunge put of the bodily cloa
thing they beleue, it goeth to the woodes of the mountaines,&
that it liueth perpetually there in caues, nor doe they exempt it
fro eating, & druking, but if it shuld be fed there. The answering Their cocept
voyces heard fro caues & hollow holes, which by latines call *Ecbas*,
they ^{of Echo.}

The eight Decade.

He that
taught the
papistes to a-
dore the I-
mage of the
croſſe might
teach theſe
miſcreants
this cere-
mony.

they ſuppoſe to bee the ſoules wandring through thoſe places. They knewe them honour the Croſſe although lying ion. &c what oblique , and in another place compaileſt about with lyneſ, they putt it vppon ſuche as are newe borne , ſuppoſing the Diuels flie from that iſtrument , if any tearefull ap- parition bee ſene at any time by night, they ſet vp the croſſe , & ſay that the place is cleaſed by that remedie. And being de maned whence they learned this , & the ſpeeches which they under ſtande not, they anſwere that thoſe rites and cuſtomes came by tradition from the elders, to the yonger. Let the *Chiribichenſi-*
an affaires excuse mee, though I denie them the laſt place promiſed vnto them in this heape of things, for I ſayde, they ſhould concludē this worke, except ſome newe thinges aroſe, it is therefore more meete that thoſe worthie fleetes which often cutte the Ocean, ſhould drieue away the laſt troupe of ſo great and infinite varietie of matter, and nowe drawe backe my wearie hand from writing . For while I was imployed in my former treatise to the Duke, and in the thinges mentioned to your Holineſſe in this booke, many occurrents came which partly I reported, & partly occasions offered, compelled to bee referred vntill this tyme, because alſo I haue no libertie, for other builinellſe, euerie day to apply my ſelfe to ſet downe in writing the ſuccelſe of the affayres of India : ſometimes a whole month paſſeth my handes without anie intelligence, and therefore when I haue leaſure all thinges are written in haſt, and almoſt confuſedly, nor can order be obſerued in the, because they fall out diſorderedly: but let vs come to the fleetes. Of 4. ſhips ſent from *Hispaniola* the former yeere, one came hither, from whose mariners, and the Senate remaining there, thoſe thinges were related, and written vnto vs, which are declared concerning *Garauius*, *Egidius Consalus*, *Christophe- rius Olius*, *Petrus Arias*, and *Fernandus Cortes*. The fifth of the Nones of May, in this yeere 1525. another fleete of twenty four ſhippes departed from *Barrameda* the mouth of *Betis*, to goe firſt to *Hispaniola*, where the Senate is, whiche gouerneth, and directeth all matters of the Ocean, and from thence preſently to diſperſe themſelues to diuerſe Prouinces of that neweworlde. In one of thoſe ſhippes my houſhouldे ſeruant *Johannes Mendeguensis*(a manne well knowne to the *Cuzeniane*, & *Vianesian*

24. Ships de-
parted from
Barrameda to
goe to Hispa-
niola.

Pianesian Archbishops somtimes legats here) was caried, to looke
 vnto the affaires of my *Paradisian Iamaica*. From him, I haue re- Reports from
 ceiuied letters, from *Gomera* one of the fortunate Ilandes, where *Johannes*
 all that are to passe the *Ocean*, arriueto take in fresh water. *Mendeguren-*
writeth, that he performed his voyage with prosperous successe.
 in tenne dayes space, and manie swifter shippes might haue done it
 in shorter time, but he was faine to slacke his sayles to expect his
 slowe consorts, least lagging behinde they shoulde light into the
 mouth of the french Pirates, who stayd long houering for them
 vnder sayle: the fourth day after, he sayth, they woulde set sayle
 to Sea, then, beeing secure from the feare of Pirates, they will
 hoysse all their sayles, and spreade them at their pleasure: and we
 pray God they may successfully performe the voyage they haue
 happily begunne. I doe not well remember, whether I haue said
 that two shippes from *Fernandus Cortes*, and *Nova Hispania* (the furthest of countries knowne to vs) arriuied at the *Cassiterides*, I-
 landes of the *Portugalles* dominion, called *Azores*, but whether *I so saide*, or not, it little skilleth. I must now declare, how it came to passe, that they fell not into the handes of those greedie Py-
 rates, who houering vndersayle waited long for them, and how they escaped, or what they bring. One of them beeing vnladen, determined to try her fortune, and by Goddes helpe, light not among the pyrates, but escaped safe. The Captaines of the ships deliuered certaine mellages to *Cesar*, and to vs by *Lopus Samaneus* brought vp by me from a little one, who went three yeeres since from hece with my good leaue, with *Albornazius* the kings Secretary, vnder the name of the Kings Auditor. Vnderstan- A fleete of sixe
 ding these things, a fleete of sixe shippes was presently prouided, from *Cesar* wherof foure were of the burden of two hundred tunnes, and to meeete with the pirates.
 two *Caravelles* to accompanye them very well prepared for Sea fight, if they meeete with the Pirates: the King of *Portugall* al-
 so lent vs foure other verie readie shippes, well furnished with munition, and all kinde of ordinance, so they departed the seuenth of the *Ides* of Iune, tooke in their ladiag which they had left there, and returned about the ende of Iulie to the cittie of *Sinill*, where they gaue thankes to God, from whome wee daily ^{diercteth to} begge the expec^{ble} the chiefe Commanders. What we shal draw from them, Popes blest, we will sometime hereafter give your Holinesse a tast thereof, if sing. wee.

The eight Decade.

wee vnderstand these thinges please you, by offeringe vs a dish
of dainty meats, wherewith your *Holmes* doth yearely fete
more then twenty thousand Idle persons, that they may more
liberally inioy the prerogatiues of securitie, and ease, I presumed
to speake the like to *Cesar*, when he gaue me the Abbey of *Jamaica*: for I deliuered my minde vnto him in these wordes. Most
mighty *Cesar*, what I haue bin to your mothers ancesters and
both your parents for these 37. yeeres wherein I haue remained
in Spaine, and how profitable I haue bin to your imperiall ma-
iesty, so often as occasion is offered, your maestie confesseleth, in
word & honor giuen me: but for testimoy of the same that I may
perswade my countrymen thereof, the Embassadours of *Millaine*
Venice, *Florence*, *Genna*, *Ferrara*, & *Mantua*, I want some outward
argument of this loue, in regard of honor, whose bayte no man
shall euer bee found who hath reiectet it: euery one (as the olde
prouerbe saith) commendeth fayres according to the qualitie of
þ gaine. Surely after I receiued that gracious & fauorable parch-
ment Bull from your *Holinesse* my particular poyntes, & clauses
of the letters of the most reverent *Datarius* written to the *Legate*
Baltasar, were acceptable vnto me, wherein he testifieth your *Ho-*
linese his loue is not meane towardes me, and curteously promi-
seth he will be my Aduocate with your *Holinesse*. But we thinke þ
a tree well furnished with leaues is not so much to bee este-
med, which when it may bee beneficiale, desireth rather to bee
like an *Elme*, or a *Plane* tree. I haue digressed to farr from the
purpose, let vs therefore returne to the shippes that are brought he-
ther. The shippes sent from *Cortes* were onely two, and those
surely very little, they ascribe the smale-store of treasure to the
scarcity and want of shippes of those countreyes, for they bring
onely 70. thousand *Pensa* of gold to *Cesar*, I haue often sayde
that *Pensum* exceedeth the Spanish *Ducat* of gold a fourth part,
yet I thinke this will nothinge excede it, becausse the gold is
not pure. They bringe also a *Culveringe* a warlike peece of or-
dinace, (whereof I haue often spoaken) made almost all of
gold, but *Lupus Samaneus* who is now with me, being convey-
ed in the first shipp which tryed her fortune, saith, it was not of
gold, and that it weighed three and twenty *Quintales* after the
Spanish worde (euere *Quintall* containeth 4 *Rubi* of pounds of
& *Ounces* to the pounde). They also bringe precious stones and
diuers,

70 Thousand
pensa of gold
sent from Cor-
tes to *Cesar*.

The golden
culveringe ar-
riued at last.

diuers, and sundry sortes of rich ornaments, & in the first shipppe *A Tyger of a
Lupus Samaneus* brought a *Tyger* of wonderfull beauty, but it
was not brought vnto vs. Concerninge *Cortes*, and his crafty &
fubtille deuises in seducinge, and deceiuing, farr differinge from þ
relation of many, and the apparent arguments, that he hath hea-
pes of gold, precious stones, and siluer, piled vp in store, such
as haue never bin heard of, sent in by burdens, by the slaues
of the Kinges, through the posterne gate of his huge court,
and that by stealth in the night, without the priuitle of the
Magistrates, and of the citties, and their priuiledged townes,
and innumerable rich villages, their gold and siluer mines, and
the number and largenes of the prouince, and many things be-
sides, wee referue them till another time. Certaine remedyes are
secretly thought vpon, but it were anhaymous matter for me to
mutter any other thing for the present, vntill this webb, which we
now begin, be throughly wouen to an ende: let these things be re-
ferred for their place & let vs now speake a little concerning the
other fleets. In that booke which *Antonius Tamaronus* a bat-
cheler of art, and my *Soliciter* deliuered to your *Holines* (be-
ginninge, *Before that*) mention is made at large concerninge
a fleete which was to bee sent to the Ilandes of *Malinchas*
ingendrингe splices, lyinge vnder the *Equinoctiall* line, or
next vnto it, where, in a controuersie with the king of *Portugall*
in the city of *Pax Julia*, commonly called *Badaioz*, wee sayd,
the *Portugali* were convicited, but woulde not confesse it, the
reasons of which matter are there alledged, and set downe: that
fleet commanded to be stayed (the *Pacensiān* assembly being dis-
solued) was finished in the *Cantabrian* roade of *Bilbo*, and about
þ Calendas of June of this present yere 1525. was then brought
to the hauen of *Clusia* in *Gallecia*, the safetit harbor of all, and
capable of all sortes of shippes which the Seas containe. And being
furnished with all things necessary both for a long voyage, & for
warr, if necessity of fight gaue occasion, they stayd at an anchor
certainte dayes expectinge a fauorable winde. This fleete con-
sisteth of 7. shippes, whereof 4. are of the burden of 180. A fleete of 7.
tunnes, and 200: two *Caravels* also accompanyed them. Ivsse ships & 2 Ca-
the familiar woordes that I may be vnderstood, & the seventh is rayells prepa-
a litle one, whiche the Spaniard calleth a *Patac*, they carry also Maluecas,
another

The eight Decade.

another of the same sort in severall peeces, that as soone as they come to the desired hauen, they may ioyne her together, that is to say to the Iland of *Tidore* one of the *Maluchas* (where in compassing the worlde we sayde in our Decade to *Adrian*, that one of the two shippes that were left, remained, with fiftie mienne) and with those two drawing litle water, they might sound, and search the Ilandes, vnder, on this side, and beyonde the Equinoctiall lyne. This fleete staying, the king of *Portugall* cousin germane vnto *Cesar*, and his sisters sonne, neuer ceased vehemently to vrge, and earnestly intreate, that *Cesar* woulde not consente to indammage him so much. But *Cesar* woulde neuer yeeld to the request of his cousin germane the King, leaft hee shoulde make the *Castellanes* (being the strength of his Empire, & all his kingdomes) to bee displeased with him. And therfore at length contrarie to the opinion, and delire of the *Portngalles*, at the first dawning of the day, before the feast of *S. James* the patron of the Spaniardes, the prosperous Easterne windes blowing from the lande, the fleete lette sayle. At the weighing of their anchors they sounded the trumpettes, and drummes, and discharged the great ordinance, as if heauen hadde seemed to haue falne, & the mountaynes trembled for ioy: yet the euening before, the Commander of the fleete Fryar *Garsias Loaisa* the croſſe-bearer of *S. John*, foure yerees since sent Embaſſador from *Cesar* to the great Emperor of the *Turks*, did homage in the hands of *Count Fernando De Andrada* a Prince of *Galisia* (who sometimes ouerthrew *Aubegnius Captayne* of the french in *Calabria*) and in the hands of the *Viceroy* himſelfe of the kingdome of *Galisia*, the rest of the Captaines did homage to the chiefe Commander, and the ſouldiers, and officers to the Captaynes: homage being doone on both ſides with ſolemne pompe, hee firſt receiued the kings ſacered enſigne with great applause: fo theſe stayed, and they departed, the prosperous Eaſt windes blowing in the pup, or ſterne. They promiſe from the fortunate Ilandes, called the *Canaries*, where their way lyeth to the South, to write backe to our Senate whereon they depende, for *Cesar* ſo commaundered.

The Admirall of the fleete, the *Vice-Admirall*, *Johannes Sebastianus de Cano*, who brought the ſhip called the *Victory* laden with *Clothes*, and left her companion that

The King of
Portugall in
vaine intreats
the Ray of
the fleete.

The fleete
sets sayle.

Fryar *Garsias*
Loaisa the
Commander
of the fleete
does homage.

*Johannes Se-
bastianus de
Cano Vice-
admirall.*

that remained, behinde, because she was very much bruised, and shaken, Petrus Vera goeth Captaine of the thirde ship, of the 4. Don Rodericus de Alcunna nobly descended, both thele, haue bin Admiralles of many warlike fleetes, and famous for their worthie attempts, both nobly borne, of the fift Don georgius Mauriclus, brother of the Duke of Naiara, who being yonger, and of leſſe experience, although more nobly borne, yet with a contented minde indured any inferior place, for he thought it good reason to yeelde to them that hadde better experience. A certayne Cordubensian noblemanne furname Hozes commaundeth the fixt shipp, and another noble gentlemanne commandeth the last small Patac. One other thing of no small moment remai- neth (worth the hearing) before we leauē this fleete. WEE are therefore to declare what cause moued Cesar, and vs his Senate, that this aromaticall negotiation or marchandise shoulde bee exercised in the Clunian hauen of Galisia, to the great discontentment and griefe of that famous citie of Siuill, where, all the af- fayres of India haue hitherto beeene doone. That hauen of Galisia (besides the securite of the shypes which are to bee harbo- red there) is situate on that ſide of Spaine, whiche by a ſhorte and direct course lyeth towarde the greater Britaine, and is next to the boundes of France, and is more fitte for the Nor- therne merchants that ſeeke Spices. Nor are two fearefull dan- gers to Sea-faring menne, to bee omitted heere, which by this inuention are auoyded. That Ocean ſea, whiche lyeth in the middle beeweene this hauen, and the mouth of Betis, through which they goe to Siuill, is ſo tempeſtuous, that ſmall stormes or gustes of the Westerne winde, eyther ſwallowe, or tolling the ſhippes taken on that coaſt of the Promontory of Cape Sacer, or neere vnto it, dash them agaynst the fretted, and craggie clifſes, more cruelly, then is reported of the rockes of deuouring Sylla, and the gulfes of Charibdis. The other danger is, in the fallies, and assaultes of Pyrates: on thoſe coaſtes beeweene the rough Mountaynes lye manie desert valleyes, whiche ſuffer no reſorte of people by reaſon of their barrenneſſe, here are the lurking places of Pyrates, who receiuing notice by their owne men from the high watch towers on the top of the Moun- taynes, affaile the ſhippes as they paſſe by: and for theſe cau- ſes it was decreede, that that negotiation or traffike ſhould bee exerci-

Petrus Vera
capaine of the
third.

Don Roderi-
cus of the
fourth.

Don Georgi-
us Mauriclus
capayne of
the fift.

Hozes a Cor-
dubensian cap-
taine of the
fixt.

Why the traf-
fick of Spices
is exercized in
the Clunian
hauen and not
in Siuill.

A dangerous
Sea betweene
the hauen of
Galisia and the
mouth of
Betis.

The lurking
places of
pirates.

The eight Decade.

The course of
the fleet.

exercised there. That fleete is to goe the same way that *Fernan-dus Magaglianus* the Portugall did, passing along all that coast, whiche the Philosophers called *Torrida Zona*, who went to the *An-tartike* beyonde the lyne of *Capricorne*, whiche way another fleete is to goe vnder the conduct of *Sebastian Cabot* an *Italian*, of both which, I haue spoken in the compassing of the world to *Pope Adrian*, and in the precedent Decade to the Duke. Two other fleetes also are prepared in the channell of the riuier *Betis* to goe to *Hispaniola*, and the rest of the Ilandes, of *S. John*, to *Cuba*, called *Fernandina*, & my *Priory of Iamaica*, by a new name called the Iland of *S. James*, & from thence they shalbe diuided to the supposed Continent, & new Spaine conquered by *Fernando Cor-tez*, of the largnes, and riches whereof, we promised a litle before, that we would sometimes speake. So now the concourse of fleetes floting vpon the waues of the *Ocean*, going and returning to the new worlds are no lesse, then the resorte of merchants from the borders of *Italy* to the *Lugdunensian faires*, or from *France*, and *Germany*, to the *Belgicke Antuerpians*. I could wish (most holy father) from some secret chinke of your priuy chamber to behold, what ioy will then breake forth from your sacred brest into your countenance the first proclaimer of secrets, when your *Holinesse* shall reade such, and so great thinges of new worlds hitherto vnknowne, spiritually giuen vnto the Church of Christ his Spouse, as it were nuptiall Jewels, & that nature through the diuine goodnes is not satisfied in giuing liberally: but if any other countryes are yet vnknown, they prepare theselues to be subiect to your *Holines*, & *Cesars* command. Now, let your *Holines* bee contented with this first tast of a feast, to whom I wish many happie yeers. From the city of *Toledo* the *Carpentane*, & *Cesars* Court, the 13. of the Calendes of Nouember in the yeere 1525.

Two other
fleetes in the
riuer *Betis*
prepared for
Hispaniola.

The frequent
traffike to the
Indies in this
Authors tyme
is notable.

*Vultus spec-
trum animi.*

The tenth Chapter.



His our pregnāt *Ocean*, hourely sendeth forth new broods. And this noble, & renowned messenger from your *Holines*, *Baltasar Castillion*, a man famous for al vertues, & graces, when he saw these 2. Decads to the Duke, & *Pope* boūd vp together, earnestly intreated, that I would send them by him vnto your *Holines*, I said, I was well contented: but behold, he fell grieuously sicke, so that he could not as he desired

sired, followe his affaires, although many thinges dayly came to light, and therefore at that time he sent no messenger away, to whom hee could commit the great and weightie actions of your Holines, together with our books, least they might haue perished. Through this delay it commeth to passe, that we may adde a few thinges, by way of aduantage, or ouerplus. We haue had 3. ships from the countries of the new worlde, one called a *Caravel* from new Spaine subiect to the Gouvernment of *Fernardus Cortes* oftē named: what she brought, are miserable things to be spoken, and those not a few, but we must begin with þ letters in those 2. ships, mentioned before, to the intent these thinges, & the rest may more plainly be vnderstood. There are 2. sorts of letters, one commō, the other particular: in the great common volume, subscribed with the hands of *Cortes*, and the magistrates, the Auditor, Treasurer, & Factor, there is a large discourse concerning the nature of the countryes, of those thinges which are sent to *Cesar*, of the scarcitie of shippes in those coasts (in excuse that they bring but small sums of gold, & Jewels) and of their great costs, & charges, in which narration *Cortes* saith he is poore, and greatly indebted: of the ships made by him on the south shore, wherewith he sayd he wold attempt the neerest part to the *Equinoctiall* line scarce 12. degrees of the pole, because he vnderstood by the people of those shores, þ the Ilāds ingēdring Spices, gold, & precious stons were bordering neere vnto thē: þ discourse is lōg, & the cōplaints grieuous, for þ he heard þ ships were burnt with al their furniture, & prouisiō, because h̄ could not prosecute the attēpt he had vndertaken by reason of the fury of the aduersaries, yet promiseth, þ he will recouer, & recompense this losse, so the disturbers cease: of diuers, and many mines of gold, & siluer lately discouered, & cōcerning those things which want new remedies, & of 63. thousand *Pensa* of gold taken out of þ Treasury, contrary to þ assent of the magistrates, vnder the shew & colour of alone, for the leauyng of a new army, and of *Captaines* appointed to goe seuerall wayes, to subdue diuers countries, & of many things besides. But particular, and secret letters are sent only from the *Auditor Albor nozijus* þ kings Secretary vnder vnknown caracters, called vsually ciphers, assignēd to *Albornozijus* at his departure because at that time wee were suspitious of þ mind of *Cortes*. These were framed against þ subtle craft, greedy couetousnes, & almost apparēt tyranny

Three shippes
a ryued where
of one from
Cortes.

The purport
of 2. letters.

Secret letters
from *Albor-*
nozijus the
Auditor,

The eight Decade.

many of *Cortes*, but whether truly, or (as it oftē falleth out) to procure fauour, time will heereafter discouer, for certaine graue men are chosen to be sent to inquire of these things, now when these hidden things shalbe manifest, they shalbe signified to your Holynesse, but let them paſſe, & let vs returne to the discourse of *Cortes*.

He returneth
to Cortes hig
ly incēfed with
the disobe-
of Christoph
Olitus.

Vpon the disobediece of Christopherns *Olitus* of whom large mention is made before, *Cortes* was in such a rage, that he seemed not to desire life, if *Olitus* were not punished, for he often shewed apparent tokens of the perturbation of his minde, by the vehement swelling of þ veines of his throate & nostrils through extreame anger, nor did hee abstaine from wordes signifying the same. *Olitus* was now distant fr om him 500. leagues and more vnto the East, from the salt lake of *Tenuſitan*, and he was to goe vnto him by wayes which had no passage in many places. This *Olitus* had seated him selfe in the Bay called *Figuera*, long since found, vpo hope of discouering the straight so much desired, where three other *Captaines* also arriuing cosumed one another with mutuall cōflicts, of whose vnhappy actions wee shall heereafter speake, but let vs not leauie *Cortes*. *Cortes* leuieth forces, the kings magistrats

Olitus seated
in the Bay Fi
gueras.

Cortes leuieth
forces against
Olitus.

seeing that assayle him first with mild and quiet speaches, exhorting & admonishing him, not to vndertake such a matter wherein many dangers offer theselues, seeing he was to fight with our owne meann, & that he would not be þ cause of so great a slaughter of þ Christians, nor put the principall poynt of the whole matter in fogreat a danger: for (they layd) they sawe þ preset destruction of all that remained, if he left the country of *Tenuſitan* (the head of the kingdomes) destitute of soldiers, being but lately subdued, and yet mourning & lamenting for the slaughter of their auncient kinges, and destruction of their houſhold godds, kindred, and friendes. And if he himselfe, which is more, should depart, whose name they confeſſed was fearefull to all those tratiōs beheld what followes, if any misfortūe happen (which God forbid) would not all come to ruine? They saye, *Cæſor* would prouide for the chastisement of *Olitus*, & that *Olitus* should suffer punishment for his Error. These, and many things besides, they alledged, but all in vaine: and after that, in *Cæſors* name and their owne they manifestly denounce againe, þ he forſake his purpose. The he promised with an oath þ he would not goe vnto *Olitus*, but to ſubdue certaine rebellious kinges & þ not farre off: yet he perfor-

Cortes contra-
ry to his oath
goeth againſt
Olitus.

meth.

meth not promise, but goeth a long journey to the East, where (incensed with fury against *Oltus*) in some places he light vpon huge lakes on the sea coast, maryshes of the valleyes in another place, and rough mountaynes elsewhere, whether soeuer he went, The power & terror of Cortes in his march.

he commandeth bridges to be built by the handes of the inhabitanthes, maryshes to be made drie, and mountaines ouerthrown: none durst refuse to execute his commande, for he destroyed all with fire, and sworde, that went about to doe the contrary, so whatsoeuer impediments hee mett with, were made passable, so great a terror was he to all the inhabitants, after the conquering of so great a king as *Museczuma* was, and the taking of that Empire, that they thought this man coulde ouerthrow heauen, if he had so determined. Hee caried with him store of munition, and horses, an vnknowne kind of fight to those nations: and the bordering neighbours(sometimes enemies) gaue him ayde, through whose dominions and kingdomes hee marched.

Petrus Aluara
dus sent to the
South coastes.
Godorus to-
wards the
North to
seeke Oltus.

On the other part, he sent *Petrus Aluara* before, towarde the South coast, and towarde the North, one *Godorus*, capitaines by lande, from whom *Cortes* receiuied letters, and we also, concerning great, and large new countries, and warlike people, and cittyes in some places standing vpon lakes, and montanous, and champion countries in another: of which things, the father of *Cortes* who is with vs, hath deliuered the volume sent from him, to the Printers to bee published in his countrey language, and it wandereth from stall to stall in the streetes. But by sea, with three great shippes and many noble men, hee sent another Captaine named *Franciscus de las Casas*, whom I mentioned a little before, & of whom I shal speake more hereafter, although in a præposteroous order, the successe of thinges so requiring. To this sea Captaine hee gave in charge, that if it were possible, he shoulde take *Oltus*, as he had him whereof we spake in his place. These two ships left the affaires of *Tenochtitlan* in this state, nowe being long since arued with feuenty thousande *Penza* of golde, and two *Tygers*, wher-of one, through the shaking, and working of the ship, died at *Sisilli*, the other we haue here made tame, and gentle, but a yong whelpe. The *Culuering* also so much blown abroad through the mouths of men may here commoly be seen, which in truth hath not so much gold in it, as same reported, yet it is worth the beholding. And all such as accompanied that most reverent *Legate* of

Againe of the
golden Culue-
ring & other
prentis sent
therewith
from Cortes
and others.

The eight Decade.

your *Holines*, haue seene the ornaments, & warlike instruments framed and fashioned with much gold, and precious stones, and Jewelles composed with wonderfull art, presents partly directed from *Cortes*, and partly from other Gouernors of those countries: all which they wil hereafter by word of mouth recouer vnto your *Holines*. Concerning the relation of the 2. ships I haue sufficiëntly spoken. Now let vs come to the *Caranell*, which onely of her 7. consorts escaped by flight ouer the hauen of *Medellinum*, the Scale of New Spaine. But let vs declare why *Cortes* determined to call that place of harbour by this name. *Medellinum* is a famous towne in *Casteele*, where *Cortes* was borne, hauing therefore chosen it to be the Mart towne of all those countries, hereupon hee wil haue that place called *Medellinum* by the name of the towne where he was borne, nor is it gainsayd. He also gaue the name to New Spaine, and desired to haue it confirmed by *Cesar*. In that hauen there were 7. marchants ships, shortly ready to returne into Spaine, hauing vnladen their marchadises. In the mean time, there arose a sedition betweene the kings officers, who thought it better that those sums of gold and precious stones gathered together should be sent with those ships vnto *Cesar* (whose necessitie by reason of imminent wars was great) such an occasion of ships offering it selfe, as seldome happeneth. For two hundred thousand *Pensa* of gold, had bin long since promised vnto *Cesar* by *Iohannes Ribera*, *Cortes* his *Secretary*, so that ships might be so set fit to carry them. The rest of their fellow officers, & associates withstood this opinion, vrging, they were to expect *Cortes* their Gouernour, & woulde suffer no innovation in his absence, so that in the ende they came to armes.

By chaunce *Franciscus de las Casas* *Cortes* his sea Captaine, sodainly came vnlooked for, who being proud that *Oltus* was slaine, took part with the *Cortesianos* against the Kinges officers, & they say the Auditor *Albornozius* hauing his horse slaine, was himselfe wounded, and cast in prison. The Conquerors runne to the shore, apprehende the factors of the 7. ships and taking all their sailes, hages, and yardeas a shore, that they could not depart, they vnlaide the ships. The maister of this *Caranell* arriuied, much moued & vexed through so great an ouerthrow, hauing gotten some fit occasion returneth to his ship: who also being bereft & spoyled of his sayles, & yrest of the furniture of his ship, attēpted an enterprise worthy comēdation. He had

The 3. ship.
The hauen
of Medellin
why so named

A sedition a-
mongst the
kings officers
at *Medella-
num*.

Albornozius
wounded and
cast in prison.

had cast certaine olde, and halfe torne sayles in a secret place, as
past seruice, and vnprofitable, and of the tottered raggs of them
together with a fewe canes or ells of new cloth , he made a pat-
ched sayle of diuers peeces. Then weighing anchor (w. thout sa-
luting them who exercised this tyranny)hee spread his sayles, &
by the helpe of the prosperous westerne windes, was brought li-
ther with a more speedy course, then euer happened to any ship,
comming from those furthest partes of the Ocean. The masters
of this ship brought neither letters, nor mesage from any man
liuing, yet the speeches of the mariners thereof were so cōposed
and well ordered, that credite was giuen to their report. Concer-
ning *Cortes*, these pilots say it is gathered by conjecture that he
was slaine with all his company by the inhabitauntes (through
whose dominions hee determined obstinately to trauayle) after
this maner. He left many captains behind , with commandement
to follow when they were ready, who following his steps, founde
the bridges broken, and all the wayes cut of behind, & a certain
wandering rumor went, that the bones of men , and horses were
seen among certaine marsh weedes of the sea coast, ingendred
in the moyllened earth through the violent motion of tempestes,
& overflowings, & among the braks, & bushes therabouts. These
things this *Caranell* which fled, reported cōcerning *Cortes*, & the
kings enraged magistrates. Now concerning those 4. Captaines
greedily gaping after the searching of the desired straight with
breathlesse spirit, these mariners say they heard this. But this mat-
ter is a litle further to bee repeated. If your Holinesse remember
(most blessed father) after the death of Pope Adrian, that reverēt
manne, *Antonius Tamaronus the Lawyer*, deliuerner your Holinesse a
booke in my name, which beginneth (*Before that*) who wrote vn-
to me that it pleased you wel: in that discourse, there is speech of
a noble man, one *Egidius Gonsalvo Abulensis* (commonly called
Gilgonzalez de Anila) after what manner he founde a chanell of
freshe water so great, that he called þ lake the sea of freshe waters, &
of þ banks thereof renowned for the frequēt habitatiō of people
of the great abūdance of raine that comes powring down, of the
ceremonies, customes, and sacred rites of those nations , of the
plentie of golde, and first of the beginning of peace , and quiet
trafficke, then of warre, and grieuous conflicts with the kings
Nicoragna, and *Diriangen*, and of his returne to *Hispaniola*,

The maister
of the Caravel
escapeth with
his tottered
sayles.

Newes of
Cortes his
expedition a-
gainst Olmos.

One of these
Decades.

The eight Decade.

The Adriatik
gulfe.

Ticinus, verba
nus, Mincius,
Benacus.

The Bay Fi-
gueras why so
called.

Egidius Gon-
salus his tra-
wayle into the
Bay.

Franciscus Fer-
nandes his co-
lony in the king-
dome of Ni-
coragua.

Egid. Gonfa-
les fights with
Franciscus Fer-
nandez.

from whence hauinge procured an army of menn and horses we sayd, hee would goe to the Bay called *Figueras*, which seemeth to deuide the coasts of the supposed Continent, as the *Adriatick Gulfe* diuideth *Italy* frō *Illyricum*, & the rest of *Gracia*, into which Bay he thought some nauigable riuier fell, that druncke vp that huge vastity of waters, as þ riuier *Ticinus* sucketh in the lake *Ver-
banus*, & *Mincius* the lake *Benacus* of which thinges, & examples we haue there sufficiently spoake. But why þ Bay so much spoaken of in the mouthes of men, should be so called, it is not to be omitted.

They say, that the name of *Figueras* was giuen it by the first finders, because vpon that coast they found whole woodes of certaine trees very common with leaues much like vnto figg trees, although vnlke in body, these are solid but figgtrees consist of a pithy kinde of wood, or substance, and seeing in the Spanish tongue they call the figgtrees *Figueras*, they call them *Figueras* by a name somewhat corrupted : of the bo dyes, and longer boughes whereof the inhabitants make turned vessells, fit for the ornament of cubhardes and the seruice of tables, þ is to say, dishes, basons, platters, cuppes, & pottingers & other of the same sort fit for þ vse of man, very fairly wrought.

Egidius Goncalus or *Gilgozales* hauing traualied by lād through the angle of the Bay to the lake discouered by him, and not findinge where the waters issued foorth, in the kingdome of the king *Nicoragua*, left friend, by him, as hee saith, he iounde a Captaine of *Petrus Arias Gouvernour* of *Golden Castelle*, called *Franciscus Fernandez*, to haue possessed that kingdome, & to haue erected a Colony there but what happened thereon, I wil cōclude in a short Epitome. Behold they first grewe to woords, then came to conference, and lastly to handy strokcs : *Gilgonzales* obiecteth that violence was offered him, complayninge that his discouery was disturbed, and these mariners say they fought thrice, in which se dition eight men were slaine, many wounded and thirty horses perished. So impatient are the Spaniards of society, that whether foever they goe, they kill, & destroy one aother. These mariners say þ *Egidius Goncalus* tooke two hūdred thousand *Pensa* of gold (though not very pure) from *Franciscus Fernandez*. And *Petrus Arias* þ Gouvernour (frō whom we haue received a great packet of letters from the supposed Continent) greiuously complayninge of *Egidius Goncalus*, writeth that he had taken an hundred and

thirty thousand *Pensa* from his *Captaine*. These *Pensa* they had 130000. *Pens-*
sa of gold ta-
gathered amonge the bordering *kinges*, whether against their, ken by Gon-
will, or willingly by way of barteringe or exchange of our coūtry salus from Fer-
cōmodities, it is not our purpose now to dispute: this being but nandez.

a smale matter, & a greater peece of worke remaineth yet behind

These things thus falling out by the way, through the vnquiet & *Gósales goeth*
restleſe diſposition of þ Spaniardes, *Aegidius Gonſalus* cometh to *Olius* & is
to Christopherus Olius ſet by *Cortes*, who alio had erected a *Colony* taken.
A Colony ere
ſet by Olius
called the Tri-
umph of the
holy Croſſe.

a little further on the ſame ſhoare, which he called by the name
of the Triumph of the Holy Croſſe, (whom *Olius* tooke) & he cal-
led the place ſo because after diuers ſhippracks, which himſelfe
reporteth in a long diſcourse, hauing escaped thether frō the fury
of mighty, & boylterous windes, he landed there, on þ day which
the church of Rome ſolemniseth for the victory of *Herodius* the

Romane Emperour againſt þ *Persians*. But your *Holines* ſhal heare *Franciscus de*
a ridiculous game, or paſtime in þ table of fortune: þ fourth *Cap-*
taine Franciscus de las Casas ſent from *Cortes* againſt *Olius*, came *las Casas com-*

suddēly vpō him, *Olius* goeth foorth vnto his affociate & fellow
officer (a little before) vnder the cōmaund of *Cortes*: they fight
at Sea, & through þ violēce of þ great ordināce, *Frācīſcus* hauing
ſhot one of þ ſhipps of *Olius* through, ſunke her, together with *A ſhippe of O*
the men, & after betooke him to the mayne *Ocean*, & *Olius* went *lius junke.*

to the ſhoare, & landed. That Bay is ſubiect to may tempeſtuous
ſtormes, by reaſon it is exposed to the furious blaſtes of þ North
and is ſtraightened, or incloſed for a long ſpace betweene þ ſides
of high mountaines, therefore a few dayes after being violently
carried away through þ fury of the windes, & for the moſt part
hauing loſt his men, horses, & ſhippes, *Franciscus* was forcibly dri-

uen into the dominiō, & power of *Olius*, being a moſt cruell ene- *Franciscus ra-*
my of Olius, ſo *Olius* tooke him. Behold two *Captaines* of grea- *ken by Olius.*

ter woorth, then he himſelfe who tooke them. *Olius* ſhutt vp his
guesſt at home not well contented, but as a pray for his owne de-
ſtruſion. They both agree to kill their hōſte, and ſeduſe the ſer-
vants of *Olius* leaſt (attemptinge the matter) they ſhould runne
to helpe þ traytor *Olius*, who innocētly drew the into ſuſpicio of
treason. Upon a night ſittinge downe of purpose with their no-
ble hōſt, in ſtead of a ſhot, or reckoing for the ſupper he gaue the
taking the kniues which were there for ſeruice of þ table, they ſet
vpō their vnplesaing hōſt (for the ſeruants after their maſter had
ſupped,

The eight Decade.

Olitus wounded and fled.

Olitus betrayed by his own men taken and slain.

Franciscus reported to bring Gonfalus captive to Tenu-

A great packe-
ker of tres from
Petrus Arias
Gouernour of
Golden Castele.

supper, were absent earnestly busied at their owne supper) and wounde Olitus with may stroakes, yet kill him not: so that Olitus fledd, & conueighed himselfe to certaine cottages of the inhabitants, which he knewe. Whereupon proclamation was made by the common cryers that hee shoulde bee slaine, whosoeuer shuld support, or defend the traytor Olitus, or knowing where he lay hid, woulde not declare it, a reward is proposed to the party that should discouer and make it knowne: by this meanes hee is betrayed by his owne menn, and a libell of treason beinge framed against him, by publique proclamation of the cryer, hee was slaine. This was the ende of Olitus, vnto the which , if I bee not deceiued , the rest of his fellow officers, shalbee brought yer it bee longe . But your Holinesse shall heare another horrible and shamefull act , ridiculous in the play

ing table of fortune; Franciscus de las Casas another Sea Captaine Olitus being slaine, is sayd forcibly to haue brought his bold companyon Gonfalus, though not comparable in armes, vnto the city of Tenuifitan, suppolinge it would be an acceptable present vnto Cortes . Behold the madnes of these four Captaines in the Bay of Figueras,desirous to taft bitter delicates, who through ambition, and auarice ouerthrew themselues, and many kingdomes, which peaceably would haue obeyed Cesar. There are some who say they saw Egidius Gonfalus in the power of Franciscus de las Casas, in the city of Tenuifitan others deny it: so that these mutteringe speeches concerning Gonfalus are vncertainly reported . After my booke of two *Decades* concluded, & sowed together, we twice receiueth shippes from the Senators of Hispania, fower at one time, and seuen at another, but none from Nossa Hispania saue only this which escaped by flight: that great packet of letters sent from Petrus Arias Gouernour of Golden Castele, we read in the Senate: the sense & substance of the principall points whereof are concerning his owne actiōs, wherein many things are spoken of the hard & difficult labours, & trauailes of his fellow soldiers, & his ow ne, of the next future departure of the kinges Treasurer of those parts, with a summe of gold whereof he setteth downe no number, of a voyage begunn which being performed, both Seas shalbe traded by an easie paſſage, and wee may haue the Ilands vnder the Equinoctiall familiar, because of the diſtāce from þ hauen called Nomen Dei, is 16. leagues only, or little more

more, from the *Colony of Panama*, and that well harbourred, six degrees only, and an halfe distant from the *Equinoctiall*, where the difference of day, and night, is scarce discerned the whole yeere. Concerninge the prerogatiues of these coasts I haue sufficiantly spoake in my former *Decades*. In another clause hee accuseth *Egidius Gonsalus* for violence offered to his Captain *Franciscus Fernandez*, and commendeth him for his modesty, & temperance, but others thinke otherwise. Wee shall sometimes hereafter heare the complaints of the other party, & then shall wee iudge what is to be done: the manner of the discourse is long and the circumstances tedious, which I neither will, nor yet am able to comprehend, nor are they necessary for your Holinesse to know, yet *Petrus Arias*, humbly intreateth one thinge, that now *Petrus Arias* at length through *Cesars* fauour hee may be licensed to returne licensed to re- to his wife, and children, because hee now perceiuteth himselfe to be wasted, and consumed with old age and a thousande diseases besides: and so it is decreed, for he is called home and a certaine Noble man a knight of *Corduba* named *Petrus Rios* is placed in his roome, he is now with vs, and prepareth himselfe for his departure. In our former *Decades*, where we discoursed concerning the vnfortunate successe of *Franciscus Garains*, of *comminge*, of *Olitus* to *Cuba*, frō whence he prepared to passe ouer to *Figueras*, of *Egidius Gonsalus*, & his preparation to the same place, and of the imaginations, and devises of *Petrus Arias*, to that matter wee haue also sayd, that no other thinge could be prouided by our *Senate*, saue to giue absolute power to the *Senate of Hispaniola*, and to comand that they being neerer would endeavour, *þ* their mee-tinges might not procure any damage, or hurt, which wee greatly feared. And for that builnes they haue speedily appointed an approoued mann called *Baccalarinus Morenus* procurator or fo-
liciter of the Exchequer amoung them, who hath receuued *Cesars* letters and ours. He came to late for it was already done, he fould all things cōfused: & the relatiō of this good man differeth little Baccalarinus
Morenus foli-
citor of the Ex-
chequer of His-
paniola.

from that which we haue declared. So by reason of their disagreeing mindes, māy notable thinges worth *þ* knowing are interrupted & cut of. *Franciscus Fernández* being long cōuersat *þ* this *Morenus* of *þ* Exchequer saith *þ* in the bordering country of *þ* great lake he A discovery of
fresh waters
nearre the great
lake,

Nilus falleth downe frō *þ* high mountaines of *Ethiopia* into *Egipt*.

The eight Decade.

Egypt, that thereby *Egypt* being watered, it might be powred out into our sea : if that be true, which as yet is vncertaine, it shall be in vaine to seeke that which *Egidius Consalus* hath long con sidered in his minde, concerning a great nauigable riuver whiche drinketh vppe those waters, compassed about with people. But concerning the misfortune, and vnuiersall slaughter of *Cortes*, and his companions commonly diuulged, this *Morenus* of the Exchequer returning, reported hee hearde nothing thereofin those countries, because those coasts are more then 500. leagues distaunt from the Prouince of *Tenuifitan*, but sayeth, that while he lay at anchor in the hauen of *Fabana*, the Mart towne of *Cuba*, *Diccas Ordassis* one of *Cortes* his Captaynes (a discret man)

The doubtful report of Cortes his death.
arryued there, who sayd, hee came thither to inquire whither they hearde any thing of *Cortes*, of whose life they greatly doubted in *Tenuifitan* the heade cittie of the kingdomes, and more then this, they knowe nothing. For cure of this so greate a

Ludonicus Pontius sent by *Cesar* to *Tenuifitan*.
His commissi on.
blemish, a manne nobly descended, one *Ludonicus Pontius* a Lawyer of *Lyons*, of this countrey of *Carpentana*, whereof this cittie *Toletum* is the heade (where wee nowe remayne with *Cesar*) beeing chiefe Iustice of the citie a long time, is chosen to bee sent, because he exercised his magistracy most vprightly, and wisely : hee is a modest manne, and of a noble disposition, through whose prouidence we hope it will come to passe, that that shipppe of *Cesar*s floting for the happie and good fortune of *Cesar*, shall be brought vnto the calme, and quiet hauen. Hee bringeth this charge with him, to intreat *Cortes* with a thousand fayre inticing speeches (if hee finde him aliue) to drawe him to true obedience, from the which, hee neuer yet openly departed, for the name of *Cesar* the king is alwayes reuerent in his mouth, and letters : but secretly, as hath beene largely spoken, wee suspect I knowe not what, both by conjectures, and the accusations of manie, hee alwayes delid with a proude and haughtie mynde to bee graced with new prærogatiues, and dignities, and hath long since obtained the titles of Gouvernour, and *Atlanta* do of those large countries, included vnder the name of *Neve Spayne*. Hee lately also desired the badge or cognisance of *Saint Jacobus Spatensis* whiche this *Pontius* bringeth with him, to bee giuen vnto him, who shortly is to departe, beeing alreadie dismissed by *Cesar*, and shall goe hence with a fleete of two

The order of
S. Iacobus
Spatensis sent
to *Cortes*,

and

and twenty shippes. But if he finde that *Cortes* is gone vnto his auncestors, he is to do otherwise. None of the other will presume to aduance their plumes, so he finde the state of the inhabitants to stand cleere from defection and reuolt, all things will prosperously succeed, and be subiect to the happy feete of your *Holynesse*. In that great city of the lake, whch now resumeth the face & resemblance of a city, repayred by the buildinge of fifty thousand houses, there are seuen and thirty churches erected, wherein the inhabitants intermixed with the Spaniards most devoutly apply themselues to the Christian religion, reiectinge the old ce remonies, and sacrificing of mans bloud, which they now abhorre. And that fruitlefull graine wil infinitly increase through those 8. slippered, *Franciscan Friars*, instructing the inhabitants with appoltolicall feruency, if the seditions of our men doe not withstand it. I haue sufficienly infisited in these things: now I come to *Stephanus Gomez*, who as I haue already said in the ende of that *Stephanus Go booke* presented to your *Holynesse* beginninge (Before that) was mez returned. sent with one *Carauell* to seeke another *Straight* betweene the lād of *Florida*, and the *Bachalaos* sufficiently known, and frequented. He neither findinge the *Straight*, nor *Gataia* which he promised, returned backe within tenn monethes after his departure. I al wayes thought, and presupposed this good mans *Imaginations* were vayne, and fruuolesous. Yet wanted he no suffrages, & voyces in his fauour, & defence. Notwithstanding, he found pleasant, & profitable countries, agreeable with our *Parallels*, and degrees of the *Pole*. *Licentiatus Aiglionus* also a *Senator* in *Hispaniola* by his A repetition freindes, & familiars traualied & passed the same strange thores of *Licentiatus* to þ north of *Hispaniola*, *Cuba*, & the *Incaian Islands* neare þ *Bacha trauailles*. *Aiglionus* has laos, and the countryes of *Chicra*, and *Duraba*, whereof I speake at large before. Where, after the declaration of the rites, and customes of the nations, and the descriptions of notable ha uens and great riuers, groues of *Holme*, *Oake*, and *Oliues*, and wild vines euery where spreadinge in the woods, they say, they founde also other trees of our countrey and that surely not in a short *Epitome*, but consuming and spending great bundles of paper therein. But what need haue we of these things which are common with all the people of *Europe*? To the South, to the South, for the great & exceeding riches of the *Aequinoctiall*; they that seeke riches must not goe vnto the cold, and frozen North.

37. churches
erected in Te
nusitan.

To the South
to the South.

The eighth Decade.

A pleasant cō-
cep̄t.

In this aduenture your *Holinesse* shall heare a pleasant conceited pufle of winde arilinge, able to procure laughter. This *Stephanus Gomez* hauing attained none of those things which hee thought he should haue found, leaſt hee should returne empty, contrary to the lawes sett downe by vs, that no mann shoule offer violence to any nation, fraughted his ſhipp with people of both ſexes, taken from certaine innocent halfe naked nations, who contented theiſelues with cottages in ſteede of houſes. And when hee came into the hauen of *Clunia*, from whence he ſet ſayle, a certaine man hearing of the arriuall of his ſhipp, and that hee hadd brought *Es clavos* that is to ſay ſlaues, ſeekeinge no further, came poſtinge vnto vs, with pantinge and breathles ſpirit ſayinge, that *Stephanus Gomez* bringeth his ſhippe laden with cloues and precious ſtones: and thought thereby to haue receiued ſome rich preſent, or reward. They who fauoured the matter, atteintive to this manns foolish and idle report, wearied the whole Court with exceedinge great applause, cuttinge of the worde by *Aphæreſis*, proclayminge, that for *Esclavos*, hee hadd brought *Clavos* (for the Spanish tongue calleth ſlaues, *Esclavos*, and cloues *Clavos*) but after the Court vnderſtoode that the tale was transformed from *Claves* to ſlaues, they brake foorth into a great laughter, to the ſhaime and bluſhinge of the fauorers who ſhoured for ioy. If they hadd learned that the influence of the heauens could bee noe where iuſted into terrefriall matters prepared to receiue that aromaticall ſpirit, ſauē from the *Æquinoctiall* ſunne, or next vnto it, they woulde haue knowne, that in the ſpace of tenn moneths (wherein hee performed his voyage) aromaticall Cloues could not bee founde. While I was buyſily imployed in this corollary, or addition, behold the accuſtomed artes and ſubliltie of whirlinge fortune, which neuer gaue ounce of hony vnto any, but ſhee caſt as much, or oftentimes more gall in his diſh. The ſtreetes of this famous city range with the ſounde of Trumpettes, and Drummes for ioy of the espousalls, and reiterated affinity with the kinge of Portugall *Cefars* iſters ſonne and his couſin germanne, by takinge his iſter now marriageable and forſakinge the English womanne yet younge, and tender, which thinge the kingdomeſ of *Cafeſſe* cheeſly deſired,

Whirlinge for
ame.

desired at whattime a sorrowfull and grieuous message to bee
indured presently insud: which filled the minde of *Cesar*, and
all the *Cæsarians* with disdaine, and contempt. In that treatise
of the world compassed, directed to *Pope Adrian*, I sayd, that the
companion of the shipp called the *Victorie*, remained broken in the
Iland of *Tidore*, one of the Ilandes of the *Maluchas* ingende-
ring splices, which shipp called the *Trinitie*, was left there with
57. men, whose proper names besides the head officers, I haue
extracted out of the accomptants booke of these negotiations. The returne of
§ Trinity & of
her mishaps.

That shipp being repaired, returned laden with cloues, & certaine
precious stones: hee light on the *Portugall* flete, and comming
vpon them vnawares, they tooke her violently, and brought her
being vanquished, to *Malacha* supposed to bee the *Golden*
Cheronesus, and the *Portugall* Commander named *Georgius de*
Brito a sea faring man violently tooke whatsoeuer was in her. But
it is a lamentable thinge to bee spoken, what happened to
the mariners of this shippe: the fury of the Sea against them
was so great, that being tossed to, and froe with perpetuall
stormes, they all perished almost with famine, and ouer-
watchinge. The shipp called the *Trinitie* being taken, that *Por-*
tugallian Commander is said to haue gone to our Ilandes of
the *Maluchas*, and in one of them (whereof there are se-
uen) hee built a Castle, and whatsoeuer wares were left
in the Ilandes for negotiation, or trade of marchandise, he
violently tooke them all. The pilottis, and kinges seruants
who are safly returned, say that both robberyes, and pillages
exceede the valew of two hundreded thoufande *Ducates*, but *Christopherus*
Christoperus de Haro especially the generall directer of this *de Haro*,
aromaticall negotiation, vnder the name of *Factor*, confir-
meth the same. Our *Senate* yeeldeth great credit to this
mann. Hee gaue mee the names of ali the 5. shippes that
accompanied the *Victorie*, and of all the mariners, and
meane officers whatsoeuer. And in our *Senate* assembled he shew-
ed why he assignd that valewe of the booty or pray, because he
particularly declared, how much splices § *Trinitie* brought, how
much spice was left in the handes of *Zabazulla* king of the Iland
of *Machiana*, one of our 7. Ilandes ingendring splices, and of ano-
ther next bordering kinge of the Ilande of *Tidore*, and his
sonne, and of the stewardes of both the kinges, and their
domesticall,

The eight Decade.

domesticall noble menne by name, all whiche was bought for a price, assigned to *Johannes de Campo* remaining there with & rest. And concerning the wares, or marchandise, how much steele, & copper plate, how much hempen, and flaxen cloath, how much pitch, quick-siluer, Peter lightes, tapers of *Turkie*, *Arsenicke Orpin* for pictures, corals, and reddish fannes, or hats, caps, looking glasses, glasly and cleere stones, bels, poynts, seats fit for kings, and what engins with their munition was therein, for the exchange of which thinges by the kinges chiefe officers remaining there, towit, the Auditor, and Treasourer, splices might be gathered, to be brought backe by our shippes which were to bee sent. It may be doubted what *Cesar* will doe in such a case, I thinke he will dissemble the matter for a while, by reason of the renued affinity, yet though they were twinnes of one birth, it were harde to suffer this iniurious losse to passe vnpunished, I suppose the matter will first peaceably bee treated by Embassadours. But I heare another thing which will be distastfull to the king of *Portugall*, *Cesar* cannot although he desired to dissemble the matter, for the owners of those marchandises will earnestly require Justice to be done, which were dishonest to deny vnto the enemy, how much more to his owne tributaryes. The auncient *Portugalles* prophesie the insuing destruction of his kingdome, through these rash and vnauidised attempts: for they too proudly despise the people of *Castelle*, without whose reuennues and commodities they should perish through famiae, seeing that is but a mean, and poore kingdome, somtimes a County of *Castelle*. The *Castellians* through rage and fury, fret, and foame, and desire that *Cesar* woulde indeuour to reduce that kingdome to the crowne of *Castelle*: king *Philip*, *Cesars* father sometime thought, & faide; that he woulde doe it, and time will publish the sentence. In the meane space, I bidde your Holinesse farewell, prostrate beefore whose sight I present my kisles to your feete.

The fattall
prophesie of
the Portugalles.

FINIS.

*Soli Deo, Trino, & Vni,
Lamus & gloria.*

ora
est.
e,&
uch
Or-
ing
ngs,
ex-
ing
he-
ent.
he
af-
erde
the
ut I
ori-
ter,
Ju-
ny,
ru-
gh
rise
di-
an,
Ca-
nat
ne
de,
he
ore